





GEN

ATTENTION:  
BAR CODE IS LOCATED  
INSIDE OF BOOK!









ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01086 4210

Gc 974 Am3n v. 2

New England families

GENEALOGY COLLECTION















Wm. D. Long

# NEW ENGLAND FAMILIES

## GENEALOGICAL AND MEMORIAL

A Record of the Achievements of Her People in the Making of Commonwealths and the  
Founding of a Nation

v. 2

---

COMPILED UNDER THE EDITORIAL SUPERVISION OF

**WILLIAM RICHARD CUTTER, A. M.**

Historian of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society. Massachusetts.

**WILFRED HAROLD MUNRO, L. H. D.**

Professor of History, Brown University; President of Rhode Island Historical Society; ex-Governor Society of Colonial Wars. Rhode Island.

**GUY POTTER BENTON, D. D., LL. D.**

President of the University of Vermont; Secretary and Treasurer National Association of State Universities; Elector of the Hall of Fame; Author of "The Real College." Vermont.

**SAMUEL HART, D. D., D. C. L.**

Dean of Berkeley Divinity School; President of Connecticut Historical Society. Connecticut.

**AUGUSTUS FREEDOM MOULTON, A. M.**

Ex-President and Historian Maine Society, Sons of the American Revolution; Member of Board of Overseers Bowdoin College; Member of Council, Maine Society of the Colonial Wars; Member of Standing Committee Maine Historical Society. Maine.

**JOHN REYNOLDS TOTTEN**

Editor of "New York Genealogical and Biographical Record." New York.

---

ILLUSTRATED

---

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY (Inc.)

NEW YORK

BOSTON

CHICAGO

1916

Allen County Public Library  
900 Webster Street  
PO Box 2270  
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270



Both justice and decency require that we should bestow on our forefathers an  
honorable remembrance—*Thucydides*



new impant = 12.00  
4-20-64

1255027

---

---

# BIOGRAPHICAL

---

---



# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

---

**DAWES, Henry L.,**

**Eminent Constructive Statesman.**

Henry Laurens Dawes, whose services as a national constructive legislator are commemorated in various notable and highly useful enactments by the national legislature, was born in Cummington, Massachusetts, October 30, 1816, and died February 5, 1903, son of Mitchell and Mercy (Burgees) Dawes. He was of English ancestry, of a family which adhered to the house of Stuart during the Cromwellian times, and came into favor at the restoration of Charles II. The ancestor of Senator Henry L. Dawes established himself in Boston about the year 1700.

Henry L. Dawes began his education in the common schools, then entering Yale College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1839. After leaving college he spent two years teaching school. Subsequently he became editor of the "Greenfield Gazette," and still later of the "Adams Transcript." Meantime he studied law in the office of Wells & Davis, at Greenfield, Massachusetts, and was admitted to the bar in 1842, beginning his practice at North Adams; in 1864 he removed to Pittsfield, Massachusetts. In 1848-49 he was a member of the lower house of the State Legislature; in 1850 of the State Senate; and in 1852 was again returned to the lower house. In 1853 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention of Massachusetts; and in 1853 and to 1857 was United States District Attorney for the Western District of Massachusetts. He was nine times successively elected to the National

House of Representatives, his term of service beginning in 1857 and ending in 1875, he declining to be a candidate for a tenth term. His congressional service covered the entire troublous period preceding the Civil War, and the whole of that momentous struggle. A Whig in early life, he became a Republican at the founding of the party, and he was among the most virile forces of the nation in opposing the encroachments of slavery, and in the maintenance of the Union when the national existence was at stake. The positions which he occupied during those days give eloquent attestation of his ability and integrity. In the House of Representatives he was chairman of the committee on elections through the difficult war and reconstruction periods; and at other times rendered distinguished service as chairman of the committees on appropriations, and ways and means. He was among the foremost in the advancement of many important measures. He was the father of the Weather Bureau and the National Fish Commission, having provided the legislation for their establishment, and procured the necessary appropriations; and the tariff bill of 1872 was passed by the House as he drafted it, and without amendment. While a congressman, he twice declined a seat on the bench of the Supreme Court of his State.

Mr. Dawes was elected to the United States Senate in 1875, to succeed Senator Washburn, who had been appointed to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Hon. Charles Sumner. Mr. Dawes was reelected in 1881 and again in 1887, his service closing March 3, 1893. In that

body his service was most useful, in various highly responsible committee positions—on the committees on appropriations, civil service, the fisheries, Revolutionary claims, naval affairs, and Indian affairs. He was also a member of the committee on public buildings and grounds, and it was upon his initiative that the Washington monument in the national capital was carried to completion. Mr. Dawes, however, is chiefly known for his service as chairman of the committee on Indian affairs for fifteen years. He reported and secured the enactment of the first bill providing for Indian education. In 1887 he wrote and secured the passage of the act called the Indian Sevelty Law which conferred land in sevelty and citizenship on the American Indians. This is sometimes called the Indian Emancipation Act, and on this account "Dawes Day" is celebrated at Hampton. When he retired from the Senate in 1893, he was appointed chairman of the Commission to the Five Civilized Tribes of Indians—popularly known as the Dawes Commission—and which position he occupied until his death. While an uncompromising Republican in politics, he enjoyed the respect of all parties, and was the personal friend of every President from the time of his first election to the legislature to the end of his service. He was a man of independent thought and action, and his ability as a speaker was equalled by his ability as a writer. For four years at Dartmouth College he was lecturer on "United States History during the Past Fifty Years." In 1869 the degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred upon him by Williams College, and in 1889 by Yale University.

He married, May 1, 1844, Electa A. Sanderson, of Ashfield, Massachusetts, daughter of Chester and Anna (Allis) Sanderson; children: 1. Thomas Sanderson, born February 24, 1848, died Sep-

tember 7, 1849. 2. Anna Laurens, May 14, 1851; a prominent author, greatly interested in educational and sociological matters; a member of the Massachusetts board of managers of the World's Columbian Exposition, also of board of lady managers of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis; published several books, her subjects being mainly educational and political. 3. Henry Laurens, born April 13, 1853, died April 16, 1854. 4. Chester Mitchell, born July 14, 1855. 5. Robert Crawford, born January 21, 1858, died September 3, 1859. 6. Henry Laurens, born January 5, 1863.

# **DODGE, General Grenville M.,**

**Soldier, Civil Engineer.**

General Grenville Mellen Dodge, a distinguished soldier of the Civil War and a civil engineer of masterly ability, was born in Putnamville, Danvers, Massachusetts, April 12, 1831, son of Sylvanus and Julia T. (Phillips) Dodge.

He attended a public school in winter, meanwhile working industriously in various employments. He devoted his leisure hours to study, and in 1845 was able to enter Durham (New Hampshire) Academy. The following year he entered Norwich (Vermont) University, a military college, and graduated from the college as a civil engineer in 1850, and from Captain Partridge's Military School in 1851, taking his diploma in the scientific course. He began his active career at Peru, Illinois, where he engaged in surveying. In the winter of 1851 he entered the service of the Illinois Central Railroad Company, and made surveys for that road between Dixon and Bloomington, Illinois. He then became connected with the engineer corps of the Rock Island railroad, and soon afterward was commissioned to survey its Peoria branch. While thus engaged he wrote a letter home, which was



published, prophesying the building of the first Pacific railroad, and indicating its general lines across the continent, a line which in later years he constructed. Under the directions of Mr. Dey he made the surveys of the Mississippi & Missouri, now the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific railroad, from Davenport to Council Bluffs, Iowa, and he was assistant engineer during the construction of the road from Davenport to Iowa City. In 1853 he made a reconnaissance west of the Mississippi river with a view of determining the location of a Pacific railroad, and the bill authorizing the construction of the Union Pacific railroad, which was adopted by Congress in 1862, was largely based upon his surveys and reports. November 11, 1854, he removed to Council Bluffs, Iowa, and engaged in mercantile pursuits. Later he established the banking house of Baldwin & Dodge, which was finally merged in the Pacific National Bank, with Mr. Dodge as president, and this institution became the present Council Bluffs Savings Bank, of which his brother, N. P. Dodge, later became president. From 1853 to 1860 he continued his surveys for the Union Pacific railroad under the patronage of Henry Farnham and Thomas C. Durant, and was connected with all the railroad interests in Iowa and Nebraska.

In 1856 he organized and equipped the Council Bluffs Guards, of which he was elected captain, and in 1861, at the outbreak of the Civil War, he tendered its services to the Governor of Iowa, it being one of the first companies in the State to respond to President Lincoln's call for troops for the suppression of the rebellion. This proffer was declined, it being deemed inexpedient to withdraw troops from the western border of Iowa on account of threatened Indian disturbances. Early in 1861 Captain Dodge was appointed on the staff of Governor Kirk-

wood, who sent him to Washington City, where he obtained six thousand stands of arms and ammunition for the use of Iowa troops. While engaged upon this errand the Secretary of War offered him a captaincy in the regular army, but this he declined, whereupon Secretary of War Cameron telegraphed Governor Kirkwood recommending that Captain Dodge be made colonel of an Iowa regiment. Governor Kirkwood at once commissioned him as colonel of the Fourth Regiment, Iowa Infantry, and authorized him to recruit and complete its organization at Council Bluffs. A fortnight later, Colonel Dodge, with his regiment, was in active service in northern Missouri. When the Army of the Southwest was organized under General S. R. Curtis, Colonel Dodge was assigned to the command of the Fourth Brigade, Fourth Division, and he led the advance in the capture of Springfield, Missouri. He was engaged in the battle of Pea Ridge, where he was wounded, and where his gallant conduct brought him promotion to the rank of brigadier-general. November 15, 1862, he was assigned to the command of the Second Division of the Army of the Tennessee, and was actively engaged thereafter against the Confederate forces under Forrest and Roddy in West Tennessee and Mississippi. With two divisions of the Sixteenth Army Corps he joined General Sherman at Chattanooga on May 4, 1864. He was commissioned major-general May 22, on the recommendation of General Grant, in recognition of his services during the operations about Corinth and in the Vicksburg campaign. He took part in all the operations of General Sherman which culminated in the fall of Atlanta, and on August 19 fell dangerously wounded, and was sent home as soon as he was able to be moved. While exhibiting all the traits which mark the accomplished soldier and gen-

eral in conduct in campaign and battle, General Dodge's engineering skill was also of vast advantage to Generals Grant and Sherman, who relied upon him in large degree for the rebuilding of many large railroad bridges which had been destroyed by the Confederates, and which were necessary for providing subsistence and munitions of war to the army. This splendid service was never forgotten by Generals Grant and Sherman, both of whom paid fervent tribute to General Dodge in their "Memoirs," as well as by word of mouth in presence of military assemblages subsequent to the war. Returning to duty after recovering from his wound, General Dodge was assigned to the command of the Department of Missouri, relieving General Rosecrans on December 2, 1864. General Dodge subsequently took command of all the United States forces serving in Kansas, Colorado, Nebraska, Utah, Montana and Dakota, west of the Missouri river, and conducted an aggressive and successful campaign against the Indians. At the conclusion of these operations, at his own earnest request, he was relieved, and May 30, 1866, his resignation was accepted.

In July, 1866, the Republicans of the Fifth Congressional District of Iowa nominated General Dodge for Congress, an honor which was entirely unsought. In Congress he was recognized as an authority on all questions relating to the army, and he was active in formulating and promoting the bill to reduce the army to a peace footing, and in other important military legislation. He declined a reelection to Congress in order to give his sole attention to his duties as chief engineer of the Union Pacific railroad. He planned the iron bridge across the Missouri river between Council Bluffs and Omaha, and in one year directed the locating, building and equipment of five hundred and sixty-eight miles of road. May 10, 1869, he

witnessed the consummation of his great purpose, the uniting of the Union Pacific with the Central Pacific at Promontory Point, Utah, eleven hundred and eighty-six miles from the eastern terminus on the Missouri river. In 1871 General Dodge was appointed chief engineer of the California & Texas Railway Construction Company, and he built the Texas & Pacific railroad from Shreveport, Louisiana, to Dallas, Texas, and from Marshall via Texarkana to Sherman. He also made the preliminary surveys to determine the thirty-fifth parallel route, and partially built eastward some two hundred miles of road.

In 1874 General Dodge visited Europe, primarily on account of his health, and until 1879 he spent a portion of each year abroad. During this period, at the solicitation of President Grant, he met the German and Italian engineers engaged in building the St. Gothard tunnel, and also examined the system of internal improvements in various parts of Europe. In January, 1880, he organized the Pacific Railway Improvement Company, of which he became president, and completed a large section of the Texas & Pacific road. He was subsequently president and promoter of various railroad organizations in the United States and Mexico. In 1871 and 1886 the Chinese government invited the aid of General Dodge in carrying out certain internal improvements, but he declined. After the Spanish-American war he surveyed various railroad routes in Cuba. It is not too much to say that no man of his day contributed so much to the establishment of transcontinental railroads, and he was to the last a constant inspiration to railroad projectors and builders throughout the land.

General Dodge enjoyed the distinction of being the last surviving corps commander of the old Army of the Tennessee,

which was organized and long commanded by Grant, who was succeeded by Sherman. General Dodge was an original member of the Society of the Army of the Tennessee, and was its president after the death of General Sherman until he himself passed away. He was vice-president of the Grant Monument Association, and he was commander of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the State of New York in 1897-98. He was a member of the Union League, Colonial, United States and other clubs, and of the Grand Army of the Republic. He was a delegate-at-large from Iowa to the National Republican Conventions at Philadelphia, Chicago and Cincinnati, and took an active part in every presidential campaign beginning with that which resulted in the first election of Lincoln, and throughout his life. When war was declared against Spain in 1893, General Dodge was proffered by President McKinley a commission as major-general, which he declined on account of his years and professional duties. After the war he was appointed one of the commissioners to investigate the conduct of the War Department during the war with Spain. He always took an active interest in his *alma mater*, the Norwich (Vermont) University, which he long served as trustee, and Dodge Hall was built and donated by him to the institution. In 1911 he wrote in large part and published a "History of Norwich University," in three spacious and well illustrated volumes. He was an honorary member of the New York Society of Vermonters. He died at Council Bluffs, Iowa, January 3, 1916.

#### TYLER, William S.,

##### **Distinguished Educator and Author.**

William Seymour Tyler, one of the foremost classical scholars and educators of his day, was a native of Pennsylvania, born at Harford, Susquehanna county,

September 2, 1810, son of Joab and Nabby (Seymour) Tyler, of English descent.

He was a student for one year at Hamilton College, and then entered Amherst College, from which he was graduated in 1830. From 1830 to 1834 he was a tutor in Amherst. He was for two years a theological student at Andover and under Dr. Skinner, of New York, and was licensed to preach in 1836. He did not, however, take up pastoral work, for he was immediately appointed Professor of Latin and Greek at Amherst College, and afterwards of Greek, which position he filled for sixty years. Harvard College conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1857, and that of Doctor of Laws in 1888, and he received the latter degree from Amherst College in 1871. He was at times president of the board of trustees of Williston Academy, Easthampton, Massachusetts; of Mount Holyoke Seminary at South Hadley, Massachusetts; and of Smith College at Northampton, Massachusetts, and was known as the trusted adviser of the founders of these institutions. Among his publications are: "Germania and Agricola of Tacitus, with Notes for Colleges" (1847); "Histories of Tacitus" (1848); "Plutarch on the Delay of the Deity," with Professor H. B. Hackett (1867); "Theology of the Greek Poets" (1867); Premium Essay, "Prayer for Colleges" (1854; revised and enlarged repeatedly); "History of Amherst College" (1873; revised and continued to 1891 in 1895); and "The Olynthiacs of Demosthenes, with Notes" (1893). He also contributed extensively to quarterlies and monthlies, chiefly on classical subjects.

Professor Tyler was married, in 1839, to Amelia Ogden Whiting, a great-granddaughter of Jonathan Edwards, once president of Princeton College, and a distinguished theologian. They had four sons: Mason Whiting, a practicing law-

yer in New York City; William Wellington, a mechanical engineer at Dayton, Ohio; Henry Mather, Professor of Greek at Smith College, Northampton, Massachusetts; and John M., Professor of Biology at Amherst College. Professor Tyler died at Amherst, Massachusetts, November 19, 1897.

**CLAFLIN, William,**

**Governor, National Legislator.**

William Claflin, twenty-third Governor of Massachusetts, was born at Milford, Massachusetts, March 6, 1818, his father being a tanner in comfortable circumstances.

He first attended the district schools, and was obliged to run errands and labor on week days out of school hours, while on Sundays he was held to the strict religious discipline of those times. After five or six years of this rigid training, he was sent to the Milford Academy. While attending that institution, his father tore out the vats of his tannery, replacing them with machinery for the purpose of making boots and shoes. This was the first boot and shoe manufactory in Massachusetts, and in this William, then in his fourteenth year, spent his spare hours and vacation days, working hard at the bench. After completing his preparation for college at the Milford Academy, he entered Brown University, in his fifteenth year, his privilege of further schooling being obtained only at the earnest solicitation of his mother. On her death, one year later, his father persuaded the son, owing to his ill health, to leave college, and put him again in the shoe shop. Later, in 1837, the father rented for the son a small shop in Ashland, Massachusetts, in which the latter worked so hard, early and late, that within a year he was prostrated with typhoid fever. After his recovery he went to St. Louis, Missouri,

where he established a boot and shoe shop, which his father stocked for him for two years, and he conducted the business so successfully that he took the entire management upon himself, and built up a large business.

Mr. Claflin was a strong anti-slavery man, and his sentiments were strengthened by what he witnessed in St. Louis, then a great slave mart. On one occasion, seeing a handsome young colored man, his wife and daughter, offered for sale, he and his partner bought them, and set them free at once, thus giving great offence to the slaveholding element of St. Louis. He was a member of the Free-soil party, and during the Kansas troubles the St. Louis manufactory was several times threatened with destruction by a mob.

In 1846 Mr. Claflin committed his St. Louis business to partners, and returned to Massachusetts, devoting himself to the extension of the boot and shoe manufacturing business, establishing factories and tanneries in many parts of the country, and employing several hundred operatives, the yearly sales of the firm amounting sometimes to \$2,000,000. Mr. Claflin continued an ardent advocate of the Free-soil and anti-slavery cause, working earnestly for its success. In 1849 he was elected a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives on this particular issue, serving until 1852. He was a member of the Massachusetts Senate in 1860 and 1861, and during the latter year was president of that body. On the outbreak of the Civil War, so many debtors of his St. Louis house failed to settle their accounts that Mr. Claflin lost thereby about \$50,000, a very large amount in that day, but the house met every engagement, and the business was soon again in a flourishing condition. He was chairman of the Republican State Central Committee for seven years, a member of the Re-

publican National Committee, and its chairman from 1869 to 1872. In November, 1865, he was elected Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts on the ticket with Alexander H. Bullock, and at the following election the same ticket was reelected. When Governor Bullock retired, Mr. Claflin was elected to succeed him, and he filled the gubernatorial office during the years 1869, 1870 and 1871 with distinction and ability. It is believed that he saved millions of dollars to Massachusetts through his veto of the Boston, Hartford & Erie railroad bills, the management of the South Boston flats, the Hoosac tunnel, and other State projects. Later, he served as a representative in the Forty-fifth and Forty-sixth Congresses (1877-83), in the first of which he was a member of the committee of the District of Columbia, which reported substantially the present government of the district, that has proved of inestimable value to the people of Washington and the country. He was one of the original founders of the Massachusetts Club, organized in 1855, which celebrated his seventieth birthday in March, 1888, at which time he was its president. He was a prominent member of the Methodist church.

In 1841 he married Miss Harding, of Milford, Massachusetts, who died in 1842, after bearing him a daughter. In 1845 he married Miss Davenport, of Hopkinton, Massachusetts, daughter of S. D. Davenport. He died at Newton, Massachusetts, January 5, 1905.

---

**BALL, Thomas,**

**Famous Sculptor.**

Thomas Ball was born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, June 3, 1819, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hall) Ball. He attended the Mayhew school in Boston, but the death of his father in 1831 cut

short his education, and he apprenticed himself to a wood-engraving company. Before the expiration of the first year of his service he began to study portrait painting, his first productions being miniatures in oil; and he also painted same life-sized portraits, that of his mother gaining the first prize at an exhibition of the Boston Mechanics' Association. During this time he was a member of the Handel and Haydn Society, frequently appearing as a soloist in their concerts, and in 1851 the society presented him with a watch and a purse containing one hundred dollars in gold, as "a tribute to his vocal merits." The first of his more ambitious paintings, "Christ in the Temple with the Doctors," was exhibited at the Baltimore Academy, and gained him an honorary membership, and also a medal at an exhibition at Washington. This subject was purchased by the American Art Union, as was also his "King Lear."

He now decided to devote himself to sculpture. Almost his first work in clay, the head of Jenny Lind, the famous Swedish songstress, was an acknowledged success, and his cabinet busts became popular. His first life-sized bust was that of Daniel Webster, which he finished just before the death of that statesman. This creation produced a great sensation, and Ames and Harding both painted their celebrated portraits from it. In October, 1854, he married Nellie Wild, of Boston, and with his bride visited Florence, Italy, where his first public order was executed, "The Signing of the Declaration of Independence," after Trumbull's painting, for one of the panels of Greenough's statue of Franklin; and in 1885 he also produced his "Shipwrecked Sailor-boy," a bust of Napoleon, a statuette of Washington Allston, and a figure of Pandora. In 1856 he returned to Boston, where he modelled his second panel for the Franklin statue,

"The Signing of the Treaty of Peace in Paris." Among his busts are those of Henry Clay, Rufus Choate, Dr. Peabody, William H. Prescott, Henry Ward Beecher; and President Lord, of Dartmouth, and that institution conferred upon Mr. Ball the degree of A. M. In 1859 he received the order for his equestrian statue of Washington, in Boston. In 1865, on the occasion of his return to Florence, Mr. Ball was presented with a purse of fifteen hundred dollars by the King's Chapel congregation, Boston, he having sung as basso in the quartette choir of that house of worship for fifteen years. In 1866 he executed a statue of Edwin Forrest as "Coriolanus" for Philadelphia, and in 1867 his "Eve Stepping into Life," and "La Petite Pensée." In 1873 he revisited America, and received the commission for the marble statue of Governor John A. Andrew for the State House in Boston. After this came "Love's Memories," and "St. John, the Evangelist," which Hiram Powers considered Mr. Ball's best work. During 1874 he modelled the emancipation group for the city of Washington, and in 1875-76 he completed a duplicate of the group for Boston, as well as the colossal statue of Daniel Webster for Central Park, New York, erected at a cost of sixty thousand dollars. His next work was a statue of Charles Sumner, and the School street (Boston) statue of Josiah Quincy. He next modelled a small group representing Thomas Jefferson presenting to John Adams the draft of the Declaration of Independence, and a figure of the Christ with a little child, which was very highly approved by the Italian sculptor, Dupré. In 1882 he produced his "Paul Revere's Ride." In 1883 he again visited America, where he modelled busts of Hon. Marshall Jewell and Phineas T. Barnum. He returned to Florence a few months later, and employed himself during the next

two years in producing ideal medallions and portrait-busts, and in modelling small statues of Lincoln and Garfield. In 1885 he modelled the statue of Daniel Webster, presented to Concord, New Hampshire, by B. P. Cheney, and unveiled in that city June 17, 1886. His next work was the "David," which he modelled in the winter of 1885-86, and afterwards put into marble for Edward F. Searles, of Great Barrington. In the autumn of 1886 he completed the large statue of Phineas T. Barnum. In 1889, when the sculptor was visiting Boston, Mr. Searles gave him the commission for his colossal statue of Washington for the town of Methuen, Massachusetts. The children figures at the feet of the statue represent the sculptor's grandsons. Mr. Ball published in 1891, an autobiography entitled, "My Three-Score Years and Ten," and numerous lyrics and minor poems. In 1905 he resumed his palette, to complete a painting, "Christ in the House of Martha and Mary," begun in 1853, and which he had laid aside when he took up sculpture. In his later years he maintained a studio in New York City, and resided in Montclair, New Jersey. He died December 11, 1911.

---

### EDDY, Mary M. B. G.,

#### Founder of Christian Science.

Mary M. Baker Glover Eddy, founder of the Church of Christ (Scientist), was born at Bow, New Hampshire, July 21, 1821, and died December 3, 1910, daughter of Mark and Abigail B. (Ambrose) Baker, of Scotch and English descent. Among her ancestors were General John MacNeil, of battle of Lundy's Lane fame; General Henry Knox, distinguished Revolutionary officer; and Captain John Lovewell, active in the Indian troubles.

As a child she was delicate in health, and was educated privately, and at the





*Mary Baker G. Eddy*





Ipswich (New Hampshire) Seminary. She was said to be in advance of others of her age; was versed in Latin, Greek, Hebrew and French; and delighted in abstruse and metaphysical studies, her favorite subjects being natural philosophy and physical and moral science. Her parents removed to Tilton, New Hampshire, where at the age of twelve she was received into the Congregational church, to which she remained devoted until she organized the Church of Christ (Scientist). Mrs. Eddy was a confirmed invalid for a number of years of her early life, and in October, 1862, she went to Portland, Maine, to consult with Dr. Phineas P. Quimby, who was treating disease by mental methods, and by which she was greatly benefited; and, as a result, a friendship sprang up between the two which continued until the death of Dr. Quimby in 1866.

In 1867 Mrs. Eddy formulated her doctrines of Christian science, and began to teach "The Science of Mind Healing"—that mind is divine; mind is all; that sin and sickness are delusions of "mortal mind." The treatment consists in the assertion that sickness is not a reality, but only a "belief," and the acceptance of this view by the patient is the cure sought for. Christian Science proclaims the unreality of matter and of the body, while mental science, the philosophy of Dr. Quimby, admits the validity of the body as veritable expression, but recognizes its susceptibility to mental influence. In 1870 Mrs. Eddy published her first work, "The Science of Man," which was afterwards incorporated in "Science and Health, with Key to the Scriptures" (1875). This book is the textbook of the organization, and is the foundation of its theory and practice. It has passed through more than a hundred editions, having been frequently revised, and it is

read in conjunction with the Bible at the Sunday services in every Christian Science church in the United States and in many foreign countries. She labored incessantly for many years, performing many seemingly miraculous cures, and making no charge until necessity obliged her to limit the countless calls made upon her. In 1876 Mrs. Eddy organized the first Christian Science Association. In 1881 she received a charter from the Massachusetts Legislature for the Metaphysical College of Boston, of which she became the president. The students' course of study here comprised twelve lessons in about three weeks, for which they were charged \$300. The college was closed in 1889, having numbered about four thousand students on its rolls. She was ordained a minister of the Gospel in 1879, and received a charter for the "Church of Christ, Scientist," the same year. The church was organized in Boston, and she became its pastor. Previously she had received a call to a Boston pulpit, and filled it with great acceptance. Her work had now increased so rapidly that most of the prominent cities and towns in the United States had a Christian Science society, or one or two Christian Science churches holding religious services, and the movement spread to other countries. In 1892 Mrs. Eddy donated a lot of land in Boston valued at \$20,000, to an incorporated body called the "Christian Science Board of Directors," upon which was erected in 1894 a church edifice known as "The Mother Church," at a cost of \$200,000, and of which she was pastor, and later became pastor emeritus. She presented to the Christian Science Church at Concord, New Hampshire, (her place of residence), a church edifice costing \$200,000. She originated a form of church government without creed, liberal, and aiming to be universal, to

promote the brotherhood of man, to have one God (one Mind), one faith, one baptism. The tenets of this church are:

First: As adherents of Truth we take the Scriptures for our guide to eternal life. Second: We acknowledge and adore one Supreme God. We acknowledge His Son, the Holy Ghost, and Man in His image and likeness. We acknowledge God's forgiveness of sin in the destruction of sin, and His present and future punishment of "whatsoever worketh abomination or maketh a lie." We acknowledge the atonement of Christ as the efficacy of Truth and Love, and the way of salvation as demonstrated by Jesus; casting out evils, healing the sick and raising the dead—resurrecting a dead faith to seize the great possibilities and living energies of the divine Life. Third: We solemnly promise to strive, watch, and pray for that Mind to be in us which was also in Christ Jesus; to love the brethren, and up to our highest understanding to be meek, merciful, and just, and live peaceably with all men.

Mrs. Eddy writes in "Science and Health:—"

No analogy exists between the hypotheses of agnosticism, pantheism, theosophy, or spiritualism, and the demonstrable truths of Christian Science. Electro-magnetism, hypnotism, and mesmerism are the antipodes of Christian Science. As a result of Christian Science, ethics and temperance have received an impulse, health has been restored, and longevity increased. If such are the present fruits, what may not the harvest be, when this Science is better understood? Medical theories virtually admit the nothingness of hallucinations, even while treating them as disease. Ought we not, then, to approve any cure effected by making the disease appear a delusion or error? It is not generally understood how one disease is as much a delusion as another. But Jesus established this foundational fact, when Truth cast out devils and the dumb spake.

Mrs. Eddy established the first periodical in Christian Science, "The Christian Science" Journal," in 1883, and gave it to the National Christian Science Association in 1889, whose official organ it became, and of which she was editor for

several years. In 1898 she founded the "Christian Science Sentinel," and in 1902 "Der Herold der Christian Science." She founded every leading organization of the movement in the last quarter-century of the history of Christian Science. The National Christian Scientists' Association has a large membership. In 1889 Mrs. Eddy was invited to become a member of the Victoria Philosophical Institute of London, England, and was made a life member. She was awarded a grand prize and a diploma of honor by the French government, as the founder of "Christian Sciences," and also received decoration as an *Officier d'Academie*. Mrs. Eddy made a home on Commonwealth avenue, Boston, Massachusetts, and also at Pleasant View, Concord, New Hampshire. She was an exceedingly busy woman, the most of her time being devoted to the propagation of the science which she had established. Mrs. Eddy, in "Science and Health," says: "I have set forth Christian Science, and its application to the treatment of disease, only as I have discovered them. I have demonstrated the effects of truth on the health, longevity, and morals of men, through mind; and I have found nothing in ancient or in modern systems on which to found my own except the teachings and demonstrations of our great Master and the lives of prophets and apostles." Mrs. Eddy's published works are as follows: "Science and Health, with Key to the Scriptures" (1875, and many later editions); "Christian Healing" (1886); "People's Idea of God" (1886); "Unity of Good" (1891); "Rudimental Divine Science" (1891); "Retrospection and Introspection" (1892); "Communion Hymn, Feed My Sheep, Miscellaneous Writings" (1896); "Christ and Christmas" (1897); "Pulpit and Press" (1898); "Christian Science versus Pantheism" (1898); "Message to the Mother

Church" (1900); "Our Leader's Message" (1901); "Truth versus Error" (1905).

She was first married, December 12, 1843, to George Washington Glover, an architect, of Wilmington, North Carolina, who died suddenly of cholera in May of the following year. She then returned to New England, and fourteen years later she was married to a Dr. Patterson, a dentist, of Franklin, New Hampshire, from whom she was divorced in 1865. In 1877 she was married to Asa G. Eddy, of Lynn, Massachusetts, who died suddenly in 1882. She had one son by her first husband.

---

**DODGE, Thomas H.,**

**Lawyer, Inventor, Philanthropist.**

Thomas H. Dodge, a man of versatile and most useful talents, was born at Eden, Lamoille county, Vermont, September 27, 1823, and died February 19, 1910.

He attended the public schools of Eden and Lowell, Vermont, and Nashua, New Hampshire, and completed his education by taking special courses in the Literary Institute of Nashua, New Hampshire, and the Gymnasium Institute of Pembroke, New Hampshire. He then entered a cloth manufactory, and made a mastery of the business. At the same time he gave evidence of considerable mechanical ability, and made several practical inventions of great utility, including a printing press for printing from a continuous roll of paper; and an improvement to the hinge-bar mowing machine, which came to be used throughout the civilized world, saving, as has been estimated, the labor of two million men every haying season. During this same period he wrote and published a work entitled "A Review of the Rise and Progress and Present Importance of the Cotton Manufactures of the United States." Meantime, among

other studies, he had given attention to the law, and from 1851 to 1854 he devoted himself entirely to its study, under the direction of able instructors who were practitioners at the local bar, and in due time he was admitted to practice and engaged in professional business in Nashua, New Hampshire. He had, however, barely entered upon practice when he was appointed to a position in the examining department of the United States Patent Office in Washington City, and subsequently became examiner and chairman of the board of appeals. As an incident of his life at this period, while giving full attention to his professional duties, his observance of the embarrassment frequently arising from want of system in the Post Office Department in return to writers of uncalled-for letters, he devised a plan, of which on August 8, 1856, he submitted to Postmaster-General James Campbell a written detailed statement. For a long time this was either ignored or opposed by department officials and many members of Congress, but eventually found adoption, in practically the form observed at the present time. In 1858 Mr. Dodge resigned his position in the Patent Office to engage in the practice of patent law, was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of the United States, soon took rank among the first patent lawyers in the country.

In 1864 Mr. Dodge took up his residence in Worcester, Massachusetts, where, in addition to caring for an important patent law practice, he became interested in various large manufacturing enterprises. He also came to be esteemed as a most public-spirited citizen, and liberally supporting its churches and other institutions. The Natural History Society was one of his principal beneficiaries. To the city of Worcester he gave a beautiful and valuable thirteen acre grove tract of land, known as Dodge

Park; and, although not a member of the Order of Odd Fellows, he presented to it ten acres of land in the city of Worcester as a site for the Massachusetts Odd Fellows' Home, and upon which was subsequently erected the imposing edifice known by that name. His death was regretted by the entire community.

---

**LOWELL, John,**

**Lawyer, Jurist.**

John Lowell was born in Boston, Massachusetts, October 18, 1824, son of John Amory and Susan (Cabot) Lowell. He was a grandson of John Lowell, author (1769-1840); a great-grandson of John Lowell, statesman (1743-1802), and cousin of James Russell Lowell, the poet.

His early education was received at Ingraham's private school in Boston, and later he entered Harvard College, where he was graduated in 1843. He studied law in the office of the Lorings, in Boston, and was admitted to the bar in 1846. Engaging in the practice of his profession in Boston, he was thus occupied there until March 11, 1865, when he was appointed by President Lincoln United States District Judge for the District of Massachusetts, the same court over which his great-grandfather was the first judge to preside, being appointed by Washington. On December 18, 1879, he received an appointment to the bench of the United States Circuit Court, which office he held until his resignation, May 1, 1884. He gained special prominence as an authority on the law relating to bankruptcy, patents and admiralty, and prepared the draft of a bankruptcy bill which was introduced into Congress in 1882. The Woodbury patent case was decided by him, involving interests of nearly \$40,000,000. His decisions have been published in two volumes (1877), and he also wrote a treatise on the law

of bankruptcy, published in 1899, after his death. After his retirement from the bench he engaged in private practice, and at the time of his death was serving as chairman of the State Commission on revision of the taxation laws.

Judge Lowell was married, in Boston, Massachusetts, May 18, 1853, to Lucy B., daughter of George B. and Olivia (Buckminster) Emerson. He died at Brookline, Massachusetts, May 14, 1897, survived by two sons, John and James A. Lowell, both lawyers, of Boston.

---

**WESSON, Daniel Baird,**

**Manufacturer, Inventor.**

Daniel Baird Wesson was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, May 1, 1825, son of Rufus and Betsey (Baird) Wesson. His earliest American ancestors came from England and settled in New Hampshire about 1711. His father was an early manufacturer of wooden plows, and subsequently a farmer.

Young Wesson was educated in the public and high schools of his native city, and at the age of eighteen entered the shoe factory of his brothers, Rufus and Martin Wesson. Finding this business distasteful, he apprenticed himself to his oldest brother Edwin, a rifle manufacturer at Northboro. After having served a three year apprenticeship, he remained in his brother's employ, subsequently removing with him to Hartford, Connecticut, where he became superintendent and later a partner in the business.

Upon the death of his brother, Daniel B. Wesson, he formed a partnership with Thomas Warner, a master armorer, of Worcester, also becoming interested in his brother Frank's gun factory near Grafton. Mr. Wesson later removed to Charlestown, Massachusetts, to become superintendent of the Leonard Pistol Manufacturing Company, but when that

establishment removed to Windsor, Vermont, he entered the employ of Allen & Luther. He devoted his evenings to mechanical study, and invented a practical cartridge with percussion cap combined. At this time he became identified with Cortland Palmer, of New York, inventor of an improved bullet, and, while studying this invention, Mr. Wesson made an improvement upon it for which he received a patent. This improvement was the addition of a steel disk upon which the hammer could explode the fulminate, thus doing away with the primer. In 1853 he formed a partnership with Horace Smith, at Norwich, Connecticut, and there worked out the principles of the firearm now called the Winchester rifle. Disposing of their patents to the Volcanic Arms Company, Mr. Smith retired from the business in 1855. Mr. Wesson then became superintendent of the Volcanic Arms Company (to which the Winchester Arms Company subsequently succeeded) and under its auspices he first put into use the practical self-primed metallic cartridge used during the Civil War. Also about this time he succeeded in perfecting a revolver, the principal feature of which was that the chambers ran entirely through the cylinder. Upon the reorganization of the Volcanic Arms Company, Mr. Wesson resigned, and in 1856 entered into business with Mr. Smith in Springfield, Massachusetts, where they began manufacturing Mr. Wesson's new invention with a force of twenty-five workmen. In 1860 the firm built a factory employing six hundred workmen, and during the Civil War supplied the United States government with many thousand small arms for both infantry and cavalry. Ten years later they received a contract to supply the Russian government with two hundred thousand rifles, which took them four years to fill. Mr. Smith retired from the business in 1873, but it was still

continued under the old firm name of Smith & Wesson. Mr. Wesson invented a number of improvements, the most important being the automatic cartridge-shell extractor and the self-lubricating cartridge. He also introduced the hammerless safety revolver, the hammer being placed entirely within the lock-frame, and the trigger being so set it could not be pulled except at the time of firing, thus obviating the possibility of accidental discharge. In 1883-87 Mr. Wesson's sons, Walter H. and Joseph H. Wesson, were taken into partnership. Mr. Wesson was president of the Cheney-Bigelow Wire Works, and a founder of the First National Bank of Springfield, of which he later became a director.

He was married to Cynthia M., daughter of Luther Harris, of Northboro, Massachusetts, and had four children. He died at Springfield, Massachusetts, August 5, 1906.

---

**ENDICOTT, William Crowninshield,**  
**Lawyer, Jurist, Cabinet Officer.**

William Crowninshield Endicott was born in Salem, Massachusetts, November 19, 1826, son of William Putnam and Mary (Crowninshield) Endicott. He was descended directly from Governor John Endicott, who came to Salem in 1628, and on his mother's side was a grandson of the Hon. Jacob Crowninshield, who was a well known member of Congress in the early part of the last century.

Mr. Endicott was educated at the Salem schools, and in 1843 entered Harvard College, from which he was graduated in 1847, the year in which he attained his majority. Soon after graduating he studied law in the office of Nathaniel J. Lord, then the leading member of the Essex county bar, and in the Harvard Law School at Cambridge. He was

called to the bar in 1850, and entered upon the practice of law in Salem in 1851. He was a member of the Common Council of Salem in 1852. In 1853 he entered into a law partnership with Jairus W. Perry (then well known throughout the country as the author of "Perry on Trusts") under the firm of Perry & Endicott. From 1857 to 1864 he was solicitor of the city of Salem. In 1873, after nearly twenty years of an active and leading practice at the Essex county bar although a Democrat, Mr. Endicott was appointed by a Republican Governor, William B. Washburn, as Associate Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts, which position he held until the autumn of 1882, when he resigned, and then spent a year or more in Europe. In 1884 he was the Democratic candidate for Governor of Massachusetts, and was defeated. In 1885 he became Secretary of War of the United States in President Cleveland's administration, and held office throughout Mr. Cleveland's term. Mr. Endicott was president of the Peabody Academy of Science in Salem, which position he held from 1868, and was a member of the corporation of Harvard, and one of the trustees of the Peabody Education Fund.

He was married, December 13, 1859, to Ellen, daughter of the late George Peabody, of Salem, and had a son and daughter. He died May 6, 1900.

---

#### **CLARKE, Thomas C.,**

##### **Civil Engineer.**

Thomas Curtis Clarke was born at Newton, Massachusetts, September 6, 1827, son of Samuel and Rebecca Parker (Hull) Clarke, a brother of Rev. James Freeman Clarke, of Boston, Massachusetts, and sixth in direct descent from Thomas Clarke, mate of the "Mayflower," born in 1599.

He was educated at the Boston Latin

School and at Harvard College, from which he was graduated in 1848, and being the class poet. He studied hydraulic engineering under George R. Baldwin, of Woburn; architecture under Edward Cabot, of Boston; and railroad engineering under Captain John Childe, of the United States Engineers. He was for twelve years engaged in a variety of railroad work—in Alabama, on the Mobile & Ohio railroad; in Canada, as a resident engineer of the Great Western railway; in Hamilton, on the Port Hope & Peterboro railway; on the government survey of the Ottawa river, and the erection of government buildings in Ottawa. He practiced as civil engineer for fifty years, his specialty being bridge engineering. One of his earliest bridges was that over the Mississippi river at Quincy, Illinois, built in fifteen months for the Burlington railroad. His strong point at this time was foundation and mason work, and he was one of the first American engineers to use concrete on a large scale. After the completion of the Quincy bridge he formed the firm of Clarke, Reeves & Company, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, which became one of the leading bridge concerns in the United States, having constructed over one hundred miles of bridges and viaducts, among which the most noted are the Girard avenue bridge of Philadelphia, and the great Kinzua viaduct on the Erie railway in Pennsylvania, 310 feet high. He was one of the original members of the Union Bridge Company, which in a short time after its formation in 1884 became one of the largest bridge building concerns in the world. In 1888 he built the Poughkeepsie bridge over the Hudson river, and in 1890 the famous Hawkesbury bridge in New South Wales, Australia, the first bridge that was built abroad by Americans. After his withdrawal from the Union Bridge Company he continued to practice as con-



sulting and designing engineer, being employed by the city of New York on the Third avenue and Willis avenue bridges over the Harlem river. He was a member of the British Institution of Civil Engineers, from which he received the Telford medal and premium; the American Society of Civil Engineers, of which he was president in 1896-97; the Century Association, and the American Philosophical Society. Mr. Clarke's professional work was marked by breadth and solidity of learning, fine intelligence, and the most scrupulous care and fidelity. His capacity for sustained application was extraordinary, and was maintained to the end of his life.

He was married, May 7, 1857, to Susan H., daughter of John D. Smith, of Port Hope, Canada, and had three sons and three daughters. He died in New York City, June 15, 1901.

## **HITCHCOCK, Edward,**

**Educator.**

Edward Hitchcock was born in Amherst, Massachusetts, May 23, 1828, son of the Rev. Edward and Orra (White) Hitchcock, and grandson of Justin and Mercy (Hoyt) Hitchcock and of Jarib White, of Amherst.

He was prepared for college at Williston Seminary, and was graduated from Amherst College in 1849, and from the Harvard Medical School in 1853. He was teacher of chemistry and natural history in Williston Seminary, 1853-61, and Professor of Hygiene and Physical Education at Amherst from 1861 until his death. He aided his father in the State geological survey of Vermont in 1861, and in the preparation of the report. He was elected a trustee of Mount Holyoke College and of Clark Institute for the Blind, and was president of the American Association for the Advancement of Physical Culture, be-

sides holding several offices in medical societies. He was a member of the State Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity from 1879 until his death. He received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Amherst in 1899. He is the principal author of "Anatomy and Physiology" (1852), and the author of numerous pamphlets on anthropometry and physical culture.

He was married, in 1854, to Mary, daughter of David Judson, of Bridgeport, Connecticut. He died February 15, 1911.

## **HOSMER, Harriet G.,**

**Accomplished Sculptor.**

Harriet Goodhue Hosmer, the foremost woman sculptor of her day, was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, October 9, 1830, daughter of Dr. Hiram and Sarah Watson (Grant) Hosmer, and granddaughter of Governor Grant, of Walpole, New Hampshire.

Delicate in her childhood, she was early encouraged in a course of physical training, and she became an expert in rowing, skating and riding. She received her literary education at Lenox, Massachusetts, where she carried out an early propensity to model in clay, and studied art under Stevenson. To further qualify herself for the profession she had chosen, she took a course of anatomical instruction in the St. Louis (Missouri) Medical College. She travelled alone through the far west, visiting the Dakota Indians and ascending a steep cliff on the Mississippi river, which was thereafter called "Mount Hosmer," and now forms a part of the town of Lansing, Iowa. On returning to the east she took lessons in modelling in Boston, and practiced the art at home. She made a reduced copy of Canova's "Napoleon," and followed it with "Hesper," an ideal head, exhibited in Boston in 1852. With her father she visited Rome in November, 1852, and studied

and worked in the studio of John Gibson, the English sculptor. Here she copied from the antique, and executed ideal busts of "Daphne" and "Medusa," which were well received by art critics. In 1855 she completed "Oenone," her first life-size figure. Her statue of "Puck," modelled in the summer of 1855, established her reputation at home, and she was favored with orders for at least thirty copies. She followed it with "Will-o-the-Wisp," a companion figure. She completed "Beatrice Cenci," a reclining figure, for the St. Louis Public Library in 1857, and a monument placed in the church of San Andrea del Frate, Rome, in 1858. She completed her "Zenobia," a superb colossal statue in 1859, after two years of assiduous labor. This was succeeded by her statue of Senator Thomas H. Benton, that was cast in bronze, and placed in Lafayette Park, St. Louis, Missouri. Her "Sleeping Fawn" was exhibited at Dublin, Ireland, in 1865, and at Paris in 1867, and was eight times repeated. She also executed a companion piece, the "Waking Fawn." She executed two fountains, a Siren and Cupids, which were purchased by Earl Brownlow, of England; and twin fountains of a Triton and Mermaid's cradle for Louisa, Lady Ashburton; two statues for the Prince of Wales; a statue of the Queen of Naples as the "Heroine of Gaeta;" a monument to Abraham Lincoln, and a gateway to an art gallery in England. She had a faculty for designing and constructing machinery, and devised the expedient of coating a rough plaster cast with wax and working out the finer details in that substance. She did all her work in Rome. In 1894 she presented to the Art Museum of Chicago, Illinois, a cast of the clasped hands of Robert and Elizabeth Barrett Browning, made in 1853, and for which she had refused \$5,000 in England. Her home was in Cambridge, Massachusetts. She died February 21, 1908.

## CHAMBERLAIN, Daniel H.,

**Lawyer, Jurist, Litterateur.**

Daniel Henry Chamberlain, jurist, and forty-seventh Governor of South Carolina (1874-76), was born in West Brookfield, Worcester county, Massachusetts, June 23, 1835, son of Eli and Achsah (Forbes) Chamberlain, and descendant of William Chamberlain, who settled in Billerica, Massachusetts, in 1765.

His early life was passed in work on his father's farm and in attendance in the common schools of his native town. In 1849-50 he spent a few months at the Amherst (Massachusetts) Academy, and in 1854 passed part of a year at Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts, teaching school each winter during 1852-56. He then entered the high school in Worcester, Massachusetts, where he completed his preparation for college; but being without sufficient means to go on, he remained a year as teacher in the same school, and in 1859 entered Yale College, from which he was graduated three years later with the highest honors in oratory and English composition. Upon the completion of his college course he entered the Harvard Law School, but remained there only until the fall of 1863, when he could no longer resist the duty of entering the army. He received a commission as lieutenant in the Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry Regiment, a regiment of colored volunteers, and served until the close of the Civil War.

After the war he located in South Carolina, and in the fall of 1867 was chosen a member of the constitutional convention called under the Reconstruction Acts, and in January, 1868, took his seat in that body, and served upon its judiciary committee and as an influential member in all its deliberations. He so acquitted himself in these duties that all the friends of the new constitution desired him to be one of the State officers who were to establish in



practical operation the new organization of government. The office of Attorney-General being in the line of his profession, was the only one he would consent to take, and to this he was chosen, holding it for four years continuously. He was elected Governor of South Carolina in 1874, and served until April, 1877. In the election of 1876, although he had been ardently supported by the Democratic party of the State from the moment of his advent as Governor, the same party bitterly and violently opposed his reelection, on the alleged ground of his obnoxious associates and supporters. The result of the election was contested, and Governor Chamberlain held his office until a month after the inauguration of President Hayes, whereupon, after the removal of the troops which had been stationed at Columbia for the support of the Governor, he withdrew from the office.

Removing to New York City, Governor Chamberlain resumed the practice of his profession. In 1899, on the foundation of the Law School of Cornell University, he became non-resident Professor of American Constitutional Law. He was a frequent contributor to leading periodicals, such as the "North American Review," "Harvard Law Review," "Yale Law Journal," "New Englander," "Yale Review," "American Law Review," and "American Historical Review." His miscellaneous writings and addresses include "Relation of Federal and State Judiciary," "Constitutional History as Seen in American Law," "Tariff Aspects with Some Special Reference to Wages," "Limitations of Freedom," "Imperialism," and many more on similar topics. He received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard College in 1864; that of M. A. from Yale College in 1867; and that of LL. D. from the University of South Carolina in 1872. Mr. Chamberlain was a member of the American Social Science Association, the

National Civil Service League, the American Archaeological Institute, and of several other scientific and social associations.

He was married at Washington, District of Columbia, December 16, 1869, to Alice, daughter of George W. Ingersoll, of Bangor, Maine. He died April 13, 1907.

## SCUDDER, Samuel H.,

**Scientist, Author.**

Samuel Hubbard Scudder, a pupil of Louis Agassiz and an accomplished naturalist, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, April 13, 1837, son of Charles and Sarah Lathrop (Coit) Scudder, and a brother of the Rev. David Coit Scudder, a Congregational minister who died a missionary in India, and of Horace Elisha Scudder, a well-known author, and one of the editors of the "Atlantic Monthly."

He was graduated from Williams College in 1857, and from the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard College in 1862. He was strongly attracted to the work done in the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy, and became an assistant to Louis Agassiz, remaining in that position until 1864. During the years from 1862 to 1870 he was also secretary of the Boston Society of Natural History, its custodian from 1864 to 1870, and its president from 1880 to 1887. In 1879 he was appointed assistant librarian of Harvard College, remaining until 1885. The following year he became paleontologist of the United States Geological Survey in the division of fossil insects. He was a member of many scientific societies; was chairman of the section on natural history of the American Association for the Advancement of Science in 1874, and elected general secretary of the association in 1875; accepted the office of librarian of the American Academy of Arts and

Sciences in 1877, remaining until 1885; and in 1877 was elected a member of the National Academy of Sciences. Mr. Scudder made a specialty of entomology, and as an authority on butterflies and fossil insects was without a superior, the insects of New Hampshire were reported upon by him officially. The specimens collected by the Yellowstone expedition in 1873 was submitted to him. He also examined and reported on the material gathered by the National Geological Survey made by Lieutenant Wheeler and Dr. Ferdinand V. Hayden, and likewise that of the British North American Boundary Commission, and the Canadian Geological Survey. During 1883-85 Mr. Scudder was editor of "Science," published in Cambridge, under the shadow of Harvard University. His reports on various subjects would easily form a library by themselves as indicated by his bibliography, collected by George Dimmock, which down to 1880 included more than three hundred titles. A list of his most important works embraces: "Catalogue of the Orthoptera of North America" (1868); "Entomological Correspondence of Thaddeus William Harris" (Boston, 1869); "Fossil Butterflies" (Salem, 1875); "Catalogue of Scientific Serials of all Countries, including the Transactions of Learned Societies in the Natural Physical, and Mathematical Sciences, 1633-1876" (Cambridge, 1879); "Butterflies; Their Structure, Changes, and Life Histories" (New York, 1882); "Nomenclator Zoologicus: An Alphabetical List of all Generic Names that have been employed by Naturalists for Recent and Fossil Animals" (Washington, 1882); "Systematic Review of Our Present Knowledge of Fossil Insects" (1886); the "Winnipeg Country; or, Roughing it with an Eclipse Party, by a Rochester Fellow" (Boston, 1886); "The Fossil Insects of North America, with Notes on Some European

Species" (1890), in two large quarto volumes with sixty-three plates. The edition was limited to one hundred copies, and judged to be the most extensive work on fossil insects ever published.

He married Jeannie Blatchford, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. He died May 11, 1911.

## CAPEN, Elmer H.,

**Clergyman, Educator.**

Elmer Hewitt Capen was born in Stoughton, Massachusetts, April 5, 1838, son of Samuel and Almira (Paul) Capen. In 1856 he entered Tufts College, and while still an undergraduate he was elected from his native town to the Massachusetts Legislature, where he served during 1859-60, being by some years the youngest representative in the house. He was graduated with his class from Tufts College in 1860, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1864, and practiced one year. He then took up theological studies, and in 1865 was ordained a minister in the Independent Christian Church of Gloucester, Massachusetts, and subsequently occupied pulpits in St. Paul, Minnesota, and in Providence, Rhode Island.

In 1875 he resigned pastoral work to accept the presidency of Tufts College. Under his administration the financial resources of the institution were greatly augmented, the number of instructors increased more than fivefold, the number of buildings more than threefold, and many beneficial changes were introduced. In addition to the work of administration, he conducted the department of Political Science, and supplied the college pulpit. He was president of the New England commission on college admission examinations from its establishment in 1885. He was for twenty years a trustee of the Universalist General Convention, and from 1888 a member of the Massachusetts

State Board of Education. He was president of the Citizens' Law and Order League, and in 1888 was a delegate to the Republican National Convention. He contributed to magazines, encyclopedias and histories, and wrote the article on the "Atonement," in the Universalist section of the Columbian Congress of Religions. He delivered the oration at the unveiling of the monument in Boston, Massachusetts, to John B. O'Reilly, June 20, 1896. Mr. Capen died in Medford, Massachusetts, March 22, 1905.

### HUDSON, John E.,

**Lawyer, Scientist.**

John Elbridge Hudson was born in Lynn, Massachusetts, August 3, 1839, son of John and Elizabeth C. (Hilliard) Hudson, and a descendant of Thomas Hudson, who came from England to the Massachusetts Bay Colony about 1630. Upon the farm of Thomas Hudson, in Saugus, Massachusetts, the first iron works in the United States were established in 1642. His maternal great-grandfather, the Rev. Samuel Hilliard, was a Universalist minister, and was a soldier of the Revolution, serving at Bunker Hill and Bennington. His other maternal great-grandfather, the Rev. Dr. Hall, a Congregationalist minister at Sutton for sixty years, married Elizabeth Prescott, daughter of John and Elizabeth Prescott, of Concord, Massachusetts.

John Elbridge Hudson was graduated from Harvard College, Bachelor of Arts, in 1862 (valedictorian), and was tutor in Greek at Harvard, 1862-65. He took the Bachelor of Laws degree in 1865, and was admitted to the bar in 1866, and entered the law office of Chandler, Shattuck & Thayer, of Boston. In 1870 he became a partner in the firm, under the style of Chandler, Thayer & Hudson, afterward Chandler, Ware & Hudson.

In 1878 the firm dissolved, and he went into practice for himself. In 1880 he became office counsel for the American Bell Telephone Company in Boston; on June 25, 1885, he was chosen solicitor and general manager; on November 29, 1886, he was chosen director of the company and made its vice-president, and on April 1, 1889, he was chosen its president, and held this office until his death. He was also president of the American Telephone and Telegraph Company. He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a member of the American Antiquarian Society, the corporation of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, the British Association for the Advancement of Science, the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, of which he was vice-president; the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, the Bostonian Society, the Lynn Historical Society, the American Institute of Electrical Engineers, the Bar Association of the City of Boston, and the Virginia Historical Society.

Mr. Hudson contributed to law reviews, and with George Fred Williams, edited volume 10 of the "United States Digest" (1879). The analysis of the law as first made in this volume was followed in a large number of the digests and indexes in general use throughout the United States, and became the basis of the classification adopted for the Century edition of the "American Digest."

He was married, August 23, 1871, to Eunice W., daughter of Wells and Elizabeth (Pickering) Healey, of Hampton Falls, New Hampshire. He died at Beverly, Massachusetts, October 1, 1900.

### EMMONS, Samuel F.,

**Geologist.**

Samuel Franklin Emmons, geologist, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, March 29, 1841, son of Nathaniel H. and

Elizabeth (Wales) Emmons, and a descendant of Thomas Emmons, of Newport, Rhode Island, 1638, and Boston, Massachusetts, 1648.

He prepared for college at the private Latin school of Epes S. Dixwell, in Boston, Massachusetts, then entering Harvard College, from which he was graduated in 1861. In 1861-66 he studied mining engineering and geology at the École Impériale des Mines at Paris, and at the Bergakademie, Freiberg, Saxony, and subsequently visited various mining districts of France, Germany and Italy. In 1867-77 he was attached as geologist to the United States geological exploration of the fortieth parallel under the direction of Clarence King. This was designed to report upon the mineral resources of the region to be opened up by the transcontinental railways then in course of construction. A belt of country over one hundred miles wide, and always including the railway, extending across the Cordilleran system from California to Nebraska, a distance of nearly one thousand miles was mapped topographically and geologically, the results being published in several quarto volumes and two large atlases. In the course of the work, Mr. Emmons was instrumental in exposing the diamond swindle of 1872, the "mine" being located within the area surveyed, near the junction of the boundary lines of Utah, Wyoming and Colorado. He was engaged in cattle ranching in Wyoming in 1877-79, and in the latter part of the latter year became geologist for the newly organized United States Geological Survey, which later became a bureau of the Interior Department. In this position, which he held until his death, he gave special attention to the economic side of his profession, or the application of geo-

logical methods to the development of ore deposits. He published geological maps and reports on the mining districts of Leadville, Ten Mile, Silver Cliff, Gunnison county and the Denver basin in Colorado; of Butte, Montana, and supervised similar reports on Aspen, Colorado; Mercur and Tintic, in Utah, and the Black Hills, in South Dakota; and contributed many papers to scientific journals on the theory of ore deposition, the precious metal industry, etc. He was a member of the National Academy of Sciences, and treasurer from 1902; the Geological Society of America, and president in 1903; the International Congress of Geologists, and vice-president; associate fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; fellow of the London Geological Society; member of the American Institute of Mining Engineers, and vice-president; the Colorado Academy of Sciences; and honorary member of the American Philosophical Society, and the Helvetique des Science Naturelles. He was general secretary of the Fifth International Congress of Geologists, which met in Washington, D. C., in 1891. He was author of the following works: "Descriptive Geology of the Fortieth Parallel Region" (with Arnold Hague); "Statistics and Technology of the Precious Metals" (with George F. Becker); "Geology and Mining Industry of Leadville, Colorado;" "Geological Guide Book of the Rocky Mountains;" "Geology of Lower California;" "Geological Distribution of the Useful Metals in the United States;" "Progress of the Precious Metal Industry in the United States;" "Geology of the Denver Basin in Colorado;" "Geology of Government Explorations;" "Theories of One Deposition, Historically Considered;" "Biography of Clarence King."

Mr. Emmons was twice married; his first wife was Weltha A. Steeves, who died in 1888; his second, Sophie Dallas Markoe, who died in 1896. He died March 28, 1911.

### **CAPEN, Samuel B.,**

**Man of Affairs, Philanthropist.**

Samuel Billings Capen was born in Boston, Massachusetts, December 12, 1842, son of Samuel Childs and Ann (Billings) Capen. His earliest American ancestor, Bernard Capen, was a settler at Dorchester, Massachusetts, as early as 1630, and was the progenitor of all of this name in New England. Captain John Capen (1612-92), son of Samuel Childs Capen, was for over fifty years an officer in the colonial militia, was a selectman of the town, representative in the General Court, town clerk, and for thirty-three years deacon of the church in Dorchester. The line runs through his son Preserved, his son John, his son Christopher, and his son Samuel, the father of Samuel Childs.

Samuel Billings Capen was educated in the old Quincy Grammar School and the English High School of Boston. In 1858 he entered the employ of Wentworth & Bright, carpet dealers, and in 1864 he was admitted to partnership. The name of the firm has been successively William E. Bright & Company, William E. Bright & Capen, and Torrey, Bright & Capen, and in 1895 the business was incorporated as the Torrey, Bright & Capen Company. Mr. Capen was long identified with the educational and political life of Boston. He served as a member of the school committee (1889-93); was president of the Boston Municipal League, which he assisted in organizing in 1894; and second vice-president of the National Municipal League, organized in 1894. He was an

active worker in church and charitable causes, and for more than thirty years taught a young men's Bible class in the Central Congregational Church at Jamaica Plain. He was chairman of the Eighth International Sunday School Convention held in Boston in June, 1896, and in October, 1899, he was elected president of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. He was a member of the Boston Indian Citizenship Committee for over twelve years; president of the Congregational Sunday School Publishing Society (1882-99); chairman of the finance committee of the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society, and a director of the American Congregational Association; member of the Pilgrim Association, of which he was president in 1894; the Boston Chamber of Commerce, and the Congregational Club, of which he was president in 1882. He received the degree of Master of Arts from Dartmouth College in 1893, and that of Doctor of Laws from Oberlin and Middlebury colleges in 1900.

He was married, December 8, 1869, to Helen Maria, daughter of Dr. John W. Warren, of Boston, and had one son and one daughter. He died January 29, 1914.

### **PAYNE, Henry Clay,**

**Man of Affairs, Cabinet Official.**

Henry Clay Payne was born at Ashfield, Massachusetts, November 23, 1843, son of Orrin Pierre and Eliza Etta (Ames) Payne. His ancestors were among the earliest settlers of Braintree, Massachusetts, and several of them served in the Revolution.

He was educated at Shelburne Falls, Massachusetts, receiving excellent academic training. In 1863 he volunteered for service in the Union army, but was rejected for physical disability. He then went to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and en-

tered the wholesale dry goods house of Sherwin, Nowell & Pratt. About five years later the competition of greater aggregations of capital led him to take up the insurance business, in which he was very successful. In 1875 he was appointed postmaster of Milwaukee, and held the office until 1885. He proved his great efficiency, and made the office one of the models in the entire service, and accomplished more than any other person in the development and perfecting of the administration of the money-order departments, especially with relation to the service with foreign countries. He had entered actively into politics at an early age, and came to be known as a masterly spirit. He was for years secretary or chairman of the Wisconsin Republican State Central Committee; was for a quarter of a century a member of the Republican National Committee (1880-1904), and was for eight years chairman of the executive committee; four years vice-president of the National Committee and, after the death of Senator Hanna, its chairman. His wide knowledge of the grafters and heelers of his party and of their methods enabled him to check the disbursement of money for futile and illegitimate purposes. Upon leaving the Milwaukee post office, he embarked actively in timber land, telephone, townsite, street railway, electric and gas light, municipal heating, banking, and other business enterprises, in all of which he was uniformly successful. He was appointed one of the three receivers of the Northern Pacific railway in 1893, and for nearly three years was engaged actively in administering its affairs, passing through the trying litigation and vituperation that grew out of the injunction issued by Judge Jenkins to prevent the employees from striking. In 1900 he advocated the adoption of a

plan to base representation in Republican national conventions upon the Republican vote cast for President, instead of upon population, but the clamor which arose in the South against it led him to abandon the effort to carry it into practice. He at first favored the nomination of Elihu Root for Vice-President on the ticket with McKinley in 1900, but as Mr. Root thought that he ought to remain in the cabinet as Secretary of War, he turned his attention to Theodore Roosevelt, then Governor of New York. Mr. Roosevelt wrote to Mr. Payne that he preferred the office of Governor to that of Vice-President and Mr. Payne made two special journeys to Albany for the purpose of bringing about a change of mind. When he found that he could not convert Mr. Roosevelt, he set about solidifying the western delegations in behalf of his plan, feeling confident that nominating him for Vice-President would strengthen the national ticket in the west and make New York safely Republican. Mr. Roosevelt became President in September, 1901, and Charles Emory Smith having resigned the portfolio of Postmaster-General, Mr. Payne was selected to fill the vacancy. At this time Mr. Payne was not in good health. He had returned shortly before from an extended cruise in the Mediterranean only slightly improved; but as he loved the postal administration, he accepted the appointment. He took keen delight in quietly bringing about administrative reforms that gave better service to the public and lighter burdens to employees and taxpayers. He concluded parcels post conventions with Japan, Germany, and several other nations; organized the postal service into fifteen "battalions," and the rural free delivery into eight "battalions," each with its own head; gave to literature for the blind, free transmission



through the mails; and made numerous improvements in the administration of city post offices. He undertook to place letter boxes on the street cars of the entire country, but the labor unions protested so vigorously that to do so would make the street car lines United States mail routes and therefore interfere with their prerogatives of tying them up by strikes, that he was compelled to abandon this exceedingly meritorious plan for giving much better service to the public. He had not been long an incumbent of the post office department before charges of malfeasance in office on the part of old and trusted employees began to appear, and an investigation was conducted by the Postmaster-General through his fourth assistant. Mr. Payne had been urged to be a candidate for United States Senator, and the west would have supported him for Vice-President in 1900, but Mr. Payne, believing that he possessed no peculiar fitness for any office except that of Postmaster-General, and declined all tenders, only to reach the goal of his ambition just as health was breaking, and to find the office the theatre of turmoil, crimination and revolution. He called the Republican National Convention to order at Chicago, June 21, 1904, and then went on a second cruise for the benefit of his shattered health, but too late. He died in Washington City, October 4, 1904. Secretary John Hay said of Mr. Payne that he had never met a man of more genuine honesty and integrity, a man absolutely truthful and fearless in his expressions of what he believed to be true. He was a man of such remarkable uprightness and purity of character that, judging other people by himself, he was slow to believe evil of anyone. President Roosevelt said of Mr. Payne that he was "the sweetest, most lovable and most truthful man I ever knew."

He was married at Mount Holly, New

Jersey, October 15, 1867, to Lydia Wood, daughter of Richard Van Dyke, of New York City, but left no children.

## WOLCOTT, Roger,

**Legislator, Governor.**

Roger Wolcott, Governor of Massachusetts, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, July 13, 1847, son of Joshua Huntington and Cornelia (Frothingham) Wolcott; grandson of Frederick and Elizabeth (Huntington) Wolcott and of Samuel Frothingham, and great-grandson of Joshua Huntington, and of Oliver Wolcott (1760-1833).

He was graduated from Harvard College, Bachelor of Arts, 1870, and was a tutor there 1871-72. He studied law in the Harvard Law School, and received the Bachelor of Laws degree in 1874. He was a member of the Boston Common Council, 1876-79, and a Republican representative in the State Legislature, 1882-84. He refused to support the Blaine and Logan ticket in 1884, and started a reform movement in the Republican party of Massachusetts. In 1891 he was chosen first president of the Young Men's Republican Club, the outgrowth of his labor for reform. He was Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, 1892-95, becoming Governor on the death of Governor Greenhalge in 1896, and was elected Governor in 1896, 1897, and 1898, after which time he declined further reelection. He also declined a position on the Philippine Commission in 1899, and an appointment as United States Ambassador to Italy. He was a trustee of Harvard University, 1885-1900, and received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Williams College in 1897.

He was married, September 2, 1874, to Edith, daughter of William Hickling Prescott. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, December 21, 1900.

**ROCHE, James Jeffrey,**

**Journalist, Author, Poet.**

James Jeffrey Roche was born at Mountmellick, Queens county, Ireland, May 31, 1847, son of Edward Roche, an able mathematician, and Margaret Doyle, his wife. The family settled in Prince Edward Island in the year of the son's birth, and there he was instructed by his father, and later took a classical course at St. Dunstan's College, Charlottetown, and where at the age of fifteen he aided in editing the college weekly. In his youth he had a fair share of spirited adventure, and encountering of odd characters and scenes, of which he took sharp observance. In 1866 he went to Boston, and for a time was engaged in commercial pursuits. Already married, in 1883, he became assistant editor of the "Boston Pilot," a position for which he was well adapted. A man of activity, eminently social, interested in all public matters, sensitive and independent, Mr. Roche, without any premeditation or affectation, performed much energetic and brilliant work. In 1886 he published "Songs and Satires," a distinct success, and an earnest of healthful and unhurried growth; and this was followed by "The Story of the Fillibusters," in 1891. In the same year, on the death of John Boyle O'Reilly, Mr. Roche became chief editor of the "Boston Pilot," and he published a biography of his friend and fellow-laborer. In 1895 he wrote "Ballads of Blue Water," and this was followed by "His Majesty the King," in 1898, and "By-ways of War" in 1904. He was elected secretary of the Papyrus Club, January 1, 1885, and was chosen president January 4, 1890. He was also a member of the Botolph Club. He was United States Consul at Genoa, Italy, from 1904 to 1907, and in the latter year

was transferred in the same capacity to Berne, Switzerland. He died the next year.

In the words of a literary associate, "Mr. Roche was, first, a scrivener and chronicler, utterly impersonal, full of joy in deeds, a discerner between the expedient and the everlasting light, wholly fitted to throw into enduring song some of the simple heroisms of our American annals. We bid fair to have in him an admirable ballad-writer, choosing instinctively and from affection 'that which lieth nearest,' and saying it with truth and zest. His muse, like himself, is happy in her place and time; none too much at the mercy of sentiment, coming through sheer intelligence to the conclusion of fools, and going her unvexed gypsy ways with an 'all's well!' ever on her lips."

---

**WALKER, James,**

**Clergyman, Educator.**

The Rev. James Walker, nineteenth president of Harvard College, and whose services were of incalculable value to that institution, was born in Burlington, Massachusetts, then a part of Woburn, August 16, 1794. He was graduated from Harvard College, Bachelor of Arts, 1814; Master of Arts, 1817, and at the Divinity School in 1817. From 1818 to 1839 he was pastor of the Unitarian church at Charlestown. He was successful as a pastor and lecturer, and did much good in advocating and encouraging school and college education. He was a close student of literature and philosophy, and from 1831 to 1839 was editor of the "Christian Examiner," the official organ of the Unitarian church. In 1839 he was chosen Alford Professor of Moral and Intellectual Philosophy, Natural Religion, and Civil Polity at Harvard College; was



an overseer of Harvard, 1825-36, and a fellow, 1834-53. He was acting president, 1845-46, and president from February 10, 1853, to January 26, 1860, succeeding President Sparks, who had resigned. He received from Harvard College the honorary degrees of Doctor of Divinity in 1835, and of Doctor of Laws in 1860; and from Yale that of Doctor of Laws in 1853.

Harvard College had gained rapidly in public favor as well as in efficiency, during the administrations of Presidents Everett and Sparks, and it was during the term of the latter that the office of regent was created, and President Sparks in the division of duties, had made the office of president less trivial as to functions, and to operate more as a balance wheel in the complicated machinery of the college, and to bear upon the education and moral well-being of the students at large, rather than to fill the chair of higher professorship. He alone, among all the presidents of Harvard in its earlier days, directed his attention to each class in the several departments, attending at least one exercise in each term, and informing himself of the condition of every department in the university, and bringing himself into intimate personal relation with every officer and teacher. The custom thus established afterward became the rule of the university, and as President Walker had as a member of the faculty been a witness of its effective working, he was well prepared to carry forward the reform. The personal attachments he had formed as Alford Professor, he retained and enlarged as president, and at the same time won the undivided support of his associates. Among the improvements introduced during his administration were the erection of the Appleton Chapel, Boylston Hall, and the Gymnasium, and the Museum of Comparative

Zoology was also founded in his time. He resigned his office in 1860, and engaged in literary pursuits. He left his valuable library and \$15,000 in money to the college. He was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences of Boston. He published, among numerous sermons, lectures and addresses, three series of lectures on "Natural Religion," and a course of Lowell Institute lectures on "The Philosophy of Religion;" "Sermons Preached in the Chapel of Harvard College;" "A Memorial of David Appleton White," and a "Memoir of Josiah Quincy." After his death a volume of his "Discourses" was published. He was the editor of several college textbooks.

He died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, December 23, 1874. A mural monument was erected to his memory in Harvard Church, in Charlestown, May 14, 1883.

## SUMNER, Edwin V.,

### *Distinguished Army Officer.*

General Edwin Vose Sumner, who as a soldier of the old school made a distinguished record during both the Mexican and Civil wars, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 30, 1797; son of Elisha (1760-1839) and Nancy (Vose) Sumner; grandson of Seth; great-grandson of Colonel Seth; great-great-grandson of William; great-great-great-grandson of Roger, and great-great-great-great-grandson of William and Mary Sumner, who came to Dorchester, Massachusetts Bay Colony from Dorchester, England, in 1636. William Sumner, the immigrant, served in the General Court of Massachusetts for thirteen years. His maternal grandfather, Colonel Joseph Vose, was descended from Robert Vose, an early settler of Milton, Massachusetts.

Edwin Vose Sumner was educated at Milton Academy, Massachusetts. He was appointed lieutenant in the Second United States Infantry in March, 1819, and served in the Black Hawk war. He was advanced to a captaincy in the Second Dragoons in 1833, and for some years served on the Indian frontier. He was given command of the School of Cavalry Practice at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, in 1838. In 1846 he was commissioned major, and as such took the field in Mexico. In April, 1847, he led the noted cavalry charge at Cerro Gordo, where he was wounded, and was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for conspicuous gallantry. At Contreras and Churubusco he commanded the reserves, and at Molino del Rey checked the attack of 5,000 Mexican lancers, winning the brevet of colonel, and receiving special praise from General Worth for skill and courage. He commanded the brigade of horse in the occupation of the City of Mexico, which post he held until January, 1848. He was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the First Dragoons, July 18, 1848. From 1851 to 1853 he commanded the Department of New Mexico. Later he visited Europe for the purpose of observing foreign cavalry discipline and drill. He was promoted to colonel of the First Cavalry in 1855, and was in command of Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, in 1856, where he incurred the displeasure of the Secretary of War and was removed. In July, 1857, he led an expedition and defeated the Cheyenne Indians at Solomon's Fork. He was commander of the Department of the West, 1858-61.

In 1861 he was senior colonel of cavalry in the United States service. He was chosen to escort President-elect Lincoln from Springfield to Washington. On March 16, 1861, President Lincoln appointed him brigadier-general in place of General David E. Twiggs, removed, one

of the first military appointments made by President Lincoln, who said: "It is the best office in my gift." General Sumner was ordered to supersede General Albert Sidney Johnston in the command of the Department of the Pacific, and he is credited with saving California to the Union. Being anxious for more active duty he was recalled, and in March, 1862, was attached to the Army of the Potomac and given command of the First Army Corps. He commanded the left wing at the siege of Yorktown; was second in command to McClellan in the whole Peninsular campaign, and fought at Williamsburg. At Fair Oaks his celerity in crossing the Chickahominy enabled him to support McClellan before Longstreet could arrive with his Confederates. He commanded his corps in the Seven Days' battles, and was twice wounded. In recognition of his services on the Peninsula he was commissioned major-general of volunteers, and brevet major-general in the United States army, to date from May 31, 1862. On the reorganization of the army he was assigned to the Second Corps, and was soon after wounded at Antietam. In the charge of the right grand division under Burnside, he crossed the river at Fredericksburg against his judgment, summoned the town to surrender, and made the attack on Marye's Heights, December 13, 1862. Relieved at his own request, January 28, 1863, on General Hooker's appointment to the chief command, he was presently ordered to the Department of the Missouri, but on his way thither died at Syracuse, New York, March 21, 1863, expressing his loyal patriotism with his last breath. "He was a grand soldier, full of honor and gallantry," and probably the oldest man to fill with entire efficiency so conspicuous a military position as he did during the Civil War.

**ALLEN, Charles,**

**Lawyer, Jurist, Congressman.**

Charles Allen, a jurist of commanding ability, and whose legal decisions were regarded as peculiarly able, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, August 9, 1797. He was educated at Harvard College, from which he was graduated, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1821, and began practice in Braintree, soon removing to Worcester, which was his place of residence throughout the remainder of his life. He was a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives for four terms between 1829 and 1840, and of the State Senate in 1835, 1838 and 1839. In 1842 he was a member of the Northeastern Boundary Commission which paved the way for the famous Ashburton treaty which saved the United States and Great Britain from impending war. In the same year he became judge of the Court of Common Pleas, holding his seat upon the bench for three years. In 1847 he declined to be a candidate for the Supreme Court. He was elected by the Free-Soil party to the Thirty-first and Thirty-second Congresses (1849-51), and in the latter year became editor of the "Boston Whig," afterwards "The Republican." In 1853 he was a member of the State Constitutional Convention. In 1859 he became Chief Justice of the Superior Court of Sussex county, remaining upon the bench until 1867, when he resigned. He was a delegate to the Peace Congress of 1861, called to avert if possible the then threatening civil war. He died in Worcester, Massachusetts, August 6, 1869.

**STOWE, Calvin E.,**

**Clergyman, Educator, Author.**

The Rev. Calvin Ellis Stowe was born at Natick, Massachusetts, April 6, 1802, of English descent. His father dying

when he was six years of age, he was early apprenticed to a papermaker. Having attracted attention by his passion for reading and investigation, he succeeded by friendly aid in securing a scholarly education and was graduated from Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Maine, in 1824, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, receiving that of Master of Arts in 1827. From 1825 to 1828 he was a student at Andover Theological Seminary, during which time he translated Jahn's "Hebrew Commonwealth" (Andover, 1828, London, 1829). In 1828 he became editor of the "Boston Recorder," the oldest religious paper in the country, and served as such for two years, meantime making a translation of Lowth's "Lectures on the Sacred Poetry of the Hebrews."

In 1830 he entered upon his career as a university teacher and preacher, and was Professor of Latin and Greek at Dartmouth College, New Hampshire, to 1833; of Biblical Literature in Lane Theological Seminary, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1833-50; of Natural and Revealed Religion in Bowdoin College, 1850-52, and of Sacred Literature in Andover Theological Seminary from 1852 to 1864, when he retired on account of failing health and settled at Hartford, Connecticut. In 1837 he made an extensive tour in Europe in order to investigate the various systems of elementary instruction, and published on his return a "Report" (Harrisburg, Ohio, 1838) and an "Essay" (Boston, 1839). He received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity from Miami University and from Indiana University in 1837, and from Dartmouth College in 1839. He was the author of: "Introduction to the Criticism and Interpretation of the Bible" (1835); "The Religious Element in Education" (1844); "The Right Interpretation of the Sacred Scriptures" (1853); "Origin and History of the Books of the Bible, both Canonical

and Apocryphal" (1867). He was a member of the Old Testament Company and of the American Committee on Bible revision.

He was married in Portland, Maine, in 1832, to Eliza, daughter of Rev. Bennett Tyler; she died in 1834. In January, 1836, he was married to Harriet Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Lyman Beecher. As the author of "Uncle Tom's Cabin" she acquired a world-wide reputation. She bore him four sons and three daughters. Dr. Stowe died in Hartford, Connecticut, August 22, 1886.

### **STEARNS, William A.,**

**Clergyman, Author, Educator.**

William Augustus Stearns, fourth president of Amherst College, was born at Bedford, Massachusetts, March 17, 1805. His father, Rev. Samuel Stearns, of Bedford, and both his grandfathers were ministers of the gospel, and his brothers were well known as distinguished preachers and teachers.

He was prepared for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, and was graduated from Harvard College, Bachelor of Arts, 1827, and Master of Arts, 1830. He then entered Andover Theological Seminary, from which he was graduated in 1831. Among his classmates were Professor Felton and the Rev. Dr. Sweetser. He was ordained to the Congregational ministry, December 14, 1831, and was pastor of the Prospect Street Church, Cambridgeport, Massachusetts, from 1831 to 1854, retiring in the latter year on account of having been chosen president of Amherst College, to succeed the Rev. Edward Hitchcock, resigned. He administered the affairs of the college until his death, his administration being especially memorable for a succession of donations and bequests amounting in the aggregate

to nearly eight hundred thousand dollars, making it a period of large and liberal foundations. Even the Legislature shared in the prevailing generosity, and upon the provision that the college should establish three free scholarships, which was immediately done, the sum of \$25,000 was paid over to it between the years of 1861 and 1863. During the latter year the Legislature made another especial appropriation of \$2,500 to the department of natural history. The presidency of Dr. Stearns was also the period of scholarships and prizes. At its commencement there was not a single scholarship save the distribution of the income of the charity fund, which really constituted so many ministerial scholarships. The first scholarship at Amherst, therefore, was established in 1857, by Eleazer Porter, of Hadley. The only prizes that had existed previous to this were those for elocution, which had been merely nominal. Under President Stearns a number of regular prizes were established. Six college edifices were built during his term of office. The style and character of these, as compared with the former buildings, has led to the comment that Dr. Stearns found the college brick and left it marble. Meanwhile the curriculum kept pace with the more material advancement. Three new departments—hygiene and physical education, mathematics and astronomy, and Biblical history, interpretation and pastoral care—were all established under Dr. Stearns, and the spiritual welfare of the college and of the community was encouraged and strengthened by a number of religious revivals. Among these, that of 1858 exceeded all others in power and interest, leaving less than twenty in the whole college undecided in their convictions. As a natural result of this moral awakening the general tone of the college was

bettered in every way. Dr. Stearns was the author of: "Infant Church Membership" (1844); "Infant Church Members' Guide" (1845); "Life and Select Discourses of the Rev. Samuel H. Stearns" (1846); "Discourses and Addresses" (1855); and "A Plea for the Nation," posthumous (1876). Dr. Stearns died at Amherst, Massachusetts, June 8, 1876.

---

**THOMAS, Benjamin F.,**

**Lawyer, Jurist, Congressman.**

Benjamin Franklin Thomas was born in Boston, Massachusetts, February 12, 1813, a grandson of Isaiah Thomas, noted as the Revolutionary wartime editor of the "Massachusetts Spy."

When he was six years old his parents removed to Worcester, where he had his early educational training. He then entered Brown University, from which he was graduated at the early age of seventeen. He studied law in Cambridge, and was admitted to the bar on his coming of age, and entered upon practice in Worcester. He held several local offices. In 1842 he was a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and was subsequently Commissioner of Bankruptcy. From 1844 to 1848 he was judge of probate of Worcester county. He was a Whig in politics, and was a presidential elector in 1848, supporting General Taylor's candidacy for the presidency. He was called to the bench of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts in 1853, and adorned the position until 1859, when he resigned and resumed the practice of law, establishing his office in Boston. He was elected as a Conservative Unionist to the first Congress of the Civil War period (March, 1861, to March, 1863). In 1868 he was nominated as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the State, but the Council failed to confirm the nomination,

and he devoted the remainder of his life to his law practice. He was a man of much ability, and given to historical and antiquarian pursuits. He was at one time president of the American Antiquarian Society of Worcester, and wrote a memoir of its founder, Isaiah Thomas, who was his grandfather. He published a "Digest of the Massachusetts Laws Concerning Towns and Town Officers" (1845), and a number of pamphlets. He received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Brown University in 1853, and in the following year from Harvard University. He died in Salem, Massachusetts, September 27, 1878.

---

**LAWRENCE, Amos A.,**

**Philanthropist.**

Amos Adams Lawrence was one of those strong characters who made possible the peopling of Kansas with an anti-slavery element strong enough to save that region from pro-slavery domination in the bloody times there previous to the breaking out of the Civil War.

He was born in Boston, Massachusetts, July 31, 1814; son of Amos and Sarah (Richards) Lawrence, and grandson of Samuel and Susanna (Parker) Lawrence, and of Giles and Sarah (Adams) Richards. He was prepared for college by the Rev. Dr. Jonathan F. Stearns, then entering Harvard College, from which he was graduated Bachelor of Arts in 1835, and Master of Arts in 1838. He first entered upon a mercantile business, but soon interested himself in larger concerns, becoming a leading manufacturer of cotton, and president and director of several banks and industrial corporations in Massachusetts. He became associated with Eli Thayer and others in the colonization of Kansas by Free-soilers in 1853, and was treasurer of the Emigrant Aid

Association, an organization which furnished the means for settlers to migrate from New England to Kansas, and to which he was a most liberal contributor. He was twice nominated for Governor of Massachusetts by the Whigs and Unionists. At the outbreak of the Civil War he aided in recruiting the Second Massachusetts Volunteer Cavalry Regiment. His benefactions to educational institutions were many and continuous. He built Lawrence Hall for the Episcopal Theological Seminary in Cambridge at a cost of \$75,000, and was its treasurer for several years. He was also treasurer of Harvard College, 1857-63, and an overseer, 1879-85. In 1846 he gave \$10,000 for the establishment of a literary institution in Wisconsin, then called "The Lawrence Institute of Wisconsin," and situated at Appleton. He secured the Appleton Library fund and gave over \$30,000 toward the support of the institution, which was rechartered in 1849 as Lawrence University. He was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society. The town of Lawrence, Kansas, was named in recognition of his services in making Kansas a Free State.

He was married, in 1842, to Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. William Appleton, and their son William became seventh Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Massachusetts. He died in Nahant, Massachusetts, August 22, 1886.

## **TALBOT, Thomas,**

**Manufacturer, Governor.**

Former Governor Thomas Talbot, of Massachusetts, was a native of the State of New York, born at Cambridge, Washington county, September 7, 1818, son of Charles and Phoebe (White) Talbot, grandson of Joseph White, of Templemore, and of William Talbot, who came

to America in 1807, and with his son Charles engaged in the manufacture of broadcloth. He was of Irish descent, one of his ancestors being Thomas Talbot, first Earl of Shrewsbury.

His father dying when he was six years of age, his mother removed soon after to Northampton, Massachusetts, where he began attending the common schools. When twelve years of age he went to work in a woolen mill, where he continued until 1835, when he entered the employ of his brother Charles, who had established a broadcloth factory at Williamsburg, Massachusetts. He was master of all the mechanical processes of manufacture, and in 1838 he was made superintendent of the factory, also attending school in the intervals of his labors. In 1840 he became a partner of his brother, the factory being removed to Billerica, Massachusetts. They prospered from the outset and enlarged their facilities from time to time, in a few years becoming wealthy manufacturers on a large scale.

Thomas Talbot was repeatedly elected to the State Legislature, and from 1864 to 1869 was a member of the Governor's Council. He allied himself with the Republican party at its formation in 1856. In 1872 and 1873 he was elected Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, and when Governor William B. Washburn was sent to the United States Senate in 1874, Mr. Talbot succeeded him in the executive chair. His course as Governor was marked by fearless and sturdy devotion to what he believed to be right. He refused to sanction a bill passed by the Legislature repealing the prohibitory law of the State, and this, with some of his other official acts, among them the approval of a law making ten hours a legal day's labor, caused his defeat by a small majority when he was a candidate



for Governor in 1874. He carried with him into retirement, however, the deep and sincere respect of the better classes, and when he was again a candidate in 1878 he was elected by a majority of 15,000 over the other candidates in the field. He served until January 1, 1880. His last years were spent in Billerica, to whose interests he was sedulously devoted. He was an ardent friend of education, a devout Christian, and a frequent and generous contributor to all denominations. Industry, prudence and energy were his dominant characteristics, and the source of his success. His career was throughout a pure, useful and honorable one. He received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Harvard University in 1879.

He was twice married, (first) in 1848, to Mary H. Rogers, of Billerica, who died in 1851, and (second) in 1855, to Isabella W., daughter of Joel Hayden, of Williamsburg, Massachusetts. He died in Lowell, Massachusetts, October 6, 1886.

---

**SANGER, George P.,**

*Lawyer, Jurist, Author.*

George Partridge Sanger was born at Dover, Norfolk county, Massachusetts, November 27, 1819, son of Ralph and Charlotte (Kingman) Sanger. His earliest American ancestor was Richard Sanger, who came from Hingham, England, to Hingham, Massachusetts, in 1636. His grandfather, Zedekiah Sanger, was a distinguished classical scholar, teacher and clergyman. He was graduated at Harvard in 1771, and received the degree of D. D. from Brown University in 1807. Ralph Sanger was graduated from Harvard in 1808, studied divinity, and was pastor at Dover, Massachusetts, for more than fifty years. He was a member of the Massachusetts Legislature; became

chaplain of the State Senate in 1838, and received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Harvard in 1857.

George Partridge Sanger was prepared for college by his father, and at the Bridgewater Academy in 1833-34. After teaching in the district school at Dover in 1834, and at Sharon in 1835, he entered Harvard College in 1836, from which he was graduated in 1840. For two years following he taught a private school at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. In 1842 he was appointed proctor at Harvard College, where he also entered the Law School, receiving the degrees of Bachelor of Laws and Master of Arts in course. In 1843 he became tutor in Latin, served as such until 1846, and was afterward for several years a member of the committee for examination of the undergraduates in Latin. He was admitted to the Boston bar in 1846, and formed a partnership with Stephen H. Phillips, of Salem, Massachusetts. In 1849 he was appointed assistant United States District Attorney, continuing during the Taylor-Fillmore administration. In January, 1853, Governor Clifford appointed him on his military staff, and in the following October he became district attorney for the Suffolk district, this last appointment necessitating his removal from Charlestown to Boston, where he resided until 1867, when he removed to Cambridge. While in Charlestown he served for two years as a member of the board of aldermen. In the summer of 1854 he was appointed by Governor Washburn as a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, which position he filled with ability until that court was abolished in 1859, when he resumed the practice of law in Boston. From 1861 to 1869 he served again as district attorney for Suffolk county, in 1860 being also a member of the Boston common council. He was president of the John Hancock Mutual Life Insurance Company from

the time of its organization until 1873. In 1873 he was a member of the lower house of the Legislature, and in June of that year was appointed by President Grant, United States Attorney for the District of Massachusetts; and was re-appointed by President Hayes in 1877, and by President Arthur in 1882. At the expiration of his last term of service, in 1886, he returned to the general practice of law in Boston. Judge Sanger spent much time in writing on legal and other topics. From 1848 until 1862 he was editor of the "American Almanac and Repository of Useful Knowledge;" he was editor of the Boston "Law Reporter" for many years, and editor of the "Statutes at Large" from 1855 to 1873. In 1860 he and Judge Richardson were appointed by the State Legislature to prepare and revise the publication of the "General Statutes," with which labor they were occupied annually until 1882.

Judge Sanger was married, December 14, 1846, to Elizabeth Sherburne, daughter of Captain William Whipple and Eleanor Sherburne (Blunt) Thompson, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He died at the residence of his son, at Swampscott, Massachusetts, June 3, 1890. Four sons survived him, all graduates of Harvard: John White, William Thompson, George Partridge, and Charles Robert Sanger.

---

#### **HIGGINSON, Thomas Wentworth,**

**Reformer, Author.**

Thomas Wentworth Higginson, a leading spirit among the reformers of his day, and a prolific author, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, December 22, 1823, son of Stephen and Louisa (Storow) Higginson, and a descendant of Rev. Francis Higginson (1588-1630). His mother was the daughter of a British naval officer, who was imprisoned at

Portsmouth, Maine, during the American Revolution, and afterward married a Portsmouth maiden of the Wentworth and Appleton families.

Thomas Wentworth Higginson was prepared for college at the private school of William Wells, then entering Harvard College, from which he was graduated in 1841. He then taught for a time in Mr. Weld's school at Jamaica Plain, Massachusetts, later becoming a private tutor in the family of his cousin, Stephen Higginson Perkins, of Brookline. His first intention was to become a lawyer, but he abandoned it to study theology, and entered the Harvard Divinity School, from which he was graduated in 1847. His first charge was in Newburyport, where he was pastor of the First Religious Society until 1850. He became somewhat unpopular because of his anti-slavery views and his active interest in politics, especially as he allowed himself to be nominated for representative in Congress in 1848. After resigning his pulpit he remained two years in Newburyport, teaching classes, writing for the newspapers, and organizing evening schools. In 1852 he was called to the Free church of Worcester, Massachusetts, and remained with it until 1858, when he abandoned the ministry to devote himself to literary work.

His activity in the anti-slavery cause, led to his indictment at Boston, Massachusetts, in 1854, in connection with Theodore Parker, Wendell Phillips and others, for the murder of a deputy United States marshal while they were seeking the rescue of the arrested fugitive slave, Anthony Burns, but the defendants were all discharged by reason of a flaw in the indictment. In 1856 he went to Kansas to assist in organizing the Free State movement, and later became the friend and confidant of John Brown, of Osawatomie. He was well acquainted with the



leaders in John Brown's raid on Harper's Ferry, and was generally credited with being engaged in an enterprise to rescue John Brown; but this has been shown to be incorrect. Mr. Higginson wished to arrange one, but Brown absolutely refused; his wife was brought from North Elba, Mr. Higginson hoping that she would persuade him, but he would not receive her. What he did do, which probably gave rise to the story, was to arrange an expedition to rescue Stevens and Haslett when imprisoned at Charleston, Virginia, awaiting execution. Mr. Higginson with some twenty companions stayed a week at Harrisburg, under command of Captain Montgomery, of Kansas, awaiting an opportunity; but the plan had to be abandoned because of snowfalls making detection certain; so, at least, Captain Montgomery thought.

At the beginning of the Civil War Mr. Higginson recruited a company of infantry in Worcester for the Fifty-first Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and was commissioned captain. Later he was made colonel of a regiment of freed slaves, which he recruited in South Carolina—the first regiment of such material to be mustered into military service of the United States. He was wounded at Wilton Bluff, South Carolina, in August, 1863, and the following year was obliged to resign on account of disability. He then resumed his literary work, residing at Newport, Rhode Island, until 1878, when he returned to Cambridge, Massachusetts. He was a member of the Legislature of Massachusetts and chief of the Governor's staff, 1880-81, and a member of the Massachusetts Board of Education, 1881-83. He was State Military and Naval Historian from 1889 to 1891, and in this capacity he compiled "Massachusetts in the Army and Navy" (two volumes). He was long an earnest

advocate of woman's suffrage, the higher education of women, and the advanced education of the young of both sexes. He was particularly pronounced in favor of the advancement of women, believing that "a man's mother and wife are two-thirds of his destiny." He was a voluminous writer, and perhaps no author has contributed more frequently to the higher class of American periodicals; several of his books are made up of essays which first appeared in the "Atlantic Monthly." As a historian he has written much for both old and young, and several of his books have been translated into French, German, Italian and modern Greek. In 1896 he presented unconditionally to the Boston Public Library his "Galatea collection of books relating to the history of woman," numbering about one thousand volumes. He was elected a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society and of the American Historical Association, and a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. Harvard University conferred upon him the degrees of Master of Arts in 1869 and Doctor of Laws in 1898, and the Western Reserve University gave him that of Doctor of Laws in 1896.

He was the author of: "Thalatta" (with Samuel Longfellow, 1853); "Outdoor Papers" (1863); "Malbone, an Oldport Romance" (1869); "Army Life in a Black Regiment" (1870); "Atlantic Essays" (1871); "The Sympathy of Religions" (1871, translated into French); "Oldport Days" (1873); "Young Folks' History of the United States" (1875), translated into French, 1875, Italian and German, 1876; "History of Education in Rhode Island" (1876); "Young Folks' Book of American Explorers" (1877); "Short Studies of American Authors" (1879); "Common Sense About Women" (1881), translated into German; "Life of

Margaret Fuller Ossoli" (1884); "Larger History of the United States" (1885); "The Monarch of Dreams" (1886), translated into French and German; "Hints on Writing and Speechmaking" (1887); "Women and Men" (1888); "Travellers and Outlaws" (1889); "The Afternoon Landscape" (1890); "The New World and the New Book" (1891); "Life of the Rev. Francis Higginson" (1891); "Concerning All of Us" (1892); "Such As They Are," poems (with his wife, Mary Thacher Higginson, 1893); "English History for Americans" (1893); "Massachusetts in the Army and Navy" (official State publication); "Book and Heart: Essays on Literature and Life" (1897); "Tales of the Enchanted Islands of the Atlantic" (1898); "Cheerful Yesterdays" (1898); "Old Cambridge" (1899); "Contemporaries" (1899); "A Reader's History of American Literature" (1903); "Part of a Man's Life" (1905); "Life of Stephen Higginson, Member of Continental Congress" (1907); "Carlyle's Laugh and Other Surprises" (1909); besides several translations and edited works, and numerous contributions to periodical literature.

Mr. Higginson married (first) Mary Elizabeth Channing, his second cousin, a woman of strong character and much individuality, who was the original of "Aunt Jane" in his story "Malbone." His second wife was Mary (Thacher) Higginson, niece, by marriage, of Professor Henry W. Longfellow, and author of "Room for One More" and "Seashore and Prairie." Mr. Higginson died in 1911.

# **TROWBRIDGE, John Townsend,**

**Author.**

John Townsend Trowbridge, author, was born in Ogden, New York, Septem-

ber 18, 1827, son of Windsor Stone and Rebecca (Willey) Trowbridge, grandson of Daniel and Prudence (Badger) Trowbridge and of Alfred and Olive (Cone) Willey, and a lineal descendant of Thomas Trowbridge, who brought his wife and two sons to America from Taunton, England, in 1634, and settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, removing to New Haven, Connecticut, in 1639. Windsor S. Trowbridge (father) was one of the first settlers of Ogden, Monroe county, New York, in 1812, and followed the occupation of farming.

John Trowbridge attended the common schools of the neighborhood during the winter months, the remainder of the year assisting his father with the work of the farm. He taught himself the rudiments of French, Greek and Latin, in which he later became proficient. During the winter of 1844-45 he served in the capacity of teacher in a classical school at Lockport, New York, and in the latter named year removed to Lisle, Illinois, where for one year, 1845-46, he taught school and performed farm work, principally the raising of wheat, and in 1846 returned to Lockport, New York, where he filled the position of teacher in the district school for one year, 1846-47. In May of the latter named year he removed to New York City, having decided to devote his life to literature. He made the acquaintance of Major Noah, through whose influence he became a contributor to the "Dollar Magazine" and other publications. In August, 1848, he removed to Boston, Massachusetts, and there wrote for the "Olive Branch," the "Yankee Blade," the "Carpet Bag," and other weeklies. In 1850 he edited the "Yankee Nation," published under the firm name of J. T. Trowbridge & Company, and afterward was an associate editor of the "American Sentinel," in which, during the

temporary absence of the proprietor, Ben Perley Poore, in 1851, he published an editorial on the fugitive-slave law that offended subscribers on both side of the question, and materially assisted in bringing the paper to an untimely end. For several years he wrote under the pen name of "Paul Creyton," and became widely and favorably known as a writer of popular tales and a delineator of New England life. His first book, "Father Brighthopes, or, an Old Clergyman's Vacation," was published in Boston in 1853, and was followed by others in quick succession, forming what is called the "Brighthopes Series," consisting of, besides the above named, "Burr Cliff, its Sunshine and its Clouds," "Hearts and Faces," "Iron Thrope," and "The Old Battle-Ground." Martin Merrivale, his X Mark," was published in 1854. He visited Europe in 1855, writing, while in Paris, "Neighbor Jackwood," which has been called "the pioneer of novels of real life in New England," and which was subsequently dramatized and produced at the Boston Museum, where his spectacular piece, "Sinbad the Sailor," also had a successful run. He made a western journey in 1857, writing letters for the "New York Tribune" over the signature of "Jackwood;" he was one of the original contributors to the "Atlantic Monthly," which made its first appearance in November, 1857, and "Vagabonds," his most successful poem, first appeared in its pages in 1863, and in the following year "Cudjo's Cave" was published, and in less than a week thirteen thousand copies were sold. From 1870 to 1873 he was managing editor of "Our Young Folks," and he was also a contributor to the "Youth's Companion," 1873-88, and to the "Knickerbocker," "Putnam's," "Atlantic Almanac," "Hearth and Home," and other periodicals. He again visited Eu-

rope, remaining from 1888 to 1891. He received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Dartmouth College in 1884. Among the publications not already mentioned are: "The Drummer Boy," "The Three Scouts," "The South, a Tour of its Battle-Fields and Ruined Cities," "Neighbors' Wives," "Coupon Bonds and Other Stories," "The Jack Hazard Series," "The Silver Medal Series," "The Tide-Mill Series," "A Start in Life," "Bidding His Time," "Adventures of David Vane and David Crane," "The Kepl Gatherers," "The Scarlet Tanager," "The Fortunes of Toby Trafford," "Woodie Thorpe's Pilgrimage," "The Satin-Wood Box," "The Lottery Ticket," "The Prize Cup," "Two Biddicut Boys," and "My Own Story." His poems are: "The Vagabonds," "The Emigrant's Story," "The Book of Gold," "A Home Idyl," and "The Lost Earl." In connection with C. E. Cobb he wrote "Heroes of '76; a Dramatic Cantata of the Revolution," published in 1877. Many of his shorter productions were favorite "speaking pieces" for schoolboys before and during Civil War days. The best known of his verse was his humorous poem, "Darius Green and his Flying Machine," written in 1870. When, forty years later, he first saw an aeroplane in flight, he remarked, "I never dreamed when I wrote that poem, that such a thing as a flying machine was even a possibility in my lifetime." John Burroughs said of him: "He knows the heart of a boy and the heart of a man, and has laid them both open in his books."

Mr. Trowbridge married (first) May 9, 1860, Cornelia, daughter of John Warren, of Lowell, Massachusetts; (second) June 4, 1873, Ada, daughter of Alonzo E. and Sarah (Emery) Newton, of Arlington, Massachusetts, where Mr. Trowbridge made his permanent home in 1865. He died there, February 12, 1916.

# **BOWEN, Joseph Abraham,**

## **Active Factor in Community Affairs.**

The Bowen family settled in various towns in the vicinity of Rehoboth, in Connecticut, Massachusetts, and Rhode Island. Some are descended from Obadiah Bowen and Thomas Bowen, sons of Richard Bowen, who also settled at Rehoboth. The Woodstock, Connecticut, family of Bowens is descended from Griffith Bowen, of Boston. The records of this section are incomplete and it is impossible to trace some of these families correctly. In 1790 Eleazer, James and Oliver Bowen were heads of families at Thompson, Connecticut, John and Joseph in an adjoining town. At the same time there were Bowens in Cranston, Foster, Gloucester and Smithfield, Rhode Island.

Richard Bowen came from Kittle Hill, Glamorganshire, Wales, to this country, about 1638, lived for a time at Weymouth and settled at Rehoboth, Massachusetts. He was a proprietor and town officer in Rehoboth, and was admitted a freeman, June 4, 1645. His first wife bore the name of Ann and the second Elizabeth. He was buried February 4, 1674, and in his will dated June 4, 1673, he bequeathed his property to his wife and children. His widow was buried in 1685. Children: William; Obadiah, mentioned below; Richard; Thomas; Alice, who married a Wheaton; Sarah, married Robert Fuller; Ruth, married George Kendrick.

John Bowen, probably a descendant of Richard Bowen, mentioned above, first appears in Freetown, Massachusetts, as early as 1739, where his marriage is recorded July 3, 1739. His wife, Penelope (Borden) Bowen, was the widow of Stephen Borden, and daughter of John and Mary (Pearce) Read, of Freetown, born October 12, 1703, granddaughter of John Read, of Freetown, and great-granddaughter of John Read, one of the first

settlers of Newport, who came according to tradition from Plymouth, England. John Read, Jr., was for thirty-five years town clerk of Freetown, and three times representative in the General Court (see Read). Mrs. Bowen had six children by her first marriage, and two, Nathan and John, by the second. After her death Mr. Bowen married (second) Sarah Gray. John Bowen became a large land owner in what is now the southern part of Fall River, then a part of Tiverton, and his homestead is still standing, though greatly changed, on South Main street near what was formerly known as Bowen's Hill. His will is dated May 13, 1789.

Nathan Bowen, son of John and Penelope (Read-Borden) Bowen, was born April 4, 1740, in Tiverton, and lived in Freetown. In 1790 his family at Freetown comprised six members. He married (first) November 11, 1762, Hannah Cook, born June 25, 1741, daughter of John and Martha (Wood) Cook (see Cook VI). He married (second) Nancy Read. He died November 9, 1825. His children by the first marriage were: Elizabeth, born September 24, 1763, married Jonathan Borden; Bathsheba, February 20, 1765, married Paul Sherman; Susanna, February 5, 1767; Ruth, November 7, 1768; Rhoda, November 7, 1770, married David Babbitt; Abraham, mentioned below; Phebe, March 5, 1775; Martha, July 31, 1777, married Richard Borden; Nathan, July 7, 1782, died young. By the second marriage: Joseph, born May 20, 1797, died November 29, 1806; Paul, March 5, 1800, removed to Cayuga county, New York. Nathan Bowen is of record as performing service in the Revolution, being a member of Captain Henry Brightman's company, Colonel Hathaway's regiment, which marched on the alarm of August, 1780, service in Rhode Island.



*Joseph A. Bowen*



Hon. Abraham Bowen, eldest son of Nathan and Hannah (Cook) Bowen, was born March 2, 1773, in Freetown, and owned a tract of land which extended from Bedford to Elm streets and from the harbor to the Watuppa pond. He was prominent in public affairs, was selectman of Fall River in 1806 and again in 1817, and representative to the General Court in 1804, 1807-08 and 1821. On the establishment of the post office at Fall River in 1811, its location seemed unsatisfactory to many and it was removed two years later to Steep Brook, which at that time and for some time after was a strong rival of Fall River in business. In 1816 the office was reestablished at Fall River and Mr. Bowen was appointed postmaster, filling that office for eight years, until his death, when he was succeeded by his son, James G. Bowen, who was in office until 1831, and who was otherwise prominent in the business life of Fall River—was at one time selectman of the town. It was at Abraham Bowen's suggestion that the name of the town was changed in 1804 from Fall River to Troy, which name continued in use until 1833. Mr. Bowen was among the pioneers in the cloth-making industry in Fall River, being a promoter of the Fall River manufactory in 1813, and was one of the eight incorporators of Pocasset Manufacturing Company in 1822. He was one of the three incorporators of the Watuppa Reservoir Company, the other two being Oliver Chace, Sr., and Dexter Wheeler. His hospitable home was located at the northeast corner of Main and Bedford streets, where he frequently entertained prominent and distinguished guests. Mr. Bowen died March 9, 1824. He married Ruth Graves, born August 6, 1769, daughter of James and Hope (Borden) Graves, of Providence, and granddaughter of Richard Borden, of Fall River. She died August 4, 1824, surviving her husband but a short

time. Children: James G., born December 2, 1795; John, September 15, 1797, died July 16, 1801; Amanda Malvina Fitz Allen, September 22, 1799, married, January 2, 1823, John C. Borden; Zephaniah, April 13, 1801, died September 7, 1820; Abraham, mentioned below; Jenette, September 16, 1805, married Dr. Jason Archer; Nathan, May, 1808, died young; Ruth Victoria, December 22, 1809, or 1810, married Dr. William H. Webster; Aldeberanto Phoscofornia, June 6, 1811, married, April 19, 1829, Andrew C. Fearing, of Botson, and died at Wareham, Massachusetts.

Abraham (2) Bowen, fourth son of Hon. Abraham (1) and Ruth (Graves) Bowen, was born August 26, 1803, in Fall River, and lived sixty-two years in one house, which he built on Rock street. He was occupied in teaming and was engaged in the shipping and grain business as a member of the firm of Read & Bowen. He was also for a long time a printer and publisher, editing a newspaper styled "All Sorts." He died in Somerset, Massachusetts, January 24, 1889. He married in Fall River, February 15, 1827, Sarah Ann, daughter of Major Joseph Evans and Sybil (Valentine) Read, a direct descendant of John Read, of Newport. She died in Somerset, July 3, 1891. Her father, Major Joseph E. Read, was long prominent in the military affairs of Freetown, and after his removal to Fall River served several years as representative to the General Court of Massachusetts. He was also special commissioner for Bristol county (see Read VI). Children of Abraham (2) Bowen: 1. Ellen A., born February 15, 1830, married, September 17, 1873, A. J. Bealkey, and died May 1, 1900, no issue. 2. Joseph Abraham, mentioned below. 3. Sarah V., born December 8, 1839, in the house built by her father, where she has always resided.



Joseph Abraham Bowen, only son of Abraham (2) and Sarah Ann (Read) Bowen, was born October 10, 1832, in Fall River, and spent his early days in his native city, attending private and public schools. After his eighth year his time was divided between study and work in his father's printing office. In 1849 he entered the Fall River High School as a member of the first class, and engaged in business on his own account in 1856, when he established a coal business located at Morgan's wharf at the foot of Walnut street. Later he purchased what was known as Slade's wharf, now Bowen's wharf, and still later a half interest in Morgan's wharf, after which his business was carried on at both wharves. Through his energy, business capacity and industry he developed an extensive and successful business, which he continued actively more than fifty-three years. He caused much dredging to be done at his wharf at heavy expense, and it was he who made the initial movement for the improvement of Fall River harbor. Mr. Bowen was active in public affairs and served in both branches of the city government, being a member of the Common Council in 1862-63 and of the Board of Alderman in 1869-70. He was chairman of the committee to consider the advisability of establishing waterworks for the city, and after the analysis of various sources of water supply he made the report of that committee. As one of the first board of water commissioners he took an active part in the construction of the waterworks system, and was for two years president of the board of trade. He was a director in a number of cotton industries, was most active in promoting the business interests of the city, and was among its most highly esteemed and respected citizens. He died at his summer home in Warren, Rhode Island, September 30, 1914, in his eighty-second year,

and was buried in Oak Grove Cemetery, Fall River. He married, January 19, 1865, in Fall River, Fanny Maria Corey, who was born in that city, August 21, 1840, daughter of Jonathan and Clarissa (Bennett) Corey (see Corey VII and Bennett VI). They were the parents of two children, both born in Fall River: Joseph Henry, mentioned below; Fanny Corey, October 17, 1869, who was graduated from the Fall River High School in 1886 and from Smith College, Northampton, Massachusetts, in 1890. Both Mrs. Bowen and her daughter are members of Quequechan Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of Fall River.

The Fall River "News," in commenting upon the death of Mr. Bowen, under date of September 30, 1914, editorially, said:

In the death of Joseph A. Bowen, Fall River loses another of its business leaders. Just as he was about to finish the eighty-second year of his life, Mr. Bowen was called to cease from his earthly activities and relationships and to pass into the eternal life. He was in a family line that dates back almost to the beginning of our history as a separate community. His ancestry included several of the families which have been prominent in the life of Fall River, including the Borden, Durfees, Winslows, and others. The son of a printer, in whose office he worked in his early years, a member of the first class in our high school, he struck out in a new line of business in which he persisted throughout his long, active and useful life. For almost three-score years he had been engaged in the business of a coal dealer, in which he made a large success. Early in his active life, he started a movement for the improvement of the harbor of Fall River and himself expended large sums for dredging to enable boats of deep draught to come up to his wharves. Shipping of his own brought coal to his yards.

Not only for sea-going facilities do we owe much to Mr. Bowen's energy and foresight, but also for our water works system. As a member of the city government, he agitated the question of establishing such a system and was made chairman of a committee to consider its advisability. He wrote the report of the committee, and upon the adoption of its recommendation he



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

was made a member of the first board of water commissioners and took an active part in the development of the plans.

For two years Mr. Bowen was president of the Fall River Board of Trade. He was also director of several cotton manufacturing concerns. Thus he has had an important part in developing Fall River from its early days to its present condition of business and municipal life. In making that life what he thought it ought to be and might become, he was always an interested and many times a valuable contributor. He felt that the welfare of the church was essential to the welfare of any community, and he therefore gave that his cordial and earnest support. During the most or all of his life, he and his family were identified with the work of the Central Congregational Church in its financial, social and spiritual affairs. His departure will add another to the severe losses which that church has sustained in recent years.

With a wide acquaintance, both within and without the city, energetic and discerning, kindly in spirit and benevolent, Mr. Bowen, veteran coal dealer, valuable citizen, interested and helpful churchman, will be not a little missed, even though his state of health had already removed him from close connection with public and business affairs.

### RESOLUTIONS ON DEATH OF JOSEPH A. BOWEN.

At a meeting of the Pocahontas Operators' Association, held at Bluefield, West Virginia, October 6, 1914, the following resolutions were adopted:

It is with feeling of profound sorrow and deep regret, that we learn of the death of Mr. Joseph A. Bowen, of Fall River, Massachusetts, which occurred September 30, 1914.

In the death of Mr. Bowen, the Pocahontas Operators' Association has lost a true and sincere friend. He purchased in the year 1883, through Messrs. Castner & Co., Limited, of Philadelphia, the first cargo of Pocahontas coal shipped from Norfolk, Virginia, to New England, which he distributed to the cotton mills throughout Fall River, Massachusetts, and continued handling Pocahontas coal up to the time of his death.

Mr. Bowen was a man of pleasing personality and sterling integrity. As a friend he inspired confidence and esteem, and it is, as such a friend, that we admired him and deeply mourn the loss we have suffered by his death.

It is therefore resolved that this expression of our feelings be entered on the minutes of our association and copies of same be published in the

Bluefield "Telegraph," the "Black Diamond," and the "Coal Trade Journal" as well as a copy forwarded with our deepest sympathy, to the members of his family.

(Signed)

PHILIP GOODWILL,	C. W. BOARDMAN,
HARRY BOWEN,	JENKIN JONES,
WILLIAM D. ORD,	W. H. THOMAS,
JAIRUS COLLINS,	MORRIS WATTS,
G. S. PATTERSON,	D. H. BARGER,
ISAAC T. MANN,	WILLIAM J. BEURY.

JOHN J. LINCOLN,	JOHN T. TIERNEY,
Secretary.	Chairman.

*The Coal Trade Journal, Nov. 18, 1914.*

Joseph Henry Bowen, only son of Joseph Abraham and Fanny M. (Corey) Bowen, was born March 18, 1866, in Fall River, was graduated from the Fall River High School in 1883, from Phillips Exeter Academy in 1884, and from Harvard University in 1888. After leaving college Mr. Bowen became associated in the coal business with his father, with which he is still connected. The firm has also been interested in shipping, being agents for coasting schooners engaged in the coal carrying trade. He married, June 19, 1890, Mary S. Whitney, daughter of Edward H. and Jennie (Hooper) Whitney, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, where she was born November 16, 1868. They have children, all born in Fall River: 1. Joseph Whitney, born May 18, 1891, attended the Fall River High School, graduated from Phillips Exeter Academy in 1908, and from Harvard University in 1912, and is now associated with his father in the coal business; he married, November 16, 1915, Florence Horton, daughter of Melvin Borden Horton, of Fall River. 2. Harold Corey, born May 26, 1896, attended the High School and Phillips Exeter Academy, now an assistant in the coal business. 3. Edward Hooper, born October 14, 1899, attended the Fall River High School, and is now at Phillips Exeter Academy.

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

(The Cook Line).

(1) Captain Thomas Cook, the progenitor of the Cook family in America, was born probably in Essex, England, in the year 1603, and emigrated to New England in 1635-36, settling first in Boston, Massachusetts. From there he went to Plymouth Colony at Taunton, Massachusetts, and was an original proprietor of the town in 1637. He was there with his son, Thomas Cook, in 1643. Probably both moved to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, early, where he was called "captain;" in 1659 was commissioned to survey the west line of the Colony of Rhode Island. In 1637 Captain Thomas Cook united with a company of fifty-four persons and purchased from the Teliquet Indians the township known as Taunton and with other purchasers was an original proprietor of the city of Taunton. In 1643 he disposed of his interests in Taunton and removed with his family to the town of Portsmouth, originally called Pocasset, on the island called Rhode Island. On the 5th of October of that year he was voted on and received as an inhabitant by the council of the town. His lot, afterward known as the "home lot" of Captain Cook, was situated on the eastern shore of the island in the seaport of Portsmouth, six miles from Newport, and there he established the first "homestead" of the Cook family in America. After a period of two hundred and thirty-three years, in 1876, all that was visible of the old "homestead" was the well and remains of the cellar and chimney of the house on the river bank a few rods from the wharf. While there he acquired other lands and at the time of his death the homestead contained (including the adjoining land of his son, John) about two hundred acres. In 1664 Captain Thomas Cook was elected deputy member of the General Assembly of the colony from Portsmouth, the assembly then holding

its sessions at Newport, Rhode Island. Captain Thomas Cook lived through the famous King Philip War and survived all the devastations and damages to himself, family and property, his place now known as "Glen Farm." He was twice married, the Christian name of his second wife being Mary, born about 1605, married in England in 1626. He died February 6, 1677, and his will, proved June 20, 1677, gives to wife, son John and grandchildren. His children were: Thomas, mentioned below; John, born 1631; Sarah, 1633; George, 1635.

(II) Captain Thomas (2) Cook, son of Captain Thomas (1) Cook, born 1628, was brought to America in 1635, landing in Boston. With his family he removed to Taunton in 1637, and thence to Portsmouth in 1643, there spending the remainder of his life. He was considered a man of substance and distinction at Portsmouth, where he was a freeman in 1655. In 1658 he acquired land in Tiverton, this being the first introduction of the Cook family there. He married Mary, daughter of William and Dionis Havens, and his children were: Thomas, John, George, Stephen, Ebenezer, Phebe and Martha. He died in 1670-72.

(III) Captain John Cook, second son of Captain Thomas (2) and Mary (Havens) Cook, born 1652, and died October 1, 1727. He was a freeman in 1668. He was a noted Indian fighter, being a lieutenant of a Rhode Island company of which John Almy was captain and Roger Golding ensign, and in 1704 the General Assembly passed an act granting Captain John Cook compensation for military services rendered to the colony. In 1680 he married Mary —, and they lived in Portsmouth and Tiverton, Rhode Island, his dwelling at Tiverton being a large, fine house for the times. Their children were: Thomas, mentioned below; John, born 1685, married Eliza-

beth Little; Peleg; George, 1690, married Jane Weeden; Joseph, 1692; Sarah, 1694; Phebe, 1696; Mary, 1698; Deborah, 1700, married Benjamin Tallman; Martha, 1702, married Benjamin Sherman; Patience, 1704, married Constant Church, of Freetown.

(IV) Thomas (3) Cook, son of Captain John and Mary Cook, was born about 1683. His children were: Oliver, born in 1705; John, in 1707; Thomas, 1710; Phebe, 1712; Mary, 1714; Elizabeth, 1716; Martha, 1718; Bathsheba, 1720; Sarah, 1722.

(V) John (2) Cook, son of Thomas (3) Cook, born in 1707, married, April 10, 1732, Martha Wood, of Dartmouth, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Ricketson) Wood, born April 13, 1712. Their children of Tiverton town record were: Elizabeth, born February 5, 1735-36 (also of Dartmouth record); Rebecca, March 17, 1738; Bathsheba, September 17, 1739; Hannah, mentioned below; Pardon, June 28, 1743; Paul, June 5, 1745; Caleb, March 20, 1747; Bennet, April 4, 1749.

(VI) Hannah Cook, fourth daughter of John (2) and Martha (Wood) Cook, was born June 25, 1741, and became the wife of Nathan Bowen, of Fall River (see Bowen).

(The Read Line).

The Read family is one of the oldest and best known families of this section of New England. The first of the name in New England was

(I) John Read, who was a cordwainer by trade, according to tradition, as is his coming from Plymouth, England. He came to this country and was an inhabitant of Newport, Rhode Island. He had children: John, Ebenezer and Oliver.

(II) John (2) Read, son of John (1) Read, born in Newport, Rhode Island, settled in Freetown, Massachusetts, where he married Hannah —, who

died April 12, 1727, aged eighty-four years. He was a cordwainer by trade, operated a tannery, reared his sons to the same occupation, which continued through four generations, and late in the eighteenth century the business was bought out by Sarah Read's husband, Enoch French. It had become a large establishment at Troy, now called Fall River. John Read had children: Hannah, Joseph and John. He died in January, 1721.

(III) John (3) Read, son of John (2) and Hannah Read, lived in Freetown, where for some thirty years he was town clerk. He married (first) Mary, daughter of John and Mary (Tallman) Pearce. She died May 6, 1726, and he married (second) Susannah Brownell. Children: Mary, born November 19, 1690, married Samuel Forman; John, June 12, 1694, married Mrs. Sarah Borden; Thomas, May 9, 1696; Hannah, October 12, 1697; William, September 9, 1699; Oliver, October, 1701, married Martha Durfee; Penelope, October 12, 1703, married (first) February 3, 1726, Stephen Borden. and (second) July 3, 1739, John Bowen; Jonathan, January 23, 1705, married Hope Durfee; Joseph, mentioned below; Sarah, February 1, 1709; Nathan, February 23, 1711; Susannah, February 27, 1715, married Joseph Borden.

(IV) Joseph Read, sixth son of John (3) and Mary (Pearce) Read, born March 5, 1708, married, January 25, 1732, Grace Pray, and they resided in Freetown, Massachusetts. Children: William, mentioned below; Benjamin, born November 15, 1733, married Sarah Evans; Hannah, December, 1734; Joseph, 1736, married Mary Cornell.

(V) William Read, eldest child of Joseph and Grace (Pray) Read, born in 1732, married (first) December 3, 1761, Ruth Evans, born in 1742, (second) Dorothy, born in 1745, daughter of Deacon Samuel Read. She died December

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

25, 1813. Children of William and Ruth (Evans) Reed: Elizabeth, born July 3, 1763, died April 8, 1848, married Simeon Burr, of Easton; Rebecca, born July 14, 1765, died in 1796, married Guilford Evans; Ruth, born April 27, 1767, married Robert Porter, of Freetown; William, born July 15, 1769, married, January 28, 1798, Prudence Valentine; Sarah, born July 15, 1769, married James Wrightenton, of Freetown; Thomas, died young; Rachel, born July 1, 1773, married, May 26, 1796, Anson Bliffins, of Freetown, a master mariner; John, born July 5, 1775, married, in 1799, Rosamond Hathaway; Joseph Evans, mentioned below; Amy W., born January 3, 1779, married, October 23, 1803, John Hathaway; Nancy, born October 8, 1781, married Ezra Davol; Phebe, born October 4, 1783, married Henry Brightman, of Fall River.

(VI) Joseph Evans Read, third son of William and Ruth (Evans) Read, born September 13, 1776, married, January 17, 1803, Sybil Valentine, born in Freetown, Massachusetts, daughter of William and Sybil Valentine, and a descendant of one of the most prominent and well-known families of Boston and Freetown (see Valentine IV). Joseph E. Read removed with his family from Freetown to Fall River, where he located and spent the remainder of his life. Here both Mr. and Mrs. Read died. Their children were: William; Joseph; Paddock Richmond; Sarah Ann, mentioned below; Rachel, married Benjamin Weaver, of Fall River; James; Frank; Henry; Caroline, who married Milton A. Clyde.

(VII) Sarah Ann Read, daughter of Joseph Evans and Sybil (Valentine) Read, became the wife of Abraham Bowen, of Fall River (see Bowen).

(The Corey Line).

(I) William Cory, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, died 1682. He was a

carpenter and miller, had a grant of eight acres of land, December 10, 1657, was made freeman, May 18, 1658, and had one-third share of Dartmouth in 1669. He had a house and land in Portsmouth, which he leased in 1662. He was a jurymen in 1671, and on a committee of four appointed April 4, 1676, to have care of a barrel of powder and two great guns belonging to the town. He was a member of a court marshal at Newport, August 24, 1676, to try certain Indians for offences; was deputy to the General Court in 1678-79 and 1680, and was successively lieutenant and captain of the militia. His will proved February 24, 1682, disposed of land to each of his sons and gave ten pounds in cash to each of his daughters. He married Mary Earl, daughter of Ralph and Joan (Savage) Earl, and they had children: John, mentioned below; William, resided in Portsmouth, where he died 1704; Mercy, married (first) Cornelius Jones, (second) Charles Gousales; Anne; Thomas, died 1738, in Tiverton; Margaret, died young; Mary, married Thomas Cook; Caleb, died 1704, in Dartmouth; Roger, died 1754, in Richmond, Rhode Island; Joan, married a Taylor.

(II) John Cory, eldest child of William and Mary (Earl) Cory, resided in Portsmouth, East Greenwich and North Kingstown, and died in 1712 in the latter town. He was granted land in East Greenwich, May 7, 1679; was freeman at Portsmouth in 1686, and had ten acres of land laid out to him in East Greenwich in that year. He purchased ninety acres of land there for forty pounds, April 4, 1705, and sold twelve acres for ninety pounds six days later. He sold fifty acres April 16th of the same year for three hundred and fifty pounds. He was living in Portsmouth, October 4, 1707, when he deeded ninety acres with a house in East Greenwich to his son, William. Before the end

of that year he was deputy from Kings-town in the General Court. His will was proved July 14, 1712. His wife, Elizabeth Cory, survived him and died after 1713. Children: William, John, Elisha, Joseph and Thomas.

(IV) Thomas Corey, grandson of John Cory, of Portsmouth, was born August 12, 1731. He married, March 13, 1755, Elizabeth Briggs, daughter of Caleb Briggs, son of Richard Briggs, and grandson of John Briggs. Children, recorded in East Greenwich; Joseph, born December 7, 1755, married Sarah Briggs; Susannah, born October 12, 1760; Benjamin, mentioned below.

(V) Benjamin Corey, youngest child of Thomas and Elizabeth (Briggs) Corey, was born December 3, 1763, in East Greenwich, and married there Lucy Briggs, daughter of William and Levinia (Sweet) Briggs, of North Kings-town (see Briggs IV). Children: William; Eunice; Benjamin; Thomas, died young; Thomas Green, settled at Tyrone, New York; Jonathan; Timothy, died young.

(VI) Jonathan Corey, son of Benjamin and Lucy (Briggs) Corey, was born March 30, 1793, in East Greenwich, where he grew up, receiving his education in the public schools of the town. In early manhood he became a teacher and was engaged in this occupation at various points in Rhode Island, Connecticut and New York. Later in life he was interested in mercantile and mechanical pursuits. On May 6, 1832, he was married to Clarissa Bennett, and a few years later settled in Fall River, Massachusetts, where he built a house which was ever after his home, in what is now a business section of the city. He died April 7, 1866, and is buried in Oak Grove Cemetery. His wife, who was born September 14, 1806, in Foster, Rhode Island, daugh-

ter of Thomas and Tryphena (Crossman) Bennett, of that town, died at Fall River, January 27, 1888, and was buried beside her husband. Children: 1. Lucy Emily, born June 23, 1836, married, November 16, 1863, Rev. Charles A. Votey, a Baptist minister; they now live in Detroit, Michigan, and have one daughter, Clara Corey Votey, born February 18, 1869, a teacher in Detroit. 2. Fanny Maria, mentioned below. 3. and 4. Caroline Adelia and Harriet Marinda, twins, born September 15, 1843; the former died July 10, 1844; Harriet Marinda Corey was educated in the public schools of Fall River, including the high school; for a number of years she was a faithful and efficient teacher in the schools of that city; after the death of her parents her home was with her sister, Mrs. Joseph A. Bowen; she died November 4, 1911, and is buried in the family lot at Oak Grove Cemetery.

(VII) Fanny Maria Corey, second daughter of Jonathan and Clarissa (Bennett) Corey, born August 21, 1840, became the wife of Joseph Abraham Bowen, of Fall River (see Bowen).

(The Bennett Line).

(I) Samuel Bennett was a cooper, residing in Providence and East Greenwich, died in the latter town, September 4, 1684. He was general sergeant of the colony in 1652 and purchased a house with a lot and orchard in that year. He was a freeman in 1655 and was paid twenty pounds for services as sergeant, October 27, 1656. He was a commissioner in 1657, was a grand juror in 1661, and sold land in 1666. He subscribed to the oath of allegiance, May 31, 1666, was deputy in 1668, 1674 and 1678. He was granted one hundred acres of land in East Greenwich, May 1, 1678. His will, proved at Providence, October 23, 1684,

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

left a large amount of land, giving to each of his sons a farm. The inventory of his personal property amounted to sixty-two pounds, ten shillings. His wife Anna survived him and married (second) Moses Forman, she died after 1705. Children: Edward; Elizabeth, married Edward Inman; Samuel, mentioned below; William; Benjamin; Priscilla, married Stukeley Westcott.

(II) Samuel (2) Bennett, second son of Samuel (1) and Anna Bennett, resided in East Greenwich and Coventry, Rhode Island, and died April 15, 1745. He was a carpenter by trade, was a freeman in 1685, grand juror in 1688, and lieutenant of the military and deputy to the General Court in 1690. He married (first) January 2, 1689, Sarah Forman, who died August 2, 1697, in East Greenwich. He married (second) April 25, 1699, Desire Berry, who died March 9, 1714. His third wife, whom he married in 1715, bore the name of Rachel. Children of first marriage: Samuel, mentioned below; Sarah, born January 31, 1693; Hannah, April 27, 1697. Children of second marriage: Elizabeth, November 19, 1699; Benjamin, born November 7, 1701; John, October 15, 1703; William, May 15, 1706; Priscilla, October 7, 1708; Mary, April 2, 1711; Desire, February 12, 1713.

(III) Samuel (3) Bennett, eldest child of Samuel (2) and Sarah (Forman) Bennett, resided in East Greenwich, and had a wife Mary. One child is recorded there, Hannah, born July 18, 1718.

(IV) Samuel (4) Bennett, son of Samuel (3) and Mary Bennett, born about 1710-11, in East Greenwich, and resided there. He married, August 3, 1732, Hannah Wade. They resided in Foster, Rhode Island, and Killingly, Connecticut. Children: Zadock, born August 13, 1733; Nathan, mentioned below; Mary, September 6, 1736; Hannah, October 13, 1738; Jean, October 10, 1740, died

November 5, 1846; Eunice, February 14, 1743; Betty, May 11, 1744; Lydia, November 6, 1746; Jean, March 19, 1749, died August 16, 1759; Elijah, November 3, 1753.

(V) Nathan Bennett, second son of Samuel (4) and Hannah (Wade) Bennett, was born December 23, 1734, in Foster, Rhode Island, and lived probably in Killingly, Connecticut.

(VI) Thomas Bennett, son of Nathan Bennett, of Foster, Rhode Island, married Tryphena Crossman, daughter of Asahel and Olive (Bliss) Crossman. Children: Clarissa, Asahel, Nathan, Tryphena C., Roxanna, Thomas B., Olive Rosella, Lydia Almira, Marcella Meritta, Pardon Erastus, William Henry, Ann Eliza and Susan Maria.

(VII) Clarissa Bennett, daughter of Thomas and Tryphena (Crossman) Bennett, married, May 6, 1832, Jonathan Corey, of Fall River (see Corey VI).

### (The Valentine Line).

(I) John Valentine, said by good authority to be a son of Francis Valentine, lived for a time in Boston. He is said by one authority to have been a second cousin of Thomas Valentine. He married Mary Lynde, of Boston, daughter of Samuel, and granddaughter of Simon Lynde. The former was admitted to the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston in 1691, and the latter in 1658. Simon Lynde was born in London, in June, 1624, and came to Boston, about 1650. He was the son of Enoch and Elizabeth (Digby) Lynde. He married, February 22, 1652-53, Hannah Newgate (or Newdigate), daughter of John Newgate, who was a hatter in Boston, in 1632. She was born June 28, 1635, and died December 20, 1684, in the same house in which she and the most of her twelve children were born. He died November 22, 1687. He was an owner of



land in Freetown, owning three of the original twenty-six lots in the Freeman's Purchase, two and one-half of which fell within the limits of Fall River when the latter town was set off from Freetown in 1803, and equalled five-twenty-sevenths of the town. These three lots he gave to his son, Samuel, who was a merchant in Boston. Elizabeth Digby was from a distinguished family in England, as was the Lynde family, Enoch Lynde being a shipping merchant in England, where he died. John Valentine held the office of advocate-general of the Admiralty Court at the time of his death, in 1724. He was a lawyer of distinguished learning and integrity. He is also said to have been an aggressive and agreeable speaker. Samuel Lynde was a member of the first church in Boston. He died October 2, 1721. His will was dated July 20, 1720. Through the Lynde family, John Valentine inherited valuable property, and he was one of the wealthy citizens of Massachusetts. The children of John and Mary (Lynde) Valentine were: Samuel, mentioned below; Elizabeth, born February 22, 1704, married James Gooch; John, born November 8, 1706, died September 24, 1711, in England; Edmond, born January 16, 1709, died January 30, 1710; Thomas, born August 3, 1713, married Elizabeth Gooch; Mary, born March 23, 1714, married a Durfee; Edmond, 2d, born October 22, 1717, died July 4, 1730.

(II) Samuel Valentine, eldest child of John and Mary (Lynde) Valentine, was born December 28, 1702, probably in Boston, and died in Freetown, March 14, 1781. He married (first) in Tiverton, Rhode Island, June 25, 1729, Abigail Durfee, born in Tiverton, died in Freetown, July 13, 1765, daughter of William and Mary Durfee, of Tiverton, and granddaughter of Thomas Durfee, born 1643, who came in 1660 to America from England, and died at Portsmouth, Rhode

Island, July, 1712. He married (second) Rebecca Hall, of Swansea, in October, 1766. His son, William Durfee, born about 1673, died in Tiverton, 1727. He had a wife Ann, and daughter Abigail, born about 1710, who married Samuel Valentine, as above noted. The children of Samuel Valentine were: Lynde, born March 18, 1730, married Sarah Evans, of Freetown, and died September 10, 1773; Samuel, born in 1731, married Mary Evans, of Freetown, and died July 14, 1768; Joseph, married Hannah Strange, of Freetown; Mary, married Nathaniel Bliffins, of Swansea, December 29, 1757; Lucy, born February 20, 1740, married Philip Hathaway, of Freetown; William, mentioned below; John, born April 29, 1743, married Hannah Winslow, of Freetown; David, born October 2, 1745, married Hannah Hathaway, of Freetown; Abigail, born September 25, 1746, married Luther Miles, of Freetown.

(III) William Valentine, son of Samuel and Abigail (Durfee) Valentine, was born March 17, 1741, in Freetown, and died there December 2, 1801. He was a farmer, and married there, March 8, 1767, Sybil Winslow, born September 7, 1748, in Freetown, died in Fall River, May 20, 1816, daughter of George and Phebe (Tisdale) Winslow. The children of William and Sybil (Winslow) Valentine were: Lucy, born May 7, 1768, married Harvey Simmons, and died March 17, 1841; Phebe, born June 16, 1771, married (first) Luther Winslow, and (second) John Peritt Webb, and died February 5, 1856; Lois, married Benjamin Brown, of Freetown; Prudence, born May 8, 1777, married William Read, of Freetown, and died November 15, 1843; Sybil, mentioned below; Mercy, married Frederick Winslow, of Fall River; Sally, married Edmond French, of Berkley; Edmond, died aged twenty-two years.

(IV) Sybil Valentine, sixth daughter

of William and Sybil (Winslow) Valentine, was born December 19, 1779, in Freetown, and died July 5, 1857, in Fall River. She married, January 17, 1803, in Freetown, Colonel Joseph Evans Read, of that town (see Read VI).

(V) Sarah Ann Read, daughter of Colonel Joseph Evans and Sybil (Valentine) Read, was born April 17, 1804, and became the wife of Abraham Bowen, of Fall River (see Bowen VII).

(The Bliss Line).

The Bliss family seems to be descended from the Norman family of Blois, gradually modified to Bloys, Blyse, Blysse, Blisse, and in America finally to Bliss, dated back to the time of the Norman Conquest. The name is not common in England. The coat-of-arms borne by the Bliss and Bloys families is the same: Sable, a bend vaire, between two fleur-de-lis or. Crest: A hand holding a bundle of arrows. Motto: *Semper sursum*. The ancient traditions of the Bliss family represent them as living in the south of England and belonging to the class known as English yeomanry or farmers, though at various times some of the family were knights or gentry. They owned the houses and lands they occupied, were freeholders and entitled to vote for members of Parliament. In the early days they were faithful Roman Catholics, but later after England had become Protestant they became Puritans and became involved in the contentions between Charles I. and Parliament.

(I) Thomas Bliss, the progenitor, lived in Belstone parish, Devonshire, England. Very little is known of him except that he was a wealthy landowner, that he belonged to the class stigmatized as Puritans on account of the purity and simplicity of their forms of worship, that he was persecuted by the civil and religious authorities under the direction

of Archbishop Laud, and that he was maltreated, impoverished and imprisoned and finally ruined in health, as well as financially, by the many indignities and hardships forced on him by the intolerant church party in power. He is supposed to have been born about 1550 or 1560. The date of his death was 1635 or about that year. When the Parliament of 1628 assembled, Puritans or Roundheads, as the Cavaliers called them, accompanied the members to London. Two of the sons of Thomas Bliss, Jonathan and Thomas, rode from Devonshire on iron grey horses, and remained for some time in the city—long enough at least for the kings officers and spies to learn their names and condition, and whence they came, and from that time forth with others who had gone to London on the same errand they were marked for destruction. They were soon fined a thousand pounds for non-conformity and thrown into prison where they remained many weeks. Even old Mr. Thomas Bliss, their father, was dragged through the streets with the greatest indignity. On another occasion the officers of the high commission seized all their horses and sheep except one poor ewe that in its fright ran into the house and took refuge under a bed. At another time the three brothers, with twelve other Puritans, were led through the marketplace in Okehampton with ropes around their necks and fined heavily, and Jonathan and his father were thrown into prison where the sufferings of the son eventually caused his death. The family was unable to secure the release of both Jonathan and his father, so the younger man had to remain in prison and at Exeter he suffered thirty-five lashes with a three-corded whip which tore his back in a cruel manner. Before Jonathan was released the estate had to be sold. The father and mother went to live with their daugh-



ter who had married a man of the Established Church, Sir John Calcliffe. The remnant of the estate was divided among the three sons who were advised to go to America where they might escape persecution. Thomas and George feared to wait for Jonathan who was still very ill and left England in the fall of 1635 with their families. Thomas Bliss, son of Jonathan and grandson of Thomas (1) Bliss, remained with his father, who finally died, and the son then came to join his uncles and settled near Thomas. At various times their sister sent from England boxes of shoes, clothing and articles that could not be procured in the colonies, and it is through her letters long preserved, but now lost, that knowledge of the Devonshire family was preserved. Children: Jonathan, mentioned below; Thomas, born in Belstone, England, about 1585; Elizabeth, married Sir John Calcliffe, of Belstone; George, born 1591, settled at Lynn and Sandwich, Massachusetts, and Newport, Rhode Island; Mary or Polly.

(II) Jonathan Bliss, son of Thomas Bliss, of Belstone, was born about 1580 at Belstone, died in England in 1635-36. On account of his non-conformity views he was persecuted and suffered heavy fines, eventually dying at an early age from a fever contracted in prison. Four children are said to have died in infancy and two grew up: Thomas, mentioned below; Mary.

(III) Thomas (2) Bliss, son of Jonathan Bliss, of Belstone, England, was born there, and on the death of his father in 1636 he went to Boston, Massachusetts, and from there to Braintree, same State. He next went to Hartford, Connecticut, and finally to Weymouth, Massachusetts, whence in 1643 he joined in making a settlement at Rehoboth. He was made freeman at Cambridge, May 18, 1642, and in Plymouth Colony, January

4, 1645. In June, 1645, he drew land at the Great Plain, Seekonk; in 1646 he was fence viewer; surveyor of highways in 1647. He died at Rehoboth in June, 1649, and is buried in the graveyard at Seekonk, Massachusetts, now Rumford, East Providence, Rhode Island. His will was proved June 8, 1649. His wife's name was Ide. Children: Jonathan, mentioned below; daughter, married Thomas Williams; Mary, married Nathaniel Harmon, of Braintree; Nathaniel, seems to have left no descendants of the Bliss name.

(IV) Jonathan (2) Bliss, son of Thomas (2) and Ide Bliss, was born about 1625 in England, and in 1655 was made freeman of the Plymouth Colony. He was appointed "way warden" at the town meeting in Rehoboth, May 24, 1652, and May 17, 1655, was on the grand jury. He was a blacksmith, was made a freeman in Rehoboth, February 22, 1658, drew land, June 22, 1658, and was one of the eighty who made what is known as the North Purchase. He married, 1648-49, Miriam Harmon, probably a sister of his sister's husband. He died in 1687. The inventory of his estate was sworn to May 23, 1687; the magistrate was the famous governor, Sir Edmund Andros. Children: Ephraim, born 1649; Rachel, December 1, 1651; Jonathan, March 4, 1653, died same year; Mary, September 31 (sic), 1655; Elizabeth, January 29, 1657; Samuel, June 24, 1660; Martha, April, 1663; Jonathan, mentioned below (sometimes recorded Timothy); Dorothy, January 27, 1668; Bethia, August, 1671.

(V) Jonathan (3) Bliss, fourth son of Jonathan (2) and Miriam (Harmon) Bliss, was born September 17, 1666, and died October 16, 1719. His name was sometimes recorded Timothy. He was a man of standing and influence in Rehoboth and held various town offices. It is said that he gave the land for the old cemetery about two miles south of Reho-

both Village whereon a church was built. He married (first) June 23, 1691, Miriam Carpenter, born October 26, 1674, died May 21, 1706, daughter of William and Miriam (Searles) Carpenter. Her brother Daniel married Bethia Bliss, her husband's sister. Jonathan Bliss married (second) April 10, 1711, Mary French, of Rehoboth, who married (second), as his third wife, Peter Hunt, and died December 10, 1754, aged seventy. Children: Jonathan, born June 5, 1692, died May 3, 1770; Jacob, March 21, 1694; Ephraim, December 28, 1695, died young; Elisha, October 4, 1697; Ephraim, August 15, 1699; Daniel, mentioned below; Noah, May 18, died September 20, 1704; Miriam, August 9, 1705. Children of second wife: Mary, November 23, 1712; Hannah, January 7, 1715; Bethiah, May 10, 1716; Rachel, August 10, 1719.

(VI) Daniel Bliss, sixth son of Jonathan (3) and Miriam (Carpenter) Bliss, was born at Rehoboth, January 21, 1702, died August 25, 1782. He married, January 26, 1725, Rev. David Turner officiating, Dorothy Fuller, of Rehoboth, born in Rehoboth, July 12, 1706, died there January 7, 1778. Dorothy Fuller was the daughter of Samuel and Dorothy (Wilmarth) Fuller, granddaughter of Samuel and Mary (Ide) Fuller, great-granddaughter of Robert and Sarah (Bowen) Fuller. Dorothy Wilmarth was the daughter of John and Ruth (Kendrick) Wilmarth, granddaughter of George and Ruth (Bowen) Kendrick. Sarah (Bowen) Fuller and Ruth (Bowen) Kendrick were the daughters of Richard Bowen, one of the original settlers of Rehoboth (see Bowen). Children, born in Rehoboth: Daniel, November 16, 1726; Dorothy, January 13, 1729, married, April 12, 1752, Elisha Allen; Jacob, February 16, 1732; Noah, mentioned below; Ruth, October 23, 1736; Bethiah, July 18, 1738; Joseph, May 3, 1742; Sibbell, October 2, 1745.

(VII) Noah Bliss, fourth son of Daniel and Dorothy (Fuller) Bliss, was born October 24, 1734, in Rehoboth, and married there, March 18, 1756, Alithea Drowne, of Rehoboth.

(VIII) Olive Bliss, eldest daughter of Noah and Alithea (Drowne) Bliss, was born May 15, 1765, and died August 27, 1815. She married, May 5, 1785, Asahel Crossman, of Taunton, Massachusetts, who was a direct descendant of Robert Crossman, one of the earliest settlers of Taunton. Asahel Crossman was a Revolutionary soldier. He responded to the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775, and served at the siege of Boston. He was corporal in 1776, in Captain Zebedee Redding's company, Colonel Josiah Whiting's regiment, and in 1778 served under Captain Samuel Fales in Rhode Island. He died at Foster, Rhode Island, January 30, 1837. Through descent from this Revolutionary soldier, Mrs. Joseph A. Bowen, of Fall River, and her daughter, Miss Fanny Corey Bowen, are affiliated with Quequechan Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of Fall River (see Bowen). The children of Asahel and Olive (Bliss) Crossman, all born in Foster, Rhode Island, were: Asahel, Tryphena, Alithea, Olive, Ephraim and Ezra, twins.

(The Briggs Line).

(I) John Briggs, of Kingstown and East Greenwich, Rhode Island, was clerk of a military company in Kingstown, May 20, 1671, and the same day subscribed to the oath of allegiance. With five others he purchased a tract of land at Quohessett in Narragansett from the chief sachem of the Indians, January 1, 1672. Ten days later he purchased fifty-seven acres in Kingstown for five pounds, and in the following year was made a freeman. He was constable in 1687, in which year he was taxed five shillings and

eight pence. Both he and his wife Frances died after 1697. Children: Thomas, died in East Greenwich, 1736; Daniel, died there, 1730; John, born January 25, 1668; James, February 12, 1671; Frances, died in twenty-first year; Richard, mentioned below; Robert, born November 13, 1678; Mary, September 2, 1681; Ann, September 2, 1683; Sarah, April 12, 1685.

(II) Richard Briggs, fifth son of John and Frances Briggs, resided in Kingstown and East Greenwich, and died in 1733. His personal property was inventoried at four hundred and eighty-four pounds, including bonds of one hundred and ninety-eight pounds, fourteen shillings, horse valued at twenty-six pounds and cattle at eighty-three pounds. His will made March 29, proved April 28, 1733, left to his son John the homestead farm and lands to sons Caleb and Francis. He married (first) December 23, 1700, Susanna Spencer, born December 1, 1681, daughter of John and Susanna Spencer, of Newport and East Greenwich, died before 1726, probably before 1720. His second wife, Experience, died in 1733. Children of first marriage: Richard, born October 17, 1701; Francis, mentioned below; Audrey, August 10, 1705; Susanna, December 31, 1707; John, February 8, 1709; Sarah, February 27, 1710; Caleb, February 2, 1713; Ann, October 25, 1715. By second marriage: Mary, January 27, 1727; Philip, November 7, 1728; Daniel, March 29, 1730; Alice, February 17, 1732.

(III) Francis Briggs, second son of Richard and Susanna (Spencer) Briggs, was born October 27, 1703, in East Greenwich, and lived in that town, where he married, October 17, 1725, Mercy Matteson, daughter of Thomas and Martha Matteson, born April 28, 1707, in East Greenwich.

(IV) William Briggs, son of Francis and Mercy (Matteson) Briggs, lived in

North Kingstown. He married in East Greenwich, May 20, 1759, Levinia Sweet, daughter of Timothy and Sarah (Matteson) Sweet, of East Greenwich (see Sweet VI).

(V) Lucy Briggs, daughter of William and Levinia (Sweet) Briggs, became the wife of Benjamin Corey, of East Greenwich (see Corey V).

(The Sweet Line).

The surname Sweet is identical with Swett, Sweat, Sweete and is variously spelled in the early records. The Sweet family is of ancient English lineage and has produced many distinguished men. The Rhode Island family has had many prominent surgeons, not only in Rhode Island, but in Massachusetts and New York. The family is noted for its "natural bone-setters," exhibiting to a remarkable degree hereditary skill in this line of professional work.

(I) John Sweet was born in England, and came early in life to Salem, Massachusetts. He was doubtless related to John Sweet or Swett, who settled in Newbury among the pioneers and whose descendants have mostly spelled the name Swett. It is doubtful as to which of the Johns killed the famous wolf dog of Governor John Endicott. He left Salem in 1637 and settled in Providence, Rhode Island, where he had a grant of land in 1637 and died in the same year. Afterward his widow received another grant of land there. Rev. Hugh Peters, of Salem, wrote in a letter dated July 1, 1639, of the widow and certain others, that they had "the great censure passed upon them in this our church and that they wholly refused to hear the church, denying it and all churches in the Bay to be true churches" etc. John Sweet's widow married (second) Ezekiel Holliman. Her will, dated July 31, 1681, gave among other bequests all her interest in

the house at Warwick to her son-in-law, John Gereardy, and her daughter Renewed. Children: John, mentioned below; James, born in England, 1622, died in Kingstown, Rhode Island, 1695; Renewed, married John Gereardy.

(II) John (2) Sweet, eldest child of John (1) Sweet, was born about 1620 in England, and died in 1677 at Newport, Rhode Island. He was owner of a grist mill at Patowomut, in Rhode Island, burned by the Indians in 1675 in King Philip's War, was admitted a freeman in 1655, and took the oath of allegiance, May 20, 1671. His wife Elizabeth was born in 1629 and died in 1684. She deposed, September 18, 1684, that she was aged forty-five years, and that after the war she returned with the children to Patowomut. Children: John; Daniel, of Warwick; James; Henry, mentioned below; Richard, of West Greenwich; Benjamin, of East Greenwich; William, of East Greenwich; Jeremiah; and a daughter.

(III) Henry Sweet, fourth son of John (2) and Elizabeth Sweet, resided in East Greenwich, and had a wife Mary. The following children are recorded in East Greenwich: Henry, born March 11, 1682; John, March 24, 1684; Joseph, March 7, 1687; Benjamin, March 29, 1690; Mary, February 10, 1692; Johannah, February 13, 1695; William, August 1, 1698; Eals and Ruth (twin daughters), July 10, 1700; Elizabeth, February 25, 1704; Susanna, May 17, 1706; Griffin, September 15, 1709; Hannah, February 8, 1712.

(IV) Joseph Sweet, third son of Henry and Mary Sweet, was born March 7, 1687, in East Greenwich, in which town he resided. He married, March 26, 1709, Rachel Edmunds, probably daughter of Andrew and Mary (Hearndon) Edmunds, of Providence, born about 1689. Children: Henry, born August 9, 1710; Timothy, mentioned below; Joseph, October

12, 1715; Jedediah, July 12, 1718; Ebenezer, October 27, 1720; Joshua, February 25, 1723.

(V) Timothy Sweet, second son of Joseph and Rachel (Edmunds) Sweet, was born May 27, 1713, in East Greenwich, in which town he lived. He married, December 22, 1734, Sarah Matteson, born April 13, 1710, daughter of Henry and Judith (Weaver) Matteson. Children not recorded. Family records show that the following was his daughter.

(VI) Levinia Sweet, daughter of Timothy and Sarah (Matteson) Sweet, married William Briggs, of North Kingstown (see Briggs IV).

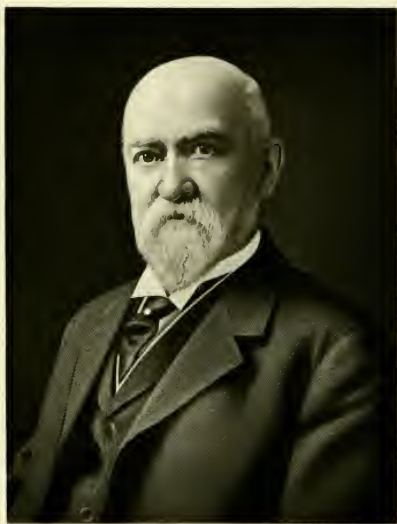
---

#### GARDNER, Eugene C.,

**Architect, Legislator, Author.**

An analysis of the life record of the late Eugene C. Gardner, one of the most notable citizens of Springfield, a student of civic problems and a well-known author, shows that keen discrimination and unflagging industry constituted the principal elements in the success which crowned his efforts. He was a familiar figure on the streets of Springfield and in the elder society of that city. His was a character of the admirable New England type, in which independence of thought and speech matched principle and honor of action, and a cultivated mind joined a practical sense in making effective his strong bent toward bettering things in the interest of the people.

Eugene C. Gardner was born in Ashfield, Massachusetts, March 28, 1836, son of Bela and Lucy (Barber) Gardner, grandson of John Barber, who came to this country with Samual Slater, founder of the Slater cotton mills in Providence, Rhode Island, and a lineal descendant on the paternal side of a family who left Hingham, Massachusetts, in the middle



*E. C. Gardner*



of the eighteenth century to live in Western Massachusetts for several generations, generally followed the occupation of farming.

Eugene C. Gardner spent his early life in Ashfield assisting with the work of the home farm and attending the district school and Ashfield and Conway academies. He learned the trade of mason and for a time worked as a journeyman mason in New Ipswich, New Hampshire, then went to Florence, whither his parents had removed. The family were Universalists in their religious associations, and upon their removal to Florence they became connected with the Free Religious Society of that place, which was then ministered to by famous speakers from all around the country. Abolitionism found its home there, and in that atmosphere Mr. Gardner grew up and his character was developed. After his marriage, in 1858, he and his wife went West and the following four years he served as principal of the Tallmadge Academy at Akron, Ohio. He then returned to Florence, but in the following year, 1863, opened an office in Northampton, Massachusetts, as a surveyor and architect, and so continued until 1868, when he removed to Springfield, same State, and entered into partnership with Jason Perkins. Five years later this connection was dissolved and Mr. Gardner continued in the same line of business on his own account. In 1888 he admitted his son, George C. Gardner, and George R. Pyne into partnership, and Mr. Pyne remained a member of the firm until 1901, and from that time until the death of the senior member, February 7, 1915, the father and son conducted the business under the name of E. C. & G. C. Gardner. During the earlier years of the business before the latter partnership was formed, Mr. Gardner designed many buildings, largely houses and what was then the largest

mill in the country in ground space of the Willimantic Knitting Company at Willimantic, Connecticut, and by 1887 he had made plans for buildings in all but two of the States and Territories of the United States. The important buildings in this region which he planned during this period and up to the time of his death include the Springfield Hospital, the Republican Building, the Hotel Worthy, the Park Congregational Church in West Springfield, the J. H. Appleton, Homer Foot and Joseph H. Wesson houses in Springfield, the James A. Rumrill house in New London, Connecticut, the Morgan Envelope Building on Harrison avenue and a dozen or more Springfield school buildings. During the winter of 1886-87 he opened an office in Atlanta, Georgia, and designed the Grady Memorial Hospital in that city. After a year in Europe he returned to Springfield, and during the winters of 1888-89 conducted an office in Washington, D. C. During this period he also made plans for the Holyoke Hospital, hospitals in Gloucester and South Framingham, the Merrick mills in Holyoke, the William Whiting house in Holyoke. When the Boston & Albany railroad was building a series of new stone stations, Mr. Gardner made plans for a number of them. Some of the public and semi-public building of Springfield designed by Mr. Gardner and his son since they entered into partnership are the Science Museum, the Chestnut Street School, the New Street Railway building, the Technical High School, Faith Church and the Hitchcock building. In other places are the State Hospital in Westfield, the Westfield Normal School dormitory, the Gilbert Memorial Library at Gilbertville.

Mr. Gardner was a member of the Legislature from the Third Hampden District of 1901 and declined to be a candidate for a second term. Mr. Gardner's



writings for "The Republican" have formed a great part of his service to the public. He was the first of architects to really advise and assist people in building and furnishing and then taking care of their own houses. The ready and easy grace and wit of his writing combined with the actual presentation of facts made this accessory gospel of domesticity practical. Besides these, Mr. Gardner's letters to "The Republican" on all matters of public concern and questions of art and beauty of the city and country; his pleasant essays of nature, and not infrequently ventures into rhythmical and poetical thought, have shown the versatility and brightness of mind which always found a receptive audience. He was the author of "Homes and How to Make Them," "Illustrated Homes," "Home Interiors," "House That Jill Built," "Town and Country School Houses," and "Common Sense in Church Building." He was a member of the Boston Society of Architects and the American Institute of Architects.

The sojourn in his home of three of the boys placed by the Chinese government in American homes more than forty years ago to be educated in our schools and our ways and ideas was an extremely interesting experience to Mr. Gardner and his wife, who became the good friends and wise guides of these high-bred youths, and were remembered, and are to this day remembered, by them and their families. All three became notable men in their own country. Tong Shao Yi was acting viceroy of Pechili province under Yuan Shi Kai, when the Boxer rebellion broke out; he was subsequently appointed envoy to Tibet, and before he had assumed his duties was appointed ambassador to Great Britain, but preferred to go to Tibet. He is now Minister of Foreign Affairs, under China's new Republic. Liang Yu Ho began his serv-

ice to his government as vice-consul in Korea, became consul, practically governor, of Mukden, in Manchuria, and afterward head of the Chinese railroad system. Wong Yu Chiang became a prosperous merchant. These Chinese gentlemen showed their estimate of the valuable influences of the Gardner home by sending four boys of the second generation who became in 1905 members of the Gardner household and remained for several years, later attending college in this country. These men have now returned to China and are occupying prominent official and business positions. Still more recently two daughters of Tong Shao Yi boys received the benefit of Mr. Gardner's hospitality in the same way. Two of these elder pupils, Tong Shao Yi and Liang Yu Ho visited Mr. Gardner in the course of travel through this country.

Mr. Gardner married, September 7, 1858, Harriet Bellows Hubbard, a native of Ashfield, Massachusetts, daughter of John Hubbard, of New Ipswich, New Hampshire.

#### **GORDON, Lyman Francis,**

##### **A Factor in the Industrial Life of Worcester.**

The Gordon clan has a record back to the time of Malcolm III. Burke says: "George, the fifth Duke of Gordon, chief of the distinguished clan of Gordon, died May 28, 1636, when the dukedom became extinct and the Marquisate of Huntley passed to his kinsman the Earl of Aboyne. His Grace's sisters and co-heirs were Charlotte, Duchess-dowager of Richmond; Madelina, married (first) Sir Robert Sinclair, bart., and (second) Charles Fyshe Palmer of Luckley Park. Susan, duchess of Manchester; Louisa, marchioness of Cornwallis; Georgianna, duchess-dowager of Bedford. The divergent branches of Gordon of Huntley were the Gordons of Abergeldie, the Gordons





*Lyman F. Gordon*



of Gight, the old Gordons of Chinz, from whom John Taylor Gordon, Esq., M. D., the Gordons, Earls of Aboyne, now marquesses of Huntley, etc. Arms: (1) Quarterly, azure three boars' heads erased gules; three for Gordon; (2) or three lions heads erased gules langues azure for Badenoch; (3) or three crescents a double tressure gules for Seton; (4) azure three cinquefoils argent for Frazer. Crest: In a ducal coronet or a stag's head and neck, affrontée proper attired with ten tynes of the first. Supporters: Two deerhounds (i. e. Greyhounds argent each gorged with collar gules charged with three buckles or. Motto above the crest: *Bydand*. Below the shield: *Animo non astutia*. The most ancient of the eighty-five coats-of-arms borne by the family is described: Azure three boars' heads coupé or. The three boars' heads appear in most of the Gordon arms. The head of the clan is the Marquis of Huntley and one of his ancestors raised the first regiment of Gordon Highlanders. Gordon Castle is the family seat. The badge of the family is Ivy. War cry: A Gordon! A Gordon!

(I) Alexander Gordon, the first of this family in America, was born in Scotland. Alexander Gordon fought in General Monk's army which was overcome while fighting for King Charles at the battle of Worcester. He was one of Cromwell's prisoners of war sent to this country in the ship "Liberty," Captain John Allen, who at the time was a leading shipmaster out of Charlestown. He bought land at Concord, Massachusetts, and began to cut timber there. He emigrated to New Hampshire in 1660, landing at Portsmouth, and ascending the Piscataqua and Swamscott rivers, settled on Little river, a tributary of the Swamscott in the township of Exeter. He married a daughter of Nicholas Lysson, a townsman of

Exeter, as the selectmen of that day were called. Mr. Gordon died in 1697, his wife Mary surviving him. Children: Elizabeth, born February 23, 1664, died March 15, 1696-97, married Thomas Emerson; Nicholas, born March 23, 1665-66, died 1748; Mary, born May 22, 1668; John, October 26, 1670, married Sarah Allen; James, July 22, 1673, died 1717, married Abiah Redman; Alexander, December 1, 1675, died 1730, married Sarah Sewell; Thomas, mentioned below; Daniel, married Margaret Harriman.

(II) Thomas Gordon, son of Alexander Gordon, was born in Exeter, New Hampshire. He was a soldier in Captain John Gilman's company in Queen Anne's War, 1710. He married (first) November 22, 1699, Elizabeth Harriman, of Haverhill, born November 20, 1675, died 1721. His second wife, whose name is now unknown, was the mother of his two youngest children. He resided in Exeter and gave his name to Gordon Hill in the western part of the town. He died, according to family tradition, in 1760, aged eighty years. Children by first wife: Timothy, born August 19, 1700, died September 5, 1700; Thomas, August 24, 1701, died August 27, 1772, married Mary Scribner and Deliverance Eastman; Diana or Dinah, January 26, 1703, married Benjamin Magoon; Daniel, December 1, 1704; Abigail, May 28, 1707, married John Roberts; Benoni, 1709, died October, 1769, married Abigail Smith; Timothy, mentioned below; James, married Lydia Leavitt; Hannah, married Jacob Smith. Children by second wife: Nathaniel, married Elizabeth Smith; Benjamin, married Mary Magoon.

(III) Timothy Gordon, son of Thomas Gordon, was born in Exeter, New Hampshire, March 22, 1716, died March 30, 1796. He lived in Brentwood, New Hampshire. During the Revolution he

was a Loyalist, but took no active part in the war. He was blind during his last years. He was a member of the Baptist church. He married Maria Stockbridge, daughter of Abraham Stockbridge, of Stratham, New Hampshire. She was born July 21, 1725. Children: Abraham, married Miriam Bartlett; Mary, born October 22, 1753; Hannah, December 4, 1756; Timothy, mentioned below; Maria, married Joseph Sanborn; Elisha, April 11, 1763; Anna, married Eli Bunker; John, born January 11, 1766.

(IV) Timothy (2) Gordon, son of Timothy (1) Gordon, was born at Brentwood, New Hampshire, December 30, 1757, died January 16, 1836. He is buried in the cemetery on the plains, Newburyport. When he was but seventeen years old he and three other lads of the same neighborhood joined General John Stark's command. At the battle of Bunker Hill he exchanged with a dead soldier his fowling piece for a Queen Anne musket. He took part in the battles of Bennington, White Plains, Stillwater and Saratoga. He was in later life a pensioner for his service in the Revolution. He married, January 23, 1782, Lydia Whitmore, born October 10, 1763, died January 12, 1835, daughter of David and Lydia (Giddinge) Whitmore, granddaughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Flagg) Whitmore; great-great-granddaughter of Joseph Whitmore. Lydia Giddinge was a daughter of Jacob and Lydia (Bartlett) Giddinge; granddaughter of Joshua Giddinge, a son of John Giddinge, born 1638, died 1691, of Ipswich. Lydia Bartlett was a daughter of Daniel Bartlett and granddaughter of Richard Bartlett, of Newbury. Elizabeth Flagg was a daughter of Ebenezer Flagg and granddaughter of Gershom Flagg, a soldier from Woburn in 1690, killed in action. After his marriage, Mr. Gordon made his home in Newbury, Massachusetts. Children of Timothy Gordon:

William, born May 17, 1783; Lydia, December 11, 1785; John Stockbridge, December 23, 1786; Charles, September 5, 1788; Nathaniel, December 7, 1792; Timothy, March 10, 1795; Ebenezer, mentioned below; Harriet Porter, August 2, 1804.

(V) Ebenezer Gordon, son of Timothy (2) Gordon, was born in Newbury, Belleville, Massachusetts, February 28, 1797, and died December 29, 1855, in Madbury, formerly part of Dover, New Hampshire. His death was due to an accidental fall from his sleigh. He was a machinist by trade. For a few years he followed farming in Franklin county, Maine. He was an Odd Fellow and his lodge had charge of the funeral. He married, March 20, 1827, in Dover, New Hampshire, Sophronia Anderson, who was born in Freeport, Maine, February 28, 1807, and died May 7, 1888, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Pote) Anderson, granddaughter of James and Mary (Dill) Anderson, and great-granddaughter of Jacob Anderson. The Andersons came to this country from Dungannon, County Tyrone, Ireland. Elizabeth Pote was a daughter of William and Mary (Washburn) Pote, granddaughter of Gamaliel Pote, born at Falmouth, Maine, in 1721, died 1790, and Miriam (Irish) Pote. Gamaliel Pote was a soldier in the Louisburg expedition. Mary Dill was a daughter of Enoch and Ruth (Parsons) Dill, granddaughter of John Dill. Ruth Parsons was a daughter of Elihu Parsons. Children of Ebenezer Gordon: 1. George Augustus, born July 17, 1828, at Dover; graduate of Dartmouth College in 1846; assistant civil engineer in the Atlantic Cotton Mills at Lawrence, became engineer of the Lewiston Water Power Company at Lewiston, Maine, in 1851, editor of the "Lawrence Sentinel," 1855-57, and of the "Mercury," Charleston, South Carolina, 1857-60, agent of mines in Lumpkin county,

Georgia, in 1860, assistant quartermaster of the State of Georgia in 1864, in later years a genealogist of note, recording secretary of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, 1893-1910; died May 31, 1912; married, October 16, 1857, Ann F. Gordon, born at Mansfield, Massachusetts, April 20, 1832; children: Agnes, born January 21, 1859; Lysson, November 5, 1861; Nathaniel Batchelder, August 11, 1864; Margaret; Harry Huntly. 2. Mary Jane, born March 8, 1829. 3. Eben, born January 21, 1831. 4. Lydia Maria, born November 11, 1833. 5. Albert Anderson, mentioned below. 6. Ellen Maria, born August 7, 1838. 7. Anna Augusta, born November 24, 1842. 8. Hattie Frances, born May 8, 1850.

(VI) Albert Anderson Gordon, son of Ebenezer Gordon, was born at Farmington, Maine, January 30, 1836. He attended the public schools at Dover, New Hampshire, and learned the trade of machinist at Lewiston, Maine. He was employed in New York City and Mansfield, Connecticut, before coming to Worcester in 1859. During most of the time since then he has been connected with the Crompton Loom Works. He was foreman and superintendent for many years and is still active in the present corporation, the Crompton-Knowles Loom Works. He is a life member of Montacute Lodge, Free Masons, and a member of Worcester Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Hiram Council, Royal and Select Masters, and of the Worcester Society of Antiquity and the Worcester Horticultural Society. He married, January 6, 1861, at Worcester, Ann Eliza Bridges, born March 17, 1840, at Leicester (see Bridges VII). Children: 1. Lyman Francis, mentioned below. 2. Nancy Gertrude, born April 15, 1863, graduate of the Classical High School, Worcester, active in the First Baptist Church, teacher in the Sunday school. 3. Albert

Anderson, mentioned below. 4. George Crompton, mentioned below. 5. Charles Sumner, mentioned below. 6. Isabel Wyman, born January 4, 1878, graduate of the Classical High School, Worcester, and of the Lucy Wheelock School, Boston; member of the First Baptist Church and teacher in the kindergarten of the Sunday school; member of the Woman's Club; secretary, vice-regent and in 1912-14 regent of Colonel Timothy Bigelow Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.

(VII) Lyman Francis Gordon, son of Albert Anderson Gordon, was born in Worcester, November 14, 1861. He attended the public schools of his native city and entered Worcester Academy in the fall of 1875. With a natural gift for mechanics and inherited skill he turned naturally to a technical education and became a student in the Worcester Polytechnic Institute, from which he graduated in the mechanical engineering department in the class of 1881. During the following year he was employed in the engineering department of the United States Central Railway in California. He then entered the employ of F. A. Robbins & Company, San Francisco, manufacturers of presses and dies. In November, 1883, he returned to Worcester and a month later formed a partnership with H. Winfield Wyman under the firm name of Wyman & Gordon for the manufacture of drop forgings. Mr. Wyman was a friend and fellow student of Mr. Gordon and the partners worked with the utmost harmony and success. Beginning operations with a dozen hands in a building at the corner of Bradley and Gold streets, the partners laid the foundations for one of the great industries of the city. Specialties of original design in the form of small tools found customers among the builders of textile and other machinery and in a small way among the railroads. The

loom works furnished a considerable part of the work for the plant at first. The growth of the bicycle business gave new opportunities for the firm and for a time rail bonds for electric roads were an important specialty. But the development of the automobile caused a wonderful expansion in the business. The partners early realized the possibilities of the motor car and provided the equipment necessary. The art of producing such parts as crank shafts and steering knuckles was developed in advance of competitors and carried to a high degree of efficiency. Mr. Gordon gave his ability and energy both to manufacturing and selling the output of the firm. The plant was increased from time to time by additions to the original building and another plant established in Cleveland, Ohio, in the heart of the automobile manufacturing industry. After the death of Mr. Wyman in 1905, the business was incorporated. Mr. Gordon was president and treasurer; Harry G. Stoddard, vice-president; and George F. Fuller, general manager. In 1915 The Wyman & Gordon Company employed more than 500 skilled mechanics and the plant had a floor-space of 200,000 square feet. The capital was \$300,000. The company has held the foremost place in its special line of manufacturing drop forgings for automobiles during the past ten years.

Mr. Gordon was also a director of the American Thermos Bottle Company of New York, the Library Bureau of New York, the Merchants National Bank of Worcester, and member of the Chambers of Commerce of Worcester and Cleveland, the Union Club of Cleveland, the Worcester Club, the Tatnuch Country Club, the Worcester Automobile Club, and the Worcester Country Club. He was a trustee of Worcester Academy, and an active member of the First Baptist Church and the Young Men's Christian

Association. He was a thirty-second degree Mason, a member of Morning Star Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Worcester Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Hiram Council, Royal and Select Masters; Worcester County Commandery, Knights Templar; Worcester Lodge of Perfection; Goddard Council, Rose Croix; Northern Massachusetts Consistory, and Aletheia Grotto. He was liberal with his wealth and gave generously to the church, to charity and every project calculated to make Worcester better and happier.

Mr. Gordon resided for many years on Germain street. During the past ten years he had a summer home on the old Norcross estate at Grafton. At the time of his death he had nearly completed a magnificent residence on Salisbury street, Worcester. He died at Grafton, December 20, 1914.

An editorial in the "Worcester Gazette" at the time of his death perhaps best expresses the relations of Mr. Gordon to the city:

One of the most commanding figures in Worcester's industrial life passes from its activities by the death of Lyman F. Gordon. He was a master builder among master builders. His ability was recognized by all his associates. It was through his talents and untiring devotion that the city came to possess an industry which has attained a name nation-wide because of its high-grade products. When we reflect that The Wyman & Gordon Co. grew from the humblest of beginnings and consider the place which it has won, talent seems hardly the characterization to give Mr. Gordon's abilities. There was genius in his business methods. They were a blessing to Worcester. His death gives a sharper poignancy to those who knew him best; for Mr. Gordon was still a young man, but fifty-three, and in the natural prospect, his years of usefulness should still have been many and of greater fruitfulness even than those that preceded. Rare business ability was not, however, Mr. Gordon's sole characteristic. He was, indeed, something more than the man of business, absorbed in its details, to the shutting out of the larger things of life. He was

the citizen, always interested in the things that good citizenship signifies in its larger aspects. He believed in and worked for the church as an institution which advances human welfare. The charitable side of his nature was great and most sympathetic but never displayed to win the multitude's applause. It was rare, indeed, that his left hand knew the good which his right had wrought. His early going from among the activities of men leaves a void in the social and industrial life of Worcester that prompts depressing reflection. But "God fills the gaps of human need." If the loss which Worcester has sustained through the death of Lyman F. Gordon shall be made good through the years to come, it will be because of the high example as a worker and a citizen which he leaves as an inspiration to us all.

Among the various tributes to Mr. Gordon from the organizations to which he belonged, none expresses more fitly his character than that of the Young Men's Christian Association, from which we quote:

We miss his kind and cheerful presence. His courtesy and helpfulness toward all those with whom he came in contact are cherished memories. His calm and unruffled spirit was a potent example. His firm grasp of essential facts and his quick and accurate judgment have been a most valued guide and help. His true Christian character, his modesty and self-forgetfulness have been a constant inspiration. His work in this association was always done with efficiency, promptness and great joy. His hopes and plans for the future were high and broad. The Lord will not suffer his work to fail, but we can not but feel that the future of our association would have been more perfectly accomplished had he remained longer with us. In his personal relations with his fellow workers he was always the Christian gentleman. In civic life he was ever a force for righteousness and clean living. In business life he was diligent, resourceful, successful. In the church, he was faithful to his high calling in Christ Jesus.

The journal of the Worcester Polytechnic Institute said:

Mr. Gordon was very much interested in all developments of the Institute and was for two years a member of the executive committee of the Alumni Association, resigning a year ago in order

that he might be released from as many cares as possible. While on the committee he always took a strong positive position on all questions that would mean the greater upbuilding of the Institute, and was especially interested in Alumni Development work. It was in a great measure due to his advice while a member of the committee that the purchase of the two pieces of Art Museum property, adjoining the Institute property along Park avenue was made by the alumni, thus making it possible to have a separate baseball field in connection with the development for physical exercise at the Institute. He was also one of the few men who came forward at the last moment and increased their subscriptions to the alumni movement so that it was made possible for the secretary to announce at the June Commencement in 1913 the completion of the \$200,000 pledging.

He married, February 19, 1889, Prue Louise Cox, daughter of Garland Pineo and Charlotte Ann (Borden) Cox (see Cox VIII). Children: 1. Winfield, born November 28, 1889; attended Bancroft School (private), Worcester, Massachusetts, Montclair Academy, Montclair, New Jersey, Bryant & Stratton Commercial College, graduated class of 1914; worked in chemical laboratory of Wyman Gordon for one year at Worcester; on March 1, 1916, went to Cleveland, Ohio, opening the insurance firm of Gordon & Vaile in the New England building on Euclid avenue; this firm handles life, accident, liability and compensation insurance; member of First Baptist Church, Worcester; member of Cleveland Chamber of Commerce. 2. Forrest, born February 5, 1893; attended Miss Fitch's Kindergarten at Worcester, Bancroft School (private), for one and a half years was a pupil of University School at Cleveland, Ohio; he is a member of Worcester Country Club, member of First Baptist Church, Worcester.

(VII) Albert Anderson Gordon, Jr., son of Albert Anderson Gordon, was born at Worcester, February 16, 1865. He



attended the public schools of Worcester and graduated from the high school. After graduating from the Worcester Polytechnic Institute in 1886, he taught manual training for three years in St. Paul, Minnesota. He then returned to Worcester and for several years has been superintendent of the Crompton & Knowles Loom Works. He is a member of the Economic Club of Worcester and of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers. He is a thirty-second degree Mason, a member of Morning Star Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Worcester Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Hiram Council, Royal and Select Masters; Worcester County Commandery, Knights Templar; Worcester Lodge of Perfection; Goddard Council, Rose Croix; the Northern Massachusetts Consistory, and the Aletheia Grotto. He married, November 10, 1895, Caroline Sweetser, daughter of Samuel Stillman. Children: 1. Catherine Sweetser, born March 15, 1898. 2. Albert Anderson, 3d., born January 25, 1901. 3. Frances, born January 29, 1904.

(VII) George Crompton Gordon, son of Albert Anderson Gordon, was born at Worcester, August 20, 1872. He received his early education in the public schools of his native city and entered Worcester Polytechnic Institute, from which he was graduated in 1895. He was employed first at Lowell, Massachusetts, then by the American Steel & Wire Company, in Worcester, and by the Charlton Wire Company at Charlton. He was afterward for a time in the Carpenter Steel Company at Reading, Pennsylvania, and later with The Wyman & Gordon Company, Worcester. He is now vice-president of the Park Drop Forge Company of Cleveland, Ohio. He married, January, 1912, Marion Shriver Ward.

(VII) Dr. Charles Sumner Gordon,

son of Albert Anderson Gordon, was born at Worcester, July 1, 1875. He received his education in the public schools, Worcester Academy, class of 1894, and the Harvard Dental School, 1897. He practiced his profession for a year in Gloucester, Massachusetts, returning in 1900 to Worcester, where he has since practiced. His offices are at 377 Main street. He is a member of Delta Sigma Delta, Worcester Country Club, and of the executive board of the Worcester Academy since 1911. He married, March, 1903, Emma Jessie Dyer, daughter of Edwin J. and Emma (Southern) Dyer, of Dorchester, Massachusetts.

(The Bridges Line).

(I) Edmund Bridges, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1612. He embarked in the ship "James" from London to New England in July, 1635. He was a blacksmith by trade. He settled in Lynn, removed to Rowley, later to Ipswich and Topsfield. He died January 13, 1684. He married (first) Alice —, and (second) Mary —, who died October 24, 1691. Children by first wife: Edmund, mentioned below; Mehitable, born March 26, 1641; Edward, Faith, Elizabeth, John, Josiah, Bethiah, Mary.

(II) Edmund (2) Bridges, son of Edmund (1) Bridges, was born about 1637. He married, January 11, 1659-60, Sarah Towne. Children: Edmund, born October 4, 1660; Benjamin, January 2, 1664-65; Mary, April 14, 1667; Hannah, June 9, 1669; Caleb, mentioned below.

(III) Caleb Bridges, son of Edmund (2) Bridges, was born June 3, 1677, at Salem, died at Farmingham. He married, November 26, 1700, Sarah Brewer. Children: Bathsheba, born January 19, 1703, died 1734; Hackaliah, mentioned below; Caleb, August 24, 1708; Martha, March 28, 1710; Bethiah, February 14, 1713;



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

Benjamin, September 17, 1714; Sarah, August 26, 1716; David and Jonathan, March 19, 1720.

(IV) Hackaliah Bridges, son of Caleb Bridges, was born May 30, 1705. He married, November 11, 1728, Sarah Rugg, daughter of Jonathan Rugg. Children: James, born June 2, 1729; Hackaliah, born 1739; Benjamin, mentioned below; Sarah, Nathan, Jonathan.

(V) Benjamin Bridges, son of Hackaliah Bridges, was born April 27, 1740, and died January 26, 1814. He married, October 11, 1764, Esther Parker, who died February 18, 1819, daughter of Timothy and Keziah Parker. Children: Timothy, born October 8, 1765; Sarah, May 6, 1768; Nathan, November 26, 1772; Martin, mentioned below.

(VI) Martin Bridges, son of Benjamin Bridges, was born January 27, 1779, and died November 5, 1832. He married, December 2, 1801, Urana Bridges, born April 4, 1780, died November 5, 1832, daughter of Hackaliah, Jr. and Elizabeth (Underwood) Bridges. They were cousins. Her father was a soldier in the Revolution. Children: Hastings, born October 7, 1802; Emory, January 11, 1806; Almira, March 25, 1809; Sumner, mentioned below; Timothy, September, 1823 or 1825.

(VII) Sumner Bridges, son of Martin Bridges, was born at Leicester, January 4, 1813, and died at Worcester, November 19, 1887. He married, October 30, 1834, at Leicester, Nancy Draper, born May 5, 1813, died August 10, 1854, daughter of Zenas and Jemima (Allen) Draper, granddaughter of John and Rebecca (Muzzy) Draper, great-granddaughter of James and Mehitable (Whiting) Draper. James Draper was the fifth of the same name in direct line from the Puritan founder of the family. Children of Sumner Bridges: Lyman, born January 15,

1836; Francis, April 7, 1838; Ann Eliza, March 17, 1840, married Albert Anderson Gordon (see Gordon VI).

(The Cox Line).

(I) The first of this family in America was William Cox, a native of England, who settled in that part of Maine called Pemaquid, and was the ancestor of a numerous family, many members of which settled in various parts of Maine. After residing many years on the eastern shore of the Kennebec, he was driven away in 1677 by Indian depredations, and resided a long time in Salem, where he died about 1720. There he married for his second wife Hannah, daughter of Andrew and Mary Woodbury, of Salem, born May 1, 1664. According to tradition he came from Bristol, England, where the family flourished, and which town gave its name to Bristol, Maine. He was in Pemaquid as early as 1625. He had three sons, William, John and Thomas, the latter of whom took the oath of freedom at Pemaquid, July 27, 1674, and was a man of some quality among his townsmen. He removed to Boston.

(II) John Cox, son of William Cox, was born about 1658, died November 25, 1742, buried at Dorchester, Massachusetts. He made an important deposition at Boston, September 18, 1736, in which he gave his age as seventy-eight years, making the date of his birth 1658. He stated that he lived on the east side of the Kennebec, then called Pemaquid, from whence the settlers were driven by Indians in King Philip's War, 1676. Early in life he adopted the calling of fisherman and finally settled at Dorchester, Massachusetts, and had land there November 23, 1742. He was assigned to seat No. 7 in the first meeting house in Dorchester, May 10, 1698. On April 4, 1721, he bought land at Dorchester of the selectmen, on

Squantum Neck, bounded on the south and east by the sea and on the north by the land of Widow Pope and in this deed his occupation was stated as fisherman. He was called "shoreman and fisherman" in a deed dated May 5, 1736, conveying the same property. He married Susanna, daughter of John and Margaret Pope. She owned the covenant and was baptized at Dorchester, May 29, 1692. Their first five children were baptized March 5, 1693, and the other children afterward, at Dorchester, the First Church: Margaret, Mary, Sarah, John, mentioned below; Thankful; William, born May 22, 1694; James, baptized April 18, 1696; Ebenezer, May 10, 1696; Elizabeth, born August 27, 1697; Thomas, baptized May 9, 1698; Susanna, November 29, 1698, married Enoch Wiswall; Joseph, August 4, 1700; Submit, March 28, 1703, married Thomas Maudsley, Jr.; Benjamin, April 1, 1706.

(III) John (2) Cox, eldest son of John (1) and Susanna (Pope) Cox, was born about 1690, and was baptized at Dorchester, March 5, 1693. He and his wife owned the covenant, August 9, 1713. They lived at Dorchester until 1729, when they removed to Falmouth, now Portland, Maine, and he was received into citizenship in the place of Thomas Cox, perhaps his uncle, deceased. John Cox received several grants of land in the town, some of which included what is now the corner of Middle and Pearl streets, Portland, Maine. Portions of this property remained in the possession of John Cox's descendants until a very recent date. He was in the fishing business and while on a trip to Pemaquid Falls, near his ancestral home, lost his life in a conflict with the Indians, May 22, 1747. A single sentence from Drake's narrative of the incident shows the character of Captain Cox: "All retreated except Captain John Cox, who stood his ground and was killed." Captain Joseph Cox, a resi-

dent of Falmouth, was also killed in the same fight. John Cox married, December 11, 1712, Tabitha Davenport, born May 3, 1688, daughter of Ebenezer Davenport. Children: James, born September 11, 1713, died February 25, 1718; Josiah, June 28, 1715; Tabitha, February 14, 1718, married Joshua Moody; John, mentioned below; Dorcas, June 17, 1721, married Enoch Wood; James, June 17, 1723; married Catharine Grant; Esther, baptized January 9, 1726; Mercy or Martha, November 9, 1729; Thankful, born 1731, married Samuel Hodgins.

(IV) John (3) Cox, third son of John (2) and Tabitha (Davenport) Cox, was born August 3, 1719, at Dorchester, and was therefore about ten years old when his father and family removed to Falmouth. He was loyal to the king and the government, but he waited until after the Revolution before he decided to abandon his home. He settled then in Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, where many descendants have lived since, and his grant of land was dated in 1764. He died in Nova Scotia about 1802, aged eighty-three. He married (first) September, 1739, Sarah Proctor, by whom he had nine children, through whom the old Cox family of Portland is descended. He married (second) May 20, 1760, in Christ Church, Boston, Sarah Bodkin. Children of first wife: Keziah, married William Simonds and Dan Pineo; Sarah, married Josiah Cox; Dorcas, married Captain Jonathan Paine; Karenhappuch, married Peter Thomas; Martha, married Peter Farrier and Samuel Butts; Mary, married Captain Joseph Means; Nancy, married Samuel Huston; Josiah, born 1756; Samuel. Children of second wife: Elizabeth, baptized at Christ Church, May 1, 1763; Susannah, born January 1, 1764; Thomas, born 1765; Julia, born May 9, 1767, died unmarried; Harry, mentioned below; John, died young; John, married

Lucy Harris; Gerritt, married Lucy Comstock; Charles, married Olive Kennedy; Samuel, married Anne Bishop; Betsey, married John Hamilton.

(V) Captain Harry Cox, son of John (3) and Sarah (Bodkin) Cox, was born at Falmouth, about 1768, and lived in Nova Scotia. He married, December 19, 1793, at Cornwallis, Susannah Eaton, born June 24, 1769, in that town, daughter of David and Deborah (White) Eaton. Children: Paulina, born October 23, 1794, married Charles Starr, of Illinois; Harry, born April 9, 1796, lost at sea; George, January 20, 1798; Sarah, March 20, 1800; Arthur, April 4, 1802; Susannah, March 17, 1804; John A., July 3, 1806; Judith, September 30, 1808; and Garland, mentioned below.

(VI) Garland Cox, youngest child of Captain Harry and Susannah (Eaton) Cox, was born January 13, 1810, in Cornwallis, where he made his home. He married (first) Eliza Keziah Pineo and (second) Mrs. James Coffill. Children by first wife: Louisa, married John W. Taylor, of Horton, Nova Scotia; Garland Pineo, mentioned below; Rev. George Davenport, Baptist minister at Bear River, Nova Scotia, married Ada Davidson, of Hansport, Kings county, Nova Scotia, whom she survived; Rev. Joseph H., married Adelia E. Davidson, of Cornwallis; Rev. Obadiah Erastus, pastor of Trinity Baptist Church, Brooklyn, New York, married (first) Emily Miller, (second) Mary Penney, a widow.

(VII) Garland Pineo Cox, son of Garland and Eliza Keziah (Pineo) Cox, was born in Kings county, Nova Scotia, in 1838. He attended the grammar school in the vicinity of his home, and later learned the trades of carpenter and ship-builder, following these lines in Nova Scotia and Boston, Massachusetts. He was employed as head carpenter at the City Hospital, Boston, for eight years,

and then entered the employ of the Allen Steamship Company, continuing until he was accidentally killed on March 20, 1880, by falling down a hatch on one of the vessels of that line. He was an active worker in the Harrison Avenue Baptist Church, Boston, and was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He married Charlotte Ann Borden, daughter of Wellington and Lavinia (Martin) Borden (see Borden VII). Children: 1. Lila, born January 22, 1860; married (first) Samuel Holt, (second) James Dahl, (third) John McDowell; by her first husband she had three children: Walter E., Frank E., and Eva, who died in infancy; by her second husband she had two children: Edward and Elsie; by her third husband she had a daughter, Eunice. 2. Prue Louise, mentioned below. 3. Fred Starr, born March 17, 1864, at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia; a carpenter and builder; now living at Hyde Park, Massachusetts; married Mary Elizabeth Stuyvesant, children: Fred Starr, Jr., Prue Louise, Ralph Wilbur, Annie Elizabeth, Ethel G., Grace E.

(VIII) Prue Louise Cox, second daughter of Garland Pineo and Charlotte Ann (Borden) Cox, was born in Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, and became the wife of Lyman Francis Gordon, of Worcester, Massachusetts (see Gordon VII).

(The Borden Line).

Borden is an ancient English surname. The coat-of-arms is described: Azure a chevron engrailed, ermine, two bourdens or pilgrims' staves proper in chief and a crosslet in base or. Crest: A lion rampant above a scroll argent on its sinister foot holding a battle axe proper. Motto: *Palma virtuti*. The surname is taken from the place-name Borden, a town in County Kent. Various explanations of the origin of the name itself are given. There were Borden or Bourdons in the army of the

Conqueror. Simon de Borden of Borden Manor, sometimes called Borden Court or Hall, resided there in the reign of King John, who was crowned in 1199. The family became distinguished in Kent, and was prominent among the landed gentry.

(I) Richard Borden, the American immigrant, of County Kent, England, came to America in the ship "Elizabeth and Ann" in 1635, accompanied by his wife Joan and two children. In 1636 he went from Boston to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and was one of the founders of the town. He was admitted a freeman, March 14, 1641. He held various offices. He was assistant treasurer, 1653-54; general treasurer, 1654-55; commissioner, 1654-56-57, and deputy to the General Court, 1667-70. He was a member of the Society of Friends. He died June 25, 1671, and was buried in the Friends' burying ground at Portsmouth. His will was dated May 31, 1671. His wife died at Portsmouth, July 16, 1688. Children: Thomas, born in England; Francis, born in England; Mathew, mentioned below; John, born September, 1640, at Portsmouth; Joseph, 1643; Sarah, 1644; Samuel, 1645; Benjamin, 1649; Amie, 1654.

(II) Mathew Borden, son of Richard Borden, was born at Portsmouth, May 16, 1638, died July 5, 1708. It is recorded by the Friends of Newport that he was the first child born of English parents in Portsmouth. He held various town offices, and was a faithful member of the Society of Friends and his house was the meeting place for many years. He married, March 4, 1670, Sarah Clayton. Of his children six are mentioned in his will, dated March 23, 1705. He died while visiting in Boston, and was buried in the burial grounds of the Friends at Lynn. His widow died April 15, 1735, aged eighty-two years. Children born at Portsmouth: Richard, mentioned below; Mary,

September 20, 1674; Mathew, August 14, 1675; Joseph, July 18, 1678; Sarah, December 29, 1680; Ann, January 5, 1682; Thomas, April 10, 1685; Abraham, March 29, 1690; John, August 29, 1693.

(III) Richard (2) Borden, son of Mathew Borden, was born at Portsmouth, October 25, 1671. He married Innocent Wardell. His homestead was on the fourteen or fifteen great lots on the main road, about a mile from the east shore of Mount Hope Bay and two miles and a half south of the City Hall in Fall River. These lots contained two hundred acres each and extended a mile from the shore. He bought lands also at Tiverton, Rhode Island. In 1714 he and Joseph Borden bought of Colonel Benjamin Church and son Constant twenty-six and a half shares in the mill lot and Fall River stream. Richard Borden became sole owner after the death of his brother, the other shares having been previously secured. The Fall River property was managed largely by his sons, Thomas and Joseph, who settled there. He bought other real estate at Fall River, and when he died he was one of the largest owners there. His prudence and foresight thus established the fortunes of his descendants who succeeded to the property. He deeded to his sons half-interests in the property he intended to bequeath to them and confirmed the deeds in his will. His will, dated February 12, 1731, was proved July 18, 1732. Children: Sarah, born July 31, 1694; John, December 24, 1695; Thomas, December 8, 1697; Mary, January 29, 1700; Joseph, November 4, 1702; Samuel, mentioned below; Rebecca, July 16, 1712.

(IV) Samuel Borden, son of Richard (2) Borden, was born October 25, 1705, in Rhode Island. He had a fair education in the district schools and acquired a knowledge of surveying, probably of his father. Indeed, it seems that each genera-

tion of the family learned the art of surveying, in turn, as a part of their youthful training. He was appointed by Governor Shirley to survey the lands and give locations to the settlers in Nova Scotia, from which the French had been expelled. The Acadians were exiled in 1755. In 1760 Samuel Borden went to Nova Scotia, but it is not known how long he stayed. His son Perry settled on land granted to Samuel Borden. He returned to Fall River and followed farming. His will was dated September 1, 1769, proved at Tiverton, December 7, 1778. He married Peace Mumford in Exeter, Rhode Island. Children: Joseph, born October 14, 1736; Perry, mentioned below; Benjamin, 1740; Ann, March 8, 1743; Abigail, married Joseph Durfee; Edward, married Elizabeth Borden.

(V) Perry Borden, son of Samuel Borden, was born at Tiverton, Rhode Island, November 9, 1739. He was educated there. He also learned surveying. In order to effect the resettlement of Acadia, from which the neutral French had been ruthlessly banished, Governor Shirley offered a farm to every settler and during the winter of 1759 a company of one hundred and fifty was formed in New England and located in Nova Scotia. Perry went to assist his father and decided to settle there. The settlers landed June 8, 1760, at what is still called the town plot, though the town was never built. The place was named Cornwallis from the British general who commanded troops in that section. Perry Borden bought from time to time and became the owner of much valuable land, the rise in value of which made all his sons independent. He married (first) September 6, 1761, Emma Percy, who died December 2, 1765. It is said that she was a daughter of a British officer. He married (second) October 22, 1767, Mary Ellis, born May 25, 1745,

died in 1831. Children: Samuel, born September 1, 1762; Joseph, June 3, 1764; Lemuel, September 26, 1768; David, January 28, 1770; Jonathan, July 29, 1771; Perry, February 17, 1773; Joshua, mentioned below; William, January 13, 1777; Benjamin, April 28, 1779; Edward, August 9, 1781; Abraham, January 18, 1787.

(VI) Joshua Borden, son of Perry Borden, was born in Nova Scotia, December 3, 1774, died March 10, 1854. He married, in 1809, Charlotte Fuller, born January 22, 1788, died March 31, 1872. Children, born at Horton, Nova Scotia: Sophia Charlotte, born October 23, 1809; Joshua W., mentioned below; George W., December 20, 1816; Silas Hiram, September 9, 1818; Charlotte Ann, April 29, 1822, died February 28, 1828.

(VII) Joshua W. Borden, son of Joshua Borden, was born at Horton, Nova Scotia, October, 1813, died May 30, 1891. He married, at Horton, Lavinia Greenough, February 17, 1837. Children born at Horton: Charlotte Ann, born May 25, 1838, married, November 17, 1858, Garland Pineo Cox (see Cox VII); William Joshua, April 30, 1840; Matilda Amelia, April 29, 1842; George Frederick, August 2, 1844; Edward Perry, July 17, 1846; James Martin, November 18, 1848; Cassie Burbidge, December 29, 1850; Herbert Huntington, April 19, 1853; Caroline Olive, July 28, 1856; Ella Alberta, January 19, 1858; Arthur Henniger, March 31, 1861.

#### EDDY Family.

William Eddy, A. M., was vicar of the Church of St. Dunstan, of the town of Cranbrook, County Kent, England. He was a native of Bristol, and received his education at Trinity College, Cambridge, England. He was vicar from 1589 to 1616, died November 23, 1616, and was buried in the Cranbrook churchyard. He

left the financial affairs of his parish in better order than before, and collected and arranged the loose registers dating back from 1588 in a new parchment book, about eighty of the pages beautifully engrossed and illuminating three title pages, one for births, one for marriages and the third for deaths. The book is still in existence at the vicarage. He married (first) November 20, 1587, Mary Foston, daughter of John Foston, who died September, 1573. She died July, 1611, leaving an infant, Nathaniel, who died nine days after she died. He married (second) in 1614, Elizabeth Taylor, widow. Children of first marriage: Mary, born September, 1591; Phineas, September, 1593; John, March, 1597; Ellen, August, 1599; Abigail, October, 1601; Anna, May, 1603; Elizabeth, December, 1606; Samuel, mentioned below; Zachariah, March, 1610; Nathaniel, July, 1611. Child of second marriage: Priscilla, born 1614.

(II) Samuel Eddy, son of William and Mary (Foston) Eddy, was born May, 1608, and died 1685. On August 10, 1630, with his brother John he left London, England, in the ship "Handmaid," Captain John Grant, arriving at Plymouth, Massachusetts, October 29, 1630, settled there, and on January 1, 1632, was made freeman. On November 7, 1637, three acres of land in Plymouth were set off to him, and in 1641 six acres of land and thirty acres of meadow were set off to him. On April 3, 1645, he sent his son John to live with Francis Gould until he should come of age. His wife was fined, October 7, 1651, for wringing out clothes on Sunday, but later the fine was remitted. She was summoned before court, May 1, 1660, to answer for traveling on Sunday from Plymouth to Boston, and declared that she went there on that day because of the illness of Mistress Saffin. She was excused, but admonished. On

May 9, 1631, Samuel Eddy purchased a house at Spring Hill, at the end of Main street, in Plymouth, of Experience Mitchell, and sold it in 1645. He was one of the original purchasers of Middleboro, Massachusetts, and owned much land in other places. In 1631 his assessment was half that of Captain Standish, and in 1633 it was the same. His wife Elizabeth died in 1689. Children: John, born December 25, 1637; Zachariah, mentioned below; Caleb, 1643; Obadiah, 1645; Hanna, June 23, 1647, died young.

(III) Zachariah Eddy, second son of Samuel and Elizabeth Eddy, was born in 1639, and died September 4, 1718. In 1646 he was bound out to John Brown, a shipwright of Rehoboth, until he was twenty-one years old. He was propounded as freeman, June 16, 1661, and on June 7, 1665, was granted twelve acres of land between his land and the Whetstone Vineyard Brook. At that time he was living in Plymouth. On July 10, 1667, he purchased thirty acres of land adjoining the land on which he lived, as well as other lands, and was a farmer. His house was situated on the twelve acres granted him, near what was the "Eddy Furnace," in 1840. He moved to Middleboro, where he lived for a time, and then settled in Swansea, Massachusetts. He married (first) May 7, 1663, Alice Paddock, born March 7, 1640, died September 24, 1692. He married (second) Widow Abigail Smith, whose daughter Bethiah married Caleb Eddy, son of Zachariah Eddy. Children: Zachariah, born April 10, 1664; John, October 10, 1666; Elizabeth, August 3, 1670; Samuel, June 4, 1673; Ebenezer, February 5, 1675; Caleb, September 21, 1678; Joshua, February 21, 1680; Obediah, mentioned below; Alice, November 28, 1684.

(IV) Obediah Eddy, seventh son of Zachariah and Alice (Paddock) Eddy,







*Francis Edely*



was born September 2, 1683, in Plymouth, or Middleboro, and lived in Swansea, Massachusetts, where he was undoubtedly a farmer. He married, December 9, 1709, Abigail Devotion. Children: Constant, born September 7, 1710; Ichabod, June 1, 1713; Olive or Alice, February 24, 1715; Mary, November 10, 1716; Abigail, October 14, 1721; Hannah, January 23, 1723; Job, mentioned below; Azariah.

(V) Job Eddy, third son of Obediah and Abigail (Devotion) Eddy, was born July 23, 1726, in Swansea, and lived in that town with his wife, Patience (Phillips) Eddy, of Middleboro. Children: Ann; Preserved, born July, 1748; Hopestill, December 17, 1749; Patience, January 8, 1752; Job, December 23, 1753; James, December 30, 1755; Zachariah, April 29, 1758; Elizabeth, March 22, 1760; John, May 28, 1763; Richard, September 8, 1765; Joshua, mentioned below.

(VI) Joshua Eddy, youngest son of Job and Patience (Phillips) Eddy, was born April 7, 1767, in Swansea, lived in that town, and married Isabel Baker, of Dighton, Massachusetts. Children: Francis, mentioned below; James, born September 22, 1798; Wanton, March 3, 1800, died young; Joshua, August 28, 1802; Joseph, February 13, 1804; Ebenezer, September 4, 1805; Jabez, July 1, 1808; Mary Ann, May 3, 1810; Stephen, October 10, 1811; Wanton, September 26, 1813.

(VII) Francis Eddy, eldest child of Joshua and Isabel (Baker) Eddy, was born in April, 1797, in Swansea, and died February 1, 1863, at his home on Bank street, in Fall River, Massachusetts. His body was laid to rest in Oak Grove Cemetery of that city. He was a butcher in Fall River, where he spent most of his active life, among the first retail meat dealers in the city, a well known and respected citizen. He married in Attleboro, Massachusetts, July 8, 1827, Betsey Wil-

marth, born July 21, 1799, daughter of Learned and Betsey (Lane) Wilmarth, of that town (see Wilmarth V). She died in Fall River, November 26, 1873, and was laid to rest beside her husband in Oak Grove Cemetery. Children, mentioned below.

1. Francis W. Eddy, born October 30, 1830, died in Fall River, July 5, 1898. He married Sarah J. Gardner, daughter of John and Harriet H. (Davis) Gardner, and had children: Frank Albert, born October 20, 1852, and Elvira N., March 4, 1862. She married, March 26, 1884, John B. Nichols, of Fall River, a grandson of Galond and Huldah (Martin) Nichols, of Rehoboth. Their eldest son, Charles B. Nichols, was born August 28, 1831, in Rehoboth, where he lived with his wife, Sarah H. Their eldest child was John B. Nichols, born December 1, 1859, in Rehoboth, where he lived as a boy, attending the district school, and working on his father's farm until eighteen years of age. He then served a term at the plumbing and tinsmith trade with George H. Davol & Company, of Fall River. In June, 1893, he purchased the business of C. A. Wyatt, located at the corner of Third and Rodman streets, Fall River, and has since continued successfully as a dealer in stoves, glass, tin and woodenware, and conducting a general plumbing business. He has made a specialty of installing heating apparatus, and has placed plants in many public and private buildings in the city, notably those of the Episcopal church on Rock street, and the Emergency Hospital. Children: Sarah Frank, born December 1, 1885; Nettie Waite, December 5, 1888; Alton Eddy, August 21, 1892; Mildred Baker, July 5, 1894; Milton Bailey, July 24, 1897.

2. Caroline Elizabeth Eddy, born June 10, 1833, married, October 16, 1890, Jerome Brown Westgate, who was born Novem-

ber 9, 1823, in Swansea, Massachusetts. He was a mason by trade and well known as a contractor and builder of Fall River, where he died April 24, 1902, and was buried in Oak Grove Cemetery. He was a member of St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church, and of the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities, being identified with the latter for over fifty years, and served as deputy sheriff of Bristol county. Mrs. Westgate was for many years engaged in the millinery business in association with her sister, and after the latter's death continued the business with Mrs. Ashley, under the name of Eddy & Ashley. She is active in the social life of her home city, has been prominent in promoting the cause of temperance as a member of the Women's Christian Temperance Union of Fall River. She is also an active member of the Unitarian church of Fall River.

3. Chloe Jeannette Eddy, born June 4, 1837, established in 1866 the millinery business at Fall River, which she conducted until her death, October 11, 1914. She married Andrew Jackson Wade, of Fall River.

(The Wilmarth Line).

Among the freemen of the town of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, in 1658, were John Willmarth and Sergeant Thomas Willmarth. Both appear in the contributors to the expenses of King Philip's War, after which the former seems to drop out of the records. In a list without date, showing grants of land made about 1643, appears the name of Thomas Willmarth as having the lot originally granted to Isaac Martin, valued at fifty pounds. In a drawing made June 22, 1658, Thomas Willmarth received lot No. 13 in the meadows on the north side of the town. He was a grantee of land in the north purchase allotted May 26, 1668. He gave six pounds twelve shillings and three

pence to the support of King Philip's War in 1676, to which Thomas Willmarth, Jr., was also a contributor. It is probable that Jonathan Willmarth was a son of Sergeant Thomas Willmarth, but there is no evidence to establish the relation.

(I) The first record of Jonathan Wilmarth appears in his marriage, December 29, 1680, in Rehoboth, to Esther Peck, born January 7, 1658, daughter of John Peck. He appears in the list of those participating in the Narragansett expedition, at which time the name is spelled for the first time Wilmarth. It was previously written Wilmouth. A list of the inhabitants and proprietors of Rehoboth, made February 7, 1689, includes the name of Jonathan Willmarth, also Thomas Willmarth, Jr. Children of Jonathan Wilmarth: Esther, born November 28, 1681; Rebecca, August 30, 1683; Daniel, December 7, 1685; Elizabeth, April 3, 1688; Jonathan, August 5, 1690; Margaret, August 31, 1692; Stephen, April 16, 1695; Thomas, February 22, 1698; Nathan, mentioned below; Nathaniel, April 15, 1706.

(II) Nathan Wilmarth, fifth son of Jonathan and Esther (Peck) Wilmarth, was born December 17, 1700, in Rehoboth, and lived in that town, where he married, November 29, 1722, Mary Stacy, probably a daughter of Ensign Henry and Rebecca Stacy. Children: Nathan, mentioned below; Esther, born December 31, 1724; Mary, February 2, 1726; Elkanah, July 22, 1727; Ichabod, November 7, 1731, died same month; John, May 10, 1733.

(III) Nathan (2) Wilmarth, eldest child of Nathan (1) and Mary (Stacy) Wilmarth, was born November 3, 1723, in Rehoboth, and lived in Attleboro, Massachusetts. There he married (first) December 6, 1748, Mary Titus, born February 8, 1726, in Rehoboth, daughter of



*Jerome B. Westgate*



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

Benjamin and Hepzibeth (Hemenway) Titus. He married (second) August 19, 1756, in Rehoboth, Rebecca Brown. Children of first marriage: Daniel, mentioned below; and Benoni, born September 25, 1754.

(IV) Daniel Wilmarth, elder son of Nathan (2) and Mary (Titus) Wilmarth, was born December 16, 1749, in Attleboro, and served through several enlistments as a Revolutionary soldier. He was a corporal in Captain Moses Wilmarth's (Ninth) company, Colonel John Daggett's (Fourth Bristol County) regiment, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, served six days. He was also in Captain Alexander Foster's company of Colonel Thomas Carpenter's regiment, from July 27 to August 12, 1778, seventeen days, in an expedition to Rhode Island. He served in Captain Moses Wilmarth's company, Colonel Isaac Dean's regiment, which marched July 31, and was discharged August 1, 1780, ten days, on a Rhode Island alarm. No record of his marriage is discovered, but the following children are recorded in Attleboro: Learned, mentioned below; Nathan, born February 10, 1775; Hannah, November 15, 1777; Waitstill, September 18, 1779; Cynthia, December 22, 1781; Dan, May 15, 1785; Hipsa, September 22, 1788; Mira, July 30, 1790; Benoni, August 23, 1793.

(V) Learned Wilmarth, eldest child of Daniel Wilmarth, was born February 10, 1773, in Attleboro, and died May 5, 1841. He married, in Norton, Massachusetts, April 9, 1795, Betsey Lane, born there June 6, 1755, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Ephraim (3) and Elizabeth (Copeland) Lane, of that town (see Lane VII). Children: Learned, born September 8, 1797; Betsey, mentioned below; Beeby, July 5, 1801; Calvin, March 14, 1804; Clement, January 26, 1806; Polly, February 17, 1808; Ephraim, April 27,

1810; Dan and Hannah (twins), April 13, 1812; Chloe L., July 7, 1815; C. Ferdinand, March 13, 1818.

(VI) Betsey Wilmarth, eldest daughter of Learned and Betsey (Lane) Wilmarth, was born July 21, 1799, in Attleboro, and was married, July 8, 1827, to Francis Eddy, of Fall River, Massachusetts (see Eddy VII).

(The Lane Line).

(I) William Lane probably came from the western part of England. He was a resident of Dorchester, Massachusetts, as early as 1635, and received grants of land there in 1637. His will, proved July 6, 1654, mentions his children, but no wife. Children, all probably born in England: Elizabeth, Mary, Avis or Avith, George, mentioned below; Sarah, Andrew.

(II) George Lane, son of William Lane, was an early settler in Hingham and at the first division of land, September 18, 1635, was granted a house lot of five acres. He also had a grant of ten acres at "Nuttly Hill," and thirteen shares in the common lands. He was a shoemaker and resided on what is now North, near Beal street. He was a selectman in 1669-78, and died June 11, 1689. His will was dated October 16, 1688, and proved August 20, 1689. He married Sarah Harris, who died at Hingham, March 26, 1695, daughter of Walter and Mary (Frye) Harris. Her father came to Weymouth in 1632. Children, all born in Hingham: Sarah, March, 1638; Hannah, February 24, 1639; Josiah, May 23, 1641; Susannah, June 23, 1644; John, mentioned below; Ebenezer, August 25, 1650; Mary, April 11, 1653; Peter, July 21, 1656.

(III) John Lane, second son of George and Sarah (Harris) Lane, was born January, 1648, and died at Norton, Massachusetts, November 23, 1712. He was known in Hingham as John Lane, the shoemaker, and was constable there in 1689.

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

About 1694 he removed to Norton, and settled near the boundary between Norton and Attleboro. He was taxed in Attleboro, November 12, 1696, one pound for paying the town's debt of five pounds fifteen shillings and one pence, and was chosen grand jurymen, March 22, 1697. In 1710 he was rated in Norton for building the first meeting house, and was on the committee, June 12, 1711, to secure incorporation of the precinct of Norton. He married (first) June 4, 1674, Mehitable, daughter of Thomas and Jane Hobart, born July 4, 1651, died February 15, 1690. He married (second) about 1693, Sarah —, who was admitted to the church at Norton in 1718, and died November, 1727. Children by first marriage: Samuel, born March 15, 1677; Priscilla, March 5, 1680; Mary, April 3, 1682; Asaph, July 21, 1685; child. Children by second marriage: Ephraim, mentioned below; John, born February 18, 1696; Sarah, January 11, 1698; Benjamin, February 15, 1699; Sarah, June 22, 1701; Melatiah, June 18, 1703; Elizabeth, July 29, 1705; Ebenezer, April 6, 1707.

(IV) Ephraim Lane, son of John and Sarah Lane, born June 24, 1694, in Rehoboth, was admitted to full communion with the church in Norton in 1715, and was tithingman in 1719. He married, January 10, 1717, Ruth Shepperson, who united with the church in Norton in 1718; she was a daughter of John and Elizabeth Shepperson, of Attleboro, Massachusetts. Children: Ephraim, mentioned below; Elkanah, born April 1, 1719; Ruth, April 13, 1721, died young; Ruth, January 11, 1723; Jonathan, February 25, 1724; Abigail, September 11, 1727; Samuel, September 30, 1730.

(V) Ephraim (2) Lane, eldest child of Ephraim (1) and Ruth (Shepperson) Lane, was born September 30, 1717, and died in 1800, aged eighty-two years. He was admitted to the church in 1734, was

made tithingman in 1745, and kept a public house from 1754 to 1767. He married, September 21, 1738, Mehitable Stone, who joined the church in 1742. Children: Ephraim, mentioned below; Nathaniel, born June 15, 1743; Isaac, May 9, 1745; Mehitable, June 3, 1747, died young; Anne, July 21, 1752; Mehitable, January 5, 1755; Chloe, February 4, 1757; Polly, May 27, 1762.

(VI) Lieutenant-Colonel Ephraim (3) Lane, eldest child of Ephraim (2) and Mehitable (Stone) Lane, was born July 9, 1740, and died in April, 1826. He kept a public house from 1768 to 1773. He was lieutenant-colonel in Colonel Daggett's regiment, called out by the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775; was appointed first captain of Norton artillery company, October 31, 1776; was lieutenant-colonel of Thomas Carpenter's regiment, Rhode Island service, July 21 to September 9, 1778; was town treasurer from 1787 to 1788; selectman from 1789 to 1794. He married, February 19, 1764, Elizabeth Copeland, of Norton, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Allen) Copeland; she died January 12, 1818. Children: William, born April 7, 1765; Elijah, April 16, 1767; Isaac, May 28, 1769; Daniel, April 22, 1771; Betsey, mentioned below; David, August 15, 1777; Allen, February 16, 1780; Calvin, March 11, 1782; George, July 26, 1786; Sarah, October 29, 1789.

(VII) Betsey Lane, eldest daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Ephraim (3) and Elizabeth (Copeland) Lane, was born June 6, 1775, and married Learned Wilmarth, of Attleboro (see Wilmarth V).

### **BORDEN, Charles Frederick,**

**Business Man, Active in Religious Affairs.**

The origin and history of this name and the early generations of the family are given at length elsewhere in this work.

Richard Borden, the founder of the family in America, was the father of John Borden, whose son, Richard (2) Borden, was the father of Thomas Borden. Richard (3) Borden, son of Thomas Borden, lived in what is now Fall River, where his son, Thomas (2) Borden, was born and resided.

(VII) Joseph Borden, eldest child of Thomas (2) (q. v.) and Mary (Hathaway) Borden, was born November 16, 1777, in Fall River, where he spent his life, and died March 16, 1842. He married, in Fall River, November 20, 1800, Hannah Borden, whose parentage has not been discovered. Their children were: Seth, born January 26, 1802; Bailey H., August 12, 1804; Isaac, October 5, 1806; Ardelia, August 17, 1808; Mary R., June 17, 1810; Joseph, mentioned below.

(VIII) Joseph (2) Borden, youngest child of Joseph (1) and Hannah (Borden) Borden, was born September 26, 1812, in Fall River, and was a prominent and useful citizen of that city. For several years he managed the city farm; served as a member of the City Council, and to the affairs of the Second Baptist Society no member was more attentive; he was a deacon of that congregation. He died July 12, 1895. He married Amy Hathaway, born April 30, 1814, died April 4, 1893. Children: Mary M. D., born August 31, 1835; Stephen B., September 3, 1838; Angenetta, June 2, 1841; Joseph F., August 4, 1843; Hannah G., February 18, 1846; Emma C., February 18, 1849; James W. M., January 16, 1851; Charles Frederick, mentioned below; Seth A., November 15, 1857, living in Fall River.

(IX) Charles Frederick Borden, fourth son of Joseph (2) and Amy (Hathaway) Borden, was born September 24, 1854, in Fall River, and died January 12, 1905, at his residence on Lincoln avenue in that city. He was reared among refining influences, and was established in life on

solid foundation. His attendance at the public school was confined to the grammar grades and the high school. He early set out as a wage earner, becoming a bookkeeper for Davis Brothers. His evidenced capacity, his excellent manners and industry soon attracted the attention of Robert K. Remington, who offered the boy a situation, which was gratefully accepted. Young Borden sought to make himself useful to his employer, and gave close and faithful attention to the details of his office work. This brought steady promotion, and in a comparatively short time he became the confidential assistant of his employer. Because of his familiarity with every detail of the business, he was often left in charge during the absence of the proprietor, who gave much attention to philanthropical work. Following the death of Mr. Remington, in 1886, Mr. Borden became a partner of his son, Edward B. Remington, the firm being known as Borden & Remington, continuing the business established by its founder. They conducted a very large trade in mill supplies, and every year found the business increased. The death of Mr. Borden, early in his fifty-first year, cut short a most promising business career. Like his predecessor and benefactor, he was deeply interested in religious and moral work, and was among the most active members of the Central Congregational Society. In 1900 he was selected for president of the Fall River district of the Massachusetts Sunday School Association, and gave active service in this capacity for four years, until failing health compelled his resignation. He was the first of the district executives to bring about the employment of a salaried secretary to look after the details of district work, and this placed his district in the front rank of the State movement. Mr. Borden was a member of the executive committee of the Massachusetts and Rhode Island



Young Men's Christian Association. To him belongs the credit of the employment of the secretary of boys' work, a department of the greatest usefulness to the organization in the cooperating states. Through his earnest effort a suitable home for the association at Fall River was provided, a large portion of the building fund being secured through his influence and personal effort. Mr. Borden served the association most acceptably as a director, and his ideas pervaded the preparation and application of plans and decorative ideas in the construction of the building. He was interested in various industries, was president of the City Coal Company of New Bedford, a director of the Fall River National Bank, and of the Columbia Life Insurance Company. In every relation of life he was faithful, competent, efficient and upright, and these qualities brought to him the affection and esteem of a large number of friends.

Mr. Borden married (first) January 8, 1880, Annie Lincoln Remington, daughter of Robert K. and Elizabeth Allen (Thatcher) Remington. She died July 2, 1895. Mr. Borden married (second) February 20, 1901, Bertha Frances Vella, daughter of Joseph Franklin and Emma Frances (Soule) Vella, of Lynn, Massachusetts (see Soule VIII, and Vella below). There were four children of the first marriage: 1. Ida Eastman, who married Charles F. Webb, of Worcester, Massachusetts; she died January 4, 1915, the mother of children: Annie Elizabeth, George Daland, Charlotte Gail, Charles Frederick, who died young, and Borden Gail Webb. 2. Robert Remington, treasurer of the Borden & Remington Company, who married, April 12, 1909, Helen Shove, daughter of Charles M. Shove, and has three children: Margery, born December 26, 1909; Robert R., Jr., July 7, 1912; Richard Shove, in December, 1914. 3. Edward, a cloth broker in Fall River.

4. Charles Frederick, who married, April 26, 1914, Ethel Cabot, of Milton, Massachusetts, and they have one son, Charles F., Jr. Mrs. Bertha Frances (Vella) Borden survives her husband, and resides at the family home in Fall River. She is a granddaughter of Nicholas Vella, born May 25, 1812, in Malta, Italy. He came to America and settled in East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, where he married, October 20, 1833, Bethiah Churchill, born May 11, 1816, in Hingham, died June 18, 1854, daughter of Levi and Cynthia (Packard) Churchill, of Hingham (see Churchill VII). They had children: Joseph Franklin, mentioned below; William Wallace, born March 19, 1837; Volanca, November 8, 1840; Henry Washington, May 10, 1842; Levi Churchill, July 10, 1845; Samuel, November 17, 1847.

Joseph Franklin Vella, eldest child of Nicholas and Bethiah (Churchill) Vella, was born at East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, July 30, 1835. He was educated in the public school of his native place and after leaving school learned the business of manufacturing boots and shoes. In 1853 he went into business for himself in Lynn and continued prosperously in this line until 1871. From his practical experience during these years he became convinced of the need and advisability of a light symmetrical wooden heel which should be especially adapted for ladies' boots. As a result of this conviction and some experiments, in 1871 he began the manufacture of wooden heels. These heels met requirements and the business venture became an instant success. The Star Heel Manufacturing Company grew from this beginning and was organized with the latest improvements and appliances necessary for business. The heels are made in all the latest styles, covered with kid, ooze, canvas, satin, silk or velvet.

Mr. Vella was known to the trade and

among his friends as a quiet unostentatious man deeply interested and thoroughly skilled in his business, his reputation being of the highest. From young manhood he was an earnest, faithful member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, deeply interested in its projects and progress, and sincerely conscientious in his Christian living. For several years he was reelected on the board of trustees and being devoted to the interests of young men, he taught a large class of them in the Sunday school during the years they were developing and becoming established in life. He married, November 19, 1856, in Lynn, Emma Frances Soule, of that town, born June 4, 1838, daughter of Enoch and Lydia (Munroe) Soule, of Lynn (see Soule VII). Children: Bertha Frances, mentioned below; Emma Lillian, born September 30, 1863, died August 5, 1864; Joseph F., December 25, 1866, died January 25, 1867; Nellie Mabel, October 14, 1868; Emma J., October 7, 1874, married, July 2, 1901, Leland H. Shaw, and they reside in Poughkeepsie, New York, the parents of three children: Harvey Vella, born August 13, 1904, died August 21, 1909; Emily Porter, born September 19, 1908; and Leland Howard, born November 4, 1910. Mr. Vella was a devoted, exemplary husband and father. He found his chief pleasure in promoting the happiness of his family. After a five years' period of semi-invalidism from paralysis he died July 12, 1899, and was buried in the family lot in Pine Grove Cemetery, Lynn.

Bertha Frances Vella, eldest child of Joseph Franklin and Emma Frances (Soule) Vella, was born October 30, 1861, in Lynn, and became the wife of Charles F. Borden, as above noted. Mrs. Borden has been long very active in Sunday school work in Massachusetts. The following article by Rev. N. T. Whittaker, D. D., in "Representative Women of New

England," published by the New England Historical Publishing Company, in 1904, gives a fair review of her noble and efficient work:

After graduating with honor from the excellent public schools of Lynn, she enjoyed a thorough training for the work of a teacher in the State Normal School of Salem, where she displayed such aptness for teaching that, although the youngest member of her class, she was chosen by her instructors to teach a class of children at the graduation exercises. Two years of successful teaching followed in historic, classic Concord, Massachusetts, and then, to the great regret of the Concord School Board, she yielded to a call to return to her native city, and later became the honored principal of one of its primary schools, where she developed remarkable tact in controlling, interesting, and enthusing the children under her care. In 1892, yielding to the unquestionable call of God, she resigned her position as principal, and under the direction of Mr. William N. Harts-horn, of Boston, one of the best American Sunday school workers, entered the ever-broadening field of Christian service as primary secretary of the Massachusetts Interdenominational Sunday School Association, the first woman of the Union elected as a State primary secretary. In this office Miss Vella developed great abilities as a public speaker, beauty, clearness and helpfulness as a writer, and genius as an organizer. In her public addresses she always aroused and held her audiences and stirred them to profound gratitude toward God for His love, and to sincere determination to utilize to the best of their abilities their opportunities to teach His truths to their children. Her influence over children seemed irresistible. The irrepressible were checked, the listless aroused, all became absorbed in her teaching. She made the Bible a perfect delight to the little ones, the love of Christ a living reality, and the desire to serve Him controlling.

\* \* \* \* \*

Miss Vella has been a potent factor in organizing the evangelical Sunday schools of Massachusetts into district associations that hold annual conventions and other gatherings, unifying, harmonizing and intensifying all the vital interests of the Sunday schools of Massachusetts. She also organized and supervised the work of thirty-five Primary Teachers' Unions, conducted regularly the Boston Primary Teachers' Union and another in Lynn every Saturday, and on Sunday superintended her own Primary Department in the

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

historic Lynn Common M. E. For twelve years she was unanimously reelected Primary Superintendent each year and has seen her department develop into Beginners' Primary and Junior Departments with a membership of two hundred and forty-five.

In addition to her work in Massachusetts Miss Vella has given great impetus to the Sunday school cause by her addresses at annual State conventions in all the New England States, in several Central States, and at annual Sunday School conventions in the provinces of Quebec, Ontario, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick; at the International Conventions held at St. Louis in 1893, at Boston in 1896, at Atlanta in 1899, and at the World's Convention, London, England, in 1898. At St. Louis in 1893 Miss Vella was elected Secretary of the International Primary Teachers' Union. She held this office three years, then resigned on account of the growth of Massachusetts work and was elected Vice-President of the International Union for three years, when she resigned, in 1899.

Miss Vella is also the author of several Sunday school concert services and of two children's song books, "Song and Study for God's Little Ones" and "Bible Study Songs," which are justly having a wide circulation.

At the close of 1900 Miss Vella resigned her position as State Primary Secretary of Massachusetts, and soon after she was married to Mr. Charles F. Borden, a merchant of Fall River. Mr. Borden is a member of the State Committee of the Young Men's Christian Association and President of the Fall River District Sunday School Association.

Since her marriage Mrs. Borden has lost none of her interest in the forward movements of the Sunday school cause. She superintends the junior department and serves as chairman of the instruction committee of Central Congregational Bible School, Fall River. She is a member of the district executive committee and president of the Elementary Sunday School Teachers' Union of the district. "While we recognize the value of all God-appointed agencies for the redemption of our race, we sincerely believe that in the Sabbath school lie the grandest possibilities, which will be realized only when all our children shall be taught of the Lord."

The following extracts from resolutions adopted unanimously by the executive committee of the Massachusetts Sunday School Association show the high appreciation felt for Mrs. Borden and her work:

She has organized the primary teachers into associations for mutual and helpful intercourse and for the interchange of plans and purposes in department effort, and has, by her lesson studies, her literary work, her song books—that have effectively touched many young lives—and her spirit of devotion and unselfishness, and her exalted Christian character, lifted the Primary Department to a higher plane of active and useful living; and she has awakened a new and abiding interest in the general work as represented by the State Association. Her influence in the work for the children has not been confined to our own State, but has extended far beyond our borders, reaching all parts of our country. The wealth of her resources, her ripe experience, and her sympathy have been freely and generously distributed where the most good could be accomplished. We extend to her our best wishes for the future, and pray that God's choicest blessings may ever attend her and her work.

Mrs. Borden is a member of the Fall River Woman's Club, the Women's Christian Temperance Union, and is active in promoting the interests of the Young Men's and Young Women's Christian Associations and all charitable and benevolent works.

(The Soule Line).

(I) George Soule was born in England, and came in the "Mayflower" to this country. He was the thirty-fifth signer of the famous compact, and was entered on the passenger list as an apprentice of Governor Edward Winslow. As early as 1623 he was granted in his own right land at Plymouth, and in 1633 was admitted a freeman and was a taxpayer. He was a volunteer for the Pequot War in 1637, and had various grants of land at Powder Point. In 1638 he sold his Plymouth property and moved to Duxbury in Myles

Standish's company, being a founder there, was one of the earliest selectmen, and often served in that and other offices. He represented the town in the General Court in 1642-45-46-50-51-54. When Bridgewater was set off from Duxbury he was one of the original proprietors, but soon afterward sold his rights and subsequently became one of the earliest purchasers of Dartmouth and Middleborough. He was a commissioner of court in 1640, and was on the important committee for the revision of the colony laws with Governors Prince, Winslow and Constant Southworth, showing that he must have been a man of superior intelligence and education. Winslow mentions him among the ablest men of the colony. He married, in England, Mary Beckett, who came in the "Ann" in 1621, in company with Barbara Standish, Patience and Fear Brewster. Governor Bradford tells us that he had eight children. His wife, Mary, died in 1677. He died in 1680, one of the last of the Pilgrims to die. His will was dated August 11, 1677, proved March 5, 1680. Children: Zachariah, Mary, George, Susanna, John, Nathaniel, Elizabeth, Benjamin.

(II) John Soule, son of George and Mary (Beckett) Soule, was born about 1632, and was the eldest son, according to his father's will; he died in 1707, aged seventy-five years. He served as surveyor of highways, 1672, 1694; grand jurymen, 1675-76-77-78-83-84; arbitrator between Marshfield and Duxbury, and Plymouth and Duxbury, 1698, involving land disputes; witness to the Indian deed of Bridgewater, December 23, 1686. In 1653 he was involved in a quarrel with Kenelm Winslow "for speakeing falsly of and scandalizing his daughter in carying divers falce reports betwixt Josias Standish and her." He was fined ten pounds and costs of two hundred pounds, June 8, 1654. He married Hester, probably

daughter of Philip and Hester (Dewsbury) De la Noye, the French Protestant, who joined the Pilgrims in Holland. No other person of her name was born in Duxbury who could have been his wife. She was born in 1638, died September 12, 1733. Children: John, Sarah, Joseph, Joshua, Josiah, Moses, Rachel, Benjamin, Rebecca.

(III) Moses Soule, son of John Soule, lived in Duxbury, near Island Creek, in the eastern part of the town. Little is known of him. He died in 1751, being well-to-do for the times and owner of much land. His personal property was appraised at £736, 16s. and 5d. There is no record of his wife. Children: Isaac, Cornelius, Barnabas, Ruth, Ichabod, Elsie, Gideon, Deborah, Jedediah.

(IV) Barnabas Soule, son of Moses Soule, was born in 1705, in Duxbury, and settled about 1742 in North Yarmouth, Maine, where his elder brother, Cornelius, and his younger brother, Jedediah, also settled. In 1745 he purchased the homestead of the former. With his wife he was received in the First Church of North Yarmouth, August 30, 1742, by public profession. He died April 8, 1780, and was buried in the old graveyard, overlooking the town of North Yarmouth and Casco Bay. He married, in 1737, Jane, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Stockman) Bradbury, of Salisbury, Massachusetts, baptized August 4, 1718, a great-granddaughter of Rev. John Wheelwright. Children: Moses, mentioned below; John, born March 12, 1740; Cornelius, June 28, 1743; Sarah, September 4, 1745; Elizabeth, October 28, 1747; Mercy, November 27, 1749; Samuel, June 16, 1752; Jane, September 27, 1755; Barnabas, March 25, 1758.

(V) Moses (2) Soule, eldest child of Barnabas and Jane (Bradbury) Soule, was born August 9, 1738, and resided in Freeport, Maine, where he was for many

years a deacon of the church. He married, July 24, 1760, Nancy Hewes, born about 1736, died September 27, 1812. Children: Mary, married David Wilson; William, mentioned below; John; Moses, born December 28, 1769; Jane, July 6, 1772; Charles.

(VI) William Soule, eldest son of Moses (2) and Nancy (Hewes) Soule, was born July 17, 1764, in Freeport, where he made his home, and died October 6, 1826. He married, in 1787, Sarah, daughter of Ambrose and Elizabeth (Newhall) Talbot, of Lynn, Massachusetts, born December 10, 1769, and died April 11, 1856. Children: Bethiah, born June 20, 1789, died 1809; Sarah, January 1, 1791; William, November 25, 1794; Elizabeth, November 1, 1797; Enoch, mentioned below; Micajah, August 20, 1802; Joanna, December 28, 1805; Samuel, November 30, 1807; Bethiah, June 2, 1809.

(VII) Enoch Soule, second son of William and Sarah (Talbot) Soule, was born May 10, 1800, in Freeport, Maine, and resided in Lynn, Massachusetts, where he died. He married in Lynn, November 20, 1822, Lydia Munroe, of Lynn, born November 12, 1806, died there February 27, 1851, daughter of George and Martha (Richardson) Munroe. Children: Julia Ann, born April 24, 1824, married George Churchill, both now deceased; Adoniram Judson, December 20, 1825, now deceased; Lydia Lincoln, December 22, 1828, died February 19, 1843; Adeline Augusta, June 30, 1831, now deceased; Eliza Ellen, March 2, 1834, died April 15, 1843; Emma Frances, mentioned below; Lydia Ellen, August 3, 1844, unmarried, now living in Lynn, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Emma Frances Soule, fifth daughter of Enoch and Lydia (Munroe) Soule, was born June 4, 1838, in Lynn, and became the wife of Joseph Franklin Vella, of that town (see Borden IX).

(The Churchill Line).

Like a majority of English families of renown the Churchills trace their lineage to a follower of the Norman Conqueror, and in France their ancestral line goes to a much remote period. During the eleventh century Wandril de Leon, a scion of a noble family and a son of Giles de Leon, became Lord of Coureil (now Courcelles) in the province of Lorraine. He adopted Corcil as his family name; married Isabella de Tuya and had two sons: Roger and Rouland. Roger de Coureil accompanied William Duke of Normandy to England; participated in the conquest, and for his services was granted lands in Dorset, Somerset, Wilts and Shropshire. He married Gertrude, daughter of Sir Guy de Toray, and had three sons: John, Hugh Fitz-Roger and Roger Fitz-Roger. John de Coureil, son of Roger and Gertrude (de Toray) de Coureil, married Jane de Kilrington, and their son, Bartholomew, was knighted during the reign of King Stephen (1135-1154) as Sir Bartholomew de Cherchile. William Churchill, the seventh in line of descent from Roger de Coureil, of France, was the first to adopt this form of spelling the name. These gleanings will serve as a brief summary of the early history of the Churchills in England.

(I) John Churchill belonged to one of the branches of the family constituting the posterity of the above mentioned Roger, but his immediate ancestors are as yet unknown as are also the date and place of his birth. According to a list of the male inhabitants of Plymouth, Massachusetts, between the ages of sixteen and sixty years, made in 1643, he was then residing there but there is no record of his arrival. He purchased a farm of one Richard Higgins in 1645; was admitted a freeman of the colony in 1651; bought another tract of land in 1652 lying in that

part of Plymouth then called Willingly and on the deed of conveyance he is styled "Planter." His death occurred in Plymouth, January 1, 1663. On December 18, 1644, he married Hannah Pontus, who was born in either Holland or England in 1623, daughter of William and Wybra (Hanson) Pontus, who arrived in Plymouth as early as 1633. The children of John and Hannah (Pontus) Churchill were: Joseph, born 1647; Hannah, October 12, 1649; Eliezer, April 20, 1652; Mary, August 1, 1654; William, mentioned below; John, 1657.

(II) William Churchill, third son of John and Hannah (Pontus) Churchill, was born 1656, in Plympton, and died in Plympton, October 5, 1722. He inherited lands in Plympton, then Punkatussett, a part of old Plymouth, and was among the first settlers there. He and his wife were members of the Plymouth church. He married, in Plymouth, January 17, 1683, Lydia Bryant, daughter of Stephen and Abigail (Shaw) Bryant, died February 6, 1736, in her seventy-fourth year. Children, born in Plympton: William, mentioned below; Samuel, April 15, 1688; James, September 21, 1690; Isaac, September 16, 1693; Benjamin, 1695; Lydia, April 16, 1699; Josiah, August 21, 1702; Mehitable.

(III) William (2) Churchill, eldest child of William (1) and Lydia (Bryant) Churchill, was born August 2, 1685, in Plympton, where he continued to reside at the place called "Rocky Gutter," and died February 3, 1760. He was a member of the church with his wife, and was several times representative from the town in the State Legislature. He married, January 4, 1704, Ruth Bryant, born 1685, daughter of John Bryant, died April 17, 1757, in Plympton. Children: Ebenezer, born October 18, 1705; Hannah, October 23, 1707; David, mentioned below; Rebecca, January 8, 1712; William,

December 15, 1714; Ruth, September 14, 1715; Nathaniel, May 11, 1718; Abigail, July 11, 1720; Ichabod, September 24, 1722; Sarah, February 7, 1725; Joanna, May 22, 1727.

(IV) David Churchill, second son of William (2) and Ruth (Bryant) Churchill, was born November 4, 1709, in Plympton, where he resided, built a residence which is still standing, and died September 27, 1785. He married, in 1728, Mary Magoon, who died April 18, 1785. Children: David, mentioned below; Hannah, born June 17, 1733; William, November 20, 1739; Elias, August 7, 1742; James, May 24, 1746.

(V) David (2) Churchill, eldest child of David (1) and Mary (Magoon) Churchill, was born August 9, 1729, in Plympton, where he lived for a time, and late in life removed to Hingham, Massachusetts, where he died February 23, 1812. He was a soldier of the Revolution, in Captain Thomas Loring's company, which marched to Marshfield on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. He married (first) February 1, 1750, Jane Ellis, who died August 21, 1775, probably a daughter of Samuel and Mercy Ellis. He married (second) Lurania McFarland. Children of first marriage: Hannah, born June 14, 1752; Molly, July 21, 1754; Jane, August 30, 1756; Elias, January 26, 1759; Levi, July 4, 1761, died 1775; Patte, March 12, 1764; Sylvia, February 21, 1767; David, May 18, 1771. Children of second marriage: David, June 11, 1778; Levi, mentioned below; Thaddeus, March 18, 1782; Jesse, August 28, 1784; Asaba, February 19, 1787; Rufus, October 10, 1789; Lydia, married Mott King; Otis, died young.

(VI) Levi Churchill, fifth son of David (2) Churchill, and second son of his second wife, Lurania (McFarland) Churchill, was born February 20, 1780, in Plympton, and resided in Hingham, where he died in 1843. He married (first) September



19, 1799, Cynthia Packard, of East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, who died in 1832. He married (second) October 20, 1833, Adeline C. Wright, of Plympton. Children of first marriage: Asaba, born August 9, 1801; Levi, March 5, 1803; Lurania, April 17, 1804; Luther, April, 1805; Abisha S., October 13, 1807; Cynthia, January 27, 1809; Sarah C., March 9, 1811; David, June, 1812; William Morton, August 24, 1814; Bethiah, mentioned below; Elizabeth, January 6, 1818; Benjamin Pierson, February, 1820; George, May 5, 1821. Child of second marriage: Ethan S., January 11, 1835.

(VII) Bethiah Churchill, fifth daughter of Levi and Cynthia (Packard) Churchill, was born May 11, 1816, in Hingham, and became the wife of Nicholas Vella, of East Bridgewater, Massachusetts (see Borden IX).

## KNOWLES, Edwin Hiram,

**Banker, Retired Citizen.**

The Knowles family is a very ancient one in New England. Across the water, in Lincolnshire, England, was born one John Knowles, who pursued his studies at Magdalen College, Cambridge. In 1625 he was chosen a Fellow of Catherine Hall, where he had full employment as a tutor. At one time he had forty pupils, many of whom afterward became well-known—some distinguished as preachers, and others eminent as statesmen. He was for a period at the invitation of the mayor and aldermen of Colchester their lecturer. He came to New England in 1639, and in December of that year was ordained second pastor of the church in Watertown, in connection with Rev. George Phillips. In the early part of 1642 a Mr. Bennet from Virginia arrived at Boston with letters to the ministers of New England, earnestly requesting that they would send persons in to that destitute region to

preach the gospel. It fell to the lot of Mr. Knowles to be one of those who went in response to the call from Virginia to that locality. He later returned to Massachusetts and the Watertown Church. In 1650 he returned to England and there became a preacher in the cathedral at Bristol, where he was useful and highly respected. He later preached in private in London. He is represented as having been "a goodly man and a prime scholar," and died in 1685, at a good old age. This Rev. John Knowles is believed to be the father of Richard Knowles, the ancestor of the Cape Cod Knowles. He was of Plymouth as early as January, 1637-38; a proprietor in 1638-39, and in 1640 had land at the head of George Bower's meadow. In August, 1639, he married Ruth Bower, and their children were: 1. John, born about 1640. 2. Samuel, born September 17, 1651, likely in Plymouth, died in 1737; became one of the most eminent men in Eastham, for years representing his town in the General Court, and also serving as selectman; married Mercy Freeman, daughter of John Freeman, of Eastham, died 1744. 3. Mehitable, died at Eastham, May 20, 1653. 4. Barbara, born 1653. 5. Mercy, married Ephraim Doane. John Knowles, the first named son of Richard Knowles, was the ancestor of the Eastham branch of the Knowles family. He married, December 28, 1670, Apphia Bangs, who was born October 15, 1651, daughter of Edward and Lydia (Hicks) Bangs, who came from Chichester in England in the ship "Ann," which landed at Plymouth the last of July, 1644, and settled in Eastham on Cape Cod; Lydia Hicks was a daughter of Robert and Margery Hicks. Mr. Bangs superintended the building of a barque of forty or fifty tons, which, says tradition, was the first vessel built at Plymouth; he was deputy to the Colonial Court some five years and held many





*Edwin H. Knowles*



other public offices. John Knowles was killed in King Philip's War, 1675-76, and is referred to in Freeman's "Cape Cod," provision being especially made by the court for "Aptha, widow of John Knowles of Eastham, lately slain in the service." Children of John and Apphia (Bangs) Knowles: Edward, born November 7, 1671; John, July 10, 1673; Deborah, March 2, 1675. From the sons, Edward and John, have descended a very numerous progeny, including multitudes of men who engaged in sea life. Before the development of railroads, all travel of people residing near the sea was done by water, and there can be little doubt that the Knowles family of Maine came from Eastham in Massachusetts.

The first now known of this line was Hiram Knowles, a farmer, who resided in New Portland, Somerset county, Maine. He married Mary Churchill, born March 16, 1815, who died in Richmond, Wisconsin, while visiting her daughter; she was the daughter of Tobias and Jane (Everette) Churchill, of New Portland (see Churchill V). Children: 1. Laura, married Leonard Knowlton. 2. Sabrina, married a Mr. Smith. 3. Mary, wife of A. B. Miner, residing in Chicopee, Massachusetts. 4. Edwin Hiram, mentioned below. 5. Ella, died in Auburn, Maine, unmarried.

Edwin Hiram Knowles was born September 1, 1847, in New Portland, where he was reared on the paternal farm, and attended the local schools. At the age of eighteen years he went to Lewiston, Maine, where he entered the finishing department of Lewiston Mills, and in course of time learned all the branches of the manufacturing business carried on there. In 1871 he went to Taunton, Massachusetts, to accept a position as overseer of the finishing department at the Whittendon Mills. Here he continued until 1896, when he resigned, and went

to Columbus, Georgia, to occupy a similar position in a cotton mill there. After a period of seven years in the South, during a part of which time he was at Concord, Georgia, he returned to Taunton, and there lived, retired, until his death, which occurred October 12, 1914, at his home in that city. His body was laid to rest in Mayflower Hill Cemetery. Mr. Knowles erected a handsome house on Warren street, Taunton, where he spent a happy and serene old age in retirement from active labor, a vacation well earned by a long life of usefulness and diligent application. Mr. Knowles was a master of all departments in the textile industry, and was equally popular with his employers and those who served under his supervision. He was everywhere respected as a gentleman of pleasing manners and most upright character. His broad and sympathetic nature is indicated by his membership in the great Masonic fraternity. In politics he was always a staunch Republican, and in 1912 he was elected attendance officer of the Taunton public schools, in which service he continued until the day of his death. He married, September 27, 1864, in Lewiston, Maine, Jennie Alice Harris, born August 5, 1843, in Brownville, Maine, daughter of Jacob Waterman and Caroline (Wilkins) Harris, the former a native of Poland, Maine, son of William and Mary Harris. Caroline Wilkins was a daughter of George Wilkins, of Brownville, Maine. Mrs. Knowles was ever a most devoted wife and mother, and now lives on Warren street, Taunton. She is the mother of three children: 1. Adelbert Harris, born January 25, 1874, now associated with the Reed & Barton Silver Company of Taunton; he married Jessie Brown, and they have a daughter, Charlotte. 2. Frank Elmer, born June 6, 1880, is an attorney at Taunton; he married Susan Woodward, and has twin children, Richard and

Ruth. 3. Henry Arthur, born December 7, 1887, resides in Medford, Massachusetts; he married Olive E. Hall, of Medford, and has two daughters, Mary Gertrude and Jane Harris.

RESOLUTIONS IN MEMORY OF EDWIN H. KNOWLES:

Whereas, Edwin H. Knowles, one of the charter members of this bank, and a director from 1880 to 1884; its vice-president from 1884 to 1890; president from 1890 to 1894; and treasurer from 1894 to 1900, departed this life, October 12, 1914, be it

Resolved, that we, the directors of the Mechanics' Co-Operative Bank, hereby express our appreciation of the services which he rendered in promoting the interests of the bank, especially during its early existence, and the zeal and fidelity with which he performed the duties of his various offices, therefore be it further

Resolved, that a copy of these resolutions be sent to the family of the deceased, and a copy spread upon the records of the bank.

(The Churchill Line).

(I) John Churchill, born in England about 1620, died at Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1662, appears first in American records on the list of men able to bear arms at Plymouth in 1643. He bought a farm of Richard Higgins in Plymouth, August 18, 1645, was admitted a freeman, June 5, 1651, and became owner of much land. He made a noncupative will, May 3, 1662, proved October 20, 1662. He married, December 18, 1644, Hannah Pontus, daughter of William Pontus, and she married (second) June 25, 1669, Giles Rickard, as his third wife; she died at Hobb's Hole, December 22, 1690, in her sixty-seventh year. Children: Joseph, born 1647; Hannah, November 12, 1649; Eliezer, mentioned below; Mary, August 1, 1654; William, 1656; John, 1657.

(II) Eliezer Churchill, second son of John and Hannah (Pontus) Churchill, was born April 20, 1652, in Plymouth, where he was made a freeman in 1683, and resided on a part of his father's estate, where the first house was built at

Hobb's Hole. He was granted a strip of land thirty feet wide by the town for erecting wharves, and died about 1716. His first wife was Mary, and he married (second) February 8, 1685, Mary, daughter of Edward and Faith (Clarke) Doty, born about 1650-52, died December 11, 1715. Children of first marriage: Hannah, born August 23, 1676; Joanna, November 25, 1678; Abigail, 1680; Eliezer, February 23, 1682; Stephen, February 16, 1684. Children of second marriage: Jedediah, February 27, 1687; Mary, 1688; Elkanah, March 1, 1691; Nathaniel, April 16, 1693; Josiah, 1694; John, mentioned below.

(III) John (2) Churchill, youngest child of Eliezer and Mary (Doty) Churchill, was born September 12, 1698, in Plymouth, and settled in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, where he died October 7, 1769. He was a cordwainer by trade, and his name appears in many land sales in Portsmouth. The inventory of his estate made October 28, 1769, placed its value at £129, 18s. and 9d. His widow, Elizabeth, sold her dower right in the estate in 1770 for fifteen pounds. She died about 1775. He married (first) in Portsmouth, Mary, daughter of Daniel Jackson; she died December 27, 1745, and he married (second) Elizabeth (Jackson) Cotton, widow of Thomas Cotton, probably a sister of his first wife. Children: John, born September 8, 1719; Daniel, October 21, 1721; Mary, March 4, 1724; Ebenezer, June 6, 1726; Arthur, November 25, 1728; William, March 14, 1732; Sanford, May 20, 1733; Tobias, January 26, 1735; Martha, October 15, 1737; Elizabeth, April 10, 1740; Benjamin, October 13, 1741; Joseph, mentioned below.

(IV) Joseph Churchill, youngest child of John (2) and Mary (Jackson) Churchill, was born March 25, 1744, in Portsmouth, and was living there January 3, 1770, when he placed a mortgage

on one-third of a lot in Pickering Neck, formerly the property of his father. He was called a mariner. He married Elizabeth Cotton, of Portsmouth, probably the daughter of Timothy and Mary Cotton, born June 13, 1746. Children: Mary; John, born May 26, 1770; William, July 9, 1776; Daniel; Tobias, mentioned below; Benjamin, 1782; Betsey; Martha, October 19, 1788.

(V) Tobias Churchill, fourth son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Cotton) Churchill, was born June 12, 1780, probably in Portsmouth, and settled at New Portland, Maine. He married, in 1806, Jane Everett, born March 12, 1786, and they had children: Tobias, born January 23, 1807; Mindwell, July 13, 1808; John, March 25, 1810; Climena, February 23, 1811; Jane, April 27, 1813; Mary, mentioned below; Caroline, June 17, 1817; Emily, May 6, 1819; Joanna, July 22, 1821; Lucy, October 6, 1823; Warren, September 28, 1826; Elizabeth, March 28, 1828.

(VI) Mary Churchill, third daughter of Tobias and Jane (Everett) Churchill, was born March 16, 1815, in New Portland, Maine, and became the wife of Hiram Knowles, of that town (see Knowles).

(The Harris Line).

(I) Thomas Harris, the progenitor, was probably a nephew of the first Thomas Harris, of Ipswich. Little is known of him and perhaps some facts credited to the record of Thomas, Sr., and Thomas, Jr., belonged to him. He lived at Ipswich, and his widow, Martha, married, in 1683, Samuel Burnham. Thomas, Sr., who died in 1687, also had a wife, Martha. Children: Thomas, of Ipswich; John, mentioned below; Elinor; Aquila; Mary.

(II) John Harris, son of Thomas Harris, was born about 1650, in Ipswich, where he lived and died. His will, dated

July 16, 1714, proved November 13, 1714, bequeathed to son Thomas lands at Gloucester, excepting the lot at Pigeon Cove, and "that lot that was Law's;" to sons John and Samuel remainder of land in Ipswich and Gloucester, Coxhall (Maine), except lot at Pigeon Cove. To John he gave his gold ring and silver shoe buckles. He bequeathed also to four daughters, mentioned below. The Christian name of his wife was Esther, and their children were: 1. Thomas, born about 1675, in Ipswich, married Susanna Sibley, daughter of William Sibley; she died January 15, 1705; he was in Gloucester as early as November 29, 1702, when his son John was born there; son William, born January 10, 1705, at Gloucester; he bought land at Sandy Bay, Gloucester, March, 1709, of Richard Tarr, and again in 1712 more land. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, perhaps, settled in Maine, on land inherited at Coxhall. 4. Abigail, married a Mr. Burnham. 5. Esther. 6. Mary. 7. Margaret.

(III) John (2) Harris, second son of John (1) and Esther Harris, was in Gloucester as early as 1711. In 1720 he had a grant of land near his home on Pigeon Hill, Gloucester. He had wife, Maria. Children: Samuel, mentioned below; Thomas, married Sarah Norwood; Benjamin, born June 6, 1716, died September 21, 1726; Hannah, October 26, 1720; Abigail; Ann, married Jonathan Andros.

(IV) Samuel Harris, son of John (2) and Maria Harris, born about 1710, was a fisherman. His estate was divided by deed dated July 7, 1770, signed by Thomas Harris, of Gloucester; Samuel Plummer, of Gloucester, as attorney for Abigail Grover and Jonathan and Ann Andros. The estate is described as belonging to their father, who inherited it from his father, "John Harris of Ipswich." Samuel Harris received land on the cape,

on the west side of Little Swamp, near his own barn, adjoining land of Caleb Poole and Jonathan Poole. Children: Samuel, born about 1735; went to Maine. Amos, William and David, of New Gloucester, Maine, also appear to belong to this family. They settled before the Revolution on Harris Hill.

(V) The town of New Gloucester, in Maine, was settled before the middle of the eighteenth century, and, as above noted, three sons of Samuel Harris were among the settlers there. William Harris, born about 1740-50, was a commissioner and assessor of New Gloucester, elected November 27, 1763. He was subsequently surveyor of highways, and on September 19, 1774, was made a member of a committee to meet at Portland and consider the threatening condition of political affairs. He was captain of the militia, and was otherwise prominent in the town. He was selectman in 1775, 1778 and 1779. He was undoubtedly the father of John, Silas, Moses Little and Baron Harris, who settled in the adjoining town of Poland, Androscoggin county, Maine, before 1795.

(VI) Silas Harris, one of the four brothers who were pioneer settlers in Poland, had sons: William, Aretas and Josiah.

(VII) William Harris, son of Silas Harris, had a wife, Mary, probably a sister of Daniel Waterman, who came from Halifax, Massachusetts, to New Gloucester before 1793.

(VIII) Jacob Waterman Harris, son of William and Mary Harris, was born February 16, 1814, in Poland, and died at Milo, Piscataquis county, Maine, February 8, 1888. He was a Baptist in religion, a Republican, and filled various town offices in Milo. In early life he was a teacher, and was very unfortunate, having been burned out twice, and on one occasion a little daughter was burned

with his house. Two daughters died of diphtheria. He married (first) Caroline, daughter of George Wilkins, of Brownville, Maine. She died at the age of twenty-five years. He married (second) her sister, Susan Wilkins. He married (third) Flavilla P. Hamlin, born July 4, 1830, in Vassalboro, daughter of Deacon Daniel and Martha (Baxter) Hamlin. After her death he married (fourth) Vesta Williams, a widow, sister of his third wife. There were two children of the first wife: Jennie Alice, mentioned below, and Caroline P., wife of Melvin Bigelow, of St. Albans, Maine; she now deceased. Children of the second wife: William Waterman, who died in Brownville, and Louise, now deceased. Children of the third wife: Charles, of Brownville, Maine; Daniel, of Bangor, Maine; Joseph, deceased; Nellie, wife of William H. Richardson, of Milo, Maine. There was no issue of the last marriage.

(IX) Jennie Alice Harris, eldest child of Jacob Waterman and Caroline (Wilkins) Harris, became the wife of Edwin Hiram Knowles, of New Portland (see Knowles).

---

## FULLER, William Eddy,

**Jurist, Influential Citizen.**

This is one of the class known as occupational surnames, dates from the twelfth century, or later, and has the same signification as Tucker or Walker, "one who thickens and whitens cloth." Various persons named Fuller have won distinction in both England and America. Nicholas Fuller, born 1557, was a distinguished Oriental scholar; another Nicholas Fuller, died 1620, was a prominent lawyer and member of Parliament; Isaac Fuller, died 1672, was a noted painter; Andrew Fuller, born 1754, was an eminent Baptist minister and writer; Thomas Fuller, English divine and author, born

1608, was chaplain extraordinary to Charles II., and a prolific writer. A high authority said of him: "Fuller was incomparably the most sensible, the least prejudiced great man of an age that boasted of a galaxy of great men." Sarah Margaret Fuller, Marchioness of Ossobi, born 1810, was a prominent teacher, editor and author. Melville W. Fuller, born 1833, distinguished as a jurist, served as chief justice of the United States.

(I) John Fuller, ancestor of several immigrants who came on the "Mayflower," lived in the parish of Redenhall with Harleston, in nearly the center of the hundred of Earsham, County Norfolk, England. Wortwell, an adjacent parish, shares in the parish church, through which the division line passes. He was born probably as early as 1500 and died in 1558-59. There were living in Redenhall in 1482 and 1488 John and William Fuller, one of whom was doubtless father of John Fuller (1), whose will was dated February 4, 1558-59, and proved May 12, 1559, bequeathing to his son John lands in Redenhall and Wortwell; also to son Robert and daughter Alice (Ales); and to Stephen and Frances Sadd. Children: John; Alice; Robert, mentioned below.

(II) Robert Fuller, son of John Fuller, lived at Redenhall, was a yeoman and a butcher by trade. His will was dated May 19, 1614, and proved May 31, 1614, by the widow, and June 16, 1614, by son Thomas. He bequeathed to wife Frances a place in Assyes, in Harleston or Redenhall, for the term of her natural life; to son Edward the same tenement after his wife's death; to son Samuel; to daughter Anna; daughter Elizabeth Fuller and daughter Mary Fuller; to son Thomas a tenement "wherein now dwell, held of Tryndelhedge Bastoft Manor in Redenhall or Harleston;" and mentions grandson John, son of John, deceased. His

wife's baptismal name was Frances, and they had the following children: Thomas, baptized December 13, 1573; Edward, September 4, 1575, came in the "Mayflower" and signed the compact, died in 1621, left an only son Samuel; Ann, April 22, 1577; Ann, December 21, 1578; John, March 15, 1579; Samuel, mentioned below; Robert, October 22, 1581; Edmund, May 19, 1583; Sarah, September 4, 1586; Christopher, December 15, 1588. Several other children of Robert Fuller may have been of another of the same name. The will of Robert Fuller, butcher, mentions those of the American families, however.

(III) Dr. Samuel Fuller, of the "Mayflower," progenitor of the family here under consideration, was a physician of much skill and a man who was distinguished for his great piety and upright character. He lived in the Plymouth colony and died there in 1633. He married (first) in London, England, Elise Glascock, who died before 1613; (second) in Leyden, Holland, April 30, 1613, Agnes Carpenter, who was a sister of Alice Carpenter, the second wife of Governor Bradford; she died before 1617; (third) in Leyden, May 27, 1617, Bridget Lee, who came over in the "Ann" in 1623, in company with Matthew Fuller, son of Edward Fuller. She also brought with her an infant child, who died soon after she arrived at Plymouth. Dr. Samuel and Bridget (Lee) Fuller had two children born in Plymouth, Samuel and Mercy, the latter of whom married Ralph James.

(IV) Rev. Samuel (2) Fuller, son of Dr. Samuel (1) and Bridget (Lee) Fuller, was born 1629, in Plymouth, and was one of the twenty-six original proprietors of Middleboro, and the first minister of that town, where he died August 17, 1695. He had been educated for the ministry, and preached in Middleboro many years before his ordination, which did not take



place until 1694. His grave is on the "Hill" in Plymouth. He married Elizabeth Brewster, probably some relative of Elder William Brewster, of the Plymouth colony. She survived him more than eighteen years, and died in Plympton, Massachusetts, November 11, 1713. Children: Mercy, born about 1656; Samuel, about 1659; Experience, about 1661; John, 1663; Elizabeth, 1666; Hannah, 1668; Isaac, mentioned below, and Jabez, who died in 1712.

(V) Dr. Isaac Fuller, youngest son of Rev. Samuel (2) and Elizabeth (Brewster) Fuller, was born 1675, in Plymouth, and lived in that part of North Bridgewater which is now Brockton, Massachusetts, where he died in 1727. He was a physician of reputation, residing in Hali-fax, Massachusetts, and married, October 20, 1709, Mary Eddy. Their first two children are recorded in Plympton, and the others in Middleboro: Reliance, born December 28, 1710; Isaac, September 24, 1712; Elijah, July 23, 1715; Samuel, January 29, 1718; Micah, January 31, 1720; Jabez, mentioned below; Mary, August 23, 1726.

(VI) Dr. Jabez Fuller, youngest son of Dr. Isaac and Mary (Eddy) Fuller, was born May 7, 1723, recorded in Middleboro, and lived in Bridgewater, Massachusetts, whence he removed to Medfield, same colony. In 1756 he purchased a homestead farm in "Dingle Dell," Medfield, and engaged in practice in that town, where he died October 5, 1781. In 1747 he was received in the Medfield church from the church at Bridgewater. He had a high reputation as a physician. He married at Boston, May 12, 1747, Elizabeth Hilliard, of that town, born October 6, 1724, daughter of John and Elizabeth Hilliard (the latter married, June 10, 1712, by Cotton Mather). Mrs. Fuller survived her husband twenty years, and died Octo-

ber 22, 1801. Children, born in Medfield: Jonathan, mentioned below; John, born July 28, 1750; Elizabeth, April 12, 1752; Jabez, May 26, 1753; Thomas, June 27, 1755; Mary, June 9, 1758; Catherine, April 2, 1760; Sarah, February 25, 1763; Experience, June 1, 1766.

(VII) Dr. Jonathan Fuller, eldest child of Dr. Jabez and Elizabeth (Hilliard) Fuller, was born October 3, 1748, in Medfield, and was a physician, residing in Middleboro, where he died March 13, 1802. He married, August 31, 1774, Lucy Eddy, born 1757, died September 17, 1839, aged eighty-one and a half years. Children: Lucy Eddy, born April 20, 1776; Jonathan Hilliard, January 9, 1779; Thomas, 1780, died young; Sally, November 12, 1781; Thomas, January 13, 1785; Zachariah, November 22, 1787; Betsey, February 19, 1789; Jabez, mentioned below; Seth, December 10, 1793; John, March 20, 1796; Mercy Freeman, July 5, 1798.

(VIII) Jabez (2) Fuller, sixth son of Dr. Jonathan and Lucy (Eddy) Fuller, was born July 18, 1791, in Middleboro, and lived in Bridgewater, Boston, Reading and Wethersfield, Vermont, dying July 15, 1873, in the village of Perkinsville, in the last named town. He married, September 7, 1815, Sarah Hudson Churchill, of Plympton, daughter of James and Sarah (Soule) Churchill, a descendant of Myles Standish, of the Mayflower colony. Captain Myles Standish, who came in the "Mayflower" in 1620, with his wife Rose, was born in England about 1586. He settled first in Plymouth, but soon removed among the early settlers of Duxbury, across the bay from Plymouth, and the hill rising abruptly from the waters of Plymouth bay, upon which he built his house and lived the remainder of his life, has been called Captain's Hill to this day. He signed the

compact, and became one of the leading men of the colony. In February, 1621, at a general meeting to establish military arrangements, he was chosen captain and vested with the command. He conducted all the early expeditions against the Indians and continued in the military service of the colony his whole life. In 1645 he commanded the Plymouth troops which marched against the Narragansetts, and when hostilities with the Dutch were apprehended in 1653, he was one of the council of war of Plymouth, and was appointed to command troops which the council determined to raise. He was also prominent in the civil affairs of the colony; was for many years assistant, or one of the Governor's council, and when in 1626 it became necessary to send a representative to England to represent the colonists in the business arrangements with the merchant adventurers he was selected. He was a commissioner of the United colonies, and a partner in the trading company. His will, dated March 7, 1655, was proved May, 1657. He desired to be buried near his deceased daughter Lora and daughter-in-law Mary. He died October 3, 1656. An imposing monument has been erected on Captain's Hill, Duxbury. Captain Standish is one of the Pilgrims known to every generation since and to the whole world, partly because of his military prominence, the first in New England, and partly, especially in the present generation, because of the poem written by Longfellow, "The Courtship of Myles Standish." His first wife Rose, who came with him, died January 29, 1621, and he married (second) Barbara, surname unknown. Alexander Standish, son of Captain Myles Standish, was admitted a freeman in 1648; was third town clerk of Duxbury from 1695 to 1700, and died in Duxbury in 1702; his widow, Desire, in 1723. His will was

dated July 5, 1702, and proved August 10, same year. He married (first) Sarah Alden, daughter of John and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden; (second) Desire (Doty) Sherman, daughter of Edward Doty and widow (first) of Israel Holmes and (second) of William Sherman. Sarah, daughter of Alexander and Sarah (Alden) Standish, became the wife of Benjamin Soule, and the mother of Ebenezer Soule, who married Silence Hudson. Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer and Silence (Hudson) Soule, became the wife of James Churchill, and the mother of Sarah Hudson Churchill, wife of Jabez (2) Fuller, as above noted. Her children were: 1. Fanny Woodbury, born February 15, 1818, married, in 1840, Isaac D. Ryder, who died in 1845, leaving one daughter, Emily F., born in 1841, who married Richard French; she died in 1866, leaving one son, Isaac Ryder French, born in 1863, living in the West. 2. Harriet Newell, born May 31, 1820, married Orren Taylor, in 1844; she died June 27, 1862, having had children, Mylon O., Ella J., Rosanna and Edward, who died young. 3. Flavius Josephus, born July 10, 1822, married, in 1859, Josephine Wilson; he died February 14, 1864, leaving two sons, Frank F. and Frederick. 4. Sarah Delano, born March 12, 1829, married, in 1853, Simon Buck, and they had children, Warren M., George H., Lynn W., Wallace W. and Moses P. 5. William Eddy, mentioned below. 6. Anna Maria, born November 25, 1835, married, in 1858, J. Martin Billings, and their children were: Albert Thomas, William Jabez and Helen S. 7. Helen Emery, born February 18, 1840, married A. C. Sherwin; she died in 1891, the mother of one daughter, Jennie.

(IX) Hon. William Eddy Fuller, second son of Jabez (2) and Sarah Hudson (Churchill) Fuller, was born June 30, 1832, in Reading, Vermont, and died at

his home in Taunton, Massachusetts, November 9, 1911. For a quarter of a century Mr. Fuller administered the office of judge of probate and insolvency at Taunton, to the high satisfaction of the bar and of his constituency. His early education was supplied by the academies of South Woodstock and West Randolph, Vermont, receiving instruction at the latter institution from Austin Adams, afterward Chief Justice of the State of Iowa. In 1852, at the age of twenty years, young Fuller entered Dartmouth College, there completing his freshman and sophomore years. In 1854 he entered the junior class at Harvard University, and was graduated in 1856, taking high rank among such contemporaries as the late Governor George D. Robinson, the late Judge Jeremiah Smith, of the Supreme Court of New Hampshire; Judge Thomas J. Mason, of the United States Circuit Court of Maryland, and Charles Francis Adams. For three months after leaving college Mr. Fuller was submaster at the New Bedford High School, and during the five succeeding years was principal of the Taunton High School. At the suggestion of his uncle, Hon. Zachariah Eddy, of Middleboro, one of the distinguished lawyers of his day, Mr. Fuller decided to pursue the study of law. This he began in the office of Chester I. Reed, attorney-general of Massachusetts, and subsequently one of the justices of the Superior Court. In April, 1863, Mr. Fuller was admitted to the Bristol county bar, and at once engaged in practice at Taunton, where he continued to reside until his death, in his eightieth year. While in practice he was counsel and an officer of many important corporations, and established an excellent record as such. In 1868 he was chosen register of the Court of Probate and Insolvency for Bristol county, which office he continued to hold by successive reelec-

tions until 1883, when he was appointed judge of the same court by Governor Benjamin F. Butler. This appointment by a Democratic governor came as a matter of compromise between the governor and his council, which was composed of Republicans. The completion of Judge Fuller's quarter of a century of service on the bench was made the occasion of a notable gathering of the members of the bar from New Bedford, Fall River, Taunton and Attleboro, in observance of the occasion. This meeting was held in the Taunton Probate Court room, presided over by Judge William S. Woods, of Taunton, and attended by many leading attorneys of the section. At the request of this meeting Judge Fuller sat for an oil painting, which has been placed in the court room by the side of his predecessor, Judge Oliver Prescott. Judge Fuller possessed in a remarkable degree those qualities of old-fashioned courtesy and forbearance which secured for him the lasting regard and esteem of all whose business brought them before his court. While kind and considerate, he was ever firm in enforcing the mandates of the law. When off the bench his companionship was exceedingly interesting because of his fund of valuable knowledge and his readiness as a conversationalist. He was regarded by other probate judges of the State as their chief justice, and his name will be preserved in history as an intelligent and efficient student of probate law. In 1891 he published a work on the Massachusetts probate laws, which became a handbook ever since in use by the legal profession throughout the State and regarded as one of the most valuable on the subject. A few years since a second edition was issued. In 1893 he was chairman of a committee of probate judges appointed to revise the rules and forms of procedure in the courts of probate and insolvency,

(The Corey Line).

and the work of this committee was approved by the Supreme Judicial Court. The result of the labors of this committee is now in use providing the forms and rules of procedure in force throughout the Commonwealth. Judge Fuller was known as a model judge and a model citizen, and in both capacities enjoyed the highest respect of all who were privileged to know him. Aside from his interest in the legal work of the times, Judge Fuller was the friend of education, and rejoiced in literary and historical pursuits. For many years he was a member of the Taunton School Board; he served as trustee and president of Bristol Academy, and was for several years the historiographer of the Old Colony Historical Society. He was long a director of the Taunton National Bank, and was vice-president of the Taunton Savings Bank. His home was on School street, Taunton, and his body rests in Mount Pleasant Cemetery of that city. He married, November 21, 1859, in Taunton, Anna Miles Corey, born April 30, 1838, in Foxboro, Massachusetts, a daughter of John and Anna (Rhodes) Corey (see Corey VI). They were the parents of two children, William Eddy, mentioned below, and Mary Corey, born August 14, 1873. Mrs. Fuller and her daughter occupy the homestead on School street, in Taunton, and are among the esteemed members of the society of that city.

(X) William Eddy (2) Fuller, only son of William Eddy (1) and Anna Miles (Corey) Fuller, was born August 14, 1870, in Taunton, and is now engaged in the practice of law in Fall River, Massachusetts. He married, September 22, 1897, Mary Newcomb, of Detroit, Michigan. Children: William Eddy, 3d., born June 29, 1898; Newcomb, September 22, 1900; Anna Corey, April 27, 1907.

This was an early name in Massachusetts and it has been identified with the development of that State and of New England. Its bearers have been people of high character and great moral worth, and may be fitly spoken of with commendation in the annals of America. Many of the family were men of prominence about Boston during the eighteenth century. In the early records the name is variously spelled Cory, Coree, Cori, Couree and Corey. Several bearing the name were soldiers of the Revolution. James Corey, of Groton, Massachusetts, was killed in the battle of Bunker Hill. Ephraim Corey, of Groton, was a captain in the Revolutionary army, as was also Timothy Corey, son of Isaac Corey, of Weston. The first on record in this country was Giles Corey, who was residing in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1649, with his wife Margaret. Their daughter Deliverance was born there August 5, 1658. The mother died previous to 1664, and on April 11 of that year Giles Corey married (second) Mary Britz. She died August 28, 1684, at the age of sixty-three years, and he had a third wife, Martha, who was admitted to the church in Salem Village (now Danvers), April 27, 1690. She was the victim of the terrible witchcraft delusion in Salem, and was apprehended in March, 1692, and hung on the following Thursday. In a very short time her husband was also arrested and was imprisoned in April. He was kept in confinement and moved about from one jail to another, going to Boston and back again to Salem, and was finally executed on September 19, 1692, in the most horrible manner ever used on the Continent. He was pressed to death, being the only one who ever suffered that form of execution in Massachusetts. He was a member of the first church of Salem, from which he

was excommunicated the day preceding his death. Such was the tenacity of the execrable witchcraft delusion in Salem that this sentence was not expunged from the church record until twenty years after, and a period of eleven years elapsed before justice was done to the memory of his wife in the Danvers church. Though a petition for relief appears in the Essex records on behalf of the children, no mention of their names is found except of Martha, who made the petition in behalf of the family, and Deliverance before mentioned. It is probable that there were several sons. Jonathan and Thomas Corey are mentioned as having been at Chelmsford at an early period.

(I) Thomas Corey, who may have been a son of Giles Corey, of Salem, is said to have come from Devonshire, England. He was an inhabitant of Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1658, and very soon thereafter settled in Chelmsford. During King Philip's war he served as a soldier. He married, September 19, 1665, in Chelmsford, Abigail Goole, or Gould, born 18th of 12th month, 1649, in Braintree, Massachusetts, daughter of Francis and Rose Goole. Francis Goole lived first in Braintree and Duxbury, but was an early settler of Chelmsford. Children of Thomas Corey: John, born January 26, 1667, in Chelmsford; Thomas, mentioned below; Samuel, February 6, 1670; Abigail, 1672; Nathaniel, December 1, died December 22, 1674; Elizabeth, December 21, 1683; Anne, March 7, 1686, died April 29, 1686.

(II) Thomas (2) Corey, second son of Thomas (1) and Abigail (Goole or Gould) Corey, was born 28th of 4th month, 1669, in Chelmsford, and died in Weston, Massachusetts, March 22, 1739. He married Hannah Page, born February 10, 1668, in Watertown, daughter of Samuel and Hannah Page, of Watertown, and

Concord, Massachusetts, and granddaughter of John and Phebe Page, who came from Dedham, England, in 1630, and settled at Watertown. Of their children, all except the eldest were baptized December 29, 1723, in Weston, the youngest being then several months old: Joseph; Hannah, married, June 27, 1734, Joshua Johnson; Thomas; Samuel; Ebenezer; Jonathan; Abigail; Isaac, mentioned below; William.

(III) Isaac Corey, son of Thomas (2) and Hannah (Page) Corey, was baptized in Weston, December 29, 1723, and lived in that town. He married there, April 12, 1739, recorded in Waltham, Abigail Priest, born July 3, 1719, in the West Precinct, now Waltham, daughter of James and Sarah Priest. Children: Isaac, mentioned below; Timothy, born October 27, 1741, married, 1766, Elizabeth Griggs, of Brookline; Eunice, June 27, 1744; Nathan, May 18, 1747; Elisha, May 21, 1751.

(IV) Isaac (2) Corey, eldest child of Isaac (1) and Abigail (Priest) Corey, was born January 9, 1740, in Weston, and died in Wayland, or East Sudbury, March 8, 1817. He was a soldier at Lake George in 1758, in Captain Jonathan Brown's company, and also served in the Revolution. He was a member of Captain Samuel Lamson's company of minute-men, and served three days on the occasion of the Lexington alarm. He was subsequently in Captain Jonathan Fisk's (Weston) company, Colonel Eleazer Brooks' regiment, called March 4, 1776, and served five days at Dorchester Heights. He was also a private in Captain Abraham Pierce's company, of Colonel Brooks' regiment of guards, from February 3 to April 3, 1778, at Cambridge. There are several other items of Revolutionary service accredited to Isaac Corey, but it was probably not this individual. He married, December 9, 1762, Ruhamah Comey,

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

born April 15, 1742, in Lexington, Massachusetts, daughter of Jabez and Sarah (Johnson) Corey. She died at East Sudbury, March 2, 1819. Children: Abigail, baptized in Waltham, May 20, 1764; Leonard, mentioned below.

(V) Leonard Corey, only recorded son of Isaac (2) and Ruhamah (Corey) Corey, was baptized April 30, 1769, in Waltham and was lost at sea. He married, November 3, 1791, Mehitable Davenport, born April 22, 1771, in Milton, Massachusetts, not recorded there. She married (second) May 9, 1800, in Foxboro, Massachusetts, Roger Sumner, and died 1853, in that town. Leonard Corey had two children: Leonard, baptized 1792, married Ada Skinner, of Mansfield, and John, mentioned below.

(VI) John Corey, son of Leonard and Mehitable (Davenport) Corey, was born September 4, 1798, and made his home in Foxboro, Massachusetts, where he was engaged in the straw bleaching and hat manufacturing business. While on his way to New York he was lost with the ill-fated steamer "Lexington," which was burned in Long Island Sound, January 13, 1840. He married, in Foxboro, in August, 1820, Anna, or Nancy, Rhodes, born in that town, July 6, 1799, daughter of Stephen (3) and Anna (Daniels) Rhodes, the last named the widow of Nehemiah Carpenter, and daughter of Francis and Keziah (Rockwood) Daniels. She died in Taunton, Massachusetts, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Fuller, December 5, 1885 (see Rhodes VI). Children: Mary Malvina, born December 20, 1821, died in Taunton, May 2, 1862; Amanda Fitzallen, November 2, 1826, married, December 3, 1844, Ira Hersey, son of Jacob and Polly Hersey, and died in Bridgeport, Connecticut, December 27, 1897; Anna Miles, mentioned below.

(VII) Anna Miles Corey, third daughter

of John and Anna (Rhodes) Corey, was born April 30, 1838, in Foxboro, and was married, November 21, 1859, in Taunton, to William Eddy Fuller, of that town (see Fuller IX).

(The Rhodes Line).

(I) Henry Rhodes, born 1608, in England, was an ironmonger at Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1640, residing on the east side of the Saugus river, and his descendants still remain in that region. He married Elizabeth Paul. He died in 1703. He had children: Eleazer, born February, 1641; Samuel, February, 1643; Joseph, January, 1645; Joshua, April, 1648; Josiah, mentioned below; Jonathan, May, 1654; Elizabeth, 1657.

(II) Josiah Rhodes, fifth son of Henry Rhodes, was born April, 1651, at Lynn, and married, July 23, 1673, Elizabeth Coates. He died December 19, 1694. Children: Henry, born 1674; Elizabeth, 1676; Mary, 1677; John, 1679, died young; Josiah, 1681; Eleazer, mentioned below; John, March 22, 1685; Mary, March 26, 1687; Jonathan, September 18, 1692.

(III) Eleazer Rhodes, fourth son of Josiah and Elizabeth (Coates) Rhodes, born July 8, 1683, died 1742. He removed to Stoughton, Massachusetts, about 1720, and was constable in that town in 1725-26. His wife Jemima was administratrix of his estate. He married, November 21, 1710, Jemima Preble, born in York, Maine, March 6, 1691. Children: John, born September 9, 1711; Jemima, December 19, 1712; Eleazer, January 16, 1715; Stephen, mentioned below; Josiah, 1718; Mary (Lynn vital records say Sarah), August 24, 1719; Joseph, September 8, 1721; Benjamin, 1723; Elizabeth, May 26, 1726; Samuel, April 24, 1728; Joshua, August 19, 1730; Mary, April 14, 1733.

(IV) Stephen Rhodes, third son of Eleazer and Jemima (Preble) Rhodes,



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

was born February 1, 1717, and died January 5, 1792. He married (intentions published October 25, 1740) Deliverance Walcot, born November 15, 1724, daughter of William Walcot, of Salem, Massachusetts, died September 4, 1804. Children: Stephen, Daniel, Simeon and Deliverance.

(V) Stephen (2) Rhodes, eldest child of Stephen (1) and Deliverance (Walcot) Rhodes, born in 1741, died February 1, 1770, and the inventory of the estate was taken by John Boyden. There is a record of his having enlisted in February, 1760, for the French and Indian War. He married, January 18, 1764 (intentions published December 29, 1763) Mary Boyden, born May 11, 1744, in Walpole, Massachusetts. She married (second) November 24, 1775, Asa Morse. She died October 3, 1843. Children of Stephen (2) Rhodes: Millie, married a Mr. Plimpton; Mary, born August 24, 1767, married Jesse Pratt; Aaron, married Mary Wilkinson; Stephen, mentioned below.

(VI) Stephen (3) Rhodes, youngest child of Stephen (2) and Mary (Boyden) Rhodes, was born October 17, 1769, and married (first) April 5, 1792, Anna (Daniels) Carpenter, born March 27, 1763, daughter of Francis Daniels, and widow of Nehemiah Carpenter, of Foxboro, Massachusetts. She died January 25, 1814. He married (second) March 20, 1815, Polly Carpenter, who died April 9, 1839. He died July 20, 1852. Children of first marriage: Achsah, born April 14, 1793, died October 30, 1795; Stephen, March 15, 1795, died October 24, 1874; Susan, May 10, 1797, married Ira Fairbanks, died 1864; Anna, mentioned below; Mary, March 20, 1804, married Ira French. Children of second marriage: Catherine, born March 12, 1816, married William Payson; Maria, November 1, 1817, married Stephen Coleman; Martha, December 4, 1819,

married William Hitchcock; Elizabeth C., May 20, 1824, married a Mr. Greene; Sarah, January 9, 1828, died January 3, 1839.

(VII) Anna Rhodes, third daughter of Stephen (3) and Anna (Daniels-Carpenter) Rhodes, was born July 6, 1799, and became the wife of John Corey, of Foxboro (see Corey VI).

(The Churchill Line).

(I) John Churchill, born in England about 1620, died at Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1662, appears first in American records on the list of men able to bear arms at Plymouth in 1643. He bought a farm of Richard Higgins in Plymouth, August 18, 1645, was admitted a freeman, June 5, 1651, and became owner of much land. He made a nuncupative will, May 3, 1662, proved October 20, 1662. He married, December 18, 1644, Hannah Pontus, daughter of William Pontus, and she married (second) June 25, 1669, Giles Rickard, as his third wife; she died at Hobb's Hole, December 22, 1690, in her sixty-seventh year. Children: Joseph, born 1647; Hannah, November 12, 1649; Eliezer, April 20, 1652; Mary, August 1, 1654; William, mentioned below; John, 1657.

(II) William Churchill, third son of John and Hannah (Pontus) Churchill, was born 1656, in Plymouth, and died in Plympton, October 5, 1722. He inherited lands in Plympton, then Punkatussett, a part of old Plymouth, and was among the first settlers there. He and his wife were members of the Plymouth Church. He married, in Plymouth, January 17, 1683, Lydia Bryant, daughter of Stephen and Abigail (Shaw) Bryant, died February 6, 1736, in her seventy-fourth year. Children, born in Plympton: William, mentioned below; Samuel, April 15, 1688; James, September 21, 1690; Isaac, Sep-







*Geo. A. Hays*

tember 16, 1693; Benjamin, 1695; Lydia, April 16, 1699; Josiah, August 21, 1702; Mehitable.

(III) William (2) Churchill, eldest child of William (1) and Lydia (Bryant) Churchill, was born August 2, 1685, in Plympton, and resided in that town at a place called Rocky Gutter. With his wife he was a member in good standing of the church, and was three times representative of the town in the General Court. He died February 3, 1760. He married, November 4, 1704, Ruth, daughter of John Bryant, born 1684-85, died April 17, 1757. Children: Ebenezer, born October 8, 1705; Hannah, October 23, 1707; David, mentioned below; Rebecca, January 8, 1712; William, December 15, 1714; Ruth, September 14, 1716; Nathan, May 11, 1718; Abigail, July 11, 1720; Ichabod, September 24, 1722; Sarah, February 7, 1725; Joanna, July 22, 1727.

(IV) David Churchill, second son of William (2) and Ruth (Bryant) Churchill, was born November 4, 1709, in Plympton, in which town he lived, and there built a house, and died September 27, 1785. He married, in 1729, Mary Magoon, who died April 18, 1785. Children: David, born August 9, 1729; Hannah, June 17, 1733; William, November 28, 1739; Elias, August 7, 1742; James, mentioned below.

(V) James Churchill, youngest child of David and Mary (Magoon) Churchill, was born May 29, 1746, in Plympton, where he made his home, and died March 12, 1803. He was a Revolutionary soldier, serving as a sergeant in Captain Thomas Loring's company at the Lexington alarm, and was later ensign and first lieutenant in Captain Jesse Harlow's company, stationed at Plymouth, commissioned January 16, 1776. He was also a first lieutenant from February 29 to May 31, 1776, serving three months. He was a member of Captain Cole's company, of Colonel

Robinson's regiment from July 26, 1777, to January 1, 1778. He married, October 31, 1765, Priscilla Soule, daughter of Benjamin (2) Soule, born April 1, 1745, died October 9, 1837, granddaughter of Benjamin (1) and Sarah (Standish) Soule. Children: Oliver, born April 21, 1767; Priscilla, April 30, 1768; James, mentioned below; Isaiah, October 5, 1773; Jane, March 21, 1776; Christiana, September 19, 1778; Clara, June 15, 1782; Harriet, March 25, 1785, died young; Sophia, November 3, 1787; Harriet, June 18, 1791.

(VI) James (2) Churchill, second son of James (1) and Priscilla (Soule) Churchill, was born February 26, 1771, in Plympton, where he resided, and died in March, 1803. He married, February 16, 1794, Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer and Silence (Hudson) Soule. She survived him and married (second) Jephtha Delano, of Duxbury. Children: Olive Soule, born February 11, 1795, and Sarah Hudson, mentioned below.

(VII) Sarah Hudson Churchill, second daughter of James (2) and Sarah (Soule) Churchill, was born May 6, 1797, and became the wife of Jabez Fuller, of Vermont (see Fuller VIII).

## CHACE, George Albert,

### Enterprising Citizen.

The surname Chase or Chace is derived from the French "chasser," to hunt, and the family has been prominent in England since the first use of surnames. The seat of the family in England was at Chesham, in Buckinghamshire, through which runs a rapidly flowing river called the Chess, whence the name of the town and perhaps also of the family. Thomas and Aquila Chase, brothers, whose English ancestry is traced to remote antiquity, are believed to have been cousins of William

Chase, the immigrant ancestor, mentioned below. Some branches of this family in America have used the spelling Chace, but the form in most general use is that of Chase.

(I) William Chase, a native of England, born in 1595, came to America in Governor Winthrop's fleet in 1630, accompanied by his wife Mary and son William. He settled first in Roxbury, Massachusetts, where he became a member of the First Church, presided over by Rev. John Eliot, the Indian apostle. In the autumn following his arrival he was propounded for freeman, and was admitted May 14, 1634. About 1637 he joined the company which established a new plantation at Yarmouth, in what is now Barnstable county, Massachusetts. There he served as constable in 1639, and continued to reside there until his death, in May, 1659. In October following his widow passed away. William Chase was a soldier against the Narragansett Indians in 1645. He had two children born after his arrival in America, namely: Mary, May, 1637, in Roxbury, and Benjamin, 1639, in Yarmouth.

(II) William (2) Chase, eldest son of William (1) and Mary Chase, was born about 1622, in England, and accompanied his father to Yarmouth, where he lived, and died February 27, 1685. There is no record of his wife. His children were: William, Jacob, John, Elizabeth, Abraham, Joseph, Benjamin, and Samuel.

(III) Joseph Chase, fifth son of William (2) Chase, resided in Swansea, Massachusetts, where his will was proved January 19, 1725. He married, February 28, 1694, Sarah, daughter of Sampson and Isabel (Tripp) Sherman, of Swansea, born September 24, 1677. Children: Abigail, born July 6, 1695; Lydia, October 18, 1696; Job, January 21, 1698; Alice, November 16, 1700; Ruth, April 15, 1702;

Sampson, April 1, 1704; Isabel, October 6, 1705; Joseph, July 11, 1707; Stephen, May 2, 1709; Sarah, Silas, George, Ebenezer, and Moses.

(IV) George Chase, son of Joseph and Sarah (Sherman) Chase, was born in Swansea, and lived in that town. He married (first) April 2, 1737, Lydia Shove, and (second) Sarah Cornell. Children: George, married, September 2, 1759, Elizabeth Gibbs Weaver; Edward, married, 17th of 4th month, 1766, Mrs. Joanna Maxwell, a widow; Benjamin, mentioned below; Micajah, married, September 9, 1779, Hannah Shove; Paul, married Mary Kelly; Sarah, married George Bowen; Huldah, married, 26th of 3d month, 1779, Nathaniel Shove.

(V) Benjamin Chase, third son of George and Lydia (Shove) Chase, lived in Swansea, and married (first) December 12, 1770, Rhoda Upton, and (second) August 11, 1776, Sarah Cornell. Children of first marriage: Enos, born August 14, 1771, married Catherine Palmer; Edward, married Patty Chase; Benjamin, born 1773, married Betsey Strange. Of second marriage: Theophilus, born 1777, married Ruth Shove; Elkanah, 1778, died unmarried; Richard, 1781, married Sarah Brown; Palmer, September 20, 1783, married (first) Mehetabel Briggs, (second) Sarah Chase, (third) Lydia Skinner (Lincoln); Miller, February 2, 1786, married Mary Chase; Rhoda, married John Earle; Robert, mentioned below; Sarah, 1792, married Sanford Chaffee.

(VI) Robert Chase, tenth son of Benjamin Chase, and child of his second wife, Sarah (Cornell) Chase, was born April 27, 1790, in Swansea, and married (first) December 3, 1812, Deborah, daughter of Antipas Chase, and (second) Ann Gardner. Children, all born of the first marriage: Isaac, November 22, 1813, married Betheny C. Brown; Albert Gordon, men-

tioned below; Baylies, October 10, 1823, died 1845; Robert W., October 15, 1828, died 1857; Richard, September 7, 1831, died 1858; Daniel, May 31, 1835.

(VII) Albert Gordon Chace, second son of Robert and Deborah (Chace) Chace, was born September 3, 1815, and was a ship carpenter, residing in Somerset, Massachusetts, where he died December 21, 1883. He married, February 9, 1842, Sarah Sherman Purinton, who survived him more than seven years, dying April 23, 1891. They had but one child.

(VIII) George Albert Chace, son of Albert Gordon and Sarah Sherman (Purinton) Chace, was born September 16, 1844, in Somerset, Massachusetts, where his boyhood days were passed, and received his education in the public schools of that town. At the age of seventeen he enlisted as a soldier of the Union army, became a member of the Second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, commanded by Colonel Silas P. Richmond, of Freetown. He served through the campaign in Northern Carolina, under General Foster, and was discharged in July, 1863. Returning to Massachusetts in May, 1864, he began his business career in the office of Charles O. Shove, first treasurer of the Granite Mills at Fall River. Here, by diligent application and best use of his time, he gained thorough familiarity with the cotton manufacturing business as then conducted. After ten years of service in a subordinate capacity he was elected treasurer and manager of the Shove Mills, in 1874. Under his direction was built and equipped Shove Mill No. 1, from plans prepared by Mr. Shove, and in 1880 Mr. Chace built and equipped Shove Mill No. 2. These mills operated some sixty thousand spindles and about fifteen hundred looms. In 1881 Mr. Chace was elected treasurer and manager of the Bourne

Mills, in North Tiverton, Rhode Island, which position he occupied until his death, October 23, 1907. These mills were planned, constructed and equipped by Mr. Chace, with about forty-three thousand spindles and some twelve hundred and sixty looms. In 1889 he established a system of profit sharing, by which the operatives participated in the prosperity of the mills in proportion to their contribution toward their success. Not long after his election as manager of the Bourne Mills, Mr. Chace resigned the management of the Shove Mills, but continued to be a large shareholder and director of the corporation. For ten years he was a director of the Massasoit National Bank, from which position he resigned in 1892. Mr. Chace was a pioneer in the system of profit sharing now in vogue with many corporations of the country, and his experiment attracted much attention from capitalists and laboring men. He was a member of the Association for Promoting Profit Sharing, and made an address before the Economic Club of Boston, February 10, 1903, which was received with special favor and attention. His plans were already in operation at the Bourne Mills, and their success entitled him to this attention. It was apparent that this subject had received much study at his hands, and his treatment of it was divided under many headings, such as: "Problems and Progress," "Legislation and Invention," "Increase of Energy," "Standard of Living," "Industrial Remuneration," "Profit Sharing," "Fourteen Years of Profit Sharing," "The Plan Explained," "Dividends," "Employers' Standpoint," "Profit Sharing Profitable," and "Motive." This address was published in full in the "Lend a Hand Record," edited by Edward Everett Hale and William M. F. Round, and proved of much practical value in guiding

others in the conduct of similar philanthropic and sound business propositions. While active as a business man whose time was much occupied by modern practical problems, Mr. Chace was ever ready to give of his time, means and influence in promoting the welfare of those about him. He was one of the projectors of the Fall River Boys' Club, and its president as a corporation. He was at one time a vice-president of the Young Men's Christian Association, and was one of the leading members of the First Christian Church of Fall River, in which he was several years a deacon and during the last twelve years of his life superintendent of its Sunday school. He was among the most liberal financial supporters of the church, and much devoted to its every interest. His mind did not become narrowed by continued application to business, but was ever broadened by his reading and study. He gave considerable spare time to the study of languages, and acquired some knowledge of seven tongues, although he was not generally known as other than a business man. On the Monday succeeding his death, the Boston "Transcript" published the following from the pen of Edward Everett Hale, a most worthy testimonial to the life services and value as a citizen of Mr. Chace:

Mr. George A. Chace, who died suddenly last week, was one of the most valuable men in our community. I suppose his name is much less known than those of many noisy men. But he was an unselfish man, of wide and intelligent views, who had rendered, and would have rendered, very great service to the Commonwealth.

Mr. Chace was the chief manager of the Bourne Mills in Fall River. I suppose he had a large pecuniary interest in them. From the time, many years ago, when his suggestions were recognized as valuable, he had urged the introduction of "profit sharing" in the management of those mills—and he had urged it so intelligently that it had been adopted there.

This was the largest enterprise of that sort—with such foundational purposes—in New England. And not only was it a large enterprise—it was a successful one. Whoever really cares for the great improvement in our social order which will come in with profit-sharing will have to study the methods of the Bourne Mills now and for many years past. And it is one thing to say glibly of profit-sharing, "Oh, of course you know that has been tried—and has failed," and quite another thing to know the details of success and to work out, in practice, the possibilities of the future. The death of a great leader in such an enterprise is a public calamity.

EDWARD E. HALE.

George A. Chace married, February 9, 1870, Sarah A. Brownell, born June 22, 1843, daughter of Fenner and Eleanor (Albro) Brownell, of Fall River (see Brownell VIII). She survives him and resides at the family homestead in Fall River. Mrs Chace was educated in the public schools of Fall River and Rhode Island Normal School at Bristol, Rhode Island. She taught in Tiverton, Rhode Island, and in Fall River, where she was principal of the third school for some time. Devoted to her home and family, she has always taken a deep interest in the progress and welfare of her native city and its institutions. She is the mother of two children: 1. Eleanor Sarah, born March 31, 1872; graduated from Wellesley College, 1894, and from Johns Hopkins Medical School, 1901; on January 23, 1907, she married Dr. Edward Herbert, of Fall River, and they have one son, Edward, Jr., born September 19, 1908, and a daughter, Eleanor Sarah, born February 15, 1912. 2. Fenner Albert, born January 9, 1875; a graduate of Harvard College, 1897, and Harvard Medical School, 1905; he married, February 19, 1907, Mary Deane Buffington, daughter of Charles Darius and Sabrina M. Buffington, of Fall River, and they have one son, Fenner A., Jr., born October 5, 1908; Dr. Fenner A. Chace is a director of the

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

Bourne Mills, director of the Boys' Club, member of the First Christian Church, and succeeded his father as superintendent of the Sunday school.

(The Brownell Line).

This family is one of long and honorable standing in New England, its coming to this section reaching back two hundred and fifty and more years, to the infancy of the Colonies. The Little Compton (Rhode Island)-Westport (Massachusetts) branch of the family here considered has allied itself by marriage to the first families of New England, and in several lines its posterity trace their ancestry to the Pilgrims of the "Mayflower" and others who arrived soon after.

(I) Thomas Brownell, born 1618-19, came from Derbyshire, England, to America, and was residing in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, as early as 1639. He was a freeman there in 1655, in the same year was a commissioner, and again in 1661-62-63. In 1664 he was deputy, and died in 1665. He married, in England, in 1638, and was survived by his wife Ann, who executed an exchange in real estate after his death, according to a contract made by him. She died, however, before the close of the year of his death. Children: Mary, born 1639; Sarah, died September 6, 1676; Martha, born May, 1643; George, 1646; William, 1648; Thomas, mentioned below; Robert, 1652; Ann, 1654.

(II) Thomas (2) Brownell, son of Thomas (1) and Ann Brownell, was born in 1650, resided in Little Compton, and died May 18, 1732. The inventory of his estate amounted to 1807 pounds, 1 shilling and 6 pence, including Negro slaves, sword, loom, shoemaker's tools, fifteen kine of all ages, thirty-eight sheep, twenty-three geese, eleven swine, and hives of bees. He married, in 1678, Mary Pearce, born May 6, 1650, daughter of Richard

and Susanna (Wright) Pearce, died May 4, 1736. Children: Thomas, born February 16, 1679; John, February 21, 1682; George, mentioned below; Jeremiah, October 10, 1689; Mary, March 22, 1692; Charles, December 23, 1694.

(III) Captain George Brownell, third son of Thomas (2) and Mary (Pearce) Brownell, was born January 19, 1685, in Little Compton, and resided in the adjoining town of Westport, Massachusetts, where he died September 22, 1756. He was commissioned lieutenant and served in an expedition against Canada. He married (first) July 6, 1706, Mary Thurston, born March 20, 1685, in Little Compton, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah Thurston. She died February 23, 1740, and he married (second) April 18, 1745, Comfort, widow of Philip Taylor, and daughter of Robert and Susanna Dennis, born March 12, 1703, in Little Compton. There was one child of this marriage: Mary, born March 3, 1747. Those of the first marriage were: Giles, born March 1, 1707; Phebe, June 19, 1708; Mary, November 9, 1709, died October 6, 1791; George, June 27, 1711; Thomas, February 11, 1713; Elizabeth, September 13, 1717; Jonathan, March 19, 1719, died June 11, 1776; Paul, June 12, 1721, died May 20, 1760; Stephen, mentioned below.

(IV) Stephen Brownell, youngest child of Captain George and Mary (Thurston) Brownell, was born November 29, 1726, recorded in Little Compton, and probably lived in Westport. He married, January 5, 1747, Edith Wilbor, born April 22, 1727, in Little Compton, daughter of William and Jane (Crandall) Wilbor. Children: Phebe, born September 4, 1747; William, mentioned below; Abigail, March 15, 1751; Edith, November 2, 1752; Mary, April or July, 1754; George, October 29, 1756; Stephen, March 18, 1762.

(V) William Brownell, eldest son of



Stephen and Edith (Wilbor) Brownell, was born July 17, 1749, recorded in Little Compton, died in May, 1810. He married (first) February 14, 1771, Elizabeth Pearce, born October 19, 1751, in Little Compton, daughter of Giles and Mercy (Rouse) Pearce. He married (second) January 8, 1778, Eunice Palmer, born 1756, in Little Compton, daughter of Sylvester and Amey (Wait) Palmer. He married (third) November 19, 1786, Betsey Grinnell. Children of second marriage: Elizabeth, born February 13, 1779; Sylvester, July 31, 1782; Humphrey, mentioned below; of the third marriage: Eunice, September 1, 1787; William, March 23, 1789; Walter, September 3, 1790; Clarke, October 16, 1793; Betsey, December 16, 1795; Stephen, January 2, 1798.

(VI) Humphrey Brownell, third son of William Brownell and youngest child of his second wife, Eunice (Palmer) Brownell, was born July 19, 1785, recorded in Little Compton, and died in 1824. He married Sarah Head, born November 30, 1789, in Little Compton, daughter of Daniel and Hannah (Davenport) Head, of that town. (See Head and Davenport families). The children of Humphrey and Sarah (Head) Brownell were: Maria, born March 9, 1812, married Charles Perry Dring; Julia Ann, married (first) Nathan H. Robinson, and (second) Philip S. Brown; Fenner, mentioned below; Hannah Elizabeth, married Moses Deane.

(VII) Fenner Brownell, only son of Humphrey and Sarah (Head) Brownell, was born April 13, 1816, in Little Compton, and was but eight years of age when his father died. He was early compelled to contribute to his own support, and when ten years of age was employed as a farm laborer by the month. Practically all of his education was obtained after he had reached the age of sixteen years, about which time he went to Fall River,

Massachusetts, and became an apprentice to Thomas Pickering at the carpenter's trade. After five years he qualified as a journeyman, and not long after began contracting for work on his own account. About this time the first Tecumseh Mill was constructed at Fall River, and a considerable demand for dwelling houses sprung up. Mr. Brownell was very active in filling this demand, and not only built many houses in Fall River, but did a great deal of mill repairing. About 1875 he gave up his contract business, but still continued to perform the carpenter work at Shove Mill No. 2 and Bourne Mill. He also rebuilt the Wyoming Thread Mill. For many years he was a director of the Shove and Bourne mills. He was a liberal supporter of the First Christian Church, was a respected man, of quiet habits, who lived a long and useful life. He died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. George Albert Chace, in Fall River, August 23, 1905, in his ninetyeth year. When about twenty-five years old Mr. Brownell married (first) Eleanor Albro, who lived but a few years thereafter, leaving one daughter (see Albro V). About 1848 he married (second) Lydia V. Millard, who died about 1890, leaving a son, Fenner Clifford, now connected with the Shove mills.

(VIII) Sarah A. Brownell, only child of Fenner Brownell by his first marriage, became the wife of George Albert Chace, of Fall River (see Chase VIII).

(The Albro Line).

(I) The Albro family was founded in America by John Albro, born in 1617, and died November 1, 1712, in Portsmouth, Rhode Island. He embarked at Ipswich, England, April 30, 1634, in the ship "Francis," under the care of William Freeborn, whom he accompanied to Rhode Island in 1638. He settled in Portsmouth, where he was a member of

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

the town council soon after 1649, and subsequently served frequently as moderator of town meetings until very old. In 1660 and 1661 he was a commissioner, was assistant most of the time between 1671 and 1686, and figured prominently in all important public affairs. In 1644 he was corporal of the local militia company, and rose successively to lieutenant, captain and major. He married Dorothy Potter, born 1617, died February 19, 1696. Children: Samuel, born 1644; Elizabeth, died November 15, 1670; Mary, died 1710; John and Susanna.

(II) John (2) Albro, junior son of John (1) and Dorothy (Potter) Albro, was born in Portsmouth, where he lived, and died December 4, 1724. He was one of a group to whom were granted five thousand acres of land, in 1677, to be called East Greenwich. The inventory of his estate amounted to two hundred and forty-six pounds eighteen shillings and seven pence, including much live stock. He married, April 27, 1693, Mary Stokes, and they had children: John, born August 23, 1694; Mary; Sarah and Samuel.

(III) Samuel Albro, youngest child of John (2) and Mary (Stokes) Albro, was born June 16, 1701, in Portsmouth, where he was a freeman in 1722, and died October 5, 1766. He left a large property, amounting to three thousand four hundred and fifty-five pounds nine shillings, including wearing apparel valued at two hundred and seventy pounds, money, implements and live stock. He married, November 25, 1725, Ruth Lawton, who survived him. Children: Samuel, born February 10, 1727; Mary, August 31, 1728; John, January 30, 1730; Daniel, January 17, 1731; Jonathan, January 2, 1734; David, April 1, 1736; James; Ruth; Elizabeth; Josias and Sarah.

(IV) James Albro, sixth son of Samuel and Ruth (Lawton) Albro, was born about 1738, in Portsmouth, and lived in

that town. He married, April 19, 1764, Elizabeth Durfee, born March 7, 1743, daughter of Gideon Durfee and his second wife, name not recorded. Children, recorded in Portsmouth: Ruth, born February 28, 1765; Samuel, January 4, 1767; Gideon, mentioned below; James, December 30, 1771; Christopher Durfee, May 20, 1775; Elizabeth, July 17, 1780; and Eleanor Durfee, October 18, 1783.

(V) Gideon Albro, second son of James and Elizabeth (Durfee) Albro, was born January 20, 1769, in Portsmouth, and died in October, 1849, aged eighty years. He married (first) in 1794, Lydia, daughter of Joshua and Mary (Cornell) Peckham, of Portsmouth, and they had one child, Lydia, born January 3, 1795, and not long after the mother died. He married (second) August 3, 1799, Sarah Dickson, of North Kingstown, Rhode Island, daughter of Robert and Martha Dickson. Children: Rhoda, born December 27, 1800; Hannah, May 6, 1802; Gideon, September 23, 1803, died September 9, 1861; Elizabeth, September 11, 1805; Edward, October 27, 1808; Gardiner, October 6, 1810; Charles, October 21, 1812; Sarah, February 25, 1816; James Durfee, April 9, 1818; Eleanor, mentioned below; Moses, July 10, 1825; Martha, July 15, 1826.

(VI) Eleanor Albro, sixth daughter of Gideon Albro, and child of his second wife, Sarah (Dickson) Albro, was born December 15, 1820, in Portsmouth, and became the wife of Fenner Brownell, of Fall River, Massachusetts (see Brownell VII).

### JACOBS, Fernando Cortez,

**Business Man, Public Official.**

The progenitor of the Jacobs family of Hingham, Massachusetts, was Nicholas Jacobs, who came from Hingham, England, and from the Jacobses of Hingham

have descended a great number of the name who are now scattered to all parts of the United States. Descendants appear in various towns of Massachusetts, including Dartmouth, Somerset, Carlisle and Scituate, and in Bristol and other towns of Rhode Island. The records of Newport state that Joseph Jacobs, son of John Jacobs, of Cork, Ireland, married, in Newport, May 13, 1719, Sarah, daughter of Benjamin and Leah Newberry. The defective records of Rhode Island fail to locate Justin Jacobs, mentioned below. Tradition says that he was born in Rhode Island. A thorough search of the vital records of the State fails to discover any mention of him.

Nicholas Jacobs was one of the very early planters who settled in "Bare Cove," Hingham, Massachusetts, prior to the arrival of Rev. Peter Hobart and his company in 1635. According to Cushing's manuscript, "Nicholas Jacobs with his wife and two children and their 'cosen' Thomas Lincoln, weaver, came from old Hingham and settled in this Hingham, 1633." In September, 1635, he had a grant of a house lot containing three acres. Other lands were also granted to him at different dates for planting purposes. He was made freeman in 1636; was selectman in 1637; deputy to the General Court in 1648-49, and often engaged upon the business of the town. He died June 5, 1657. He made his will, May 18, 1657, which was proved July 25 following. His estate was appraised at three hundred ninety-three pounds eight shillings six pence. The Christian name of his wife was Mary. She survived him and married (second) March 10, 1659, John Beal, widower. Children of Nicholas and Mary Jacobs: John, Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah, Hannah, Josiah, Deborah and Joseph.

Among the pioneer settlers of Warren, Washington county, Vermont (chartered

1780), was Stephen Jacobs, who participated in the division of lands there in 1789, securing lot No. 18. Others of the name who drew lots at the same time were John and Parmela Jacobs. It is reasonably certain that Justin Jacobs was a son of either Stephen or John.

Justin Jacobs, a descendant of Nicholas Jacobs, the immigrant, resided in Rhode Island, and died in Windsor, Vermont. He took part in the War of 1812, and assisted in the capture of a British vessel, and as his share of the prize money distributed to the captors he received one hundred and twenty dollars. He married, October 11, 1811, Polly Sargent, born October 12, 1793, in Windsor, Vermont, died in May, 1880, daughter of Moses and Sarah (Crane) Sargent, of Weare (see Sargent VI). Children: Fernando Cortez, Justin, Emily, and Mary C.

Fernando Cortez Jacobs, eldest son and child of Justin and Polly (Sargent) Jacobs, was born January 16, 1813, in Warren, Vermont, and died in Stewartstown, New Hampshire, August 11, 1899, aged seventy-six. When a lad he went with his uncle, Moses Sargent, to Troy, New York, and lived with him for several years, and then returned to Vermont and learned the tanner's trade at New Haven. In 1835 he went to Albany, New York, and worked at his trade there and in Troy two years. He then resided and was employed three years in Colebrook, New Hampshire, and two years in Stanstead, province of Quebec, Canada, and then removed to Canaan, Vermont, where he enlarged his business, erected a tannery, and carried on tanning and the manufacture of shoes and harness for sixteen years. He was successful in business and accumulated property, and with his savings he established a resort for tourists and hunters in the wild and delightful region of the Upper Connecticut, where sportsmen found rare game and

fish and the tourist pure air and lovely scenery. In 1860 he built the Connecticut Lake House, on the shore of Connecticut Lake, in the town of Pittsburg, Coos county, which formed the terminus of a carriage drive of twenty-five miles from Colebrook, and became headquarters for sportsmen and lumbermen. There he remained eleven years and then removed to Lancaster, where he spent the two following years farming; then three years as proprietor of the Brunswick Springs House; and the next three years in the grocery trade in Colebrook. In 1880 he located at Stewartstown Hollow, where he formed a partnership with Lucius Parkhurst under the firm name of Parkhurst & Jacobs, and conducted a general merchandise store until he retired from active business.

Mr. Jacobs was an intelligent and well-informed man, and as active in public affairs as he was in his private business. In politics he was first a Whig and then a Republican. From 1850 to 1860 he was master in chancery in Essex county, Vermont, and from 1857 to 1860 notary public in the same county. He was postmaster at Canaan, four years; deputy sheriff, four years; lister, and holder of other offices. During the Civil War he was a deputy provost marshal; he represented Pittsburg in the Legislature in 1856-66; was collector and selectman some years; was postmaster at Stewartstown, six years; justice of the peace in Pittsburg from 1861 to 1871, and of Stewartstown from the time of his becoming a citizen of that town until his death. In his later life he was as agile and vigorous as a younger man, and retained his activity and strength until a short time before his death.

He married (first) September 7, 1845, Julia A. Cooper, born October 21, 1821, in Canaan, Vermont, died in Canaan, September 20, 1867, daughter of Judge Jesse and Sarah (Putnam) Cooper, of Canaan.

He married (second) in Danvers, Massachusetts, Caroline Putnam. Children of first marriage: Alma P., Sarah C., Henry F., Charles J., and Julia Anna. Alma P. married Captain H. S. Hilliard, of Lancaster; Sarah C. married Dr. David O. Rowell, of Coos; Henry F. married Florence G. Carlton; Charles J. married Lillian Smith, was superintendent of the Baldwin bobbin mill at West Manchester, and died in 1896; Julia Anna resides in Fall River, Massachusetts, unmarried.

(The Sargent Line).

(I) One historian of the Sargent family says: "At first I was not inclined to believe this William was our ancestor, or from this part of England. But since learning that the father of William's first wife, 'Quarter Master John Perkins,' was at Agawam in August, 1631, a short time after arriving in America, and that he came from near Bath, England, it seems quite probable that if William was from there and with Captain Smith in 1614, when the latter landed at Agawam and wrote up its beauties and advantages, William may have returned and induced John Perkins and others to emigrate." The first record found of William Sargent is in the General Court records of Massachusetts Colony in April, 1633, where a copy of an act appears to protect him and other grantees of land at Agawam, now Ipswich, Massachusetts, in their rights. The next record is that of his oath of allegiance and fidelity in 1639. It is shown by records and deeds that he was one of the first settlers at Wessacucuh, now Newbury, in 1635; at Winnacunnet, now Hampton, New Hampshire, in 1638; at South Merrimac, now Salisbury, Massachusetts, in 1639, and that "William Sargent, townsman and commissioner of Salisbury," had a tax rate December 25, 1650, of 7s. 4d. He was next located at Salisbury New Town, now Amesbury

and Merrimack, in 1655, where he resided until his death in 1675. He is believed to have married Elizabeth Perkins about 1633, as she came with her parents to America in the ship "Lion" in the spring of 1631. She died before September 18, 1670, for William Sargent married at that time Joanna Rowell, who survived him and married Richard Currier, of Amesbury. The children of William Sargent seem to have been as follows, but owing to lack and contradiction of records there is uncertainty about them: Mary; Elizabeth, died young; Thomas, mentioned below; William; Lydia; Elizabeth, died young; Sarah, died young; Sarah and Elizabeth.

(II) Thomas Sargent, eldest son of William and Elizabeth (Perkins) Sargent, born June 11, 1643, in Salisbury, Massachusetts, died February 27, 1706, was a farmer, and resided on "Bear Hill." He took the oath of allegiance and fidelity at Amesbury before Major Robert Pike, December 20, 1677; held public office, was quite a prominent man in civil affairs, and a lieutenant in the militia. His will was dated February 8, 1706, and probated at Salem, April 8, 1706. He married, January 2, 1667, Rachel Barnes, born February 3, 1648, daughter of William Barnes, of Amesbury and Salisbury, died 1719. Both were buried in the "Ferry Cemetery." They were the parents of twelve children, five of whom died young, those who lived to maturity being: Mary, born October 14, 1674, married a Sanders; Thomas, November 15, 1676, married Mary Stevens; William, died 1711; Jacob, mentioned below; Joseph, born January 2, 1687, married Elizabeth Carr; Rachel, married a Currier; John, May 18, 1692, married Hannah Quimby.

(III) Jacob Sargent, son of Thomas and Rachel (Barnes) Sargent, was born October 1, 1678, in Amesbury, Massachusetts, where he resided, was a farmer, and

died May 7, 1754. His will was dated June 16, 1742, and probated at Salem in 1754. He married (first) November 2, 1700, Gastret Davis, of Amesbury, born 1676, died June 27, 1745; (second) December 22, 1746, Elizabeth Baxter, widow of Daniel Hoyt. Children, all by first marriage, born in Amesbury: Sarah, Rachel, Thomas, Annie, Alice, Hannah, Benjamin and Peter.

(IV) Thomas Sargent, third child of Jacob and Gastret (Davis) Sargent, was born March 18, 1706, in Amesbury, and died there in 1778. He was a farmer and spent his life in Amesbury. He married (first) in Amesbury, March 26, 1728, Priscilla Weed, of that town, born 1707, died October 12, 1750; (second) April 15, 1756, Widow Rebecca (Rogers) Blaisdell, of Amesbury. Children: Thomas, Jacob, Hannah, Judith, Ephraim, Isaac, Asa, Moses, Dorcas and Phineas.

(V) Moses Sargent, son of Thomas Sargent, and child of his second wife, Rebecca (Rogers-Blaisdell) Sargent, was born January 12, 1757, in Amesbury, and died in Warren, Vermont, August 11, 1839, aged eighty-two. He was a farmer, moved to Hartland, Vermont, in the spring of 1789, then to Windsor in 1793, and to Warren in 1804. He enlisted in the Revolution from Amesbury, May, 1775, for eight months in Captain Currier's company; in July, 1776, six months in Captain Brown's company; in July, 1777, for two months, and in July, 1778, for three months in Captain Eaton's company. All these enlistments were in Amesbury. In July, 1779, he enlisted from Weare for three months in Captain Dearing's company; March, 1780, for nine months in Captain Cheney's company; July, for three months in Captain Kidder's company; and October, 1781, for two months in Captain Hall's company, making a total of three years. He was a pensioner, and the history of Weare states that he was a

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

corporal and received a bounty. He was one of the first settlers of Warren, represented the town and held office almost continuously for many years. He married (first) February 22, 1779, Sarah Crane, of Weare, New Hampshire, born February 6, 1761, died October 30, 1820, in Warren, Vermont. He married (second) about 1821, Widow Ruth Burroughs, of Roxbury. His children, all by his first wife, were born, three in Weare and the others in Windsor. Six children died in infancy, one not given, and the others were: Phineas, born May 30, 1780, in Weare, died March 26, 1802; Sarah, April 17, 1785, in Weare, married Samuel Spaulding; Stephen Lewis, January 19, 1789, in Weare, married Bridget Shaw; Moses, March 20, 1791, in Windsor, Vermont, married Lydia Steele; Polly, mentioned below; Thomas, May 18, 1797, in Windsor, married Laura Richardson.

(VI) Polly Sargent, daughter of Moses and Sarah (Crane) Sargent, was born October 12, 1793, in Windsor, Vermont, and died in May, 1880, aged eighty-seven. She married, October 11, 1811, Justin Jacobs (see Jacobs).

### (The Cooper Line).

(I) John Cooper was born in England and died at New Haven, Connecticut, November 23, 1689. As early as 1639 he came to New Haven, and became a useful and prominent citizen of the colony. He held various town offices and was on committees to settle disputes between towns and individuals. He was connected with the iron works at East Haven, and removed from New Haven to Stony River about the time the iron works were established there. Children: John, mentioned below; Sarah, married Samuel Heminway; Hannah, married John Potter.

(II) John (2) Cooper, son of John (1) Cooper, was baptized May 28, 1642, at

New Haven, and married, December 27, 1666, Mary Thompson, born April 24, 1652, daughter of John and Ellen (Harrison) Thompson. Children, born at New Haven; Daughter, November 19, 1668; Mary, November 15, 1669; John, mentioned below; Sarah, April 26, 1673; Samuel, June 20, 1675; Mary, September 4, 1677; Abigail, October 3, 1679; Hannah, August 10, 1681; Joseph, September 11, 1683; Rebecca, 1689.

(III) John (3) Cooper, son of John (2) and Mary (Thompson) Cooper, was born February 23, 1671, at New Haven, and settled at Seymour, Connecticut. He married Ann, daughter of John and Lydia (Parker) Thomas. Children: Elizabeth, born February 18, 1694; John, July 10, 1699; Mary, January 20, 1701; Thomas, February 18, 1703; Caleb, mentioned below; Jude, August 18, 1714.

(IV) Caleb Cooper, third son of John (3) and Ann (Thomas) Cooper, born 1708, at Seymour, died October 30, 1746. He married, March 13, 1735, Desire Sanford, daughter of John Sanford. She married (second) Lieutenant William Scoville, and (third) Deacon Jonathan Garnsey. Children of Caleb Cooper: Caleb mentioned below; Jason, born April 18, 1739; Sarah, January 26, 1744; Olive; Desire, April 27, 1746.

(V) Caleb (2) Cooper, eldest child of Caleb (1) and Desire (Sanford) Cooper, was born August 16, 1736, in Seymour, and resided in North Haven, Connecticut. He married, November 4, 1762, Eunice, daughter of Daniel and Abigail (Heaton) Barnes.

(VI) Jesse Cooper, son of Caleb (2) and Eunice (Barnes) Cooper, was born about 1780, in North Haven, and resided in Waterbury, Connecticut; Claremont, New Hampshire; and Canaan, Vermont. He married (first) Sarah Beach, born June 4, 1783, in Waterbury, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Miles) Beach. He



married (second) Sarah, daughter of Solo and Miriam (Elmer) Putnam, of Claremont, born February 3, 1786, probably in that town (see Putnam VI). Children: John Milton, died unmarried; Beede Mary, married John Haven Willard; Saunders Welsh, married Mary Porter; Eliza, married Joseph Downer; Samuel Beach, married Amanda Bicknell; Thomas Beach, married Lois Dean; Nathaniel Beach, died unmarried; Jesse, married Emily Chamberlain; Sarah Amelia, married Elisha Francis Downer; Phebe Potter, died unmarried; Mary Shepard, married John P. Denison; Susan Europa, died unmarried; Joseph Willard, married Fidelia Perry; Hiram Putnam, married Patience Morgan; Julia Ann, mentioned below; Emily, married Hiram Harvey.

(VII) Julia Ann Cooper, seventh daughter of Jesse Cooper, and child of his second wife, Sarah (Putnam) Cooper, was born October 21, 1821, in Canaan, Vermont, and became the wife of Fernando Cortez Jacobs (see Jacobs).

(The Denison Line).

Among the first families that first trod the soil of New England and bore a conspicuous part in subduing the savage and the establishment of the civilization of its time was that of Denison. Its representatives are now found in every part of the United States, and are noted for fine minds and fine character. The ancestor of most of these bearing the name had a most romantic career, and left an indelible impress upon the formative history of New England. He was of vigorous physical as well as mental make-up, and his posterity is numerous and of credit to its noble origin.

(I) John Denyson was living in Stortford, in Hertfordshire, England, in 1567, and died there, of the plague, in 1582.

(II) William Denison, son of John Denyson, was baptized February 3, 1571,

at Stortford, and was married, November 7, 1603, to Margaret (Chandler) Monck. He was well seated at Stortford, but hearing of the promise of the New England colonies decided to cast his lot with the Puritans there. His eldest son, James Denison, was a clergyman, and remained in England. The parents, with three sons, Daniel, Edward and George, crossed the ocean in 1631 and settled at Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1634. They bore a prominent part in social and religious life there. John Eliot, the apostle, was a tutor in their family. William Denison died in Roxbury, January 25, 1653, and his wife February 23, 1645.

(III) Captain George Denison, fourth son of William and Margaret (Chandler-Monck) Denison, was born 1618, in Stortford, and baptized there December 10, 1620. He married, about 1640, Bridget Thompson, born September 11, 1622, daughter of John and Alice Thompson, of Preston, Northamptonshire, England. Mrs. Denison died in 1643, leaving daughters, Sarah and Hannah, born 1641 and 1643 respectively. After the death of his wife Captain Denison went to England and joined Cromwell's army. He was severely wounded in the battle of Naseby, and was nursed back to health by Lady Ann Borodel, at the home of her father, John Borodel. As soon as his strength was restored he married her, and in 1645 they came to New England and lived in Roxbury, Massachusetts, continuing their residence there until 1651, when they located with their family in New London, Connecticut. Captain Denison distinguished himself as a soldier in the Pequot war, and again rendered valuable service to the colony after his return from England, rising to the rank of colonel. His children, born of the second marriage were: John, Ann, Borodel, George, William, Margaret and Mary.



(IV) John (2) Denison, eldest child of Captain George Denison and his second wife, Ann (Borodel) Denison, was born July 14, 1646, and died in 1698. He married, November 26, 1667, Phebe Lay, who died in 1699.

(V) Robert Denison, son of John (2) and Phebe (Lay) Denison, was born September 7, 1673, in Stonington, and died there in 1737. He married (first) in 1696, Joanna Stanton, who died in 1715, and he married (second) in 1717, Dorothy Stanton, a widow.

(VI) Thomas Denison, son of Robert and Joanna (Stanton) Denison, was born October 20, 1709, in Stonington, and died in Pomfret, Connecticut, October 24, 1787. He was a clergyman. He affiliated first with the Congregational church, then became a Separatist, and subsequently a Baptist, and ended his life in the Congregational affiliation. He preached in New London and Windham Center, Connecticut. He married Elizabeth Bailey.

(VII) David Denison, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Bailey) Denison, was born October 30, 1756, in Stonington, lived in Pomfret, Connecticut, and Guildhall, Vermont, and died in the latter town, May 23, 1838. He married (first) December 9, 1779, Sarah Spaulding; (second) Ann Paine.

(VIII) John P. Denison, son of David and Ann (Paine) Denison, was born September 8, 1808, in Guildhall, Vermont, and passed the latter part of his life in Kansas City, Kansas, where he died. In early life he was an associate judge in Vermont, and a successful farmer. He married, May 9, 1841, Mary S. Cooper, daughter of Jesse and Sarah (Putnam) Cooper, of Canaan, Vermont (see Cooper VI). Their children were: Charles S., who died in Kansas City, Kansas; Frances, who died young; Henry Willard, mentioned below; Nellie S., now Mrs.

William S. Boylan, of Kansas City; and John C., now living in Kansas City.

(IX) Henry Willard Denison, son of John P. and Mary S. (Cooper) Denison, was born May 11, 1846, in Guildhall, Vermont, and died July 3, 1914, at Tokio, Japan. He worked on the farm, attended the common schools, and also the academy at Lancaster on the removal of the family to New Hampshire. As a school boy he gave no evidence of future greatness, leading the life of the common boy in games, pastimes and frolics. When about fifteen years of age he entered the printing office of "The Coos Republican," served his apprenticeship at the case, and afterwards worked a brief time in Philadelphia as a compositor. At this time Charles A. Dana was assistant secretary of war. Charles A. Dana and Henry W. Denison were cousins, and Dana had spent a season during his college days at the Denison homestead; when young Denison became sick of his occupation he wrote Dana for a job in Washington and he received this reply: "Come on at once; no son of John P. Denison shall want for a position here if I can secure one for him." On reaching Washington he entered the treasury department at once. While a government clerk he read law by night until he fitted for practice and was admitted to the bar. While attending school in Lancaster he had formed an attachment for Nellie E. Cross, the youngest daughter of Colonel Ephraim and Abigail (Everett) Cross. Colonel Cross was a man of some military reputation, acquired in the days of Andrew Jackson, when the martial spirit of New England was more apparent than prior to our Civil War, and then it was the colonel commanded the Forty-second Regiment of New Hampshire State militia. Mrs. Ephraim Cross, the mother of Nellie E. Cross, was a daughter of Judge Richard Clair

Everett, of the New Hampshire bench, who as a boy of seventeen had served as one of Washington's body guard and was also one of the general's military family throughout the Revolutionary War. Her three sons were all in the Civil War. Colonel E. E. Cross was colonel of the Fifth New Hampshire Volunteer Infantry, long acting as a brigadier and fell at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863, at the head of his command, First Brigade, First Division, Second Army Corps; Richard E. succeeded to the command of the regiment. Frank was a lieutenant in the same regiment. A son also of Colonel Ephraim Cross by an earlier wife (Nelson Cross) rose to the rank of major-general by brevet.

In the fall of 1868 young Denison received the appointment of marshal to the consular court at Yokohama, Japan, and in 1872 was made consul to that port, and at the expiration of his consulship about 1876, upon recommendation of Hon. John A. Bingham, United States minister to Japan, was admitted to practice before the courts in that country. During the term of his practice he returned to this country, and in 1873 was united in marriage to Miss Cross, at the home of General Nelson Cross, in Brooklyn, New York. Soon after their marriage they returned to Yokohama, Japan, where after a lucrative practice at the bar of four years he was called by his Emperor to the office of legal adviser to the foreign office. By some it is presumed that his success in the settlement of a suit against the government regarding a mining claim was the reason for his being soon thereafter called by the government to this position. This office he held for thirty-four years, from 1880, and although he three times tendered his resignation it was refused each time. In July, 1907, while on a two years' vacation, he attended The Hague conference as one of the judges of that

tribunal, serving his Emperor his second term, having received his second appointment in November, 1906, as the legal adviser of the foreign office. He was influential in directing the foreign policy of Japan for a quarter of a century and to his efforts the wonderful progress of the nation is more due than to that of any other man. He was one of the best authorities on international law of any man of his time. He received first-class decorations of all the orders which the Japanese government can confer, and refused three decorations tendered him by foreign governments.

The man and the influence he exerted is best given by an English correspondent of a London journal, made at the close of the Portsmouth conference:

He is a modest man, this Denison, one who has always kept himself in the background, and his work for a quarter of a century is merged, unidentified, in the general accomplishment of the government which he serves. Denison prefers the satisfaction that comes from work well done, rather than the praise of the world. He lives quietly in one of the smaller official residences in Tokio, almost a recluse save to his intimate friends, to whom he is said to bring a charming simplicity of manner, a splendid measure of warmth and geniality, and a delightful form of wit and humor. It is difficult to single out the particular achievements of this wonderful, silent, reserved man, who stands forever in the background, but there has not been an important foreign office for twenty years in which he has not been consulted. At the close of the war with China, Denison received a gift of ten thousand dollars from his Emperor, and the thanks of the royal family. Mr. Denison's work in the affairs of the Japanese government with foreign powers will never be known, nor will his influence among nations in bringing about the late Russo-Japanese treaty ever be divulged, but it is well known that his advice has been adhered to in most cases of complications with foreign powers and also in the late treaty of alliance with Great Britain. He is one of the very few foreigners ever admitted to intimate approach of the Emperor, and his house is filled with costly presents from his Imperial Majesty.

In person Mr. Denison stood a trifle over six feet; of commanding presence, one shoulder slightly depressed. His face was rather mobile, but exceedingly pleasant when lit up by a smile. He was as gentle as a child, but very reserved and circumspect in his intercourse with strangers. His weight was about one hundred and eighty pounds, and he used a cane in walking. He had no children. His wife, an invalid, spent much of her time at the baths in Germany, while her husband was busy "sawing wood," as he termed his daily labors. He was thoroughly versed in the history of Japan and full of Japanese reminiscences.

The New York "Sun" of July 4, 1914, said:

In accordance with Japanese custom the news of Mr. Denison's death was withheld from the public for several hours to give the emperor an opportunity to confer upon him the order of the Grand Cordon of the Order of Paulownia. Mr. Denison was called one of the greatest benefactors of Japan in a statement issued by the foreign office later in the day. "The whole Japanese nation," the statement concluded, "joins in the sentiment of thankfulness and indebtedness for the distinguished services of Mr. Denison and in the expression of sorrow at his departure." On learning of the death of Mr. Denison President Wilson telegraphed condolence to the Emperor of Japan upon the death in Tokio of Henry Willard Denison, an American, who had served the Japanese Government in the capacity of advisor to the foreign office for thirty-four years. In the dispatch President Wilson declared that Denison had "done honor to his country in his service to Japan." Mr. Denison saw Japan rise from comparative obscurity to a great world power. Indeed Japanese statesmen have not been slow to recognize that a great deal of their country's progress was due to the quiet little man from America who was the friend and confidential adviser of emperors, the greatest of the elder statesmen and of the men who guided Japan through her most serious troubles. There was not an important foreign affair in Japan in the last thirty years in which the legal adviser to the department of foreign affairs did not have a controlling hand. In the dangerous days of the war

with Russia he was always at the side of Count Mutsu, then Minister of Foreign Affairs. At the end of the war he was summoned to the Japanese court, where he received a handsome grant of money, and the personal thanks of the royal family. His next great service was as advisor to the Japanese Government in the negotiations for the first treaty alliance with Great Britain. He is also said to have been the author of the wonderful correspondence from Tokio that preceded the war with Russia. Unrecognized by the world before, the world was quick to do him honor after Portsmouth. He was made a member of the permanent court of arbitration of The Hague, where he had gone as technical delegate of Japan to the Second Peace Conference. He also became a member of the Association de Legislation Comparée at Paris. Mr. Denison's decorations included the Grand Cordon (first class); Imperial Japanese Order of the Rising Sun, and the Grand Cordon (first class) Japanese Order of the Sacred Treasurer. He was a member of the Union Club in New York, and the Metropolitan in Washington, D. C.

(The Putnam Line).

Putnam is an ancient English surname, taken from the place name, Puttenham. This town is mentioned in the Domesday Book (1066). It was a part of the great fief known as the Honor of Leicester. The parish of Puttenham is in Hertfordshire, near Bedfordshire and Buckinghamshire. The coat-of-arms to which all the American descendants of this line are entitled is: Sable, between eight crosses crosslet fitchée, argent a stork of the last, beaked and legged gules. Crest: A wolf's head gules.

(I) Simon de Puttenham is the first of the name of whom there is definite record in England, and was probably the lineal descendant of Roger, who held the manor of Puttenham under the Bishop of Baieux. He lived in 1199.

(II) Ralph de Puttenham is supposed to have been son of Simon, and lived in 1217, and held a knight's fee in Puttenham.

(III) Richard de Puttenham lived in 1273, believed to be son of Ralph.

(IV) John de Puttenham lived in 1291 in the manor of Puttenham.

(V) Thomas Puttenham lived in the time of Richard I. He is said to have married Helen, daughter of John Spigornell. He had sons, Roger and Henry.

(VI) Roger Puttenham was of age before 1315, and was high sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1322. He married Alina.

(VII) Henry Puttenham lived from about 1300 to 1350.

(VIII) Sir Roger Puttenham, believed to be son of Henry Puttenham, was born about 1320 and died about 1380.

(IX) William Puttenham, believed to be son of Sir Roger Puttenham, was of Puttenham Fenn, Sherfield, Warbleton. He married Margaret, daughter of John Warbleton. Children: Henry, Robert, William.

(X) Henry Puttenham was over sixty years old in 1468 and died in 1473. He inherited the estate of his father. He married Elizabeth, widow of Geoffrey Goodluck. Her will was dated December 25, 1485, and she "desires to be buried in the chapel of St. Mary the Virgin, in All Saints of Isleworth."

(XI) William Puttenham was born about 1430 and died in 1492. He married Anne, daughter of John Hampden, of Hampden, County Bucks, England. In his will he directs that he shall be buried before the image of the Blessed Virgin Mary, in the chapel within the church of the Hospital of the Blessed Mary, called the Elsingspytell, in London.

(XII) Nicholas Puttenham lived at Putnam Place in Fenne. This estate probably came into the family in 1315 in the time of Roger Puttenham. Putnam Place is now a farmhouse, and a railway station perpetuates the name. Nicholas Puttenham was born about 1460 and his will was made in 1526.

(XIII) Henry Putnam was living in 1526, probably in Eddlesborough.

(XIV) Richard Putnam was probably the eldest son, and lived at Eddlesborough and Woughton. His will is dated December 12, 1556, and proved February 26, 1556-57. He directs that his body be buried at Woughton. Children: John, mentioned below; Harry, of Woughton.

(XV) John Putnam was of Bowsham, in Wingrave, and was buried there, October 2, 1573. His wife was probably Margaret, buried January 27, 1568.

(XVI) Nicholas Putnam was born about 1540. He lived at Wingrave until about 1585, when he removed to Stewkeley. He inherited property from his father and both his brothers. His will is dated January 1, 1597, and proved September 27, 1598. He married, at Wingrave, January 30, 1577, Margaret, daughter of John and Elizabeth Goodspeed.

(I) John Putnam, son of Nicholas Putnam, was baptized at Wingrave, County Bucks, England, January 17, 1579, and inherited the estate at Aston Abbots. He probably lived in Stewkeley with his parents until his father's death, when he took possession of the estates of Aston Abbots, where he lived until he went to New England, and was called husbandman in 1614. He is supposed to have married Priscilla Deacon. He was an early settler at Salem, Massachusetts, and according to family tradition came there in 1634. The first record of him is March 21, 1640-41, when his wife was admitted to the church, and in the same year he received a grant of land. He was a farmer. His handwriting indicates a good education, and he was wealthy compared to his neighbors. Before his death he gave farms to his sons, John and Nathaniel, and probably to the others also. He died in Salem Village, now Danvers, December 30, 1662. Children: Elizabeth, baptized December 20, 1612, in England; Thomas, mentioned below; John, July 24, 1617, died young; Nathaniel, October 11,

1619; Sarah, March 7, 1623; Phebe, July 28, 1624; John, May 27, 1627.

(II) Lieutenant Thomas Putnam, son of John Putnam, was baptized March 7, 1615, in England, and came to New England with his parents. He was an inhabitant of Lynn in 1640; admitted a free-man in 1642; selectman in 1643; admitted to the Salem church, April 3, 1643, and also received a grant of land there. From 1645 to 1648 he was commissioner to end small causes in Lynn; served on the grand jury and was constable. He was the first parish clerk in Salem Village; was also on many important committees, and was one of the most prominent men in town. He was lieutenant of the troop of horse, and his name headed the tax list. His homestead, now known as the General Israel Putnam house, is still standing a little east of Hathorne's Hill in the northern part of Danvers, not far from the asylum and was occupied by his widow in 1692. Here also his son Joseph lived during his opposition to the witchcraft proceedings. Lieutenant Thomas Putnam died at Salem Village, May 5, 1686. He married (first) at Lynn, October 17, 1643, Ann Holyoke, who died September 1, 1665, daughter of Edward and Prudence (Stockton) Holyoke. He married (second) at Salem, November 14, 1666, Mary Veren, widow of Nathaniel Veren; she died March 16 or 17, 1695. Children of first marriage: Ann, born August 25, 1645; Sarah, baptized July 23, 1648; Mary, born October 17, 1649; Thomas, March 12, 1652; Edward, mentioned below; Deliverance, September 5, 1656; Elizabeth, August 30, 1659; Prudence, February 28, 1662. Child of second marriage: Joseph, father of General Israel Putnam.

(III) Deacon Edward Putnam, second son of Lieutenant Thomas and Ann (Holyoke) Putnam, was baptized July 4, 1654,

in Salem, and died in Salem Village, now Danvers, March 10, 1747. He was admitted freeman in 1690, and made deacon of the first church at Danvers, December 3 of that year. In one hundred and eighty-six years this church had twenty-five deacons, of whom fourteen bore the name of Putnam. Deacon Edward Putnam was well educated for his time, possessed much literary taste, and was a somewhat prolific writer. He married, June 14, 1681, Mary Hale. Children: Edward, born April 29, 1682; Holyoke, September 28, 1683; Elisha, mentioned below; Joseph, November 1, 1687; Mary, August 14, 1689; Prudence, January 25, 1692; Nehemiah, December 20, 1693; Ezra, April 29, 1696; Isaac, March 14, 1698; Abigail, baptized May 26, 1700.

(IV) Elisha Putnam, third son of Deacon Edward and Mary (Hale) Putnam, was born November 3, 1685, in Salem Village, and was a farmer in Topsfield, Massachusetts, until about 1725, when he settled in Sutton, Massachusetts, where he died June 10, 1745. He was prominent in both church and town affairs, served as town clerk and treasurer and representative to the General Court, was admitted to the church at Sutton in 1730, and was made a deacon in the following year. He married (first) in Salem, February 10, 1710, Hannah Marble, of that town, who died soon after. He married (second) February 15, 1713, Susannah, daughter of Jonathan and Susan (Trask) Fuller, of Topsfield. Children: Elisha, born December 2, 1715; Hannah, baptized September 8, 1717; Nehemiah, born March 22, 1719; Jonathan, July 19, 1721; Susanna, baptized September 8, 1723; Mary, born June 12, 1725; Stephen, mentioned below; Amos, July 22, 1730; Eunice, July 6, 1732; Huldah, May 25, 1734; Rufus, April 9, 1738.

(V) Stephen Putnam, fourth son of

Elisha and Susannah (Fuller) Putnam, was born April 4, 1728, in Sutton, and died March 5, 1803, in Westminster, New Hampshire, where he settled before 1661. He married, March 14, 1755, Mary, daughter of John and Abigail (Chase) Gibbs, of Sutton, born March 16, 1737. Children: Solomon, mentioned below; Mary Jane, born June 10, 1757; Rhoda, July 3, 1759; John, May 10, 1761; Gideon, April 17, 1763; Elisha, May 13, 1765; Lewis, resided at Lansingburg, New York; Charlotte, January 11, 1767; David, March 21, 1771; Rufus, March 22, 1773; Abigail, February 10, 1776; Lavina, May 5, 1780.

(VI) Solomon Putnam, eldest child of Stephen and Mary (Gibbs) Putnam, was born July 17, 1756, probably in Hampshire county, Massachusetts, and died before 1830, in Claremont, New Hampshire, where he was a farmer before 1798. He married, October 20, 1779, Miriam Elmer, born July 23, 1755. Children: Electa, born February 24, 1781; Philina, June 31, 1782; Zelotus, March 2, 1784; Sarah, mentioned below; Chester, August 11, 1787; John, March 30, 1789; Sophia, December 17, 1790; Mary, August 17, 1792; Elisha, July 15, 1794; Fanny, May 28, 1796; Samuel, May 28, 1798; Hiram, March 6, 1800.

(VII) Sarah Putnam, third daughter of Solomon and Miriam (Elmer) Putnam, was born February 3, 1786, and became the wife of Jesse Cooper, of Claremont, New Hampshire (see Cooper VI).

## LOOMIS, Harrison,

### Successful Business Man.

The Loomis family is among the old and honored families of New England, tracing back to the year 1638, and from that time to the present, several centuries, the members of the various generations have been active and potent factors in the movements which have had for their

object the welfare and development of the numerous states in which they have taken up their abode. In England, in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, the name was spelled Lummas, Lommas, or Lomis, but in the nineteenth century it was uniformly spelled Lomas, while in New England in the seventeenth century it was spelled Lomis, Lomys or Lomas, and in the nineteenth century it was, with few exceptions, spelled Loomis.

Joseph Loomis, the pioneer ancestor, was a resident of Braintree, England, where he followed the occupation of a woolen draper. Upon his arrival in this country in 1638, he located in Boston, Massachusetts, where he remained one year. He then removed to Windsor, Connecticut, where his death occurred August 17, 1652. His son, Deacon John Loomis, was born in England in 1622, came to New England with his father in 1638, and died in Windsor, Connecticut, in 1688. He received a large grant of land, became a deacon of the church, and was a deputy to the General Court of the Connecticut Colony, 1666-67, 1675 and 1687. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Scott, of Hartford. Their son, Thomas Loomis, was born November 7, 1651. His son, John Loomis, was born January 14, 1681. His son, Jonathan Loomis, was born August 13, 1722. His son, Noadiah Loomis, was born in West Springfield, August 14, 1750. He was a farmer and teamster, and engaged in the transportation of supplies and all kinds of merchandise from Hartford and Boston; assisted in teaming the iron from Boston to Lake Erie for the purpose of constructing what was probably the first light-house in that section; and who also served as a soldier in the Revolutionary War. His son, Rowland Loomis, was born in West Springfield, July 7, 1781, and followed the occupation of farming.





*Harrison Leemis*





Frederick B. Loomis, son of Rowland Loomis, was born in West Springfield, March 7, 1805, and died in the same town in 1893. He accompanied a party of surveyors engaged in locating government lands in the West, and assisted in erecting the first building in Marshall, Michigan. He also visited Chicago when it was but a small trading post. Upon his return to his native town, he engaged in the business of moving buildings, and while thus engaged he was hurt by a falling beam, which struck him across the back, and resulted in making him a cripple periodically, and necessitated his using two canes to assist him in walking during the remainder of his life. It also incapacitated him for further active labor. He took a deep interest in town affairs; served as tax collector for a period of thirty years, during which time his accounts were invariably correct to a penny, and served as overseer of the poor many years. He married Charlotte Elizabeth Wilson, born in West Springfield in 1818, died in the same town in 1882, and they became the parents of five sons and five daughters.

Harrison Loomis, son of Frederick B. and Charlotte Elizabeth (Wilson) Loomis, was born in West Springfield, Massachusetts, December 20, 1840, and died there, September 18, 1913. Upon the completion of his studies in the public and private schools of his native town, he secured employment in the United States Armory at Springfield, and remained there two years. In 1866 he projected, and successfully completed, a novel and somewhat difficult journey through the then almost trackless region lying beyond the Missouri river, traveling by rail to St. Louis, and from there by river boat to Fort Benton, whence, he with four others, provided with mule teams, together with provisions for ninety days, set out for California through a section of the country inhabited only by Indians. They traversed the terri-

tories of Montana, Idaho, Utah and Wyoming, encountering on the way large herds of buffalo and antelope, and at Salt Lake City, met Brigham Young and visited the tabernacle. Mr. Loomis traveled along the Pacific coast, and after visiting many points of interest in California, started on his return to the East by way of the Isthmus of Panama, stopping at intervals on his way down the Pacific coast to visit different places in Mexico. He traveled upward of twelve thousand miles, and during his trip through the territories he came in contact with fourteen distinct tribes of Indians, but fortunately it was a time of general peace, and the party was in no way molested. Immediately after his return to West Springfield in 1882, he bought a saw mill which he operated for a short time, and which he sold in 1907. Subsequently he turned his attention to the manufacture of cider and vinegar, which proved a most successful enterprise, his products being noted for their purity and strength. He was a man of strict business principles, honorable and straightforward in his methods, courteous in his treatment, and hence merited the success which crowned his efforts.

For many years he filled the office of assessor, and was chairman of that board up to the time of his death; for ten years he filled the office of tax collector; was a selectman twenty-four years, during nearly all of which time he served as chairman of this body; he was associate county commissioner twelve years. He was elected to all these offices on the Republican ticket, and at the time of his death all the flags of the town were placed at half mast. He was a member of the West Springfield Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, and for many years took an active part in its proceedings. He was an attendant at, and sexton of, the Park Street Church, and a liberal supporter of that organization in

its early years. His wife has also been a member, of many years' standing, of this church. Mr. Loomis was a public official of the town longer than any man who had ever lived there, and took a deep interest in all matters concerning its improvement and development. He was a devoted husband and a kind and loving father, and all the time he could spare from the numerous important responsibilities he was called upon to assume was spent in the bosom of his family. One of his greatest pleasures was to assist struggling young men to secure a firm footing in their onward struggle to a successful career, and many of those whom he thus assisted are now at the head of important concerns of varied nature and scope.

Mr. Loomis married (first) February 3, 1869, Abbie M. Smith, born at Granby, Province of Quebec, Canada, November 5, 1847, died in September, 1884. He married (second) October 23, 1886, Julia M. Sullivan, a chum of his first wife, and a daughter of James Florence and Mary (Bolster) Sullivan, of Boston. She is a woman of much amiability of character, who reared the children of the first wife with true affection and devotion, and was rewarded by having them call her mother, and regard her with true filial affection. Children, all by first marriage: Ida L., married Frederick Hart, of Pittsfield, and has a son, Harrison Loomis; Nellie M., married Charles Morrow, of Pittsfield, and died in June, 1901; Abbie, married Garfield Bassett, of Pittsfield, and has children: Julius, Dorothy, Lolita, and Donald; Henry Harrison, only son of Harrison Loomis, born in 1880, was drowned at the age of eight years, which was a dreadful shock from which Mr. Loomis never fully recovered. Mr. Loomis was a lover of flowers and the old Loomis place on the "River Road," which has been in the family nearly one hundred

years, is still aglow with flowers of his planting, and is always a beauty spot to the hundreds who pass daily. He abhorred a liar and his motto was: "Tell the truth and pay your bills."

# **NICKERSON FAMILY.**

The name of the family of Nickerson appears to have been spelled in various forms by the early generations of this family. We find it spelled in some of the early records under the form of Nicholson, Nicholson, Nicholson, Nick, Nickason, Nickleson, Nickelson, Nickerson, Nickesson, Nickilson, Nickinson, Nickolson, Nickorson, Nickison, Nickson, Nicorson, Nikelson and Ninkerson. The first of this family to come to America was William Nickerson, who it is believed was a descendant of William Nickerson, Lord Bishop of Derry, Ireland, whose coat-of-arms, hanging in the hall of the home of Captain Phineas Adams Nickerson in Winchester, Massachusetts, is: Azure two bars ermine, in chief three suns. From the beginning of the settlement of this family in this country the members thereof have figured prominently in its commerce and trade during the colonial period, and they also asserted their patriotism during the struggle for independence; in Massachusetts alone we find that seventy-two of the name of Nickerson served in the army and navy during the Revolution.

(I) William Nickerson was among those who suffered persecution for conscience sake in Ipswich, England. He was born in 1604-06, in Norwich, England, and sailed from there in April, 1637, either in the ship "John and Dorothy," of Ipswich, or the "Rose," of Yarmouth, in company with his wife, her parents, her brothers and sisters, and his four children. He landed at Boston, June 20, 1637, and lived in Boston, Watertown and Plymouth. He

was next heard of at Yarmouth in 1641, was selectman there in 1643, and deputy to the General Court in 1655. While at Yarmouth he was fined for "contempt for religion," probably meaning contempt for Father Mather, as there appears no reason to doubt that he was a man of rectitude, upright, and of good moral character. He was next heard of in Monoyick (now Chatham) where he purchased of John Quason, chief of the Monoyicks, that territory comprising Chatham, Orleans, Harwich and Brewster, for the price of twelve hatchets, twelve hoes, twelve knives, twelve homespun suits, twelve shillings in English money, twelve shillings in wampum "and sundry other articles." This purchase was made by Nickerson without the consent of the government at Plymouth, which held grants from the Crown, and much legal strife was caused thereby. The matter was later amicably adjusted to the satisfaction of all concerned, Nickerson remaining in possession of the land purchased. He founded the town of Monomoy (now Chatham) where he exercised the office of religious teacher for many years prior to the coming of Rev. Mr. Vickery; he also figured largely in court proceedings, chiefly concerning titles to lands. In 1670 he was selectman in Eastham, and was there noted for being foremost in enterprise and public spirit. He died in Massachusetts between August 30, 1689, and September 8, 1690, at which latter date his daughter refers to him as being deceased. He married, in England, Anne (who was living as late as 1686), daughter of Nicholas and Bridget Busby. Children, of whom four were born in England: Nicholas, Robert, Anne, Elizabeth, Samuel, William, Joseph, John, Sarah.

(II) William (2) Nickerson, son of William (1) and Anne (Busby) Nickerson,

was born in Yarmouth, Massachusetts, where he was baptized June 1, 1646. He lived in Chatham, Massachusetts, near the site of Hotel Chatham, held the office of clerk and treasurer of the first public meeting held in Chatham, May 12, 1694, and was a soldier in King Philip's War in 1676. Administration was allowed on his estate in April, 1719. He married, November 30, 1668, Mercy, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Tate) Williams, her death occurring in Chatham, April 7, 1739. Children: William, Thomas, Robert, Mercy, Elizabeth, Judith and Nathaniel.

(III) Robert Nickerson, son of William (2) and Mercy (Williams) Nickerson, was born about 1672, and lived with his wife Rebecca in the town of Chatham, where only one child is recorded, Elkanah, born February 14, 1722.

(IV) Israel Nickerson, supposed to be a son of Robert and Rebecca Nickerson, was born about 1710-15, and resided in Dennis, Massachusetts, where he was admitted to the church, October 16, 1744. The records of this church are missing for several years following this time, and it is impossible to learn whether any of his children were baptized. His wife's name was Hannah, and the town records give the following children: Israel, born September 2, 1741; James, mentioned below; Patience, February 16, 1749.

(V) James Nickerson, son of Israel and Hannah Nickerson, was born February 17, 1744, and lived in Dennis, with his wife Keziah. Children, recorded in Dennis: James, born December 4, 1770; Jephtha, mentioned below; Bathsheba, December 2, 1774; Patience, October 24, 1777; Keziah, March 19, 1780; Sarah, May 11, 1782; Elijah, November 13, 1789.

(VI) Jephtha Nickerson, second son of James and Keziah Nickerson, was born October 1, 1772, in Dennis, and lived in

Harwich, Massachusetts. He married Thankful Hall, born October 17, 1785, in Harwich, daughter of Gershom and Lucy (Snow) Hall, of that town (see Hall VI).

(VII) Alexander Nickerson, son of Jephtha and Thankful (Hall) Nickerson, was born October 19, 1810, in Harwich, and married, October 30, 1832, Rebecca Baker. He died October 6, 1881, aged seventy years, eleven months and seventeen days. Their children were: Mercy A., mentioned below; Alexander; William Henry, who was lost at sea; Almira; John F., living at Onset, Massachusetts; Lucy Maria, living in West Dennis, Massachusetts; George Edwin, who died in infancy; Rebecca Frances, living in South Dennis, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Mercy A. Nickerson, daughter of Alexander and Rebecca (Baker) Nickerson, was born August 18, 1834, in South Dennis, and became the wife of Leander F. Chase, of Fall River, Massachusetts. After his death she married (second) Major Oliver Hazard Perry Howard, a distinguished soldier of the Civil War (see Chase VIII).

(The Hall Line).

(I) John Hall came from Coventry, England, and located at Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1630. He was a member of the first church there, July 30, 1632, was one of the sixteen men with their wives who formed a church at Charlestown, November 2, to supply the place of the original church which had been removed to Boston. He subsequently was in Barnstable, and settled in Yarmouth, Plymouth Colony, in 1653. He had lot No. 48 in Charlestown, in 1633, was made freeman, May 14, 1634, and was in Barnstable as early as 1640, and for some years thereafter. His first wife, Bethia, was the mother of two children, baptized in Charlestown: John, May 13, 1638;

Shebar, February 9, 1640. The first mentioned must have died in childhood, as the following children are recorded in Yarmouth. Children of his second wife, Elizabeth, were: Joseph, born 1642; John, 1645; Elizabeth; Gershom; William, 1651; Samuel; Benjamin; Nathaniel; Elisha. He resided in that part of Yarmouth which became Dennis in 1793 and his homestead there was still owned and occupied by descendants in 1880.

(II) Gershom Hall, son of John and Elizabeth Hall, born March 5, 1648, in Yarmouth, died October 31, 1732, and was buried in the North Dennis Cemetery. He was a millwright and settled in Harwich, Massachusetts, where he was selectman in 1710 and twelve years thereafter. He represented the town in 1712 in the General Court and twice subsequently. He received a salary for preaching in Chatham and Harwich. He gave much land to his children. He married (first) about 1668, Bethia, daughter of Edward and Rebecca Bangs, born May 28, 1650, in Eastham, died October 15, 1696. He married (second) December 7 of that year, Martha Bramhall, of Hingham, Massachusetts, widow of George Bramhall and mother of the wife of his son, Jonathan Hall. Children: Samuel, born 1667; Edward, 1671; Bethia, about 1672; Mary, and Jonathan.

(III) Jonathan Hall, youngest child of Gershom and Bethia (Bangs) Hall, was born about 1676, was executor of his father's will, inherited the paternal homestead on which he resided, and was a member of the South Church of Harwich in 1747. He married (first) about 1712, Hannah Bramhall, daughter of George and Martha Bramhall. George Bramhall came from England, was at Dover, New Hampshire, in 1670, at Casco, Maine, in 1678, and was killed by the Indians in 1689. His widow removed to Hingham,

Massachusetts, and became the wife of Gershom Hall. Their daughter Hannah was the wife of Jonathan Hall, as above noted. He married (second) in 1751, Elizabeth Hedge, of Chatham.

(IV) Gershom (2) Hall, only known child of Jonathan and Hannah (Bramhall) Hall, was born October 25, 1715, in Harwich, and resided on the paternal homestead in that town, where he died September 7, 1784. He was a deacon of the South Church from 1747 to his death. He married, November 28, 1734, his cousin, Mary Hall, born October 15, 1714, in Harwich, died January 20, 1794, daughter of Edward and Mary (Stewart) Hall, granddaughter of Gershom (1) Hall. She owned the covenant at Harwich Church, October 16, 1737, and was admitted to full communion, May 14, 1738. Children: Seth, mentioned below; Bethia, baptized 1738; Edward, died young; Edward and Hannah, baptized May 1, 1743; Jonathan, October 15, 1746; Sarah and Jerusha.

(V) Seth Hall, eldest child of Gershom (2) and Mary (Hall) Hall, was baptized November 13, 1737, in Harwich, and died October 25, 1793. He resided north of and near his father in that town. He was executor of the father's will. He was a member of the South Church. He married, June 17, 1756, Elizabeth Burgess, born 1734-35, in Yarmouth, died September 17, 1808, in Harwich, daughter of Samuel and Mercy (Covill) Burgess. She was descended from Thomas Burgess, born 1602-03, was at Salem about 1630, later in Lynn, and received land in that part of Plymouth, Massachusetts, which is now Duxbury, July 3, 1637. This was forfeited by his removal to Sandwich before the close of that year. He was among the most prominent settlers of the town, and a constituent member of the church organized there in 1638, filled every office in the town, was several years

deputy to the General Court, a large landholder, and died February 13, 1685. His second son, John Burgess, settled in Yarmouth, where he was deputy in 1680; married, September 18, 1657, Mary, daughter of Peter Worden. Their fourth son was Samuel Burgess, who lived in Yarmouth with his wife Elizabeth. Their eldest child was Samuel (2) Burgess, born December 9, 1704, married, July 25, 1730, Mercy Covill, and was the father of Elizabeth Burgess, wife of Seth Hall. Children: Tamsin, born 1758; Gershom, mentioned below; Edward, 1763; Mercy, married — Kelley; Jonathan, May 24, 1768; Elisha; Seth; Elizabeth, married Joshua Covell; Lemuel.

(VI) Gershom (3) Hall, eldest son of Seth and Elizabeth (Burgess) Hall, was born in 1760, in Harwich, where he lived, and died September 26, 1844. He married (first) February 8, 1781, Lucy Snow, baptized December, 1760, in Brewster, Massachusetts, died October 8, 1795, in Harwich, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Lincoln) Snow. She was a descendant of Nicholas Snow, who came from England in 1623, in the ship "Ann," and had a share in the division of land in Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1624. Ten years later he removed to Eastham, where he was a prominent citizen, the first town clerk and filled the office sixteen years. For three years he was deputy to the General Court, and for seven years selectman. He married at Plymouth, Constance, daughter of Stephen Hopkins, who came in the "Mayflower" to Plymouth in 1620. Nicholas Snow died November 15, 1676, in Eastham, and was survived nearly a year by his wife, who died in October, 1677. They were the parents of Nicholas (2) Snow, born December 6, 1663, in Eastham, lived in Harwich, and married in Eastham, April 4, 1689, Lydia Shaw. Their third son, Na-

thaniel Snow, born October 16, 1693, in Harwich, married, August 20, 1730, in that town, Thankful Gage, born May 21, 1711, in Yarmouth, daughter of John and Jane Gage. Their second son, Thomas Snow, born November 19, 1735, in Harwich, baptized four days later in Brewster, died April 27, 1790, in the West Indies. He married, January 31, 1760, Hannah Lincoln, born April 23, 1738, in Brewster, died May 30, 1817, daughter of John and Hannah (Hopkins) Lincoln. Their eldest child, Lucy Snow, became the first wife of Gershom (3) Hall, as previously noted. He married (second) May 15, 1796, Widow Bethiah Collins, daughter of Deacon Edward Hall, born 1760, died September 28, 1813. He married (third, intentions published October 6, 1815, in Harwich) Jerusha, daughter of Reuben Clark, born 1772-73, in Brewster, died October 29, 1843. Children: Rosanna, born October 31, 1782; Rhoda, March 12, 1784; Thankful, mentioned below; Daniel; Lucy, February 18, 1788; Tamsin, October 29, 1789; Olive, March 18, 1791; Sukey, April 14, 1793; Patience, September 16, 1795; Gershom, August 19, 1798; Zabrina, December 9, 1804; twins, died young.

(VII) Thankful Hall, third daughter of Gershom (3) and Lucy (Snow) Hall, was born October 17, 1785, in Harwich, and became the wife of Jephtha Nickerson, of Dennis (see Nickerson VI). After his death she became the wife of Deacon Samuel Smith, of West Harwich, Massachusetts.

(The Chase Line).

Elsewhere in this volume appears an extensive history of the early generations of the Chase family, beginning with William Chase, who came from England with Governor Winthrop in 1630, accompanied by his wife Mary and son William, and located finally at Yarmouth in what is

now Barnstable county, Massachusetts. His eldest son, William Chase, resided in that locality, and was the father of Benjamin Chase, who lived in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and married Amy Borden. Their eldest son was Nathan Chase, who resided in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and married Elizabeth Shaw. The second son of this marriage was Holder Chase, born 1733, in Portsmouth, where he lived. He married, in 1760, Freeborn, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Durfee) Dennis, natives of Portsmouth.

(VI) Nathan (2) Chase, second son of Holder and Freeborn (Dennis) Chase, was born in 1766, and lived in Tiverton, Rhode Island, where he died November 12, 1827, aged sixty-one years. He married Ann Sherman, daughter of Sampson and Ruth (Fish) Sherman, born November 18, 1770, died in Newport, Rhode Island, October 22, 1852. Children: Hannah, born November 22, 1793; Almy, July 20, 1795; Holder, March 17, 1797; Eliza, February 25, 1799; Mary, September 21, 1800; Abby, July 25, 1802; Rowland, January 28, 1804; Obediah, mentioned below; Ruth Ann, September 21, 1810.

(VII) Obediah Chase, third son of Nathan (2) and Ann (Sherman) Chase, was born March 2, 1806, in Tiverton, Rhode Island, and made his home in Fall River, Massachusetts, where he became a well known citizen, and there died March 13, 1865, at the age of fifty-nine years. His body lies in Oak Grove Cemetery. He married in Tiverton, Rhode Island, Julia Ann Gardner, born there January 25, 1807, daughter of Captain Samuel and Catherine (Borden) Gardner. A full history of this family will be found on other pages of this work. She survived him and died in Fall River, Massachusetts, and was buried beside her husband. Children: Leander F., mentioned below; Obediah Davis, born September 19, 1833, died



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

in Fall River, 1894, was buried in Oak Grove Cemetery.

(VIII) Leander F. Chase, elder son of Obediah and Julia Ann (Gardner) Chase, was born November 10, 1830, in Tiverton, Rhode Island, where he spent his active life, and died October 3, 1890, and was buried in Oak Grove Cemetery. His education was supplied by the public schools of his native city, and after leaving his studies he learned the trade of carpenter with his father and continued for many years as a contracting builder in Fall River, where he was known for his upright methods, his industry and sound judgment. He married at South Dennis, Barnstable county, Massachusetts, February 9, 1854, Mercy A. Nickerson, born August 18, 1834, in that town, daughter of Alexander and Rebecca (Baker) Nickerson, granddaughter of Jephtha and Thankful (Hall) Nickerson, of Harwich, Massachusetts, and great-granddaughter of Gershom Hall. Children: 1. William Everett, died at the age of six years. 2. Frank Herbert, died young. 3. J. Etta, born in Fall River, educated in the public and high schools of that city, and for several terms was a teacher in the public schools of Fall River; she married, November 9, 1893, James W. Cross, a well known business man of Fall River, and has children: Eunice Howard, Ida Chase, J. William, Mercy A. and James Julian. After the death of Mr. Chase his widow married, in September, 1894, Major Oliver Hazard Perry Howard, of whom further. Mrs. Howard is still quite active, and is a member of the First Christian Church of Fall River, in whose Bible class she is an active member.

Major Oliver Hazard Perry Howard was born July 22, 1836, in Providence, Rhode Island, son of William and Hannah (Corey) Howard. He was educated in the public schools, and during the Civil

War enlisted as a soldier of the Union army. In 1861 he became a member of the Second Rhode Island Regiment at Providence, and served under General Burnside. He was injured during the battle of Bull Run, and following his recovery was promoted to be a corporal. At the battle of Malvern Hill, in 1862, he received injuries which caused him to be temporarily discharged. He reenlisted in December, 1862, in the Forty-seventh Massachusetts Regiment, under General Banks. With this regiment he saw much active service and for meritorious conduct during the battles in which he figured he was promoted to be sergeant. At the battle of Port Hudson Major Howard saw so many of his fellow soldiers killed that the ranks were practically wiped out and the remnants of the once fine regiment were assigned to the Eighty-third United States Volunteer Infantry. At Port Hudson Major Howard was seized with illness and forced to resign. After his recovery he again enlisted in the Thirty-seventh United States Colored Infantry at Fort Fisher. He was serving with that organization when Wilmington, North Carolina, was captured, and General Cook rewarded Major Howard by assigning him to the post of provost-marshal of the city of Wilmington for several months. Major Howard gradually rose through the different ranks and was appointed first lieutenant, April 7, 1865, for his gallant and faithful service during the war. His promotion to captain came in June, 1866, and in February of the following year he received his honorable discharge. He had participated in about fifteen battles. On April 1, 1868, Major Howard received his commission as brevet major. He was justly proud of this honor and the commission occupied a position in a frame in his home. It was signed by President Andrew Johnson,

and Secretary of War Edwin M. Stanton. Major Howard made his home in Fall River, where he was a prominent member of Richard Borden Post, No. 46, Grand Army of the Republic. He was a member of the Episcopal church, and was one of the charter members of St. John's Episcopal Society, and served as senior warden of this body. He married (first) Ellen Douglas, who died January 27, 1893, and he married (second) September 20, 1894, Mercy A. Chase, widow of Leander F. Chase, who survives him. Major Howard died December 9, 1911, at his home on Second street, Fall River, and was buried in Oak Grove Cemetery.

#### **HARRIS, Henry Francis,**

##### **Influential, Public Spirited Citizen.**

The Welsh custom of adding to a name the father's name in possessive form to distinguish one from another of the same Christian name was the origin of this patronymic. In the short four centuries that surnames have prevailed in Great Britain, time has sufficed to make many changes and modifications in the form of all classes of words, and names are no exception to the rule. In the Welsh vernacular, William was "David's," Harry was "John's," and David was "William's," and thus we have Davy's (Davis), John's (Jones), William and Harris, all among the most common of Welsh names. The Harris family of whom this article gives some account was among the earliest in New England, has contributed much to the advancement of this region and of the nation, and is now found in connection with all worthy endeavors. It has been especially active in the fields of invention and pioneer development. Almost every State has found the name among those of its pioneer settlers, and it has spread from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

(1) Thomas Harris, born in Deal, Kent county, England, came to this country with his brother William in the ship "Lyon," from Bristol, England, December 1, 1630. Roger Williams was also a passenger, and they landed at Lynn, Massachusetts Bay Colony. On August 20, 1637, or a little later, he and twelve others signed the following compact: "We, whose names are hereunder, desirous to inhabit in the town of Providence, do promise to subject ourselves in active or passive obedience to all such orders or agreements as shall be made for public good of the body in an orderly way by the major assent of the present inhabitants, members incorporated together into a town of fellowship, and such others whom they shall admit unto themselves, only in civil things." On July 27, 1640, he and thirty-eight others signed an agreement for a form of government. On September 2, 1650, he was taxed one pound. In 1652-53-54-55-56-57, 1661-62-63, he was commissioner; in 1654, lieutenant; 1655, freeman; 1656, jurymen. Bishop's "New England Judged," published in London, in 1703, has the following with reference to July, 1658:

After these came Thomas Harris from Rhode Island into our colony who Declaring against your Pride and Oppression, as we would have liberty to speak in your meeting place in Boston, after the priest had ended. Warning the people of the Dreadful, terrible day of the Lord God, which was coming up on that Town and Country, him, much unlike to Nineveh, you pulled down and hal'd him by the Hair of his Head out of your meeting, and a hand was put on his mouth to keep him from speaking forth, and then had before your Governor and Deputy, with other Magistrates, and committed to Prison without warrant or mittimus that he saw, and shut up in a close room, none suffered to come to him, nor to have provisions for his money; and the next day whipped with so cruel stripes without shewing any law that he had broken, tho' he desired it of the Jaylor, and then shut up for Eleven days.



Henry F. Harris.



more, Five of which he was kept without bread (Your Jaylor not suffering him to have any for his money and threatened the other prisoners very much for bringing him a little water on the day of his sore whipping) and all this because he could not work for the Jaylor and let him have Eight Pence in Twelve Pence of what he should earn; And starved he had been in all probability, had not the Lord kept him these Five days, and ordered it so after that time that food was so conveyed him by night in at a window, by some tender People, who tho' they came not in the Profession of Truth openly, by reason of your Cruelty, yet felt it secretly moving in them and so were made Serviceable to keep the Servant of the Lord from Perishing, who shall not go without a reward. And tho' he was in this State of Weakness of want of Bread, and by torturing his body with cruel whippings, as aforesaid, and tho' the Day after he was whipped, the Jaylor had told him that he had now suffered the Law, and that if he would hire the Marshall to carry him out of the Country he might be gone when he would; Yet the next Sixth Day in the morning before the Sixth Hour, the Jaylor again required him to Work, which he refusing, gave his weak and fainting body Two and Twenty Blows with a pitched rope; and the Nineteenth of the Fifth month following, Fifteen cruel stripes more with a three-fold-corded whip knotted as aforesaid. Now upon his Apprehension, your Governor sought to know of him who came with him (as was their usual manner) that so ye might find out the rest of the company, on whom ye might Execute your Cruelty and Wickedness, and your Governor said he would make him do it; but his Cruelties could not. Nevertheless they soon were found out (who hid not themselves but were bold in the Lord) viz: William Brend and William Ledd, etc.

In 1664-66-67, 1670-72-73 he was deputy to the General Court; in 1664-65-66-69, member of the town council, and on February 19, 1665, he drew lot 7, in the division of the town lands. August 14, 1676, he was on a committee which recommended certain conditions under which the Indian captives, who were to be in servitude for a term of years, should be disposed of by the town. April 27, 1683, he made the statement that about 1661, being then a surveyor, he laid out a three-

acre lot for his son Thomas, at Pauquachance Hill, and a twenty-five-acre lot on the south side, etc. June 3, 1686, he made his will, which was proved July 22, 1686, his son Thomas being appointed executor, and his sons-in-law, Thomas Field and Samuel Whipple, overseers. Thomas Harris died in Providence, Rhode Island, June 7, 1686. He married Elizabeth ———, who died in Providence, Rhode Island. Children: Thomas, of further mention; Mary; Martha.

(II) Thomas (2) Harris, eldest child and son of Thomas (1) and Elizabeth Harris, was born about 1638, in Providence, Rhode Island. On February 19, 1665, he had lot 49, in a division of lands. In 1671-79, 1680-81-82-85, 1691-94-97, 1702-06-07-08 and 1710 he was a deputy of the General Court, and in 1684-85-86, member of the Town Council. July 1, 1679, he was taxed eight shillings nine pence, and September 1, 1687, fourteen shillings nine pence. July 21, 1708, he made his will, which was proved April 16, 1711, the executors being his wife, M. Elizabeth (Tew) Harris, and his son Henry. He married, November 3, 1664, M. Elizabeth Tew, born October 15, 1644, died January 11, 1718, daughter of Richmond and Mary (Clarke) Tew, of Newport, Rhode Island, and they had children: Thomas, of further mention; Richard, Nicholas, William, Henry, Amity, Elnathan, Joab, Mary.

(III) Thomas (3) Harris, son of Thomas (2) and M. Elizabeth (Tew) Harris, was born in Providence, Rhode Island, October 19, 1665, and died in the same town, November 1, 1741. He was a deputy to the General Court in 1718, and member of the Town Council, 1716-1724, inclusive. His will was proved January 18, 1742, by which Henry was to receive the homestead, etc.; Thomas, the land where he then dwelt, etc.; Charles,

the land in Scituate, with house in Gloucester; and Gideon, one hundred acres near Alum Pond, Gloucester, and land in Scituate with a small dwelling. He married Phebe Brown, who died August 20, 1723, and they had children: Wait, born April 21, 1694; Phebe, December 16, 1698; John, September 17, 1700; Henry, October 5, 1702; Thomas, October 21, 1704; Charles, of further mention; Gideon, born March 15, 1714; Lydia, June 9, 1715.

(IV) Charles Harris, son of Thomas (3) and Phebe (Brown) Harris, was born in Providence, Rhode Island, in 1709. He married, March 19, 1748, at North Scituate, Rhode Island, Mary Hopkins. Children: Henry, who married Rhoda Smith, and left her a widow; Amy; Gideon, of further mention; Nancy, Stephen, Joseph, Oliver, Mercy, George.

(V) Gideon Harris, son of Charles and Mary (Hopkins) Harris, was born in Rhode Island after 1748. He married Rhoda (Smith) Harris, the widow of his brother Henry, and had seven children.

(VI) Henry Harris, son of Gideon and Rhoda (Smith-Harris) Harris, was born August 2, 1787. He married (first) Bernice Randall, and (second) Waty Smith, who was a remarkable type of true New England womanhood, possessing a strong and noble character, and who gave to her children an excellent rearing. Children by second marriage: Alsaide; Linus Monroe; Gideon, died prior to 1889, married Sophia Roper, who died March, 1916; Mary Smith, who was the widow of Alfred Whiting, died in Worcester in the spring of 1904; Charles Morris, of further mention; Thomas Henry, living at Canada Mills, Holden, Massachusetts; Otis Braddock, died prior to 1889; Whipple Burlingame, a resident of Three Rivers, Palmer, Massachusetts.

(VII) Charles Morris Harris, son of Henry and Waty (Smith) Harris, was

born in Providence, Rhode Island, August 3, 1822, and died in Boston, April 24, 1889. Through his mother he was a grandson of Captain Jonathan Smith, of Revolutionary fame, who, tradition says, stood fully six feet in height and commanded a company each of whom was of that or greater stature. Mr. Harris was also a descendant of that John Smith, of Dorchester, who was banished for his divers dangerous opinions, and who removed from the Massachusetts Bay Colony to Rhode Island at the request of Roger Williams, who wanted him as a miller, and he was ever afterwards known as "Smith the miller." Shortly after his birth, the parents of Charles Morris Harris removed to Scituate, Rhode Island, where he was reared. Until he was thirteen years old he attended the common schools for eight weeks in summer and a like term in winter, and later attended two short winter terms, completing his schooling when he was fifteen years old. From the age of six to that of fourteen years his time out of school was given to labor in the Richmond Cotton Mills, twelve to fourteen hours daily, at the pitiful wage of one cent an hour. One dollar and a quarter a week was the highest wages he received until he was almost of age, when he was paid six dollars and fifty cents a week. During this period he had gone from the Richmond Mills to the Sprague Mills, at Smithfield, Rhode Island, thence to the Blackstone Mills, at Mendon, Washington, and to Woonsocket, Rhode Island, and was thoroughly and practically conversant with every detail of the cotton milling industry, capable of conducting every process from the handling of the raw material to the final finishing of the product.

In the spring of 1842, when he was twenty-two years of age, he engaged in thread manufacturing on his own account,

in partnership with David S. Wilder. In the autumn of the same year they removed to West Boylston and purchased a small mill at Central Village, where they began the manufacture of satinet warps. They also leased a mill at Lovellville, in the town of Holden, which they also operated in connection with that at Central Village. In 1845 he became associated with his brothers, Linus Monroe and Gideon, and a brother-in-law, Alfred Whiting, who had bought the Holt Mill, at what was then called Holt's Village, but later Harrisville. Under the firm name of L. M. Harris & Company, they engaged in the manufacture of cotton cloth, and built up a thriving business. The factory was destroyed by fire about 1851, but rebuilding was begun within thirty days after the disaster, and in less than a year the new factory was in successful operation and with increased capacity. In 1857 Mr. Harris bought an interest in a cotton mill at Poquonnock, Connecticut. His beginning was inauspicious. The first year he lost six thousand dollars, but he only redoubled his effort, and with such success that two years later he had made good his loss and was worth twelve thousand dollars more in addition. Early in 1860 he sold his Connecticut interests and bought an interest in a factory at Savage, Howard county, Maryland, where he remained nearly two years. In the fall of 1861 he returned to the factory of L. M. Harris & Company, remaining until 1863. In that year he and his brother, Linus M. Harris, bought one-half of the stock of the West Boylston Manufacturing Company at Oakdale. This was then as it is to-day one of the most important manufacturing institutions in the State. In 1814 it received from the Commonwealth of Massachusetts a special charter under which it was authorized to manufacture

"cotton and woollen clothes and fine wire." On coming into this corporation, Mr. Harris became general manager and treasurer, and he served as such with conspicuous ability for a period of twenty-six years, which terminated with his death.

Mr. Harris married, on Thanksgiving Day, 1848, Emily Dean, born in Sterling, Massachusetts, November 9, 1823, died August 6, 1892, who was residing in West Boylston at the time of her marriage. She was a direct descendant of Thomas Dudley, second governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. To Mr. and Mrs. Harris were born three children: 1. Henry Francis, of further mention. 2. Charles Morris, Jr., for several years prior to his father's death superintendent of the West Boylston Manufacturing Company Mills; he died November 10, 1892, aged forty years, leaving a widow, two sons and three daughters. 3. Emily Armilla, died March 11, 1892, at the age of thirty-five years; she married (first) Lyman P. Goodell, by whom she had one son, Roscoe Harris Goodell, who married Helen Peabody, daughter of Frederick F. Peabody, of Evanston, Illinois; she married (second) Alonzo R. Wells, and had a son, Ray Dean Wells.

(VIII) Henry Francis Harris, eldest child of Charles Morris and Emily (Dean) Harris, was born on the family homestead in Harrisville, West Boylston, Worcester county, Massachusetts, August 19, 1849, and died at his home, No. 67 Lincoln street, Worcester, Massachusetts, January 14, 1915. He was a student in the East Mountain Institute, South Woodstock, Vermont; in Worcester and Lancaster academies; and after a four years' course at Tufts College, was graduated valedictorian of the class of 1871, the degree of Bachelor of Arts being conferred upon him. He then studied in the Har-



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

vard Law School for six months, and in the law office of Hartley Williams in Worcester for one year. He then entered the Boston University Law School, where he was a member of the class of 1873, the first class to be graduated from this institution, and was awarded the degree of Bachelor of Laws. While attending the law lectures at the Boston University, he was also reading law in the office of John A. Loring, of Boston, and was admitted to the bar of Suffolk county, in December, 1873. On January 1, 1874, he commenced the active practice of his profession in the city of Worcester, having an office with Adin Thayer, and then with Mr. Thayer's son, Charles M. Thayer, up to 1915, when the law firm of Thayer, Smith & Gaskell was formed, and Mr. Harris opened an office on another floor of the State Mutual Building. In 1880 he was made assistant treasurer and director of the West Boylston Manufacturing Company, first located at West Boylston and after 1895 at East Hampton. In May, 1889, he was elected treasurer, his father having died, and he held that office for thirty years, until 1909, when his law business demanding more attention he resigned, continuing only as a member of the board of directors. He was at one time president of the L. M. Harris & Company Manufacturing Company, having been a director from the time of its organization in 1890. He was one of the busiest men of Worcester and was connected with many of its financial activities, and was counsel for many of its banks and trust companies. He was a director of the Old Worcester Safe Deposit and Trust Company from 1892, and at the time of his death was a director of the Worcester Trust Company, a trustee of the People's Savings Bank, and from 1892 a director of the First National Fire Insurance Company. He was a trustee

of the Worcester City Hospital from 1896, of the Massachusetts Homeopathic Hospital, Worcester Home for Aged Women, Dean Academy, and Worcester Academy until his death, and he also served on the school boards of both West Boylston and Worcester. He was a member of Boylston Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and served as master of the lodge, 1889-90; member of Eureka Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and of Worcester Commandery, Knights Templar. His interest in art made him an active member of the Worcester Art Museum, and his interest in field sports was exhibited on the links of the Worcester Golf Club, of which he was a member. Professionally he held membership in the Worcester County Bar Association, the Worcester County Alumni Association of the Boston University Law School. He was also a member of the Chamber of Commerce of the city of Worcester. He was chairman of the board of trustees of the First Universalist Church of Worcester, at which he was a regular attendant. He visited Europe frequently, and his last two trips over the Continent were made in an automobile.

Mr. Harris married, May 17, 1883, Emma Frances Dearborn, daughter of William F. and Mary J. (Hurd) Dearborn, of Worcester, Massachusetts. She was graduated from the Worcester High School in the class of 1878, and studied vocal music under Madame Cappiani, and during her early married years her voice, of most excellent quality, was heard in the Universalist church choir, of which she was director, and frequently in concerts. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Harris: 1. Rachel, born in Worcester, Massachusetts, December 11, 1887; was graduated at the Classical High School in the class of 1904; she then matriculated at Smith College, class of 1909; she married, Octo-





*L. B. Godding*

ber 10, 1912, James Herbert Johnson, son of Edwin and Leah (Warren) Johnson, of Worcester, and their daughter, Natalie, was born in the family home in Worcester, June 25, 1913, also a second daughter, Priscilla Alden, born August 16, 1915. 2. Dorothy Dudley, born in Worcester, March 22, 1890; after a three years' course in the Classical High School, she completed her school training at Bradford Academy, where she was graduated in the class of 1909; she married, February 15, 1911, Harold Paul Buckingham, son of George Beecher and Abbie (McFarland) Buckingham, of Worcester, and their daughter, Dorothy Buckingham, was born January 4, 1912, and their son, Warren McFarland Buckingham, was born July 26, 1913. The family home on Lincoln street has been given in memory of her late husband by Mrs. Harris to the working women of Worcester for a club house. It is to be known as the Harris Memorial Club House and is a fitting tribute to a useful and noble life.

### **CODDING, Charles Bradford,**

#### **Business Man.**

Charles Bradford Coddington was born at Campbell, near Brockton, in Massachusetts, May 7, 1844. His father, a cabinet-maker of excellent reputation, married Ruth Chase, of that vicinity, and when Charles B. was still a child the small family moved to Taunton, where he was educated at the public schools. After being graduated from the Taunton High School, young Charles B., at the age of nineteen, went to Boston, where he started his business career, working up from the lowest step of the ladder to the head of the firm in the business he represented. He began his experiences at the wholesale boot and shoe house of Winch Brothers, on Milk street, which at that

time was situated on the site where the present post office building is now located. Through his integrity and honest energy he rapidly rose to the place of bookkeeper, then traveling salesman in the districts of Massachusetts and New York, and later on to one of the chief buyers of the house. At the age of thirty he married Mary E. Smith, of Bangor, Maine, descendant of the Abbott Lawrence family, who proved to be an efficient encourager in his enterprises.

In 1876 Mr. Hosmer, who had meanwhile become a member of the firm of Winch Brothers, withdrew his interests, forming a new establishment, with Mr. Coddington and two others of the younger men of the house, known as the firm of Hosmer, Coddington & Company. After some years of successful outcome, Mr. Hosmer retired, leaving Mr. Coddington as the financial manager of the house. In 1898 the business was incorporated, placing Mr. Coddington at its head as manager and treasurer. From then on it developed to such an extent that its quarters on Federal street needed the additional space in the adjoining building, which was accordingly annexed for that purpose. On account of the efficiency, steadfastness and honest principles, Mr. Coddington's career as a business man stands out as an example to all young men wishing to pursue that course of training, for from having started at the lowest place in a large business concern, he earned his way, step by step, up to the very highest place, giving the best of forty-four years of his life to establish a flourishing business of his own, and revealing a character deserving much merit. He had become affiliated with hundreds of shoe dealers, from all parts of the country, and reaped the respect and confidence of a wide circle of business friends and social acquaintances. His unostentatiousness in regard to the

many instances where he lent a helping hand was a beautiful trait of character, which fittingly blended with his simple and pure domestic life, and his great love for all that was beautiful in art and nature.

Mr. Coddington was a member of the Masonic fraternity, of the Knights Templar, the Oxford Club of Lynn, the city where he made his home, besides being an active member of the various organizations connected with the boot and shoe trade of America, in all of which he was looked up to with the highest esteem. After a short and serious illness, Mr. Coddington died at his home on April 2, 1904, leaving a widow to survive him.

#### DWINNELL, Major Benjamin D.,

**Banker, Veteran of Civil War.**

Tradition differs as to the origin of this family, some saying it was Scotch, and others French Huguenot. One branch of the family has supposed that the Dwinells came from France, where a Count Dwinell was settled near La Rochelle. The spelling of the surname has always varied. Even at the present day we find his descendants called Dwinell, Dwinnell and Dwinel. The surname as written in the town records of Topsfield, where the pioneer settled, has the following variations: Dewnell, Duenell, Doenell, Donell, Duenell, Dwinnill. But the best authority is that of Rev. Joseph Capen, of Topsfield, who spelled the name Dwinell on his records from 1684 to 1725. The name Michael was also spelled in divers ways.

(I) Michael Dwinell was born about 1640, and appears in Topsfield, Massachusetts, where he died about 1717, his will being proved in March of that year. He was possessed of considerable property, owning land in Wenham and Middletown. Very little can be discovered in the records concerning him. His wife's

name was Mary, and they had children: Mary, born 1668, married John Hovey; Michael, mentioned below; Thomas, born November, 1672, married Dinah Brimsdell; John, 1674, married Mary Read; Elizabeth, April, 1677, died October 29, 1759, unmarried; Magdalen, 1679, married James Holgate, March, 1703, at Salem, Massachusetts; Joseph, January, 1682, married Prudence —; Susannah, 1685, married — Killum, before 1710; Johanna, 1688, married Nathaniel Hood, of Lynn, October 16, 1706.

(II) Dr. Michael (2) Dwinell, eldest son of Michael (1) and Mary Dwinell, was born December 5, 1670, in Topsfield, and died there December 24, 1761, aged ninety-one years. He was the first physician in the town of Topsfield, and was many years a prominent citizen of that town. It is impossible to learn where he prepared for practice, but it was undoubtedly with some other physician in that vicinity. He had five wives, the baptismal name of the first being Hannah, which is all that is preserved concerning her. He married (second) December 20, 1724, Elizabeth Fisk, born September 15, 1704, in Wenham, Massachusetts, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Warner) Fisk, died March 26, 1730. He married (third) Elizabeth Cave, who died in February, 1737. He married (fourth) July 6, 1737, in Salem, Charity Cotton, who died November 8, 1752. He married (fifth) February 1, 1753, Widow Mary Balch. His will dated July 17, 1753, mentions wife Mary; sons Michael, Stephen, Jacob; daughters Sarah Foster, Mary, Hannah and Abigail Dwinell, and granddaughter Esther, wife of David Balch. Children of the first marriage: Thomas, born October 3, 1693, married Mary Perkins; Sarah, 1694, married Abram Foster, of Ipswich; Mary, 1702; Michael, mentioned below; Stephen, 1708, married Abigail Harris;



B. D. Downey





Hannah, 1710, married John Bower; Jacob, 1715, married Keziah Gould; Abigail, 1719, married Humphrey Deering; children of the second marriage: Benjamin, born November, 1726, married Mary Este; Thomas, August, 1729; children of the third marriage: Samuel, born 1731; Elizabeth, October, 1733.

(III) Michael (3) Dwinell, second son of Dr. Michael (2) and Hannah Dwinell, was born January 7, 1706, in Topsfield, and died while a soldier of the French and Indian War, in 1755. He was one of the four men from Topsfield in that war. He married, September 27, 1727, in Salem, Lucy Towne, of Topsfield, who died April 15, 1764, "an aged woman." Children: Bartholomew, mentioned below; Lucy, born March 28, 1730, married William Moneys; a child, died August 3, 1731; Hannah, born February 17, 1732, married James Meragin, of Marblehead; Michael, January 6, 1735, married Martha Averill; a child, died 1739.

(IV) Bartholomew Dwinell, eldest child of Michael (3) and Lucy (Towne) Dwinell, was born August 5, 1728, in Topsfield, and baptized in the church there, October 24, 1736. He was an early settler in Keene, New Hampshire, where he was a farmer, and died November 21, 1801. He married in Wenham, March 19, 1752, Sarah Moulton, born there January 5, 1733, daughter of John and Hannah (Kilain) Moulton, of that town, died 1822, in Keene. Children: Hannah, born October 29, 1753, married William Towne, 1777; Michael, November 28, 1755, died 1755; Sarah, September, 1757; Lucy, January, 1760; Bartholomew, March, 1762, married Rebecca Towne; Anna, December, 1763, married Ezekiel Graves; Huldah, March 17, 1768, married Jonathan French, June, 1787; Lydia, September 8, 1769, married Israel Hill, June, 1789; Michael, mentioned below.

(V) Michael (4) Dwinnell, third son of

Bartholomew and Sarah (Moulton) Dwinell, was born November 12, 1771, in Topsfield, and was a child of about twelve years when he went with his parents to Keene, New Hampshire. He removed from Keene to Charlestown, New Hampshire, where he died. He married (first) Lydia Towne, born March 24, 1775, in Rindge, New Hampshire, daughter of Francis and Phebe (Towne) Towne, of Rindge. He married a second wife in Charlestown. Children of the first marriage: Francis, mentioned below; Polly, born 1800, married Lorin Morse; Harriet, 1801, married ——— Sawyer; Lydia, 1803, married ——— Powers; Candace, 1806; Clarissa, 1810, married ——— Stewart; Clarinda, unmarried; Thursa, died unmarried; children by the second marriage: Warren, and a daughter Sally.

(VI) Francis Dwinnell, eldest child of Michael (4) and Lydia (Towne) Dwinnell, was born July 26, 1798, in Keene, and grew up on his father's farm in his native town, attending the district schools adjacent to his home. He became a farmer in Charlestown and died in that town, in October, 1843. He married, August 26, 1821, Nancy Tarbell, of Walpole, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Elitheia Dudley, born November 18, 1822, married Abram Downer Hull, October 24, 1848; died June 16, 1852. 2. Martha Ann Judson, born January 17, 1829, married Amos Leander Doane, April 2, 1850, of Worcester, Massachusetts. 3. Rebecca Dean, born January 28, 1832, died October 5, 1848. 4. Benjamin Dudley, mentioned below. 5. William Tarbell, born August 25, 1836, married (first) Margaret Elizabeth Auld, February 18, 1860; she died February 17, 1874; married (second) Agnes Louise Greenman, November 3, 1874; she died May 2, 1894; married (third) Martha Elizabeth Long, June 4, 1895; he died in March, 1914, in Mulhall, Oklahoma.

(VII) Benjamin Dudley Dwinnell, eld-

est son of Francis and Nancy (Tarbell) Dwinell, was born September 14, 1834, in Charlestown, New Hampshire, and received his early education in the public schools there. After spending one year in a printing office in Claremont, New Hampshire, he settled in Worcester, Massachusetts, where he began his career as clerk in the hardware store of C. Foster & Company. The outbreak of the Civil War aroused his patriotic sentiments and he enlisted in 1862 in the Fifty-first Massachusetts Regiment, of which he became quartermaster, receiving his commission from Governor Andrew with the rank of first lieutenant. At the expiration of the first term of enlistment, he became first lieutenant and quartermaster in the Second Regiment Massachusetts Heavy Artillery in 1864, of which General A. B. R. Sprague was then lieutenant-colonel. This regiment saw active service in Virginia and North Carolina, and Lieutenant Dwinell was brevetted major, a title by which he was thereafter known. He was mustered out of the service in September, 1865, and immediately engaged in the lumber and turpentine trade in the South, where he continued several years. Returning to Worcester he became assistant postmaster of the city under General Josiah Pickett, and in 1875 was appointed jailer and master of the House of Correction at Fitchburg. For thirty-nine years he continued in this responsible position under various succeeding sheriffs, and was very popular with the county officers, and administered the institution to the satisfaction of the community. In 1908 he was appointed sheriff of Worcester county to fill the unexpired term of General Robert H. Chamberlain, resigned, and the following year was elected sheriff of Worcester county for a term of five years, and has continued to fill that position to the present time. He has also

served as a member of the City Council of Fitchburg for two years. Politically he has always been a Republican. He is a director of the Worcester Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Worcester, and of the Burbank Hospital of Fitchburg, and a trustee of the Fitchburg Savings Bank. He is a member of the Loyal Legion, and of E. V. Sumner Post, No. 19, Grand Army of the Republic, at Fitchburg; and is prominent in the Masonic fraternity, being a member of the Morning Star Lodge, of Worcester; Thomas Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and Jerusalem Commandery, Knights Templar, of Fitchburg. He is a faithful attendant of divine worship at the First Baptist Church.

He married, December 19, 1861, Ellen Adelaide Shepard, daughter of Russell Rice and Sarah (Hill) Shepard, of Worcester. She died in Fitchburg, January 30, 1911. Children: 1. Florence Russell, born January 12, 1864, married, June 29, 1892, John Herbert Daniels, of Fitchburg, and has children: Ellen Shepherd, born June 10, 1893; George Eaton, May 17, 1896; Florence Dwinell, November 15, 1900. 2. Josephine Hill, born May 19, 1870, died March 23, 1871. 3. Clifton Howard, born March 13, 1873; a graduate of the Worcester School of Technology; is now first vice-president of the First National Bank of Boston; he married Elisabeth Adamson Marshall, daughter of John Knox Marshall, of Brookline, Massachusetts, and has children: Sabina Adamson, born August 11, 1903; Clifton Howard, October 12, 1905; Marshall, September 28, 1907; Elisabeth, March 24, 1911. 4. Irving Francis, born February 3, 1877; three years a student at the Worcester School of Technology; is now second assistant clerk of Courts of Worcester County; he married, March 11, 1911, Stella Anna Woodward, daughter of Frederick Francis Woodward, of Fitchburg.





Wm. D. Long

**LONG, John D.,**

**Statesman, Cabinet Official.**

John Davis Long was born October 27, 1838, in Buckfield, Oxford county, Maine, and is the only surviving child of Zadoc and Julia Temple (Davis) Long. His father was a native of Massachusetts, who removed to Maine. He was descended from James Long, an early settler in North Carolina (died 1682). Miles Long, of the fifth generation, grandfather of John D. Long, born in North Carolina, removed to Massachusetts.

John Davis Long acquired his earlier literary education in the public schools and the academy at Hebron, Maine, in the latter fitting for college under the instruction of the principal, Mark H. Dunnell, afterward a member of Congress from Minnesota. He entered Harvard College, and was graduated A. B. in 1857, second in his class, and author of the class ode which was sung at commencement. For two years after leaving college he served acceptably as principal of Westford Academy. He then entered the Harvard Law School, also studying in the office of Sidney Bartlett and Peleg W. Chandler, of the Boston bar. He was admitted to the bar in 1861, and at once entered upon practice in Buckfield, Maine. Six months later he removed to Boston, and formed a law partnership with Stillman B. Allen. Later he was associated with Alfred Hemenway. Soon after entering upon practice, he took up his residence in Hingham, where he still lives.

In 1875 Mr. Long was elected to the General Court from the Second Plymouth District, and was three times reëlected; during the legislative sessions of 1876-77-79 he was speaker of the house, being the unanimous choice of that body in his second term. In 1877, at the Republican State Convention in Worcester, he was mentioned for the governorship, but his

name was withdrawn. At the convention in the following year he received two hundred and six votes for the gubernatorial nomination, not sufficient to make him a candidate, and he was presented for the lieutenant-governorship, to which he was elected. In 1879 he was elected Governor, to succeed Governor Talbot, his principal opponent being General Benjamin F. Butler, with John Quincy Adams and the Rev. Dr. Eddy as minor political adversaries. In 1880 he was the unanimous choice of the convention for re-nomination, and at the election he received a vote unprecedented in a gubernatorial contest in Massachusetts in any other than a presidential election year. He was again elected, and served in all three years. In 1884 he became a member of Congress, and by reëlections served in the Forty-eighth to the Fiftieth Congresses, then declining further renomination, and returning to his law practice. In Congress he was one of the strongest figures on the Republican side, serving on various important committees, and in every station exhibiting the highest qualities of leadership. He also exercised a potent influence in various conventions of his party, both State and national.

Mr. Long was called to the cabinet of President McKinley as Secretary of the Navy, immediately following the inauguration of that great executive, and was retained in that capacity by President Roosevelt, serving from March 6, 1897, until May 1, 1902, when he resigned and returned to his law practice, in which he still continues as a member of the law firm of Long & Hemenway, Boston. Since leaving the cabinet, he has not been occupied with public duties except as they pertained to his immediate community. For several years he was a member of the Massachusetts State House Construction Commission. He is president of the board of overseers of Harvard Col-

lege, a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and president of the Massachusetts Total Abstinence Society. In 1901 he presented to the town of Buckfield, Maine, the Zadoc Long Free Library, as a memorial of his father. He received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Harvard University in 1880, and from Tufts College in 1902.

"As a man of letters," says a recent biographer, "Governor Long has achieved a reputation. Some years ago he produced a scholarly translation in blank verse of Virgil's 'Aeneid,' published in Boston in 1879. It has found many admirers. Among his other literary productions may be mentioned his 'After-Dinner and Other Speeches,' 'The Republican Party, Its History, Principles and Policies,' and 'The New American Navy,' the latter in two volumes. His inaugural addresses were masterpieces of art, and the same may be said of his speeches on the floor of Congress, all of them polished, forceful, and to the point. \* \* \* Mr. Long is a very fluent speaker, and, without oratorical display, always succeeds in winning the attention of his auditors. It is what he says, more than how he says it, that has won for him his great popularity on the platform. \* \* Amid professional and official duties, he has also written several poems and essays which reflect credit upon his heart and brain."

Mr. Long married (first) September 13, 1870, Mary (Woodward) Glover, born in Roxbury, June 25, 1849, died in Boston, February 16, 1882. He married (second) May 22, 1885, Agnes Peirce, born at North Attleboro, January 3, 1860.

**MEYER, George von Lengerke,**  
**Cabinet Official, Diplomatist.**

George von Lengerke Meyer, whose distinction it has been to hold two port-

folios in the cabinets of two presidents, and to also discharge an important diplomatic mission, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, June 24, 1858, son of George Augustus and Grace Ellen (Parker) Meyer. His father, a native of New York City, was a prominent merchant of Boston; his mother was a daughter of William Parker, of Boston, and a granddaughter of Bishop Samuel Parker, of the Protestant Episcopal diocese of Massachusetts.

He began his education in private schools in his native city, then entering Harvard College, from which he was graduated in 1879. Thereafter for two years he was engaged in the office of Alpheus H. Hardy, commission merchant, and then became a member of the firm of Linder & Meyer, East India merchants, established by his father in 1848. His business activities became many, as president of the Ames Plow Company, of the New England Electric Transportation Company and of the Essex Agricultural Society; as director of the Old Colony Trust Company, the National Bank of Commerce, the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company, the Amory Manufacturing Company, and the Electric Corporation; also as treasurer of the Boston Lying-in Hospital. With most of these his active interest ceased in 1899.

His connection with public affairs began in 1889, when as a Republican he was elected to the common council of Boston for a term of two years, and in which he served on the committees on finance, water, laying out and widening streets, and on the Charles river bridges. In 1891 he was an alderman from the Fourth District of Boston. He was successively elected five times to the Massachusetts House of Representatives, serving for one year as chairman of the committee on railroads, and being elected speaker in three consecutive years. In 1898 he was

made chairman of the Massachusetts board of managers connected with the Paris Exposition. From 1898 to 1904 he was a member of the Republican National Committee. Under appointment by President McKinley he served as Ambassador Extraordinary and Minister to Italy, 1900-1905. In the latter year he was sent to Russia in the same capacity by President Roosevelt, who recalled him in 1907 to take the position of Postmaster-General, and which he retained until the close of the Roosevelt administration. On the accession of President Taft, Mr. Meyer was appointed Secretary of the Navy, from which position he retired with his chief on the election of President Wilson.

Mr. Meyer has been an overseer of Harvard University since 1911, in which year he received from that institution the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws. He is a member of the Athletic, Botolph and Somerset clubs of Boston. He was married, in 1885, to Alice, daughter of Charles H. Appleton, of Boston.

---

**GREEN, Samuel Swett,**

**Litterateur.**

Samuel Swett Green, of great literary activity, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, February 20, 1837. He is a son of the late Dr. James Green, of Worcester, and a nephew of Dr. John Green, the principal founder of the Free Public Library of Worcester. He is descended from Thomas Green, who came to this country early in the seventeenth century. Mr. Green's mother was Elizabeth Green, daughter of Samuel Swett, of Boston and Dedham. Through her mother, a daughter of Dr. John Sprague, of Boston, she was descended from Ralph Sprague, who came to Charlestown in 1629, from Upway, Devonshire, England. Through his great-great-grandfather, General Timo-

thy Ruggles, Mr. Green is also descended from Rev. John Woodbridge, one of the earliest settlers of Newbury, and from Mr. Woodbridge's wife's father, Thomas Dudley, the second governor of the colony of Massachusetts Bay. Rev. John Woodbridge was the brother of Rev. Dr. Benjamin Woodbridge, whose name stands first on the list of graduates of Harvard College. Through the same ancestor, Mr. Green is descended from John Tilley, his wife and his daughter, Elizabeth, wife of John Howland. These four ancestors came to this country in the "Mayflower."

The first school attended by Samuel S. Green was that of Mrs. Levi Heywood, at Worcester; later he was taught by the late Mrs. Sarah B. Wood, then passing to the public grammar school under the charge of Mr. Caleb B. Metcalf. Going next to the high school, where he graduated in 1854, he entered Harvard College. Among his classmates there were two other graduates of the Worcester High School—Eugene Frederick Bliss, for most of his life a citizen of Cincinnati, Ohio; and Lieutenant Thomas Jefferson Spurr, who was mortally wounded at the battle of Antietam. Mr. Green graduated from Harvard College in 1858. In the early part of the summer of 1859 he sailed from Boston for Smyrna, and before returning home in the same vessel visited Constantinople. Remaining two years in Worcester on account of ill-health, he resumed his studies at Harvard University in the autumn of 1861, and graduated from the Divinity School in 1864. He visited Europe again in 1877, 1902, 1904 and 1906, and added in 1905 to extensive travels previously made in this country, a visit to Alaska. During the Civil War and while in the Divinity School, Mr. Green was drafted for service in the army, but was debarred from entering it by delicate health. He took the degree of Master of



Arts at Harvard University in 1870, and June 28, 1877, was chosen an honorary member of the Phi Beta Kappa society by the chapter of the order connected with the same university. In 1864 Mr. Green became bookkeeper in the Mechanics' National Bank of Worcester, and later was teller in the Worcester National Bank, which latter position he held for several years. He was offered the position of cashier of the Citizens' National Bank, to succeed the late Mr. John C. Ripley, but declined it; as he also declined a place in the Worcester County Institution for Savings.

Mr. Green became a director of the Free Public Library, January 1, 1867, and four years later became librarian, which position he held until 1909, when he was made librarian emeritus. The library grew rapidly in size and use under his care. A feature is the remarkably large proportion of books that are employed for study and purposes of reference. Mr. Green is regarded as an authority among librarians in respect to matters relating to the use of libraries as popular educational institutions, and the establishment of close relations between libraries and schools. He was a pioneer in the work of bringing about inter-library loans and in a large use of photographs and engravings in supplementing the value of books. He set the example of having, in a library, talks about books on specified subjects, and conducted interesting experiments in bringing the users of the circulating department and the children's room under the influence of the best works of art.

Mr. Green was one of the founders of the American Library Association, of which he is a life fellow. He was for several years chairman of the finance committee of that body, and its vice-president for 1887-89 and 1892-93. In 1891 he was chosen president of the

association, and presided at the annual meeting held that year in San Francisco. He was in 1896 the first president of the council. He is an original fellow of the Library Institute, founded in 1905, an organization composed of a limited number of the most distinguished librarians of the country. Mr. Green was a delegate of the American Library Association to the International Congress of Librarians held in London in October, 1877, was a member of the council of that body, and took an active part in the discussions carried on in its meetings. Before the close of the Congress, the Library Association of the United Kingdom was formed, of which Mr. Green was chosen an honorary member in July, 1878. He presided for a day over the World's Congress of Librarians held in Chicago in 1903, and at a meeting of the American Library Association held at Chicago University the same year. Mr. Green was a vice-president of the International Congress of Librarians held in London in 1897. In 1890 he was appointed by the Governor of Massachusetts an original member of the Free Public Commission of the Commonwealth, and was reappointed in 1894, 1899 and 1904. Mr. Green was one of the founders and the original first vice-president of the Massachusetts Library Club. He was for many years a member of the committee of the overseers of Harvard University to make an annual examination of the library of the university, occupied a similar position in connection with the Boston Public Library for a single year, and began in 1887 to deliver annual courses of lectures as lecturer on "Public Libraries as Popular Educational Institutions" to the students of the School of Library Economy connected with Columbia College, New York City. He also lectured at the Library School after it became an institu-

tion of the State of New York, and was chosen a member of a committee to examine the school in both places.

As librarian of the Free Public Library, Mr. Green gained for himself and his library a wide reputation. In "The Worcester of 1898" it is said of him that "his purpose has been from the first to make the Public Library an instrument for popular education and a practical power in the community." To this end he has written and spoken much during the past twenty-five years, and his efforts and advice have influenced in no slight degree library methods and administration throughout the United States. The library methods of Worcester have been studied in the Department of the Seine, in which the city of Paris is situated; and Mr. Green's advice has been sought by the Educational Department of the English government. The Free Public Library of Worcester has also been described at great length by a German scholar as an example worthy to be followed in that country, in advocating the introduction of popular libraries, such as we have in the United States, into Germany. There is a picture of the interior of the children's room of the Free Public Library in a recent Danish pamphlet written by Andr. Sch. Sternberg, of the Free Public Library Commission of Denmark." Mr. Green was chosen a fellow of the Royal Historical Society of Great Britain, May 8, 1879, and on April 28, 1880, a member of the American Antiquarian Society. Since October 22, 1883, he has been a member of the council of the latter organization. He was also elected a member of the American Historical Association immediately after its formation. He was an early member of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts and of the American organization known as the Descendants of Colonial Governors. Mr.

Green is a life member of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, and was for several years a member of the Archæological Institute of America, and of the committee on the School for Classical Studies at Rome. He is a corresponding member of the National Geographical Society and of the Historical Society of Wisconsin. He is a member of the Bunker Hill Monument Association, and for several years was a fellow of the American Geographical Society, and a member of the American Social Science Association. He has been a manager of the Sons of the Revolution, and was a charter member and the first lieutenant-governor of the Society of Colonial Wars in Massachusetts, presiding at its first general court and the dinner which followed it. Mr. Green is a member of the Society of Mayflower Descendants, and of the Old Planters' Society. He has been a member of the University Club, Boston, from its organization, and was an original member of the Worcester Club, the St. Wulstan Society, and the Worcester Economic Club. He is also a member of the old organization, the Worcester Association for Mutual Aid in Detecting Thieves. October 12, 1882, Mr. Green was chosen a member of the board of trustees of Leicester Academy, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Rev. Edward H. Hall, on his removal from Worcester to Cambridge. In 1886 he assisted in the formation of the Worcester High School Association, and was chosen its first president, and reëlected to the same position in 1887. In the summer of 1886 he was chosen president of the Worcester Indian Association and held the office for two years.

Mr. Green has been president of the Worcester Art Society. He was a member of a committee of three asked by the late Mr. Salisbury to consult with him

about arrangements for founding the Worcester Art Museum, and to aid him in the choice of the list of corporators. When the museum was organized, he was offered a position as trustee, but declined to accept it. Mr. Green has been, from the beginning of the organization, secretary of the Art Commission of the St. Wulstan Society. He has been very influential in promoting interest in the fine arts in Worcester by means of exhibitions which he started in the Public Library building, and by the installation in the library of a large collection of the best photographs of the old and more modern masterpieces in painting and sculpture.

Mr. Green was also, at two different times and for several years, treasurer of the Worcester Natural History Society, and for many years a trustee of the Worcester County Institution for Savings. In 1903 Mr. Green was made second vice-president of the Worcester Harvard Club (which not long before he had helped to form); and in 1904, first vice-president. For several years he has been a member of the corporation for the administration of the Home for Aged Men. Mr. Green formerly wrote constantly for the "Library Journal," sending an article to the first number, and has made many contributions to the proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society. He has also written papers for the "American Journal of Social Science," the "Sunday Review" of London, and other periodicals. Two books by him were published by the late Frederick Leypoldt, of New York, namely, "Library Aids," and "Libraries and Schools." Both were printed in 1883. The former work, in a less complete form, had been previously issued by the United States Bureau of Education as a circular of information. At the request of the secretary of the Board of Education of Massachusetts, Mr. Green

wrote an appendix to his forty-eighth annual report on "Public Libraries and Schools," which was afterwards printed as a separate pamphlet. A paper by him on "The use of pictures in the public libraries of Massachusetts" was printed as an appendix to the eighth report of the Free Public Library Commission of Massachusetts. Mr. Green has made many addresses and read a number of papers on library and other subjects. Among the earliest of these are "Personal Relations Between Librarians and Readers," a paper which was presented to a meeting of librarians who came together in Philadelphia in October, 1876, and formed the American Library Association (of this paper two editions have been printed and exhausted). It was made the subject of editorials in several Boston and New York newspapers, and the plans of conducting a library, described in it, were regarded at the time of its appearance as novel and admirable; "Sensational Fiction in Public Libraries," a paper read July 1, 1879, at one of the sessions of the meetings of the American Library Association, held in Boston that year (this paper was also printed in pamphlet form and widely distributed); "The Relations of the Public Library to the Public Schools," a paper read before the American Social Science Association, at Saratoga, in September, 1880 (this address was printed in the form of a pamphlet, and has been widely read and very influential in awakening an interest in work similar to that described in it, in America and abroad); papers and an address on subjects similar to the one last mentioned, read or delivered at meetings of the American Library Association in Cincinnati and Buffalo, at Round Island, one of the Thousand Isles in the St. Lawrence river, in San Francisco, and at a meeting of the Library Section of the Na-

tional Educational Association, at a meeting in Washington. Other important papers by Mr. Green on questions in library economy are "The Library in its relation to persons engaged in industrial pursuits;" "Opening Libraries on Sunday;" "The duties of trustees and their relations to librarians;" "Address as President of the American Library Association;" "Inter-library loans in reference work;" "Adaptation of libraries to constituencies," printed in vol. i. of the report of the United States Commissioner of Education for 1892-93; "How to encourage the foundation of libraries in small towns;" and three closely connected papers entitled "Discrimination regarding 'open shelves' in libraries," "What classes of persons, if any, should have access to the shelves in large libraries" and "Lead us not into temptation." Addresses have been printed in pamphlet form that were made at the opening of library buildings in Newark, New Jersey, Rindge, New Hampshire, North Brookfield and Oxford, Massachusetts (the address of welcome at the dedication in 1904 of the building of Clark University Library was printed in the "Publications" of the library). He made remarks at the Library School in Albany and in two or three Massachusetts towns favoring the purchase of books for grown-up immigrants in the languages to which they have been accustomed. He wrote "A History of the Public Libraries of Worcester" for the "Worcester of 1898," and earlier for Hurd's "History of Worcester County." He was chairman of a committee to supervise the portion of that history relating to the town and city of Worcester.

The first account of the methods introduced by Mr. Green in the conduct of the Free Public Library in Worcester, which was printed in form, was presented

as an appendix to his annual report as librarian for the year 1874-75, copies of which were sent to the Exposition in Philadelphia in 1876. It was afterwards reprinted at the request of the directors of the Free Public Library for distribution. In the fourth report of the Free Public Library Commission of Massachusetts, Mr. Green wrote on "Libraries and Schools," in the fifth report, on "Loaning reference books to small libraries," in the seventh report, "On the use of libraries by children," and, as stated above, in the eighth report, "On the use of pictures in libraries." He also wrote portions of the reports of the Free Public Library of Worcester, while a director, and has written nearly the whole of the reports (excepting the presidents' reports) while librarian. He wrote sketches of the lives of such librarians as William Frederick Poole and John Fiske for the American Antiquarian Society's proceedings. The more elaborate historical papers which have been prepared by Mr. Green are: "Gleanings from the Sources of the History of the Second Parish, Worcester, Massachusetts," read at a meeting of the American Antiquarian Society, held in Boston, April 25, 1883, and "The Use of the Voluntary System in the Maintenance of Ministers in the Colonies of Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay during the earlier years of their existence," an essay which formed the historical portion of the report of the council of the American Antiquarian Society, which Mr. Green presented to that society at its meeting in Boston, April 28, 1886. Both of these papers have been printed in a form separate from the proceedings of the society for which they were written. The latter was highly praised by the distinguished student of early ecclesiastical history in Massachusetts, the late Rev. Dr. Henry Martyn Dexter. Other interesting and

valuable historical papers by Mr. Green are "Bathsheba Spooner," "The Scotch-Irish in America," "The Craigie House," and "Some Roman Remains in Britain." He also has written for the American Antiquarian Society, and the Colonial Society, elaborate sketches of the lives of Pliny Earle Chase, George Bancroft, Edward Griffin Porter, Andrew Haswell Green and Benjamin Franklin Stevens.

## DRAPER, George O.,

### **Manufacturer, Inventor.**

George Otis Draper, of world-wide fame as a manufacturer and inventor, was born at Hopedale, Massachusetts, July 14, 1867, son of General William Franklin and Lydia Warren (Joy) Draper, and a descendant of James Draper, who came from England about 1648 and served as captain in King Phillip's war of 1675. From him the descent runs through his son James, who married Abigail Whitney; their son Abijah, who married Alice Eaton; their son Ira, who married Abigail Richards; and their son George, who married Hannah Thwing, and was the grandfather of George O. Draper. General William F. Draper, father of George Otis Draper, was founder of the mammoth industries which have made the family name famous; he was a man of masterly ability, served through the Civil War, attaining the rank of brevet brigadier-general, was a member of Congress, and Ambassador to Italy.

George Otis Draper was educated at public and private schools, and at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, where he completed a four years' course in 1887. Upon leaving that famous school he began working through various machine shop grades, thus learning the practical application of mechanical theories. In January, 1889, he bought a small in-

terest in the partnership of George Draper & Sons, of which his father was president; he later acquired a larger interest by investment of earnings, and came to be one of the largest stockholders in the Draper Company, the largest manufacturers of cotton machinery in this country. He also became associated with the management of numerous machine shops, textile industries, quarries, mines, etc. His success as a specialist in patent development and other branches of manufacture has perhaps been unequalled at a like age. During the various absences of his father in Washington and in Europe, the direction of the inventors and inventions which have made the Draper Company famous came under his personal charge, and at the father's death he succeeded to the management of the business. He is now officially connected with some twenty-five different corporations engaged in textile manufacturing, quarrying and mining. He has given much attention to the development of inventions in connection with these industries, and has taken out more than a hundred patents, including mechanical devices and improved details of the Northrop loom, the most wonderful labor-saving textile invention since the cotton gin, and is regarded as an expert authority on all pertaining to patents, especially in the line of cotton manufacturing machinery. Manufacturers in nine foreign countries pay royalty for the use of Mr. Draper's inventions, as they control a field of application with the Northrop loom in which foreign manufacturers take a special interest. Mr. Draper is president of the Draper Realty Company, the Draper-Hansen Company, the Michener Stowage Company, the Sapphire Record and Talking Machine Company, the Draper-Latham Magneto Company, the Scholz Fireproofing Company, the Farrington

Company, the Phillips Manufacturing Company, and the Hilton Manufacturing Company.

Mr. Draper is cosmopolitan in every sense, well read, widely traveled, extensively acquainted, and constitutes a type of American intelligence and energy both in thought and in application. He is the author of "Searching for Truth" (1902); "Still on the Search" (1904); "More" (1908); and has written many technical treatises on the manufacture and use of cotton machinery. He is a member of the National Association of Cotton Manufacturers; a director of the American Civic Association; and a member of the National Civic Federation. His clubs are the Home Market of Boston; the Metropolitan of Washington; and the Oakland Country, Engineers', Technology, and Theta Graduate, of New York. He married, April 28, 1892, at Lexington, Kentucky, Lily, daughter of Henry T. Duncan.

---

**GREEN, Samuel Abbott, A. M., M. D., LL. D.**

**Physician, Litterateur, Author.**

Samuel Abbott Green, A. M., M. D., LL. D., who has gained national distinction as physician, academician, litterateur, historian, antiquarian, and whose service in the field as a surgeon during the Civil War merited the military honors bestowed upon him, was born in Groton, Massachusetts, March 16, 1830, son of Dr. Joshua and Eliza (Lawrence) Green.

The Green family genealogy leads directly back to Percival and Helen Green, who sailed from London for New England in 1635, and in 1636 were living in Cambridge, Massachusetts. Throughout the generations between that of Percival Green and the present, the family appears to have been of high standing and intel-

lectual inclination; many of its members have been in the church ministry, and Harvard University has been the *alma mater* of the main branch of the Green family for more than three centuries, the Rev. Joseph Green having graduated there in 1695, Joshua Green in 1749, Joshua, his son, in 1784, and Dr. Joshua Green, father of Samuel Abbott, in the class of 1815.

Samuel Abbott Green, after he had passed through Groton Academy, now Lawrence Academy, entered Harvard College, from which he graduated A. B. in the class of 1851. His study of medicine was begun in Boston immediately after graduation, under the preceptorship of Dr. J. Mason Warren, and was continued by a course of lectures at Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, and at the Harvard Medical School, where he graduated with the M. D. degree in 1854; also receiving the A. M. degree from the college. Further professional study in Paris, Berlin and Vienna was followed in due course of time by the practice of medicine in Boston. During the years 1858 and 1861 he served as one of the district physicians for the City Dispensary. On May 19, 1858, he was appointed by Governor Banks surgeon of the Second Regiment Massachusetts Militia. Immediately on the outbreak of the Rebellion he was commissioned assistant surgeon of the First Massachusetts Regiment, being the first medical officer of the State to be mustered into the three years' service. He was promoted to the surgeoncy of the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment on September 2, 1861; to which regiment he remained attached until November, 1864, during this period however serving on the staffs of various general officers. He had charge of the hospital ship "Recruit," in General Burnside's expedition to North Carolina, and later of the hospital steamer "Cosmopoli-



tan," on the coast of South Carolina; was chief medical officer at Morris Island during the siege of Fort Wagner, in the summer of 1863; was post surgeon at St. Augustine and Jacksonville, Florida; thence he was sent to Virginia, and was with the army at the capture of Bermuda Hundred, in May, 1864; was acting staff surgeon in Richmond for three months after the surrender of the city; and in 1864 was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for "gallant and distinguished service in the field during the campaign of 1864." In February, 1862, Dr. Green established a cemetery on Roanoke Island, one of the first general burial places for Union soldiers during the war.

After the war, Dr. Green was superintendent of the Boston Dispensary from 1865 to 1872. In 1870 he was appointed by Governor Claflin a member of the commission chosen to care for disabled soldiers. From 1871 to 1882 Dr. Green was city physician of Boston; in 1860-62 and 1866-72 he was a member of the school board; from 1868 to 1878 was a trustee of the Boston Public Library, and during the last year of this period served as acting librarian. In 1882 he was mayor of the city of Boston, a post of honor his election to which demonstrated his popularity with the people as well as with those of his own station. In 1885-1886 he was a member of the State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity. Dr. Green was an overseer of Harvard University for thirty years, 1869-80 and 1882-1900; has been a trustee of the Peabody Education Fund since 1883, and secretary of the board; and from 1885 to 1888 he was the acting general agent, in the place of Dr. Curry, who had been appointed Minister to Spain. In 1878 he was chosen a member of the Board of Experts authorized by Congress to investigate the causes and prevention of yellow

fever. In 1896 the degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred upon him by the University of Nashville. Dr. Green is one of the vice-presidents of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and for forty-eight years since 1868 has been librarian of the society. He has been president of the Channing Home, a hospital for consumptives; is a fellow of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and a member of the Boston Society for Medical Improvement, of the American Philosophical Society of Philadelphia, and of the American Antiquarian Society. Other offices of trust and honor have fallen to his charge, including membership on the board of trustees of Lawrence Academy in Groton, his native town. His deep interest in that historic place has been shown in many ways, particularly in the numerous historical essays and books he has written bearing upon the history of the town. His researches in all historical matters have been so thorough and accurate as to establish his writings permanently an authority for future historians. Among his contributions to the nation's literature are: "My Campaigns in America," translated from the French of Count William de Deux Ponts (Boston, 1868); "Account of Percival and Helen Green, and of Some of Their Descendants" (1876); "Epitaphs from the Old Burying Ground in Groton" (1878); "The Early Records of Groton, 1662-1707" (1880); "History of Medicine in Massachusetts" (Boston, 1881); "Groton During the Indian Wars" (1883); "Groton During the Witchcraft Times" (1883); "The Boundary Lines of Old Groton" (1885); "The Geography of Groton", prepared for the use of the Appalachian Mountain Club (1886); "An Historical Sketch of the Town of Groton" (Boston, 1891); "Groton Historical Series" (forty numbers, 1884-1891); "Groton During the Revolu-



tion" (1900); "Ten Fac-simile Reproductions Relating to Old Boston and Neighborhood" (1901); "Three Military Diaries Kept by Groton Soldiers in Different Wars" (1901); "Ten Fac-simile Reproductions Relating to New England" (1902); "Ten Fac-simile Reproductions Relating to Various Subjects"; "Three Historical Addresses at Groton" (1908); "John Foster, the First Engraver, and the First Boston Printer" (1909). In addition to the above-mentioned, Dr. Green is the author of numerous other monographs and articles on historical and antiquarian subjects.

The Venezuelan Order "Bust of Bolivar" was bestowed upon Dr. Green by the President of Venezuela in recognition of distinguished service rendered to that nation by the eminent physician.

# **WRIGHT, Edgar Francis,**

## **Active Citizen.**

Several centuries ago when men, in order to distinguish themselves more readily, took surnames, many assumed the name of the art or craft at which they worked. "Wright" originally denoted a workman, an artificer, a maker, and was a designation usually applied to those who wrought in wood, as smith was applied to those who worked in metal. It is highly probable that almost every person bearing the name Wright as his original surname is descended from an English ancestor, who was an artificer. As the name could have been and was assumed by any artificer who chose to do so, it follows that there may be numerous families whose origin is not identical. Hence in this country there are several lines of this name not of the same descent. The name appears early in the Colonial records, and has been borne by many distinguished citizens, both in Colonial and recent times.

(I) John Wright was born in England in 1601, and died in Woburn, Massachusetts, June 21, 1688, aged eighty-seven. He was one of the first settlers of Woburn, and a subscriber to the compact of 1640. He was a selectman except two years, from 1645 to 1664, a representative in 1648, and a deacon of the First Church of Woburn. His wife Priscilla died April 10, 1687. Their sons were John and Joseph, probably born in England, not recorded in Woburn. Three daughters are recorded there: Ruth, born April 23, 1646; Deborah, January 21, 1649; Sarah, February 16, 1653.

(II) John (2) Wright, son of John (1) and Priscilla Wright, was born in 1630, and died April 30, 1714, in Woburn. He lived a few years in Chelmsford, but returned to Woburn, where he and his brother, Joseph, were presented to the grand jury for neglect of the church ordinance of infant baptism, and in various ways giving encouragement to the Baptists. He married, May 10, 1661, Abigail Warren, born October 27, 1640, in Weymouth, daughter of Arthur Warren, died April 6, 1726, in Woburn. Children: John, mentioned below; Joseph, born October 15, 1663; Ebenezer, November 11, 1665; Jacob, July 2, 1667; Abigail, June 23, 1668; Priscilla, December 3, 1671; Josiah, March 10, 1674; daughter (name torn from records), November 21, 1678; Samuel, July 11, 1683; Lydia, November 23, 1686; all born in Chelmsford.

(III) John (3) Wright, eldest child of John (2) and Abigail (Warren) Wright, was born June 10, 1662, in Chelmsford, and died in that town, October 14, 1730. He married there (first) April 13, 1692, Marie (Mary) Stephens, born about 1672, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Hildreth) Stephens, of Chelmsford, died there October 29, 1701. He married (second) Hannah Fletcher, born September 14,

1666, in Chelmsford, daughter of Samuel and Margaret (Hailstoane) Fletcher, of that part of Chelmsford now Westford. Children of first marriage: John, born January 24, 1693, died three months old; Ebenezer, December 17, 1693; Edward, May 13, 1695; Jacob, mentioned below; Henry, January 10, 1700; John and Mary (twins, former died December 2, 1701, latter October 29, 1701). Child of second marriage: Thomas, born September 27, 1707, recorded in Chelmsford. There were two other children of the second wife: Hannah and Simeon, not in birth records of Chelmsford, probably born in Westford.

(IV) Jacob Wright, fourth son of John (3) and Mary (Stephens) Wright, was born January 21, 1698, in Chelmsford, and settled in the north part of that town. No record of his marriage appears. By his wife Abigail the following children are recorded in Westford: Jacob, born April 2, 1719, died young; Sarah, 1721; John, 1723; Ephraim, February 7, 1726; Mary, February 4, 1728; Sarah, 1730; Jacob, 1732; Pelatiah, 1734; Joseph, mentioned below; Benjamin, 1738, died 1741.

(V) Joseph Wright, sixth son of Jacob and Abigail Wright, was born 1736, in Westford. He married (first) Dorothy Heald, born 1732, in Westford, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Butterfield) Heald. He married (second) in 1774, Hannah Kemp, born April 12, 1748, in Billerica, Massachusetts, daughter of Jason and Hannah Kemp. Children of first marriage: Joseph, born 1758, died at White Plains while a soldier of the Revolution, in 1777; Dorothy, 1761; Reuben, 1763; Asa, mentioned below; Abel, 1770; Phebe, 1773. Children of second marriage: Hannah, born 1776; Joseph, 1778; Ruth, 1781; Joel, 1783; Jacob, 1786.

(VI) Asa Wright, third son of Joseph

and Dorothy (Heald) Wright, was born 1767, in Westford, where he resided. He married, in 1787, Betsey Patch, born 1766, in Westford, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth Patch, and granddaughter of Isaac and Joanna (Butterfield) Patch, of Groton, Massachusetts. Children: Betsey, born 1787; Joseph, mentioned below; Huldah, 1791; Salathiel, 1794; Rhoda, 1796; Asa, 1798; Sophia, 1802.

(VII) Joseph (2) Wright, eldest son of Asa and Betsey (Patch) Wright, was born 1789, in Westford, and settled in Nashua, New Hampshire, with his wife Mary.

(VIII) Joseph (3) Wright, son of Joseph (2) and Mary Wright, was born 1815, in Nashua, where he died January 20, 1892. He married Susan Blanchard, born 1824, in Nashua, died April 24, 1884, daughter of Jacob Blanchard. Children: Charles, died young; Clarissa Emeline; Jonathan, enlisted in the War of the Rebellion, at Nashua, November 29, 1861, in Company C, Eighth New Hampshire Regiment, and was killed at Port Hudson, Louisiana, January 14, 1863; Friesland; Edward; John; Harriet; Elizabeth; Abigail; Sophronia; Henry George, found dead near the Acton railroad tracks, thought to have been murdered; Ella Frances, married Joseph Bowers, of Lynn, Massachusetts; Georgianna, wife of John Rolo, of Nashua.

(IX) John Wright, fifth son of Joseph (3) and Susan (Blanchard) Wright, was born January 12, 1847, in Nashua, where he grew up, receiving his education in the public schools. He early learned the cooper's trade, at which he was occupied in Nashua and Brookline, New Hampshire. He enlisted as a soldier, August 27, 1864, in the First Regiment of Heavy Artillery from Nashua, and was mustered out June 15, 1865. Owing to impaired

health, he has been several years retired from active life, and now resides in Nashua. He is a steadfast supporter of Republican principles in the conduct of public affairs. He married Elvira Robbins, born October 9, 1854, in Nashua, daughter of Jesse and Rebecca (Blanchard) Robbins. Children: Archibald, born March 1, 1873, living in Nashua; Alvin, June 17, 1874, living in Pepperell; Stella, August 8, 1876, married Daniel Dunbar, and they reside in Fitchburg; Rose, September 25, 1879, married Charles Robbins, and they reside in Pepperell; Edgar Francis, mentioned below; Fanny E., November 22, 1885, married Henry Latush, and they reside in Pepperell; Chester, March 12, 1890, died at birth; Ethel, May 11, 1892, married Edward Senical, and they reside in Nashua; Sadie, February 13, 1894, died young.

(X) Edgar Francis Wright, third son of John and Elvira (Robbins) Wright, was born July 25, 1881, in Brookline, New Hampshire, and attended school at Pepperell, Massachusetts. There he was employed five years by Dr. William Heald and removed to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, in 1901. With the exception of two years spent in the west, his home has been in that city to the present time. He learned the trade of machinist with the Putnam Machine Company, of Fitchburg, and continued in its employ until 1912, when he engaged with the Fitchburg Hardware Company, and has charge of its warehouses and the automobile department. He is an attendant of the Methodist church, and is independent of party organization in politics. He married, September 25, 1906, Blanche Sfa Moulton, of Athol, Massachusetts, daughter of Arthur Woods and Della Dulcena (Fiske) Moulton. Children: Gwendolyn Esfa, born June 14, 1908; Arthur Moulton, October 31, 1913, both born in Fitchburg.

## **BARRETT, Leon Jefferson,**

### **Prominent Citizen.**

The surname Barrett belongs to a very ancient and honorable English family. The progenitor came from Normandy with William the Conqueror in 1066, and his name is enrolled in Battle Abbey. The first record of the family in this country is of Robert Barrett, who was engaged in the Maine fisheries, which led to permanent settlements along Winter Harbor and Cape Porpoise as early as 1639 under Walter Barrett and others of Bristol, England. Robert and James Barrett, of Charlestown, were probably sons of John Barrett, Sr., of Wells, Maine, according to good authority. John Barrett was one of the early settlers of Wells, and was probably related to Walter and Robert, mentioned above.

(1) Thomas Barrett, the pioneer ancestor of this family, came to America from England, between 1635 and 1640, and settled at Braintree, Massachusetts. He was one of the thirty-two residents of Braintree to whom the Massachusetts General Court granted 10,000 acres of land in Warwick, Rhode Island, but the grant was overruled in England. He signed the Warwick petition in 1651. He and his son, Thomas, who had moved to Chelmsford, Massachusetts, before March, 1660, purchased a house and fifty-two acres of land in Chelmsford on Robbin Hill, April 10, 1663, and he settled there soon afterward. He died at Chelmsford, October 6, 1668. He married, in England, Margaret —, who died at Chelmsford, July 8, 1681. In his will, dated March 1, 1662, and proved October 6, 1662, wife Margaret named, also sons, John, Thomas, Joseph. Children: John; Thomas, mentioned below; Mary, married Shadrack Thayer; Margaret, married Joseph Parker, of Groton; Joseph, died December 17, 1711, in Chelmsford.

(II) Thomas (2) Barrett, son of Thomas (1) Barrett, was born in England, and died in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, December 8, 1702. He spent most of his life in Chelmsford, deeding his real estate to his sons before he died. He married (first) at Braintree, September 14, 1655, Frances Woolderson, of Braintree. She died at Chelmsford, May 27, 1694. He married (second) Mary ———, whom he mentions in a deed dated December 10, 1700. Children, all by first wife: Martha, born September 17, 1656; Mary, April 17, 1658. Born at Chelmsford; Margaret, March 31, 1660; Moses, mentioned below; Mehitable, April 12, 1665; Anna, December 7, 1668.

(III) Moses Barrett, son of Thomas (2) Barrett, was born at Chelmsford, March 25, 1662, and died there, November 28, 1743. In 1711 he received a grant of fifty-two acres of land in Woodstock, Windham county, Connecticut, and removed thither soon afterward. He deeded property to his son, Moses, Jr., March 10, 1712. He had other land granted, September 11, 1725, at Woodstock. He married, September 10, 1684, Hannah Smith, daughter of John Smith, of Dorchester, Massachusetts. (See page 259, vol. 42, New England Genealogical Register). She was baptized September 7, 1651, died April 6, 1745, in Chelmsford. Children: Moses, mentioned below; Thomas, remained in Chelmsford, died there, July 9, 1761.

(IV) Moses (2) Barrett, son of Moses (1) Barrett, was born in Chelmsford, October 27, 1685, and died about 1757 in Connecticut. In 1705 he was captured by Indians, but redeemed later. He bought land of Joseph Barrett, October 24, 1707; of Jacob Warren, November 2, 1710; of Joseph Barrett, Jr., January 21, 1714, and sold all his holdings at Chelmsford to

Richard Gookin, May 1, 1718. In that year he removed to Killingly, Connecticut, where he had been admitted one of the proprietors soon after 1711. He next went to Woodstock, where he bought land near Mill River of Nathaniel Wight, March 13, 1722. He served on the committee to build the school house, and on March 18, 1756, signed the church covenant. In 1756 he signed a memorial against the minister at Woodstock. He married (first) Sarah ———, who died in 1719; married (second) March 15, 1720, Abigail Trott, who died August 22, 1749. Children by first wife, four born in Chelmsford, two in Killingly: David, born February 18, 1709-10; Hannah, November 2, 1711; Oliver, November 2, 1713; Smith, mentioned below; Benoni and Moses (twins), August 17, 1719.

(V) Smith Barrett, son of Moses (2) Barrett, was born at Chelmsford, January 2, 1715-16, died June 11, 1786. He removed to Woodstock, and resided east of Woodstock Pond and Mill River in Southern Woodstock. He was a school master of note. He married, in April, 1738, Mary Spalding, born September 15, 1717, died November 13, 1800, daughter of Samuel and Susanna Spalding. Children: Samuel, born March 15, 1739; Hannah, August 8, 1740, baptized September 28, 1740; Daniel, mentioned below; Priscilla, born November 17, 1743; Thomas, born November 15, 1745, baptized December 15, 1745; Ephraim, born May 24, 1747; Martha, born May 11, 1749, baptized May 21, 1749; Priscilla, born February 18, 1751, baptized February 23, 1751; Thomas, born May 5, 1754; Ephraim, born February 5, 1756, baptized April 4, 1756; Mary, born October 16, 1759, baptized November 25, 1759; Smith.

(VI) Daniel Barrett, son of Smith Barrett, was born in Woodstock, March 4,

1742, and died July 22, 1807, in that town. He inherited the homestead in the southeast corner of Woodstock, adjoining Thompson. He took the freeman's oath at the first town meeting of Thompson, June 21, 1785. He married (first) in Killingly, March 11, 1765, Huldah Elithorpe, born March 13, 1739, died June 8, 1774, daughter of Henry and Mehitable (Aspinwall) Elithorpe; (second) in Killingly, April 16, 1775, Mercy Manley; (third) in Dudley, Massachusetts, September 18, 1777, Mary (Wiley) Dodge, died May 3, 1780, daughter of John Wiley; (fourth) in Woodstock, November 16, 1780, Jemima (Inman) Benson, born December 14, 1748, died February 7, 1827, daughter of Edward Inman. Children by first wife, born at Killingly: Smith, mentioned below; Anna, born February 20, 1768; Millicent, February 2, 1770, died March 14, 1777; Daniel, April 17, 1772. Child by second wife, born at Killingly: Thomas Manley, March 20, 1776. Child by third wife, born at Killingly: Aldrich Wiley, April 6, 1779. Children by fourth wife: Edward Inman, September 10, 1781; Mary, September 25, 1782; Simon, February 21, 1784; Andrew, October 5, 1785.

(VII) Smith (2) Barrett, son of Daniel Barrett, was born at Woodstock, Connecticut, July 2, 1766, died April 10, 1837. He was a soldier in the Revolution, October, 1781, in Captain Robbins' company, Colonel Samuel McClellan's regiment, on a tour of duty at New London and Groton, Connecticut. In 1790, according to the first federal census, he was living at Woodstock and had in his family one son under sixteen, a wife and daughter. Ephraim John, Daniel, Joseph and Hannah Barrett, all of this family, were also heads of families in Woodstock, according to that census. About 1795 Smith Barrett removed to Belchertown, Massa-

chusetts. Smith Barrett married, at Pomfret, Connecticut, October 4, 1787, Abigail White, born April 16, 1767, in Pomfret, died November 29, 1825, in Belchertown, daughter of James and Jemima (Town) White. Children (from family record of George Fisher, Belchertown, Massachusetts): Millicent, born March 12, 1789, died September 26, 1814; Calvin, mentioned below; Thomas, August 21, 1792, died August 7, 1832; Lucinda, January 22, 1795, died March 9, 1800; Polly, October 12, 1796; Charles, October 23, 1798; Leonard, November 24, 1801; Nancy, November 5, 1804, died July 23, 1833; Amanda, January 20, 1807; Lucy, March 19, 1810, died February 10, 1829.

(VIII) Calvin Barrett, son of Smith (2) Barrett, was born at Woodstock, Connecticut, June 10, 1790, died November 4, 1857, at Belchertown. He lived for about fifteen years in Springfield, Massachusetts, afterward at Belchertown in that State. He married, in Palmer, October 16, 1811, Abigail Clough, born October 3, 1792, in Stafford, Connecticut, daughter of Timothy and Susan (Orcutt) Clough (see Clough V). Children: Smith; Enos, whose widow by a second marriage, resides at No. 416 Gregory street, Bridgeport, Connecticut; Horace, mentioned below; Calvin, Jr., who died from injuries caused by the explosion of a fluid lamp at Springfield.

(IX) Horace Barrett, son of Calvin Barrett, spent his youth in South Belchertown on the homestead. He enlisted in the Civil War, and afterward he served in the United States army. Little is known of his works, though it is known that he was an artist in oil. He died in Iowa, at the Marshaltown Soldier's Home. He married Mary Hutchinson, who was living in 1914 in the family of Charles Whiting, Northampton, Massa-

chusetts, age eighty years. Children: John Bunyan, mentioned below; Abigail, married Benjamin Phelps, a jeweler in Northampton; Etta, married Dwight Mather, a mason contractor; Ella, married Granville G. Gates, an accountant, son of General Gates, of the Civil War; Minnie, married Charles Whiting, partner of Dwight Mather, who continued the business, after the death of Mr. Mather, for many years.

(X) John Bunyan Barrett, son of Horace Barrett, was born in Belchertown, Massachusetts, October 19, 1850. He attended the public schools in Monson, and Monson Academy. He was of a mechanical turn of mind and was employed for some years in the Remington Arms Works at Ilion, New York, removing thence to New Haven, where during the remainder of his active life he held a responsible position with the Winchester Repeating Arms Company as a factory inspector. He lived in North Haven, retiring from active business owing to ill health at the age of fifty years. He made his home after his retirement in Belchertown, Spencer and Worcester, Massachusetts, and in 1916 he is living in the latter named place, an invalid. In religion he is a Congregationalist, and in politics an Independent. He married Adella Arthermise Clough, at Ilion, New York (see Clough VIII). Children: Leon Jefferson, mentioned below; Beatrice Adella, born July 6, 1887, at New Haven, Connecticut, married, at Belchertown, August 2, 1905, George A. Webster, of Saco, Maine; she has one daughter, Adella Webster, born August 1, 1906, at South Lee, New Hampshire.

(XI) Leon Jefferson Barrett, son of John Bunyan Barrett, was born at Ilion, New York, January 12, 1877. He attended the public schools, and the private school of Joseph Gile, of New Haven,

Connecticut. He entered the employ of the Winchester Repeating Arms Company as a machinist's apprentice, after he left school, at the age of fifteen, and he followed his trade, and in 1902 he became mechanician in the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University. This proved his opportunity, as it opened a way to obtain more education, and his associates also were of great benefit to him. In 1905 he decided to change his occupation and started upon his career in the insurance business, as district manager of the John Hancock Life Insurance Company at New Haven. A year later he became the agency director of the Underwriters Agency Company in New Haven, a prosperous corporation, of which F. C. Bushnell and R. S. Woodruff (the latter then governor of Connecticut) were his backers. A year later he resigned his position, but remained on the board of directors, and he accepted a more lucrative offer of the general agency of the Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance Company, with headquarters at Bridgeport, Connecticut. A year and a half later he was elected inspector of agencies of the Home Life Insurance Company of New York. In this office his duties required him to travel extensively, and he made a wide acquaintance among insurance men. In June, 1909, he entered into partnership with Benjamin Bigelow Snow, under the firm name of Barrett & Snow, as general agents of the State Mutual Life Assurance Company of Worcester, Massachusetts. This firm is one of the largest in New England, and the business has steadily grown each year. His hobby is his machinist trade, in which he has always kept up-to-date. He is vice-president and treasurer of John Bath & Company, Inc., of Worcester, manufacturers of precision tools, gauges and grinding machinery. He is a past



master of Corinthian Lodge, No. 103, Free and Accepted Masons, Northford, Connecticut, and a member of all the Masonic bodies, including Pulaski Chapter, No. 26, of New Haven, Connecticut; Jerusalem Council, of Bridgeport, Connecticut; Hamilton Commandery, No. 5, Knights Templar, of Bridgeport; Worcester Lodge of Perfection, fourteenth degree; Goddard Council, Princes of Jerusalem, sixteenth degree; Lawrence Chapter, Rose Croix, eighteenth degree, Worcester; Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree, Boston; Palestine Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, of Providence, Rhode Island; Aletheia Grotto, No. 13, of Worcester. He is a member of the Adams Square Congregational Church, and the Congregational Club, of Worcester, Massachusetts. In politics he is an Independent. He is a member of the Commonwealth Club, Worcester; Worcester Automobile Club; Worcester County Club; Leicester Country Club; Worcester Chamber of Commerce; Worcester Publicity Association.

Mr. Barrett married, May 26, 1896, Martha Sackett Hyde, born at North Haven, Connecticut, January 13, 1877, daughter of Lyman Munson and Elizabeth Gertrude Hyde (adopted) (name prior to adoption Givens). Children: Ellen Elizabeth, born May 19, 1898, at Westville, New Haven, Connecticut; Virginia Bernice, born March 17, 1900, at North Haven, Connecticut; Leone Martha, born at North Haven, Connecticut, September 7, 1903.

(The Clough Line).

(I) John Clough, the first of the family in this country, was born in England in 1613 and sailed for America in the ship "Elizabeth" in 1635. The name was formerly pronounced and often spelled Cluff. John Clough made a deposition in 1691, giving his age as seventy-seven

years, thus confirming approximately his age as given at the time of emigration. He lived in Boston for a few years. The General Court, March 13, 1638-39, granted to John Clough, of Boston, a lot of land at Salisbury, the record showing that he had served an apprenticeship of some sort for four years. In 1639 he settled at Salisbury and became one of the proprietors. He was a house carpenter by trade. In 1640 he had another grant of land. He was a member of the church, and on May 18, 1642, was admitted a freeman. In 1650 he took the oath of fidelity and was a commoner and taxpayer in Salisbury. He died July 26, 1691, and his will was proved November 3, 1691. He married (first) Jane —, who died January 16, 1679. He married (second) January 15, 1686, Martha Cilley or Sibley. Children by first wife: Elizabeth, born December 16, 1642; Mary, July 30, 1644; Sarah, June 28, 1646; John, mentioned below; Thomas, May 29, 1651; Martha, March 22, 1654; Samuel, February 20, 1656-57, married Elizabeth Brown.

(II) John (2) Clough, son of John (1) Clough, was born at Salisbury, March 9, 1648-49. He also settled in Salisbury and followed farming. He took the oath of allegiance in 1677 and was admitted a freeman in 1690. He married, November 13, 1674, Mercy Page, who died January 26, 1719. Her will was dated in May, 1718, and proved May, 1719. He died April 19, 1715, and his will dated in April was proved in May, 1715. Children, born in Salisbury: Benoni, born May 23, 1676; Mary, April 8, 1677; John, June 30, 1678; Cornelius, May 7, 1680; Caleb, October 26, 1682; Joseph, October 14, 1684; Sarah, April 5, 1686; Jonathan, mentioned below; Mercy, March 17, 1690; Moses, March 26, 1693; Aaron, December 16, 1695; Tabitha, February 12, 1697-98.

(III) Jonathan Clough, son of John



(2) Clough, was born at Salisbury, April 11, 1688, and he was living in 1715, when his father's will was made. He married Hannah ——— and they were members of the Salisbury church, July 3, 1715. He moved to Quinatisset, now Thompson, Connecticut. Larned's history of that town says: "In 1722 Henry and Ebenezer Green sold to Jonathan Clough of Salisbury a hundred acres of land running southeast of a little footpath leading from Fort Hill to Simon Bryant's." (Vol. I, p. 180, Winham County.) He was one of the proprietors of the town and was eighth on the list of the founders of the church. He had at least four children: Jonathan, mentioned below; John, joined the church in 1742; Obadiah, joined the church in 1746; Ruth.

(IV) Jonathan (2) Clough, son of Jonathan (1) Clough, was born about 1715. He joined the Thompson church in 1738. He married and removed to Belchertown, where he died at the age of ninety-four years. Children, born in Belchertown: Dan, married and had children: Desire, Jonathan, and Abner, born 1805; Timothy, mentioned below; John, married (first) Sarah ———; (second) Louisa ———, and had children: Sarah, born 1796, Keziah, 1798; Charlotte, 1800; Clarissa, 1802; Lovisa, 1804; Sophronia, 1805; Nancy, 1811; Ann Jane, 1814; John, 1816; Mary, 1818.

(V) Timothy Clough, son of Jonathan (2) Clough, was born at Thompson, about 1750; removed to Ludlow, Hampden county, and thence to Belchertown. He married Lucy ———. Children: Abigail, born 1792, married Calvin Barrett (see Barrett VII); Susan, born 1794; Hannah, 1797; Olive, 1801; Candace, twin of Olive; Timothy, 1804; Jonathan, mentioned below as John (VI), May 22, 1806; Daniel, 1808; Daniel, 1811.

(VI) John (2) Clough, son of Timothy

Clough, was born at Ludlow, Massachusetts, May 22, 1806. He was a blacksmith. He married Elmira Levins, date December 1, 1824. Children: James M., born May 10, 1826, Belchertown, Massachusetts; Jefferson Moody, 1st, born January 26, 1828, at Belchertown, Massachusetts; Jefferson Moody, 2nd, mentioned below; Elmira C., born October 21, 1831, at Belchertown; Timothy L., born December 6, 1833, Belchertown; Guernsey A., born April 28, 1835, Belchertown; Mercy O., born October 17, 1838, Belchertown; Henri S., born July 9, 1842, Palmer Depot; Emily M., born March 28, 1846, Belchertown; George R., born March 27, 1849, Springfield; Mary Adella, born December 23, 1850, New Hartford.

(VII) Jefferson Moody Clough, son of John (2) Clough, born November 29, 1829, at Gerry, New York, became one of the foremost mechanical experts of his time. He first became prominent while superintendent of the Remington Arms Company at Ilion, New York, where he perfected the famous Remington Typewriter, for which he received a royalty of fifty cents on every machine made for many years, later he perfected the Hammond & Yost Machines, and was paid handsomely for this service. Among other inventions was the first practical cotton-gin, which brought cotton within the reach of all classes of people, and also his ability manifested itself in the manufacture of fire arms. He was for many years after leaving the Remington Arms Company associated as superintendent of the Winchester Repeating Arms Company in New Haven at a very large salary. He was offered at one time a large sum of money by the Chinese government to undertake the building of fire arms in China, but this he did not accept. His life was busy and fruitful, and in his seventy-fifth year he built and perfected

the Clough Mauser Gun, which was bought up for the purpose of preventing its manufacture. He retained a large interest in it, however, but did not live to see it exploited. He died January 16, 1908, at Belchertown, Massachusetts. He married, September 20, 1852, Ellen Elizabeth Debit, at Springfield, Massachusetts. She was born September 25, 1829, and died at Belchertown, Massachusetts, November 28, 1904. Children: Adella Arthermise, mentioned below; Jefferson Moody, Jr., born April 2, 1855, at Duckville, in Palmer, Massachusetts; Jefferson Budd, son of Jefferson Moody, Jr., born 1886, died February 3, 1897.

(VIII) Adella Arthermise Clough, daughter of Jefferson Moody Clough, born at Monson, Massachusetts, September 13, 1853, married, January 20, 1875, John Bunyan Barrett (see Barrett IX). Children: Leon Jefferson Barrett, born at Ilion, New York, January 12, 1877; and Beatrice Adella Barrett, born July 6, 1887, at New Haven, Connecticut.

## **HAMMOND, Richard Hill,**

### **Head of Important Industry.**

The original spelling of this family name was Ham. Andrew Hill Hammond had his name legally changed from Ham to Hammond. The immigrant ancestor was William Ham, who came from England in 1646, and settled in Exeter, New Hampshire, removing to Portsmouth in the same colony in 1652. He received a grant of land consisting of fifty acres on Freeman's Point, just above Portsmouth Bridge. He died in 1672 and his will was proved at Exeter and is now in the archives at Concord. He bequeathed his estate to his daughter, Elizabeth Cotton, and to his grandsons, William, John and Thomas Ham. It is known that he had two children: Matthew, mentioned below, and Elizabeth.

(II) Matthew Ham, son of William Ham, died before 1672, the date of his father's will. It is presumed that the three grandsons mentioned in his father's will were sons of Matthew; William, John and Thomas.

(III) John Ham, grandson of William Ham, was born in 1649. He was a taxpayer in Dover, New Hampshire, in 1665. His first homestead was at "Tolend" near the second falls of the Cocheco, but later he had a farm on Garrison Hill at Dover. He was juror in 1688; lieutenant; town clerk in 1694. His will was proved at Exeter. He married, in 1667, Mary Heart, daughter of John Heart, of Dover. She died in 1706, and he died in 1727. Children: Mary, born October 2, 1668; John, 1671; Samuel; Joseph, June 3, 1678; Elizabeth, January 2, 1681; Tryphena; Sarah; Mercy; Benjamin, mentioned below.

(IV) Benjamin Ham, son of John Ham, was born in Dover, 1693. He inherited his father's farm near Garrison Hill and received one full share in the common lands in 1732. The farm on which he lived was purchased of Peter Coffin in 1698 and the original deed and part of the original farm were at last accounts still owned by a lineal descendant. He was a constable in 1731; surveyor of highways in 1738. In 1757 he and twelve others voted against building a new meeting house at Pine Hill, Dover. He married, in 1720, Patience Hartford, daughter of Nicholas Hartford. She joined the First Church in 1737. Children: William, mentioned below; Mary, born October 8, 1723; John, 1736; Patience, baptized March 25, 1739; Elizabeth, baptized December 10, 1749.

(V) William (2) Ham, son of Benjamin Ham, was born at Dover, November 25, 1722. He joined the First Church of Dover, January 3, 1742. He removed to Rochester, New Hampshire, and died

there in 1800. Children: Charity; Benjamin, born 1753; William, May 8, 1757; Francis, May 3, 1763; Ephraim; Eleanor.

(VI) William (3) Ham, son of William (2) Ham, was born at Dover, May 8, 1757. He was a soldier in the Revolution. The Revolutionary Rolls of New Hampshire (p. 109, Vol. III.) show that William Ham was a sergeant in Captain Daniel Jewell's company, Colonel Thomas Bartlett's regiment in 1780. His brother Ephraim was in the same company. He probably served also in 1781 and possibly in 1776 from Portsmouth (see Vol. I, New Hampshire Revolutionary Rolls, pp. 447, 540). He settled finally in Gilmanton, New Hampshire, and died there in 1843. He married Anne Meader. Children: Miriam, Sarah, Eli, Ezra, mentioned below.

(VII) Rev. Ezra Ham, son of William (3) Ham, was born at Gilmanton, March 7, 1797. He was a Freewill Baptist minister and also a farmer, living in Lower Gilmanton. He married Mercy Prescott Hill, daughter of Andrew W. and Mary P. (Ham) Hill (see Prescott). Children: Mary A., born February 22, 1825; William P., November 6, 1826; Lemuel M., March 29, 1828; Andrew Hill, mentioned below; Enos H., March 13, 1832; George E., April 16, 1834, living in Worcester; James C., June 29, 1837; Dr. Otis F., April 4, 1839; Ezra, July 30, 1842; Mercy Elizabeth, September 23, 1848, resides at No. 121 Powell street, Lowell.

(VIII) Andrew Hill Hammond, son of Rev. Ezra Ham, was born in Alton, New Hampshire, August 3, 1830. During his infancy, his parents removed to Gilmanton, where his early years were spent on the farm and where he attended the district school. At the age of nine he went to live with his grandparents in the Gore district of his native town and while there was for several years under the tuition of his uncle, Jonathan Prescott Hill, who

was a surveyor and mathematician. From his uncle he derived a love of study and books that lasted as long as he lived. After he returned to his father's home at Gilmanton, he attended the academy. At the age of eighteen he began to learn the trade of iron molder at Manchester, New Hampshire, and afterward followed that trade at Laconia, New Hampshire. In 1851 he came to Worcester and found employment in the malleable iron works of Waite, Chadsey & Company. Afterward he worked in the foundries of Goddard, Rice & Company and William A. Wheeler. He had musical gifts which he cultivated while working in the foundries, studying under S. R. Leland, Albert S. Allen and E. S. Nason and himself became a proficient teacher of music. One of his early experiences was a trip west to teach singing schools in the Ohio and Mississippi valleys, returning through Chicago, which was then a small village. He continued to study music and obtained a position in the organ reed factory owned by Augustus Rice and Edwin Harrington, beginning on wages of seventy-five cents a day. His mechanical ability and knowledge of music soon made him of great value to the concern, however. He originated new methods and appliances which increased the quantity and improved the quality of the product and was soon placed in charge of the manufacturing department. Subsequently the firm became Redding & Harrington and the new firm contracted with Mr. Hammond for all the inventions and improvements that he should introduce. In a short time he was given a third interest in the business in lieu of his contract, and afterward he bought out his partners and became the sole owner.

In 1868 Mr. Hammond built his first factory at the present site on May street and from time to time made additions until it became the largest organ reed

factory in the world. It was equipped with special machinery devised by the owner, and the Hammond organ reeds have been for many years a standard product known and used in all parts of the world. The making of reeds is a distinct business from organ building and is confined chiefly to factories in Worcester and Chicago. Mr. Hammond continued to the end of his life in active business, though on account of his health the management of affairs was left largely to his son during the last ten years. He died at his home in Worcester, March 1, 1906.

Mr. Hammond was a lifelong student and took great pleasure in his library. He took a keen interest in public affairs and when a young man was active in the anti-slavery movement. He joined the Free Soil party when it was formed and afterward became a Republican. He declined to accept public office himself, but always did his full duty as a citizen, giving loyal support to his party.

He married, in 1860, Rhoda Maria Barber, born September 5, 1840, died May 21, 1891. She was gifted with rare business ability and to her judgment and coöperation Mr. Hammond attributed much of his material success in life. She was a daughter of Benjamin and Ann Maria (Collins) Barber. Her father was born in Wardsboro, Vermont, in 1804, and died in Worcester in 1867. Her mother was of the Collins family of Southboro, Massachusetts, where she was born July 6, 1816, daughter of Daniel and Polly (Chamberlain) Collins; she died in 1904. Benjamin Barber was a stone cutter and contractor and became substantially successful in business. He married, November 20, 1838, Ann Maria Collins, and they had five children: Rhoda Maria (Mrs. Andrew Hill Hammond); Warren, died young; Emery Perry, born August 29, 1846, deceased; Linda Frances, born August 12, 1851, married Albert E. Peirce,

of Worcester, now of Evanston, Illinois; Benjamin Allen, born December 23, 1855, treasurer of the J. Russel Marble Company, Worcester, very prominent in musical circles, a gifted singer. Children of Andrew Hill Hammond: 1. Charles Warren, died in infancy. 2. Nellie (Eleanor) Prescott, born April 26, 1866, graduate of Oxford University, England; graduate of Chicago University. 3. Alice Barber, born January 16, 1868, married Clarence B. Shirley, of Boston. 4. Robert, died young. 5. Richard Hill, mentioned below. 6. Mabel Florence, graduate of Radcliffe College.

(IX) Richard Hill Hammond, son of Andrew Hill Hammond, was born at Worcester, January 6, 1871. He was educated in the public schools and at the Worcester Polytechnic Institute. He became associated in business with his father, and in 1892 when the corporation was formed he became general manager and assistant treasurer. Since then he has had the entire responsibility of the business and since the death of his father has been president of the Hammond Reed Company. Under his management the business has continued to hold its place among the substantial industries of Worcester. Mr. Hammond is well-known and popular among the younger business men of the city. He is a member of the Tattuck Country Club; the Worcester Country Club; Quinsigamond Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Eureka Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Worcester County Commandery, Knights Templar; the National Association of Manufacturers. He is a Republican in politics, but not active in party affairs.

(The Prescott Line).

The coat-of-arms of the Prescott family of Dryby, Lincolnshire, England, is described: Ermine, a chevron sable on a chief of the second two leopards' heads,

or. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet or a boar's head and neck argent bristled of the first. Prescott was the name of a market town in Lancashire.

(I) James Prescott, of Standish, Lancashire, to whom the ancestry has been traced, was required by an order of Queen Elizabeth, dated August, 1564, to keep in readiness horsemen and armor. He married a daughter of Roger Standish. Children: James, mentioned below; Roger, Ralph, Robert, William, John.

(II) Sir James (2) Prescott, son of James (1) Prescott, married Alice Molineaux. He was created Lord of the Manor of Dryby, Lincolnshire, and had the arms described above granted to him. He died March 1, 1583. Children: John, mentioned below; Ann.

(III) John Prescott, son of Sir James (2) Prescott, was born at Dryby. Children: William; James, mentioned below.

(IV) James (3) Prescott, son of John Prescott, was born and lived at Dryby. Children: Mary, baptized 1631; John, 1632; Anne, 1634; James, mentioned below. And others, names unknown.

(V) James (4) Prescott, son of James (3) Prescott, was the American immigrant; left Dryby in 1665 and settled in Hampton, New Hampshire. He had a farm in what is now Hampton Falls on the road to Exeter, lately owned by Wells Healey. He was admitted a freeman in 1678. In 1694 he was one of the original patentees of Kingston and was moderator of town meetings there in 1700-01. He died November 25, 1728. He married, in 1668, Mary Boulter, born at Exeter, May 15, 1643, daughter of Nathaniel and Grace Boulter. Her father was born in England in 1626; lived in Hampton and Exeter. She died at Kingston, October 4, 1735, aged eighty-seven. Children: Joshua, born March 1, 1669; James, Sep-

tember 1, 1671; Rebecca, April 15, 1673; Jonathan, August 6, 1675; Mary, June 11, 1677; Abigail, November 19, 1679; Temperance, twin of Abigail; John, mentioned below; Nathaniel, November 19, 1683.

(VI) John (2) Prescott, son of James (4) Prescott, was born at Hampton, November 19, 1681, died in 1761. He was in His Majesty's service in 1707 and also in Captain Davis's scouts in 1712. He married, August 8, 1701, Abigail Marston, born March 17, 1679, died December 30, 1760, daughter of James and Dinah (Sanborn) Marston, of Hampton. Children: John, born August 15, 1702; Rebecca, August 19, 1704; Lydia, November 30, 1706; Hon. Benjamin, September, 1708; James, April 11, 1711; Abigail, April 29, 1713; Nathaniel, July 25, 1715; Abraham, May 20, 1717; Jedediah, mentioned below; Josiah, October 2, 1721.

(VII) Jedediah Prescott, son of John (2) Prescott, was born June 1, 1719, died July 24, 1793. He lived at Exeter, now Brentwood, then Deerfield, New Hampshire, and Monmouth, Maine. He married, November 12, 1741, Hannah Batchelder, born October 23, 1720, died 1809, daughter of Samuel (3) (Nathaniel (2), Rev. Stephen (1) Batchelder) and Mary (Carter) Batchelder. Children, born at Brentwood: Josiah, May 11, 1743; Elizabeth, January 5, 1745; Jedediah, September 20, 1746; Abigail, May 11, 1748; Mercy, mentioned below; Rev. John, October 29, 1753; Samuel, September 5, 1759; Ruth, March 12, 1761; Jesse, September 24, 1763; James, February 23, 1765; Elijah, July 25, 1766.

(VIII) Mercy Prescott, daughter of Jedediah Prescott, was born at Brentwood, October 30, 1751, died at Gilmanston, New Hampshire, October 4, 1797. She married, March 10, 1778, Dr. Jonathan Hill, born at Stratham, August 11,

1742. He studied medicine with Dr. Weeks, of Hampton Falls, practiced at Gilmanton Ironworks village, and died there June 6, 1818. He married (second) March, 1798, Betsey, widow of Jeremiah Bean, of Candia, sister of Judge Ebenezer Smith, widow of Josiah Prescott. Children: Andrew Wiggin Hill, mentioned below; Jonathan Hill, born October 31, 1781; Sarah Hill, May 8, 1785; child, died young.

(IX) Andrew Wiggin Hill, son of Dr. Jonathan and Mercy (Prescott) Hill, was born at Gilmanton, February 10, 1779, died September 11, 1864. He married, February 25, 1800, Mary P. Ham, born at Rochester, resided at Alton and Gilmanton. She died December 4, 1862. Children: Mercy Prescott Hill, married Ezra Ham (see Ham-Hammond line); Elizabeth R. Hill, October 3, 1802; Jonathan P. Hill, March 27, 1809; James Hill, April 21, 1815; Andrew Wiggin Hill, July 31, 1819.

# **BICKFORD, Orlando Ephraim,**

**Business Man, Public Official.**

The name of Bickford was early established in New England, and has been identified for centuries with the history of New Hampshire. In this family the baptismal name of Thomas occurs very frequently, and it is quite probable that the more recent immigrants of the name were allied to the old English family, which settled in Dover, New Hampshire, in the earliest period of its history. According to the history of Wolfeboro, New Hampshire, John Bickford was an immigrant from England, who settled very early in that town. He was not disposed to aid in the warfare upon the American colonies, and to escape conscription in the army, left his native land, and finally settled in Wolfeboro.

(II) Jonathan Bickford, son of John Bickford, was a millwright and farmer, and settled on lands recently occupied by his grandson in Wolfeboro. He married, February 7, 1799, Abigail Roberts, of Dover, and they had sons, James and Thomas.

(III) Thomas Bickford, son of Jonathan and Abigail (Roberts) Bickford, was born April 27, 1806, in Wolfeboro, and early left that town. Among the early settlers in Hill, New Hampshire, a town adjoining Alexandria, was a Bickford, who came from the shores of Lake Winnetesaukee, and it is reasonable to assume that the settler of the name in Alexandria was from the same section, and that he was the Thomas Bickford, born 1806, in Wolfeboro. He died in early life, and his widow afterward married a man named Flint, and died September 17, 1878, in Waterville, Massachusetts. There are no Bickford births recorded in Alexandria previous to 1850. Family records, however, locate the birth of the next mentioned in that town.

(IV) Thomas (2) Bickford, son of Thomas (1) Bickford, was born March 7, 1827, in Alexandria, resided in Franconia, New Hampshire, and died in Winchenden, Massachusetts, December 20, 1891. He was but a small child when his father died. Most of his active life was spent in Winchenden, where he was for twenty-five years surveyor of highways. He was a good business man, of exceptional judgment, and did an extensive business in the purchase and sale of timber lands. He was an active member of the Methodist church, in which he served as trustee and participated in all its works. Politically he was a Republican. He married, in Lisbon, New Hampshire, October 24, 1850, Martha Parks Battles, born November 4, 1829, in Landaff, New Hampshire, died January 20, 1890, daughter of Noah



and Martha (Parks) Battles. Children: Lucie J. M., born December 14, 1854, died June 17, 1910, unmarried; Elizabeth Almira, December 6, 1863, married Andrew B. Smith, of Winchenden, and has a daughter, Vivian Martha Smith, born December 1, 1891; Orlando Ephraim, mentioned below.

(V) Orlando Ephraim Bickford, only son of Thomas (2) and Martha Parks (Battles) Bickford, was born July 8, 1870, in Winchenden, Massachusetts, and was educated in the public schools of that city, including the high school. When nineteen years of age, he was in charge of the state highway in that town, and thus continued for five years. In 1894 he removed to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, and became master mechanic of the Fitchburg & Leominster Electric Street Railway, which position he filled for twelve years, to 1906. Since that time he has conducted a livery business and auto garage in Fitchburg. He is president of the Bickford Auto Company, and agent for the sale of the "Chevrolet" automobiles. He is an attendant of the Unitarian church, being a member of the parish. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, holding membership in Aurora Lodge and in Lady Emma Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star, of which his wife is also a member. He is also a member of the Improved Order of Red Men, and the Royal Arcanum. Politically a Republican, he is interested in the welfare of the community where he lives, and has served as constable and highway surveyor. He married, January 11, 1893, Effie I. Ellis, born November 5, 1871, in Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, daughter of Ivory Warren and Emeline V. (Metcalf) Ellis, of that town (see Ellis VIII). Children of Orlando E. Bickford: Dorothy Ellis, born January 25, 1904; Ivonnetta Lillian, June 4, 1907.

(The Ellis Line).

In the Welsh the name is derived from "Aleck's," the possessive form adopted in many names of similar origin. Instead of saying William's David, the Welsh used the expression "David, William's," and this usage gave rise to such names as Evans, Jones (John's), Edwards, Harris (Harry's), and so through the long category. Many immigrants of the name are found of early record in New England, the first being among the Puritans of Plymouth. Another family springs from Dedham, and both sent out a large progeny.

(I) John Ellis appears in Dedham, Massachusetts, as early as 1641, and was made a freeman there, June 2, 1641; he was one of the thirteen original proprietors of Medfield, which was formerly part of Dedham, and was the thirteenth signer of the Dedham Covenant, and attended the first town meeting. His home lot was on Main street in Medfield. He served seven years as selectman of the town, and died there April 2, 1697. He may have been a brother of Thomas Ellis, of Medfield, and perhaps also of Richard, Joseph, and Ann Ellis, of Dedham, emigrants from the Old World. He married (first) at Dedham, November 10, 1641, Susanna Lumber, who died at Medfield, April 4, 1654; he married (second) June 16, 1655, in Medfield, Joan, widow of John Clapp, of Dorchester. After her marriage to John Ellis, she was dismissed from the Dorchester church to the Medfield church. She survived her second husband nearly seven years, and died in Medfield, March 2, 1704. Children of first wife: John, mentioned below; Susanna, married Matthias Adams; Hannah, born April 9, 1651, in Medfield, the first white female in that town, married Samuel Rockwood; Samuel, born May 24, 1660; Joseph; Eleazer, April 24, 1664.



(II) John (2) Ellis, eldest child of John (1) and Susanna (Lumber) Ellis, was born April 26, 1646, and resided on the west side of the Charles river in Medfield, where he died November 14, 1716. He married (first) February 1, 1678, Mary Herring, and (second) in Boston, April 7, 1698, Mary Hill, of Sherborn, Massachusetts. She survived him nearly sixteen years, dying October 25, 1732. Children: John, born February 5, 1679, married Hannah White, and lived in Medfield; Joseph, mentioned below; Mary, March 7, 1686, married (first) Zachary Partridge, and (second) John Barber; Sarah, March 7, 1688, married Nathaniel Wight; Hannah, April 4, 1688, married John Taylor; Samuel, July 14, 1699, only child of the second wife, married Dorothy Hall and lived in Medway.

(III) Joseph Ellis, second son of John (2) and Mary (Herring) Ellis, was born December 5, 1681, in Medfield, and died September 29, 1754. He resided many years in Wrentham, where most of his children were born, nearly all of them baptized in Medfield. He was one of the grantees of Keene, New Hampshire, under the Massachusetts charter of 1733, where two of his sons, Joseph and Gideon, were among the earliest settlers and became grantees under the New Hampshire grant. No record of his marriage has been discovered, but his wife bore the baptismal name of Cathrain and died January 20, 1760, in Medfield. He had children born in Wrentham: Joseph, mentioned below; Gideon, born June 29, 1714; Sarah, December 16, 1721; William, baptized in Medfield, October 20, 1723; John, born February 28, 1727, in Wrentham, baptized May 7, following, in Medfield; Asa, born November 3, 1729, in Wrentham; Asa, baptized in Medfield, May 3, 1730.

(IV) Joseph (2) Ellis, eldest child of

Joseph (1) and Cathrain Ellis, was born July 14, 1712, in Wrentham, and was one of the grantees of the town of Keene, New Hampshire, where he was an early settler and finished his days. He married, January 13, 1741, in Wrentham, Malatiah Metcalf, born there February 25, 1722, daughter of Michael and Abial (Colburn) Metcalf. Children: Timothy, born April 10, 1742; Amos, March 2, 1744; Martha, January 31, 1746; Henry, mentioned below; Bathsheba, March 7, 1750; Abial, June 26, 1753; Elizabeth, September 7, 1755; Esther, April 8, 1758; Lewis, August 19, 1762; Lucrecia, November 23, 1764.

(V) Henry Ellis, third son of Joseph (2) and Malatiah (Metcalf) Ellis, was born February 15, 1748, in Wrentham, and lived for a short time after attaining manhood in Lancaster, Massachusetts, whence he removed to Keene, before 1772. He was a member of a militia company there, August 7, 1773, and was among the signers of a remonstrance against inoculation from smallpox, November 22, 1776. He was a signer of the association test, and his name appears on the payroll of Captain William Humphrey's company under Colonel Wingate, organized to join the northern army in the Continental service. His advance bounty and first month's wages amounted to ten pounds, one shilling. He first settled on a farm in the western part of the town, which he sold, and purchased a farm at the north end of the village of Keene, on which he resided seven years, near the "Old Sun Tavern." He purchased a large tract on the west side of the river, three miles north of the village, which he cleared, and on which he built a large house, which is still standing, though much modernized. This was one of the best farms in the county, and there he resided until his death in August,

1838. Because of his great piety and exemplary life, he was called deacon, though there is no record of his having held such office in the church. He was a very industrious man, of even temper, and universally esteemed. He married Meletiah Thayer, of Mendon, Massachusetts, about 1771. This marriage is not recorded in Keene or Mendon, or any of the towns adjoining the latter, nor is her birth and parentage discoverable. She was a very energetic woman, a good housekeeper, and contributed much toward her husband's success. When they first settled in Keene she sold her wedding shoes to buy apple trees to be planted on the farm. Later, when her husband's plow point became broken, she rode a horse fifty miles to Mendon to procure a new point, which was not then attainable anywhere in Cheshire county. She spun and wove both wool and flax, and thus provided for the comfort of her family. She died April 30, 1850, aged ninety-eight years, according to the Keene records. Children: Kezia, born December 3, 1772; Pamela, March 27, 1775; Archaeus, October 17, 1777; Samuel, mentioned below; Milla, September 10, 1783.

(VI) Samuel Ellis, second son of Henry and Meletiah (Thayer) Ellis, was born March 15, 1780, in Keene, and succeeded his father on the paternal homestead in that town, later removing to Stockbridge, Vermont, where he remained but a short time, and about 1813-14, settled in Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, where he died October 18, 1826. His wife, Cynthia, born June 25, 1778, died May 16, 1870, was a daughter of Samuel and Mary Randall, of Fitzwilliam. Children: Samuel G., born December 4, 1806; George W., mentioned below; Beulah P., 1810, died 1820; Timothy, July 2, 1811; Cynthia, June 30, 1813; Rufus Randall, 1815; Abijah, 1817; Eli-

jah Wiles; Mary, 1820, died 1821; Beulah Pond, 1822, died 1827.

(VII) George Washington Ellis, second son of Samuel and Cynthia (Randall) Ellis, was born March 4, 1808, in Keene, and died April 27, 1885, in Fitzwilliam. He married (first) August 24, 1837, Bethiah Ellen, daughter of Levi and Margaret (Blake) Pratt, born March 6, 1818, died September 13, 1870. He married (second) December 10, 1873, Martha Harriet Alynne French. Children, all born of the first marriage: George H., born August 24, 1838; Edward Bailey, November 11, 1839; Ivory Warren, mentioned below; Ira W., February 19, 1843; Elliott Franklin, November 28, 1844; Harriet Martha, October 6, 1846; William Orry, April 2, 1848; Charles Pratt, November 13, 1849; Addie Maria and Abbey Eliza (twins), March 8, 1851; Sarah Jane, November 28, 1853; Maria Ann, November 26, 1857; Fred Ellsworth, 1861, died 1862.

(VIII) Ivory Warren Ellis, third son of George Washington and Bethiah E. (Pratt) Ellis, was born in December, 1840, in Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, where he passed his life, and died July 2, 1880. He married, in 1866, Emeline V. Metcalf, born July 8, 1849, in Rindge, New Hampshire.

(IX) Effie I. Ellis, daughter of Ivory Warren and Emeline V. (Metcalf) Ellis, was born November 5, 1871, in Fitzwilliam, and became the wife of Orlando E. Bickford, now residing in Fitchburg, Massachusetts (see Bickford V.).

## RICE, George Maury,

**Chemist, Inventor.**

Edmund Rice, the immigrant ancestor, was born in Barkhamstead, England, in 1594, and came to New England probably early in 1638. He settled in Sudbury,



Geo. M. Rice



Massachusetts, and was a proprietor there in 1639. The village plot of Sudbury, now Wayland, was laid out in the fall and he was one of the first to build his house there on Old North street, near Mill Brook. He received his share in the river meadows, divided September 4, 1639, April 20 and November 18, 1640. He shared also in all the various divisions of upland and other common lands, receiving altogether two hundred and forty-seven acres. He built a second house in the south part of the town of Sudbury between Timber Neck and the Glover Farm near the spring. He sold land there to Thomas Axtell and Philemon Whale, both of whom built houses there. He sold his house, September 1, 1642, to John Moore, and on September 13, 1642, took a six-year lease of the Dunster farm on the east shore of Lake Cochituate. He bought land between the farms of Mary Axtell and Philemon Whale and his son and thus located his homestead at Rice's Spring. Then he bought Mr. Whale's house and nine acres, forming the nucleus of the Rice homestead, which he finally sold to his son Edmund and which was occupied by his descendants down to a recent date. He leased for ten years, September 26, 1647, the Glover farm, which is within the present limits of Framingham. He bought, April 8, 1657, the Jennison farm, extending from the Dunster farm to the Weston line, and on June 24, 1659, he and his son bought the Dunster place. Besides these grants and purchases, he received from the General Court fifty acres of land near the Beaver dam in 1659. He was a prominent citizen and well educated, as shown by various legal documents in his handwriting still in existence. He served on the first committee of the town to divide the meadows; was selectman in 1639, 1644, and afterward from time to time; was deacon after

1648; deputy to the General Court in 1654-56, and one of the petitioners for the town of Marlborough, in which he received a house lot and whither he moved in 1660. He surveyed and laid out Indian lands for the earlier settlers. He died May 3, 1663, according to one record. In 1914 his grave was uncovered at Wayland, Massachusetts, and a large flat stone bearing his initials "E. R." was discovered proving beyond doubt the identity of his grave. It was customary in these days to bury the dead six feet below the surface, and cover it with a large flat stone in order to protect the corpse from being dug up by devouring wolves that was a pest to the country. He stated his age as sixty-two in 1656. He married (first) in England, Tamazine ———, who died June 13, 1654. He married (second) March 1, 1655, Mercy (Heard) Brigham. Children, all by first wife: Henry, born in 1616; Edward, 1618; Thomas, mentioned below; Matthew, married Martha Lamson; Samuel, married Elizabeth King; Joseph, born 1637; Lydia, married Hugh Drury; Edmund; Benjamin, born May 31, 1640; Ruth, married S. Wells; Ann, Mary.

(II) Thomas Rice, son of Edmund Rice, was probably born in England. He married Mary ———, and lived in Sudbury until 1664, when he moved to the adjacent town of Marlborough, where he died November 16, 1681. His family was remarkable for the longevity of the children. An interesting but not entirely accurate account of the family appeared in the "Boston Gazette," December 26, 1768. His will was dated November 11, 1681, and proved April 14, 1682. He bequeathed to Thomas, Peter, Nathaniel and Ephraim. His widow's will was dated May 10, 1710, and proved April 11, 1715. Children: Grace, died at Sudbury, January 3, 1653-54; Thomas, born

June 30, 1654; Mary, September 4, 1656; Peter, October 24, 1658; Nathaniel, January 3, 1660; Sarah, January 15, 1662; Ephraim, April 15, 1665; Gershom, May 9, 1667; James, March 6, 1669; Frances, February 3, 1670-71; Jonas, March 6, 1672-73; Grace, January 15, 1675; Elisha, mentioned below.

(III) Elisha Rice, son of Thomas Rice, was born December 11, 1679. He resided in Sudbury. He married there, February 10, 1707-08, Elizabeth Wheeler, born at Concord, February 7, 1685-86, daughter of Obadiah and Elizabeth (White) Wheeler, granddaughter of Obadiah and Susannah Wheeler, of Concord, and of Resolved and Judith (Vassall) White. Resolved White, born at Leyden in 1615, was a son of William and Susanna (Fulter) White who came in the "Mayflower." Peregrine, the first white child born at Plymouth, was a brother of Resolved. Judith Vassall was a daughter of William and Ann (King) Vassell. William Vassall was a prominent citizen of Marshfield and Scituate; was an assistant in the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Elisha Rice had a thirty-acre grant of land in Worcester in 1718; was a proprietor in 1719, and his fifth child was born in Worcester. He returned to Sudbury, however, and died there in 1761. Children: Eliakim, born February 27, 1709; Elisha, March 2, 1711, died young; Elisha, November 3, 1713; Julia, March 30, 1716; Silas, November 7, 1719; Elijah, mentioned below; Zebulon, January 5, 1725.

(IV) Elijah Rice, son of Elisha Rice, was born March 5, 1722, at Worcester or Sudbury, and died at Holden in 1818 in his ninety-seventh year. He was a "minute-man" in the Revolutionary War and George M. Rice has the certificate. He resided in Shrewsbury in what is now Boylston, but removed to Holden after his children were born. His will was

dated April 8, 1799, proved April 7, 1818. He married, November 23, 1748, Huldah Keyes, born April 19, 1727, died at Holden, March, 1799, a daughter of Ebenezer and Tamar (Wheelock) Keyes, granddaughter of Deacon Thomas Keyes, of Shrewsbury, and of Deacon Samuel Wheelock. Children, born at Shrewsbury: Elijah, mentioned below; Lois, born September 19, 1751; Tryphena (twin), died young; Joseph (twin), died young; Ebenezer, born March 12, 1756; Zerviah, August 6, 1760; Lettice, married Thomas Davis; Huldah, married Asa Raymond.

(V) Elijah (2) Rice, son of Elijah (1) Rice, was born at Shrewsbury, September 11, 1749. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain James Davis's company of minute-men, Colonel Doolittle's regiment on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. He married, November 10, 1771, Relief Williams, of Princeton, at Lancaster, Massachusetts, and they settled at Holden, whence he removed to Shrewsbury in January, 1799. He died at Shrewsbury, January 3, 1827; his widow, Relief, at Newton, Massachusetts, at the home of her daughter, Azubah Pratt. Children, born at Holden: Joseph, born January 19, 1773; Tryphena, April 28, 1774; Nahum, October 27, 1775; Lucy, July 25, 1777; David, March 8, 1779; Martin, March 8, 1781; Huldah, December 28, 1782, died young; Azubah, August 14, 1784; Elijah, mentioned below; Alexander, December 27, 1788; Olive, October 6, 1790; Abner, September 7, 1792; Lois, resided in Boston.

(VI) Elijah (3) Rice, son of Elijah (2) Rice, was born at Holden, December 5, 1786. He resided in Shrewsbury, whence he removed to Worcester and later to Bolyston, Massachusetts. He married (first) November 26, 1807, Martha Goddard, born July 1, 1789, and died at Boyl-

ston, August 26, 1842. She was a daughter of Elder Luther Goddard, who was born in 1762, married, in 1784, Elizabeth Dakin. Daniel Goddard, father of Luther Goddard, was born in 1734, married, in 1756, Mary Willard. Edward Goddard, father of Daniel Goddard, was born in 1697, died in 1777; married Hepsibah Hapgood. Edward Goddard, father of Edward Goddard, was born in 1675, and died in 1754; married, in 1697, Susan Stone, of Framingham. He was a son of the immigrant, William Goddard, of Watertown, and his wife, Elizabeth (Miles) Goddard. Elijah Rice married (second) January 1, 1844, Harriet Hawes, and afterward removed to Northbridge, Massachusetts, where he died May 12, 1853. Children by first wife, born at Shrewsbury: 1. Luther Goddard, born September 18, 1808; married Elizabeth Coburn and lived in Boston. 2. Charles Williams, March 21, 1810; lived in Worcester; married Cornelia A. Smith and had three children. 3. Parley G., born April 5, 1812, died in Worcester, November, 1827. 4. Emerson Keyes, born April 29, 1813; married Maria Farnum; had Charles E. and Willis K. and two daughters. 5. Elizabeth G., born May 12, 1815; married Peregrine B. Gilbert and had three children. 6. Ebenezer M., mentioned below. 7. Henry J., born September 12, 1821, died in Worcester, June 24, 1846. 8. Calvin H., born November 23, 1823; married Sarah E. Tarlton. 9. Lorenzo Elijah, born February 29, 1827; married Sarah Prentice; for many years he was employed in the railroad shops at Norwich, Connecticut; children: George Percy, wholesale fish dealer, New York City; Frank Goddard, mason and contractor, Norwich, Connecticut; M. Louise, housekeeper for George M. Rice, mentioned below; William E., dentist, Detroit, Michigan. 10. Martha L., born June 6, 1829; married John Watkins.

(VII) Ebenezer M. Rice, son of Elijah (3) Rice, was born at Shrewsbury, July 24, 1819. He was educated in the district schools, and learned the trade of pattern maker in Worcester. He was in the employ of Woodworth, the inventor of the planing machine, and in 1846 went with Mr. Woodworth to Concord, New Hampshire. When gold was discovered in California, he decided to go thither and made the voyage around Cape Horn, sailing from Providence, Rhode Island, arriving after seven months in San Francisco. He spent two years in California, working at his trade most of the time. Returning by way of the Isthmus of Panama, he had to wait two weeks in Panama for the steamship and was infected with the now called yellow "Chagres" fever, surviving but two weeks after he reached home. He died at Worcester, February 9, 1851. While on ship-board on the way home he was robbed of nearly all his savings, \$2,000 in gold. He was a member of the Worcester Light Infantry. He married Sarah Ann Lewis, daughter of Thomas and Sally (Carroll) Lewis. Thomas Lewis, Jr., of Harvard, married, October 14, 1823, Sally Carroll. Thomas Lewis, father of Thomas Lewis, lived at Athol and died there, August 10, 1814, aged fifty-one years; married Olive ———; children: Timothy, born March 13, 1788; Hiram Lewis, December 22, 1790; Lovell Lewis, February 25, 1793; Thomas Lewis, June 12, 1795, mentioned above; Cheney, November 27, 1798; Anna, February 21, 1801, all born at Athol. Thomas Lewis, father of Thomas Lewis, died at Athol, March 20, 1814, aged eighty years. Children of Ebenezer M. Rice: George Maury, mentioned below; Alfred Lewis, born July 18, 1845, died at Fall River, Massachusetts, in 1908, superintendent of the mills of Slack Brothers, Springfield, Vermont; married Nellie Webster; has no children.



(VIII) George Maury Rice, son of Ebenezer M. and Sarah Ann (Lewis) Rice, was born in Worcester, October 20, 1843. He received his early education in the public and commercial schools of his native place. In the employ of George Adams he learned the art of photography in the studio on Main street, opposite Elm street. In May, 1864, he went with Daniel W. Field to Nashville, Tennessee, where they engaged in business as photographers. They were occupied during the remainder of the year chiefly in taking photographs of soldiers and of army scenes. Late in December they returned to Worcester. He had a studio in Westborough for a time and in 1868, in partnership with William H. Fitton, opened a photographic studio in the Piper Block in Worcester. In the following year the business was sold, but a few months later it was again purchased by Mr. Rice and he continued in business until 1893 when he retired. For many years he was the leading photographer of Worcester and one of the best known in the State.

Mr. Rice inherited inventive and mechanical skill and devoted the larger part of his active years to experimentation. He was granted twenty patents, many of which were of great value. He invented and patented the process for removing cotton from woolen stock and later a process for removing silk from woolen stock. These processes are now in use by Slack Brothers of Springfield, Vermont, and by the American Woolen Company. Mr. Rice had a factory at Gardner, Massachusetts, for three years, and made use of his patents in the preparation of woolen stock. This business was sold to Slack Brothers. After retiring from business Mr. Rice established an experimental chemical laboratory at No. 152 Union street, where he spent much of his leisure time in experimenting

on chemical processes in connection with woolen trade, which he perfected in many details, also giving particular attention to humid metallurgy of ores bearing gold and silver, being often consulted by professional men from all parts of the United States who were interested in the subject.

Mr. Rice is one of the most prominent Free Masons of Worcester. He is a member of Montacute Lodge, of which he was worshipful master in 1884-85; of Worcester Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, of which he was most excellent high priest in 1879-80; of Hiram Council, Royal and Select Masters, of which he was thrice illustrious master in 1881-82; of Worcester County Commandery, Knights Templar; of Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine; of Worcester Lodge of Perfection, fourteenth degree; of God-lard Council, sixteenth degree Princes of Jerusalem, of which he was sovereign prince from 1887 to 1888; of Lawrence Chapter, Rose Croix, eighteenth degree, and the Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree, and he took the thirty-third degree in Boston, September 21, 1915. He was grand principal conductor of the work in the Grand Council in 1884; first lieutenant commander in the Massachusetts Council of Deliberation in 1886-87; delegate to the session of the General Grand Chapter of the United States at Atlanta in 1889; grand king in the Grand Chapter in 1889; grand steward of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts in 1896. At the last session of the Supreme Council, Scottish Rite, at Chicago, in October, 1914, he was proposed and elected to the thirty-third degree. He is a member of the Aletheia Grotto, of Worcester.

Mr. Rice is a member and for three years he was one of the committee of three of the Worcester County Mechanics Asso-

ciation. He was formerly captain of Company C of the Worcester Continentals. When a young man he served in Company A, Second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, known as the Worcester City Guards, in 1866-67, and he is an honorary member of the Worcester Light Infantry. He has been vice-president of the Veteran Association of the Worcester City Guards. He has been auditor and trustee of the Worcester Agricultural Society and is a member of the New England Agricultural Society. He is an associate member of General George H. Ward Post, No. 10, Grand Army of the Republic. He was formerly a member of the Worcester Board of Trade. He is a member of the National Society Sons of the American Revolution, and has served two terms of three years each on the board of managers of the Massachusetts Society, Sons of the American Revolution, and is vice-president of the Worcester Chapter of this society. He is a member of the Worcester Society of Antiquity and has served several years on the committee on nominations, and other committees.

In public life Mr. Rice has taken an active and prominent part. In politics he has been a Republican ever since he was of voting age. From 1891 to 1896 he was a member of the Worcester Common Council. He was a member of the board of trustees of the City Hospital, 1892-95. He served three years in the General Court, 1896-98. He was a member of the water supply committee in 1896; clerk of the committee in 1897 and house chairman in 1898. During the Spanish War he served on the committee on military affairs in the Legislature. Mr. Rice is keenly interested in local and family history. He is vice-president of the Edmund Rice (1638) Family Association. He was prominent in arranging

the details for the parade of the Sons of the American Revolution over the route taken by Washington in his journey to Cambridge to take command of the American army. This parade was in 1914. At the time of the celebration of the centennial of Montacute Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, Mr. Rice compiled a history of the lodge, which was published in the "Worcester Telegram." He also wrote a history of Worcester Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, published in 1898, at the time of its seventy-fifth anniversary.

For many years Mr. Rice resided on Eden terrace, but in 1914 he purchased his present house, No. 46 Midland street. Mr. Rice has never married.

---

#### FOWLER, Rufus B.,

**Inventor, Patent Attorney.**

The known history of the Fowler family extends backward nearly three hundred years from the present time. It was founded very early in the new colony of Massachusetts, and has many worthy descendants scattered over the United States at the present time. In days when men were taking surnames, those of many were indicated by their occupation. The fowler or huntsman was an important personage in the suite of every gentleman of the olden times. The Fowler coat-of-arms is described: Azure on a chevron between three lions passant guardant or as many crosses formee sable. Crest: An owl argent ducally gorged or.

(1) Philip Fowler, a cloth worker, was born somewhere between 1591 and 1598, in England, presumably at Marlborough, Wiltshire, where his eldest child was baptized in 1615. He sailed from Southampton, England, in the ship "Mary and John," after having subscribed to the

oath there March 24, 1634. Owing to the misrepresentation of the activities and intentions of the colonists in New England, ships sailing thither were subjected at that time to a rigid scrutiny. The passengers were compelled to take the "oathes of allegiance and supremacie" and the master was required to give bond to perform the services of the Church of England during the voyage. The "Mary and John" arrived in New England in May, and Philip Fowler was admitted a freeman September 3, 1634, and before the close of that year was settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts. He died there June 24, 1679, and his grandson, Philip Fowler, was appointed administrator of his estate. He married (first) Mary Winsley, who died August 30, 1659, in Ipswich; (second) February 27, 1660, Mary, widow of George Norton. Children: Margaret, baptized May 25, 1615, at Marlborough, Wiltshire, England; Mary, married William Chandler, of Newbury, and died 1666; Samuel, mentioned below; Hester, married (first) Jathnell Bird, (second) Ezra Rolfe, (third) Robert Collins; Joseph, born about 1622, in England; Thomas, about 1636, in Ipswich.

(II) Samuel Fowler, eldest son of Philip and Mary (Winsley) Fowler, was born about 1618, in England, and came to this country, presumably with his father. He resided in Portsmouth and Salisbury, and was a shipwright. The fact that Samuel Winsley called him cousin makes it apparent that that was the maiden name of his mother. He resided in Salisbury in 1668 and 1680, and in 1669 purchased Louis Hulett's country right in Salisbury. It is probable that he belonged to the Society of Friends. He was brought before the court in April, 1675, for "Breach of the Sabbath in traveling." He died January 17, 1711, in Salisbury. The name of his first wife has not

been discovered. He was married, after 1673, to Margaret (Norman) Morgan. Children: William, resided in Portsmouth, New Hampshire; Mary, married Richard Goodwin; Sarah, living in 1665; Samuel, mentioned below.

(III) Samuel (2) Fowler, youngest child of Samuel (1) Fowler, was born probably in Salisbury, and died in that town, December 24, 1737. His will had been made almost ten years previously, and was proven six days after his death. He married, December 5, 1684, in Salisbury, Hannah, daughter of Ezekiel and Hannah (Martin) Worthen, born April 21, 1663, in Salisbury, and survived her husband. Children: Samuel, born October 23, 1685; Hannah, April 30, 1687; Susanna, March 10, 1689; Jacob, December 10, 1690; Mary, July 10, 1692; Sarah, March 5, 1694; Ann, June 30, 1696; Ezekiel, mentioned below; Robert, January 11, 1700; Abraham, October 26, 1701; Thomas, October 19, 1703; Lydia, April 17, 1705; Judith, June 29, 1712.

(IV) Ezekiel Fowler, third son of Samuel (2) and Hannah (Worthen) Fowler, was born January 26, 1698, in Salisbury, and was living there at the time his father's will was made in 1727. Subsequently he resided in Salem, Massachusetts, where he died in 1735. He married, June 5, 1722, Martha Chase, born February 24, 1702, in Swansea, Massachusetts, second daughter and second child of Samuel and Sarah (Sherman) Chase, formerly of Portsmouth, Rhode Island. She was a descendant of William Chase, born about 1595, in England, and came to America in Governor Winthrop's fleet in 1630, accompanied by his wife Mary and son William. He settled at Roxbury, and shortly became a member of the church of which John Eliot, the famous apostle to the Indians, was pastor. He was propounded for freeman in 1633,

and was admitted May 14, 1634. About 1637 he removed to Yarmouth, Massachusetts, where he died in May, 1659, and was survived by his widow about five months. Their son, William Chase, born about 1622, died in Yarmouth, February 27, 1685. His youngest son, Samuel Chase, resided in Portsmouth, where he married Sarah, daughter of Samuel and Martha (Tripp) Sherman, granddaughter of Philip and Sarah (Odding) Sherman, of Portsmouth. About 1700 he removed to Swansea, Massachusetts, where was born his daughter Martha, wife of Ezekiel Fowler, as above noted. After the early death of her husband, she returned to her native town, accompanied by her son, next mentioned. She afterward married, March 11, 1749, Samuel Bowen.

(V) Samuel (3) Fowler, son of Ezekiel and Martha (Chase) Fowler, was born about 1730, and was a cordwainer by trade, residing in Swansea, Massachusetts, until 1753. In the following year he settled in Warren, Rhode Island, and about ten years later removed to the easterly part of Northbridge, then part of Uxbridge, Massachusetts. Like his father and grandfather, he was a Quaker, and was identified with the Smithfield monthly meetings. He married, September 20, 1750, Hannah Bowen, of Swansea, Rhode Island, and had children, of whom twelve were living at his death. His sons, John and Bernard, were the principal legatees. Children: 1. Sarah, born at Swansea (and recorded also at Smithfield and Warren, Rhode Island, where the family lived afterward), October 20, 1753; married — Southwick. 2. Ezekiel, named for his grandfather, born at Warren, December 23, 1754, settled at Worcester; married (first) Sarah Mowry, daughter of Ananias Mowry, of Smithfield, August 5, 1784; (second) May 2, 1820, Hannah Colburn, daughter of Ebenezer and Anna Col-

burn, of Mendon. 3. Mary, born at Warren, August 23, 1756; married — Fol-som. 4. Isaac, born at Warren, August 3, 1758. 5. Olive, born at Warren, June 23, 1760; married there, March 24, 1782; Gideon Luther. 6. Bernard, mentioned below. 7. John, born at Uxbridge, April 2, 1764. 8. Martha, born at Uxbridge, March 16, 1766; married — Legg. 9. Elizabeth, born at Uxbridge, February 2, 1768. 10. Hannah, born at Uxbridge, May 7, 1771; married — Baker. 11. Peace, born at Northbridge, May 12, 1773; married — Watson. 12. Phebe, born at Northbridge, September 16, 1775, married — Baker.

(VI) Bernard Fowler, son of Samuel (3) and Hannah (Bowen) Fowler, was born April 3, 1762, in Warren, Rhode Island, and died in Northbridge, Massachusetts, April 4, 1843. He was a farmer and a member of the Society of Friends, and came to Northbridge in 1763. He married (first) March 4, 1790, Rebecca Mowry, of Smithfield, Rhode Island, born February 9, 1770, daughter of Dr. Jonathan and Deborah (Wing) Mowry, died February 6, 1805. Deborah Mowry was born at Gloucester, Rhode Island, May 27, 1750, daughter of Jabez and Anna Wing, of Plymouth. Jonathan Mowry was born October 3, 1741, died March 25, 1814, son of Uriah and Orania Mowry. Bernard Fowler married (second) December 5, 1810, Abigail Steere, daughter of Enoch and Serviah Steere, of Gloucester. In his will he mentions land that he owned in Holden, Massachusetts. Children by first wife: Mary, married Shadrach Steere; Robert, died suddenly, before his father; Willis (*non compos* at the time his father's will was made); Phebe, married Timothy McNamara; Caleb; Samuel, born May 18, 1803, married Eliza Murphy, of Vermont; by second wife: Thomas, born at Northbridge, October

28, 1811, died at Troy, New York, February 9, 1856, unmarried; Rebecca, born at Northbridge, December 3, 1812, died at Barre, Vermont, 1864, married Obadiah Wood; Charles, mentioned below; Nancy, born at Northbridge, March 20, 1817, died at Grafton, April 29, 1901, married Stephen R. White.

(VII) Charles Fowler, son of Bernard and Abigail (Steere) Fowler, was born January 17, 1815, at Northbridge, Massachusetts, and died in Worcester, Massachusetts, January 21, 1895. He was a farmer, and of Quaker faith, and married, February 9, 1841, Susan Frost Bennett, who died three days prior to the death of her husband. She was the daughter of Rufus Bennett, known as "Father" Bennett, a farmer in Northbridge, and member of the Legislature from that town for some years. He was ordained a Methodist minister in the early days before the Methodists settled and became salaried preachers, and he refused to accept such a settlement. He continued to minister without any pay to all who required his services, since, as he said, "The Grace of God is free." All the countryside was his parish, in which he solemnized marriages, and attended funerals, and no gathering of the citizens was complete without the presence and advice of "Father" Bennett. Charles Fowler's children were: Rufus Bennett, of further mention; Charles Thomas, born August 29, 1847, in Northbridge, died in Kansas City, Missouri, December 11, 1889, unmarried; Mary Abby, August 20, 1855, in Northbridge, died in Worcester, Massachusetts, November 22, 1894, unmarried.

(VIII) Rufus Bennett Fowler, son of Charles and Susan F. (Bennett) Fowler, was born December 5, 1841, in Northbridge, Massachusetts. He was graduated at the Barre Academy, Barre, Ver-

mont, in the class of 1861, and was for a time assistant superintendent at the Uxbridge Woolen Mill. He later took a course in the Eastman Business College at Poughkeepsie, New York, the first to adopt actual business methods in its course of instruction, and at that time at the height of its popularity, having about fourteen hundred students. At the close of his course, Mr. Fowler accepted the position of superintendent and instructor in the Banking Department of Eastman College. In this department two banks and a clearing house illustrated in a practical manner the functions of banks in business life. In addition to his duties as superintendent and instructor Mr. Fowler also studied law. In 1864-65 he became lecturer on commercial law at the United States College of Business in New Haven, Connecticut. This college was an ambitious undertaking of Mr. Thomas H. Stevens, for many years teacher in the Claverack Institute, New York, to broaden the instruction in schools of this class. From 1865 to the time of the great fire in Chicago, Mr. Fowler was a member of the wholesale firm of Fowler, Stewart & Wilson, at No. 39 Lake street, Chicago. From that time Mr. Fowler gradually drifted into mechanical pursuits and patent law, urged both by his natural ability and his inclination in that direction. His services as an expert in such matters were in constant demand. In 1872 he went to Norwich, Connecticut, and was for some time engaged in designing special machinery at Worcester. He also at this time completed an invention of a ribbon loom. Other inventions related to wire working machinery, wool carding engines, and a mechanical piano player of unique capabilities, to which he gave the name of Pianochord. After his marriage he lived in Stafford Springs, Connecticut, where

he conducted the manufacture of narrow wares by means of looms of his own invention. In 1881 he returned to Worcester, where he now lives, and took up the profession of patent attorney and expert in patent causes, with offices on the top floor of the Exchange Building, 311 Main street. On May 1, 1915, he moved his offices to the beautiful New Park Building, corner of Main and Franklin streets, Worcester, where he is associated with Mr. Kennedy, under the firm name of Fowler & Kennedy, patent attorneys, of which Mr. Fowler is senior partner. The nature of his profession is such that a comparatively few become acquainted with his merits and ability, and although he ranks high in his profession, he is better known through his connection with various organizations devoted to public service. He was president of the Worcester Board of Trade in 1900 and 1901, his natural fitness and ability for the position and his public spirit and interest in the public welfare of Worcester directing attention to him, and he was recognized as a very capable and efficient president. While at the head of the Board of Trade there was spontaneous movement to run Mr. Fowler for the office of mayor of Worcester, and he could have had the Republican nomination with the support of all the newspapers, but he declined the honor on account of the pressure of his private business. The only public office he has accepted is that of park commissioner of Worcester, which he now holds. He was a member of the commission appointed by Governor Foss to consider the preservation of Lake Quinsigamond. He is a trustee of the Worcester Academy, of the Worcester County Institution for Savings, director in the Wright Wire Company, the Morgan Spring Company, and other corporations. He is a member of the Worcester Society of Antiquity,

the Worcester Economic Club, the Public Education Association of Worcester, the Worcester County Musical Association, the Massachusetts Civic League, the Massachusetts Forestry Association, the National Conference of Charities and Correction, the American Civic Association, the National Municipal League, and the National Geographic Society. Mr. Fowler is also a member of the Engineers' Club of New York City. He is an honorary member of the Worcester Continentals. Although Mr. Fowler was reared a Quaker, he and his family are attendants of the Central Congregational Church, and he was active in the building committee, the board of assessors and the music committee, while Mrs. Fowler served on the woman's committee. Mr. Fowler married, November 17, 1875, Helen Maria Wood, a daughter of Stillman and Harriet (Clark) Wood, of Barre, Vermont. Children: Henry Wood, mentioned below; Susan Bennett, born in Worcester, Massachusetts, January 1, 1885, died in that city, June 6, 1892.

(IX) Henry Wood Fowler, only son of Rufus Bennett and Helen M. (Wood) Fowler, was born November 11, 1876, at Stafford Springs, Connecticut, and died at Boston, February 17, 1912. He was educated in the public schools of Worcester, at Worcester Academy, graduating in 1894, and at Harvard College, from which he was graduated in 1898 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, *magna cum laude*, with honorable mention in Latin and history. He continued his studies at Harvard and received the degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1901. He was admitted to practice in the Massachusetts Supreme Judicial Court in 1901; in the United States Circuit Court in 1903, and in the United States Supreme Court in 1905. For two years after graduation he was in the law office of Charles M.



Thayer and Henry F. Harris, in Worcester, and afterward was associated with his father in patent practice. He had marked literary tastes and assisted for about a year in the editorial management of the "Worcester Magazine," published by the Board of Trade, to which he was a frequent contributor. He pursued a wide and varied range of reading, and was familiar with the masterpieces of English, French and German literature. He was a member of the Harvard Club, of Worcester, the Worcester Club, the Quinsigamond Boat Club, and the Winter Club. He married, September 14, 1904, Mabel Curtis Price, of Worcester. He resided at No. 3 Tuckerman street, Worcester, and had a summer home at Conway, New Hampshire. Children: Helen, born February 24, 1906; Margaret, June 7, 1909; Anne, September 9, 1910.

**CRISTY, Austin Phelps,**  
**Journalist.**

The surname Cristy is a variation in spelling of Christy or Christie, a very ancient Scotch surname, derived from the personal name Christian or some of its variations. As a baptismal name Christus, Christ, Christian was in use from the beginning of the Christian era. According to an old tradition, the progenitor of the Christy family established the first Christian church in Scotland. A branch of the family went from Scotland to the north of Ireland with the Covenanters and in the counties of Ulster province the family is still fairly numerous, as shown by the census of 1890. Most of the Cristy and Christie families in this country are from this branch of the family. Pioneers came to Massachusetts, Pennsylvania and the South. Rev. Thomas Davidson Christie, born at Sion Mills, County Tyrone, Ireland, January

21, 1843, an eminent divine, is now president of St. Paul's Collegiate Institute at Tarsus in Asia Minor. There is a family in New Jersey, descended from James Christie, a native of Scotland, who married, September 8, 1703, Magdalen Demarest at Schraalenburgen, New Jersey, and died April 16, 1768, aged ninety-seven years. He was doubtless the first settler of the family in this country. The New England branches descend from later immigrants.

John "Crisdee" "a strainjour that came from Great Brittain" published his intention to marry Hannah Burrill at Lynn, July 30, 1720. Nothing further is known of him. In Essex county a family of the name of Cressey is sometimes taken for Cristy on account of the vagaries in spelling, but the various branches of this family have been traced, showing no connection with the name Cristy or Christie. Another John Christie settled in Marblehead; had by his wife Mary: Margaret, baptized July 31, 1768; Sarah, baptized December 11, 1770, and his widow Mary died there, October 27, 1814, aged seventy-three years, six months. At Marblehead Mary Cristey married, in 1773, Thomas Meigs; James Cristey, of Marblehead, married, January 22, 1789, Abigail Balch, at Bradford. Sarah "Chresdee" married, December 15, 1743, at Haverhill, Joseph Attwood. Sarah may have been of the Londonderry family.

Jesse Cristey was the pioneer of the family at Londonderry, New Hampshire. He was unquestionably one of the Scotch-Irish settlers and was in all probability son of Peter or William Christy, both of whom lived near or in Londonderry, Ireland, and signed the memorial to Governor Shute, of Massachusetts, dated March 26, 1718, asking preliminary questions relative to a plan of emigration and



a portion of unoccupied land on which to settle their families. The gravestone of Jesse Cristey shows that he died August 8, 1739, aged sixty-seven years (p. 339 Old Nutfield). He was buried in the old graveyard in what is now Derry, New Hampshire. Mary, his wife, died December 24, 1776, aged seventy-nine years. The land records show that he had a lot laid out July 25, 1723, on the north side of Leverett Brook; seventy-six acres more of amendment land, January 23, 1729-30. In 1730 he was on a committee to defend the town boundaries of Londonderry. His signature shows that he spelled the name Cristey. In 1731 he was on a committee to consider sending a call to Ireland for a new minister. He was highway surveyor in 1732-33. His will was dated August 4, 1739, proved October 31, 1739. He bequeathed to wife Mary and children, Peter, James, Margaret McFarland, Agnes, Jean, George, Mary, Ann, Thomas. Robert Boyes and Thomas Cristey were executors. The son Peter died January 11, 1753, aged forty-three years (gravestone); was highway surveyor 1739-40-42-43, and selectman of Londonderry in 1749. Thomas Cristey also died at Londonderry, June 30, 1780 (gravestone); his first wife Sarah died August 28, 1763, aged thirty-nine years; his second wife Martha died December 11, 1780, aged forty-six years. No further records were found in Londonderry of the first settler. Captain George Cristy, son of Jesse Cristey, settled in New Boston, New Hampshire, about 1750, and died there April 22, 1790, aged fifty-eight years; married Margaret Kelso, daughter of Alexander Kelso, of Londonderry, and had Anna, Jesse, Thomas, John, George, Mary, Nancy, Margaret. About the same time Deacon Jesse Cristy came from Londonderry to New Boston; married Mary Gregg, daughter of Samuel Gregg, and

had children: Jeane, Peter, Samuel, John, Mary, Elizabeth, James, Mary Ann, Jesse, Robert, Ann and William.

(I) Captain John Cristy was probably a nephew of Jesse Cristey, of Londonderry. Neither he nor Deacon Jesse of New Boston were mentioned in the will of the first Jesse. He was born in 1714 and settled in Londonderry, New Hampshire, as early as 1746. He bought, February 20, 1750, some fifty acres of land of Halbert Morison for six hundred pounds, old tenor. This farm was originally laid out in 1728 to William Nickles, of Londonderry, and though the old landmarks are now gone, it was a part of what is now the Senter farm in the town of Windham. He is said to have been a sea captain. He became a large land owner. He bought land of Rev. John Kinkead and of David Bailey. He lived on the swell of land in the range on the brow of a hill on what is now the Senter place, an ideal site, commanding an excellent view of Cobbett's pond. He was keeper of an inn as well as a farmer and one of the foremost citizens of the town of Windham; selectman in 1748, 1756, 1762, 1763, 1765, 1766; moderator of the annual town meetings in 1753, 1754, 1757, 1764 and 1765. He was married three times. His first wife was Elizabeth; his second wife Jane, who died January 9, 1761, in her forty-seventh year, and his third wife Mary, who died February 4, 1767, in her twenty-seventh year. He and his wives are buried in the Hill Cemetery in Windham, and their gravestones are standing. He died December 18, 1766, in the fifty-third year of his age. Children, born in Windham: 1. Elizabeth, born September 13, 1747; married John Morrow, Jr., and David Smiley. 2. Moses, mentioned below.

(II) Moses Cristy, son of John Cristy, was born at Windham, January 30, 1763.

A large part of his father's property was left to him by will, but the estate was largely involved and but little was ever realized. His guardian was Samuel Barr, of Londonderry. Moses Cristy was an early settler at New Boston, New Hampshire, where others of the Cristy family located. He married at New Boston, Rebecca Clark, daughter of William and Ann (Wallace) Clark, also of Scotch-Irish stock. She was born in New Boston, July 22, 1772, and died October 6, 1818. He died January 4, 1832. Children, born at New Boston: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Ann, born August 28, 1790, died at Lowell, Massachusetts, August 17, 1854; married (first) Stephen Durant, of Goffstown; (second) John Cargill, and lived at Lowell. 3. William C., born August 14, 1792, died in Charlestown, Massachusetts; married, May 16, 1820, Hannah Taylor. 4. David, born September 22, 1794, died September 7, 1802. 5. Robert, born January 22, 1797, died March 11, 1797. 6. Infant, died young. 7. James, born February 6, 1800; was in the provision business in New York City and in the confectionery and sugar trade; married, June 3, 1830, Eliza Jane Dodge; lived in Brooklyn, New York. 8. Elizabeth, born January 18, 1802; married Ezra Harthan, of New Boston, and resided at Great Falls, New Hampshire; died April 24, 1835. 9. Letitia, born May 18, 1804, died September 24, 1826. 10. Sumner J., born May 26, 1807, died at Mount Vernon, New Hampshire, June 5, 1873; married (first) October 5, 1830, Sarah Hooper, who died May 4, 1854; married (second) June 14, 1855, Emily Waiting, of New Boston, who died December 9, 1867; married (third) May 27, 1868, Mrs. Theresa Dickey; he died June 5, 1873. 11. Mary, born June 18, 1809, died June 11, 1836; married Ezra Harthan. 12. Moses, born April 21, 1815, died

June, 1815. 13. Moses, born October 17, 1817; partner of his brother James, 1851 to 1880; then sole owner of the business; married (first) October 28, 1844, Harriet A. Wooley, of Morristown, New Jersey, who died at Brookside, New Jersey, May 30, 1874; married (second) June 7, 1876, Mary E. Loomis, of Norwich, Connecticut; he resided at Greenwich, Connecticut.

(III) John (2) Cristy, son of Moses Cristy, was born in New Boston, January 9, 1789. He removed to Johnson, Vermont, where he died April 9, 1867. He married (first) August 20, 1812, Polly B. Dodge, of New Boston. She died in April, 1814, and he married (second) March 11, 1818, Roxanna Baker, who was born at Topsfield, Massachusetts, and died at Johnson, Vermont, July 22, 1866. Child by first wife: 1. Ephraim D., born October 24, 1813. Children by second wife: 2. John Baker, mentioned below. 3. Rebecca C., born March 2, 1821, died January 19, 1824. 4. Harriet B., born December 10, 1823; married, March, 1855, Elmore Johnson; resided in Winchester, Massachusetts, Waterbury, Vermont, and later in Burlington, Vermont, and Topsfield, Massachusetts. 5. Mary Brown, born January 16, 1825; married, November, 1850, Dr. Horace Poole Wakefield; lived at Monson, Reading and Leicester, Massachusetts. 6. Robert C., born April 24, 1827; married, in March, 1856, Mehitabel Johnson. 7. Joseph Washington, born September 28, 1829; married, November 30, 1854, Sarah Whiting; resided at Johnson, Vermont, at Ringwood and Kantegee, Illinois. 8. Francis E., born August 3, 1831, died May, 1852.

(IV) John Baker Cristy, son of John (2) Cristy, was born at New Boston, New Hampshire, August 5, 1819. He was educated in the public schools. He lived in Charlestown, Massachusetts, at Water-

bury, Vermont, at Woburn, Massachusetts, and at Butler, Illinois, where he died December 13, 1875. He married (first) May 1, 1845, Louisa Lydia Cook, who was born at Morristown, Vermont, a daughter of Jonathan and ——— (Sanford) Cook. He married (second) October, 1859, Caroline Johnson, daughter of Cephas Johnson, of Winchester, Massachusetts. Children by first wife: 1. Justin, born November 26, 1846, drowned at Monson, Massachusetts, in August, 1872; unmarried. 2. Austin Phelps, mentioned below. Children by second wife: 3. Walter, born July 28, 1861, deceased. 4. Roxanna, born September 3, 1870. 5. Harriet M., born June 2, 1875.

(V) Austin Phelps Cristy, son of John Baker Cristy, was born May 8, 1850, at Morristown, Vermont. He received his early education in the public schools of Reading, and was graduated from the Reading High School in 1868. He completed his preparation for college at Monson Academy, graduating in the class of 1869, and entered Dartmouth College, from which he was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1873. Afterward he studied law in the office of Leonard & Wells of Springfield for a year and a half, when he was admitted to the bar at Springfield. Immediately afterward he began to practice his profession at Marblehead, Massachusetts. After one year he removed to Worcester, Massachusetts, and opened a law office in the Taylor Building, No. 476 Main street. In 1882 he was appointed assistant clerk of the Central District Court of Worcester county and he filled this office until September, 1884. On November 30, 1884, Mr. Cristy established the Worcester "Sunday Telegram." Two years later the "Daily Telegram" was established. The growth of the "Telegram" was rapid and steady. It became the leading newspaper

of Central Massachusetts and for many years has been one of the most influential and prosperous newspapers of New England. In politics Mr. Cristy is a Republican, and his newspaper has been of inestimable value to the party in many campaigns. During the past thirty years Mr. Cristy has devoted himself with remarkable energy and brilliant results to his newspaper. In July, 1899, the plant was moved from No. 386 Main street to Franklin Square and a thoroughly modern equipment added. In November, 1910, the "Telegram" moved from the location in Franklin Square to a handsome new building on Franklin street, facing the Common, built by Mr. Cristy for the exclusive purpose of publishing the newspaper. A new and larger press was installed, new linotype machines and equipment added. Mr. Cristy's home on Salisbury street is an imposing and very attractive structure, of southern colonial style and most artistic, both the exterior and interior as well as the grounds surrounding it. He is a member of the Worcester Automobile Club and of the Worcester Country Club.

Mr. Cristy married (first) in March, 1876, Mary Elizabeth Bassett, who died in November, 1913, daughter of Henry and Mary (Paige) Bassett, of Ware, Massachusetts. He married (second) January 12, 1915, Katherine V. Horan. Children, born in Worcester: 1. Horace, born in December, 1876; educated in the public schools of Worcester, the Classical High School and Dartmouth College (Bachelor of Arts, 1900); associated with his father in the publication of the Worcester "Telegram;" married Caro Ellsworth, daughter of J. Lewis and Lizzie (Richmond) Ellsworth, of Worcester. 2. Austin Phelps, Jr., fitted for college in the Worcester schools and entered Dartmouth College from which he graduated

in 1902; was drowned at Chesterfield, New Hampshire, June 17, 1902. 3. Mary Lavinia, born in 1882. 4. Roger Henry, born in 1886; educated in the public schools and private schools in Worcester and at the Military School, Ossining, New York. 5. Edna Virginia, born in 1888; graduate of the Bennett School, New York.

## FOSTER, Herbert A.,

### Prominent Architect and Builder.

Anarcher, Great Forester of Flanders, died A. D. 837, leaving a son, Baldwin I. of Flanders, called the "Iron Arm" because of his great strength; this son married Princess Judith, daughter of Charles the Bald, and died at Arras, A. D. 877, being succeeded by his son Baldwin II. of Flanders, who married Princess Alfrith, daughter of Alfred the Great, King of England, and died in 919, leaving a son Arnulf of Flanders, the Forester, who succeeded him and who in 988 was succeeded by his son, Baldwin III. of Flanders, called "of the handsome beard," a famous warrior who defended his country against the combined forces of Emperor Henry, King Robert of France and the Duke of Normandy. He married the daughter of Count Luxemborg and died in 1034, leaving a son who succeeded him, Baldwin IV. also called "Le Debonaire," who married Princess Adella, daughter of King Robert of France and had Sir Richard, Forester, who with his father and William the Conqueror (his brother-in-law through marriage with his sister Matilda or Maud) passed over into England and was knighted after the battle of Hastings.

Sir Richard was succeeded by his son Sir Hugo, also Forester, who marched against Magnus of Norway A. D. 1101, defeated and slew him; he died in 1121

leaving a son Sir Reginald, knighted by King Stephen for valiant service at the battle of the Standard in 1138, died in 1156, leaving as his successor his son Sir William, Forester, who fought with great valor in Wales in 1163 and 1165, departed to France in 1166, returned to England and died in 1176, being then succeeded by his son, Sir John Forester, who accompanied Richard I. to Palestine in the Crusades and was knighted there. He died in 1220 and was succeeded by his son, Sir Randolph Forester, who died in 1256 and was succeeded by his son, Sir Alfred Forester, knighted on the battlefield of Eversham in 1265 died in 1284, being succeeded by his son, Sir Reginald Forester, who fought at Bannockburn in 1314 and died in 1328, leaving descendants who were great chieftains and closely allied to royalty in Scotland, Ireland, Wales and England. Sir Reginald's successor was Sir Richard Forester, who fought at Crecy in 1346, at Poitiers in 1356, was knighted for his valor, died in 1371. He was succeeded by his son, Sir William Forester, who fought with Henry V. against the French, was knighted by his sovereign. He was succeeded by his son, Sir Thomas Forster of Etherton Castle, baronet, born 1397; married Joan Elwerden, co-heiress to the Earldom of Angus, and by her had Sir Thomas Forster, baronet, who married the daughter of Featherstonbaugh of Stanhope Hall, Durham, chief of the clan Featherston, and by her had Sir Thomas Forster, third son, high sheriff of Northumberland in 1564 and 1572; married Dorothy, daughter of Ralph, Lord Ogle of Ogle (a family of great antiquity) and had Sir Thomas Forster, eldest son, of Featherston, baronet. The latter married the daughter of Lord Wharton of Wharton and was of Adderstone, high sheriff of Northumberland, and had Cuth-

bert Forster, who by wife Elizabeth Bradford had Sir Matthew Forster, baronet, his successor, and Thomas Forster of Brunton, Esquire, who married twice, and by second wife, Elizabeth Carr, had three sons, the youngest of whom Reginald Forster, married Judith ——— and with her and their seven children came to America in 1638. The foregoing account is abstracted from records compiled by Joseph Foster, of London, England, half a century ago, and shows the origin of the surname in the office of Forester, its use as a surname from about A. D. 1200 and the modification in spelling.

(I) Reginald Foster, mentioned above, the American pioneer ancestor, was born in Brunton, England, about 1595, and came with his wife Judith and seven children to this country in 1638, settling in Ipswich, Massachusetts, where he received a grant of land in 1641 and became a leading citizen. He held various town offices, and was well-to-do for the times. His wife Judith died in October, 1664, and he married (second) Sarah, widow of John Martin. She married (third) William White, of Haverhill, Massachusetts. His will was dated April 30, 1680, proved June 9, 1681. Children, all by the first wife, born in England: Mary, about 1618; Sarah, 1620; Abraham, at Exeter, England, 1622; Isaac, 1630; William, 1633; Jacob, mentioned below; Reginald, 1636.

(II) Deacon Jacob Foster, son of Reginald Foster, was born in England about 1635, and died at Ipswich, Massachusetts, July 9, 1710. His gravestone at Ipswich is still standing. He also became a prominent citizen in Ipswich; was deacon of the first church and a town officer. He lived in the first house of his father near the stone bridge on the present Heard estate on the south side of the Ipswich

river. He married (first) January, 1658, Martha Kinsman, who died October 15, 1666, daughter of Robert, Jr., and Martha (Wait) Kinsman. He married (second) February 26, 1667, Abigail Lord, who died June 4, 1729. Children by first wife, born at Ipswich: Judith, born October 20, 1659, died soon; John, born and died in 1660; Jacob, May 15, 1662, died young; Mary, 1664, died January 11, 1666-67; Sarah, August 3, 1665. Children by second wife: Jacob, March 25, 1670; Abraham, mentioned below; Amos, August 15, 1672, died October 12, 1672; Abigail, July 3, 1674; Nathaniel, October 7, 1676; Samuel, September 10, 1678; Joseph, September 14, 1680; James, November 12, 1682; Mary, December 25, 1684.

(III) Abraham Foster, son of Jacob Foster, was born at Ipswich, December 4, 1671, and died there December 25, 1720. He was a carpenter. He married, July 2, 1699, Abigail Parsons, who died October 8, 1732. Children, born at Ipswich: Jeremiah, mentioned below; Abraham, born April 11, 1702, died May 20, 1702; Nathaniel, April 11, 1706, died young; Judith, baptized March 15, 1713; Mary, May 15, 1715; Abraham, August 5, 1716; Nathaniel, August 9, 1719; Abigail, married Daniel Safford; Sarah, married (first) John Rust, (second) Jacob Parsons.

(IV) Jeremiah Foster, son of Abraham Foster, was born at Ipswich, about 1700. He and Richard Harris, of Ipswich, bought of Benjamin Morse, of Harvard, one hundred and twelve acres of land in Stow, and Foster had the eastern half. In 1743 he was among the first settlers of Dorchester, Canada (Ashburnham), Massachusetts. He located west of Lake Naukeag on Foster Hill, as it has since been called. We are told that he was of exemplary character, reserved, industrious, honest, a kind neighbor and an

excellent citizen. He died at Ashburnham, December 12, 1788. He married (intention dated at Ipswich, June 21, 1735) Rebecca Metcalf, a widow.

(V) Deacon Samuel Foster, son of Jeremiah Foster, was born at Ipswich, January 8, 1741. He became a worthy and influential citizen of Ashburnham and his name is frequently mentioned in the town records and history. He played the clarinet for many years in the church. He was a member of the committee on correspondence and inspection in 1777 and this service entitles his descendants to membership in the patriotic Revolutionary societies. He was selectman in 1785-86-88-89-90-92-99. He was on the committee on new meeting house in 1789 and 1791, and was deacon of the church. He married, July 6, 1769, Susanna Wood, born April 14, 1750, died October 31, 1839, daughter of Bennet and Lydia (Law) Wood. Children, born at Ashburnham: Abraham, born April 8, 1770; Nathaniel, December 26, 1771; Jeremiah Bennet, October 14, 1773; Samuel, mentioned below; Hosea, August 1, 1778; Joel, August 21, 1780; Amos, November 16, 1782; Obadiah, October 25, 1786; Susanna, April 25, 1789; Dorothy, November 25, 1790.

(VI) Samuel Foster, son of Samuel Foster, was born at Ashburnham, February 9, 1776. He settled in Stoddard, New Hampshire, in 1799, and his name appears on the tax-list of 1800. He married, February 5, 1799, Lydia Stearns, who was born March 24, 1780, daughter of William and Lydia (Davis) Stearns, and granddaughter of Hon. Isaac Stearns, of Billerica, who served in the French and Indian War, was representative to the General Court and State Senator (son of John, grandson of John, great-grandson of Isaac Stearns, the immigrant from Wayland, England, settled at

Watertown, Massachusetts). Children of Samuel Foster: Stearns, born December 26, 1799; Lydia, August 22, 1801; Maria, April 29, 1804; Hosea, mentioned below; Selina, July 5, 1809; Emily, December 19, 1811; Samuel, November 29, 1815; Electa, November 10, 1817, died young; Electa, June 10, 1825.

(VII) Hosea Foster, son of Samuel Foster, was born at Stoddard, New Hampshire, April 13, 1806. He lived on the homestead on Pinnacle Hill until 1868 when he bought a farm in Keene, west of the city. He was a man of steady, industrious, habits, sound and conservative judgment and always held the respect and confidence of his neighbors and townspeople. He and his father before him carried on a blacksmith shop in connection with the farm and manufactured much of the hardware used in the buildings erected at that time. He was killed on West Hill, in Keene, New Hampshire, February 7, 1872, by the overturning of a load of wood under which he was crushed. He married, November 7, 1833, Mary G. Rice, who was born in Worcester, March 14, 1816, and died July 2, 1895, daughter of Peter and Sally (Moore) Rice. Her father removed from Worcester to Stoddard; her mother was a daughter of William and Polly (Gates) Moore, of Worcester. Jonathan Rice, father of Peter, married, March 12, 1786, Mary Stevens, of Auburn; he died May 3, 1834, aged seventy; his wife died February 19, 1848. Comfort Rice, father of Jonathan, married Martha Morris, of Woodstock, Connecticut; he died in August, 1818, aged eighty-seven years; she died at Auburn, in June, 1812, aged eighty-one. Lieutenant Gershom Rice, father of Comfort, died at Worcester, September 24, 1781, aged eighty-five years; married Esther Haynes, of Sudbury, who died August 16, 1770, aged



seventy-three years. Gershom Rice, father of Gershom, was the second settler of Worcester, his brother Jonas being first in the third and permanent settlement in 1715, removing from Marlborough. They were known as the "fathers of the town" of Worcester and served on the committee to secure incorporation. Gershom married Elizabeth Balcom, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth. He died December 19, 1768, aged one hundred years, seven months and ten days. Thomas Rice, father of Gershom, Sr., died at Marlborough, November 16, 1681. He was a son of Edmund Rice, one of the founders of Sudbury and a leading citizen, the immigrant ancestor of most of the Rice families of Massachusetts.

Children of Hosea Foster: Alvin Rice, mentioned below; Sarah Moore, born April 9, 1837, died November 23, 1858; Edwin Stearns, born December 21, 1840, married Ella S. Houghton and Clara Fay; Charles Merrick, born November 16, 1843, married Josephine L. Paige; Horace Elmore, born August 22, 1846, died January 9, 1853; Ella Francelia, born February 20, 1856, married Ellery E. Rugg.

(VIII) Alvin Rice Foster, son of Hosea Foster, was born at Stoddard, October 14, 1834. He was educated in the district schools and learned the carpenter's trade at Alstead, New Hampshire. When a young man he engaged in business as a contractor and builder in Keene, in partnership with Samuel Crossfield. From 1868 to 1885 he was in partnership in the same line of business with his brother Edwin S. Foster under the name of Foster Brothers. After the firm was dissolved each of the partners continued in business alone. Alvin R. Foster finally retired from business and spent the last five years of his life on a farm in Swanzy, New Hampshire, near the Keene line. Among the more important work of

the firm was the building of the First Congregational Church of Keene; the Cheshire County Jail buildings; the first buildings at the Mt. Hermon School, and East Hall at the Northfield School for Girls. They remodelled the city hall of Keene and built many other buildings and residences in Keene and vicinity. He died July 7, 1905. He was a staunch Republican and a member of St. Paul's Masonic Lodge of Alstead. He served two years in the Civil War and was mustered out on account of ill health. He enlisted in 1861 and was sergeant of Company I, Ninth Regiment, New Hampshire Volunteer Infantry. He married (first) February 2, 1866, Mary J. Sargent, who died June 15, 1877, daughter of Daniel D. and Mary (Chase) Sargent. He married (second) June 13, 1880, Eliza A. Scott, widow. Children, by first wife, born at Stoddard: Herbert Alvin, mentioned below; Nellie May, born in Keene, New Hampshire, September 17, 1872, married Edgar Cook, of Springfield, Vermont, and has one child, Lizzie Cook.

(IX) Herbert Alvin Foster, son of Alvin Rice Foster, was born at Stoddard, March 27, 1867. He received his education in the public schools of Keene, New Hampshire, and became associated in business with his father, remaining with his father's firm until it was dissolved. He was afterward in business for himself as an architect and builder in Keene. Since March, 1907, he has been a director of the E. J. Cross Company, of Worcester, contractors and builders. This is one of the leading concerns of New England and has constructed some of the finest structures in that section. Mr. Cross is president and treasurer and W. E. Holt is a director. Mr. Foster is a member of the Lodge of the Temple, Free Masons, of Keene, and of Cheshire Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Beaver Brook Lodge of



Odd Fellows, of Keene; of the Economic Club of Worcester and of All Saints' Protestant Episcopal Church. In politics he is a Republican.

He married, June 6, 1888, Annie Burke, of East Swanzy, New Hampshire, daughter of Patrick and Joanna Burke. Children: 1. Paul Rice, born at Keene, October 1, 1889, graduate of the Keene High School, 1907, and of the Worcester Business Institute; now secretary to the superintendent of the Reed-Prentice Company, Worcester. 2. Clifford Alvin, born July 26, 1893, graduate of the English High School, Worcester, now student at Norwich University, class of 1915. 3. Russell Chase, born June 16, 1898, at Keene, student in the Commercial High School, class of 1915. 4. Emerson Sargent, born at Worcester, June 16, 1908.

### THE LALLY FAMILY.

The name of Lally is undoubtedly of French origin, and has probably undergone some changes in spelling down to the present time. It is supposed to have originated in the Channel Islands, which were inhabited by French people, though under English jurisdiction, and was brought to this country about the beginning of the eighteenth century.

(I) Peter Lally is supposed to have been born in the Channel Islands, and died in Warwick, Rhode Island, in 1757. He was a fisherman at Marblehead, Massachusetts, where he is first found of record, and in November, 1727, exchanged his real estate in that town with Rev. George Pigott, an Episcopal clergyman of Warwick, Rhode Island. He at once removed to the latter town where he was admitted a freeman, March 4, 1728. His wife Sarah probably accompanied him from Europe, as nothing is known of her beyond her baptismal name. They had

children: Peter; John; Michael; Mary, married ——— King; Margaret, married October 30, 1726, Christopher Bulier or Bubo; Sarah, married Peleg Cook.

(II) Michael Lally, son of Peter and Sarah Lally, was admitted freeman in Warwick, June 5, 1741. He married, August 26, 1757, Almy Bailey, and had children: Peter, Benjamin, Caleb, Mary, Almy or Amy.

(III) Caleb Lally, third son of Michael and Almy (Bailey) Lally, was born about 1770, and lived in Warwick. He married Alice Fenner, born September 2, 1775, daughter of Captain Arthur (3) Fenner, of Cranston (see Fenner IV) died October 16, 1858. Children: Uriah W., born June 11, 1793; Waity, June 27, 1795; Sterry B., July 26, 1797; Joanna, October 18, 1799, married Caleb Remington, died May 6, 1876; Benjamin, April 3, 1801; Warren, mentioned below; Christopher, May 6, 1811.

(IV) Warren Lally, son of Caleb and Alice (Fenner) Lally, was born August 15, 1805, in Warwick, and died in California, in 1852. He married, July 3, 1831, Nancy T., born in Westport, Massachusetts, daughter of Daniel (2) and Sybil (Rogers) Whalen, of Dartmouth, Massachusetts, granddaughter of Daniel (1) and Abigail (Collins) Whalen, who were married March 11, 1779, in that town. Daniel (2) Whalen was born April 18, 1780, in Dartmouth, and there married, October 7, 1804, Sybil Rogers, born June 11, 1786, eldest child of Gideon and Sarah (Mosher) Rogers, of Dartmouth (see Rogers V). Mrs. Nancy T. Lally died in February, 1900, in Fall River, Massachusetts, and was buried in Oak Grove Cemetery of that city. Children: Alice, married Henry Brightman; Gideon, died young; Hannah, deceased; Daniel, died young; Rebecca, died young; Francis, died young; Arthur, died young; Benja-

min, served in the Civil War, and died in 1900; Eliza J., married Elisha Capen, of Fall River; Nancy M., mentioned below.

(V) Nancy M. Lavally, youngest child of Warren and Nancy T. (Whalen) Lavally, was born February 26, 1852, in Fall River, and married, March 12, 1874, Julius Kay Davol, born August 31, 1852, in Westport, Massachusetts, son of George F. and Jane (Kay) Davol, grandson of Jeremiah Davol, and great-grandson of Abner Davol, who was a well known citizen of Westport, a member of the Society of Friends, and a prominent minister of that sect. Jane Kay, wife of George F. Davol, was born on the Island of St. Helena, in the West Indies, daughter of Archibald and Jane (Tracy) Kay. Julius Kay Davol is a well known citizen of Fall River, where he has been an officer of the police department for the past twenty-seven years. Mrs. Davol is a member of the Quequechan Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of Fall River. Children: Maude Alice, died young; Eugene Warren, married Addie Lincoln Wilbur, of Tiverton, Rhode Island, and has three children: Marion Fenner, Dorothy Lincoln and Dale Franklin Davol.

(The Fenner Line).

(I) Arthur Fenner, born 1622, probably a son of Thomas Fenner, was a very prominent citizen of Rhode Island. Thomas Fenner died at Branford, Connecticut, May 15, 1647. The inventory of his estate amounted to sixty pounds, nineteen shillings, besides sixteen pieces of Dutch money, a boat, beaver skins, etc., implements of his trade with the Indians. Arthur Fenner was settled in Providence as early as 1650 and purchased sixty acres of upland and two pieces of meadow and other land there, July 27, 1650, and April 27, 1652. He also had a lot in a division made February 19, 1665. He

was appointed by the assembly chief commander of the king's garrison at Providence, and all of the garrisons "not to eclipse Captain Williams' power in the exercise of the trainband there." On August 24, 1676, he was appointed a member of a court marshal to try Indians at Newport and was discharged with his men at the garrison, October 26, 1676. He was appointed on a committee to prepare the laws of the colony for printing, May 5, 1680, and on September 10, 1683, was appointed with Major Peleg Sanford to go to England on business of the colony. In 1687-88 he was a justice of the General Quarter Session, and in the Superior Court of Common Pleas. With his two brothers, William and John, he was chosen to run the north line of the colony. His ratable estate, August 10, 1688, was placed at three hundred and thirty-eight acres, including pasture, orchard and meadow, twenty-seven neat cattle, five horses, ten sheep and three swine. To this statement he added, "This is a just account. I pray be not unmindful of the Golden Rule." He built and lived in the old Fenner house or castle, in Cranston, Rhode Island, where he died October 20, 1703. This house was very grand for the time, the windows and other materials being imported from England. There is a family tradition that he was a lieutenant in Oliver Cromwell's army before coming to America. He must have been a very young man to hold such a position, as he appears in Rhode Island at the age of twenty-eight years. He was very active in both civil and military service in Rhode Island, where he was made a freeman in 1655. In 1653, 1655, 1659-60 and 1662-63 he was a commissioner; was assistant in 1657, 1665-66-67-68, 1672-73-74-75-76, 1679-80-81-82-83-84-85-86 and 1690; was deputy to the General Court in 1664, 1670, 1672, 1678-79, 1692 and 1699-1700; was a

member of the Town Council, 1664-73, 1677-78, and treasurer 1672-73. He married (first) Mehitable Waterman, daughter of Richard and Bethiah Waterman, died 1684. He married (second) December 16, 1684, Howlong Harris, born about 1641, daughter of William and Susanna Harris, who survived him, and died November 19, 1708. Children, all born of first marriage: Thomas, October 27, 1652; Arthur, mentioned below; Sarah, buried November 7, 1676; Freelove, born 1656; Bethiah, married Robert Kilton; Phebe, married Joseph Latham.

(II) Arthur (2) Fenner, second son of Arthur (1) and Mehitable (Waterman) Fenner, lived in Providence, where he died April 24, 1725. He was taxed five shillings and four pence, September 1, 1687, and his ratable estate in the next year included eight neat cattle, six horses, two swine, a share of meadow, and eighty-eight acres of other land. He was a member of the Town Council in 1716-17, 1722-23, deputy to the General Court in 1707, 1710 and 1720. He married Mary Smith, daughter of John (2) and Sarah (Whipple) Smith, of Providence (see Smith II). Children: Mary, died October 7, 1745; Mercy, married Solomon Rutenburg; Arthur; John; Edward, mentioned below.

(III) Edward Fenner, youngest child of Arthur (2) and Mary (Smith) Fenner, resided in Cranston, where he was a farmer. He married (first) Phebe Barton. He married (second) April 11, 1728, Amy, daughter of Richard Borden. Children: Edward; Arthur, mentioned below; John; Stephen; Sarah, married Colonel John Waterman; Alice, second wife of Colonel John Waterman; Esther, married William Harrington; Freelove, married Andrew Edmonds.

(IV) Captain Arthur (3) Fenner, second son of Edward Fenner, was born

1740, in Cranston, and died in Fairfield, New York, August 23, 1827. He was a prominent man of his generation and a soldier of the Revolution. He was a lieutenant and afterwards captain in Hitchcock's and Lippitt's regiments, and participated in the battles of Trenton and Princeton in 1776. He had previously served in Arnold's unfortunate expedition against Quebec in the winter of 1775-76. For some twenty years preceding his death he received a pension of twenty dollars per month for his Revolutionary service.

(V) Alice Fenner, daughter of Captain Arthur (3) Fenner, was born September 2, 1775, and died August 16, 1858. She married Caleb Lavally, of Warwick, Rhode Island (see Lavally III).

(The Mosher Line).

(I) Hugh Mosher came to Boston in 1636, and soon settled at Salem. He was a son of Stephen Mosher, of Manchester, England, and was a friend of Roger Williams, with whom he went to Rhode Island. He was appointed ensign by the General Court in 1669, and distinguished himself in King Philip's War. Through the influence of Roger Williams he received title to one-fifth of the town of Westerly, October 4, 1676, and died at Newport in 1694. He married Lydia Mason, and they had children: Hugh, John, Nicholas, Joseph, Daniel and James.

(II) Hugh (2) Mosher, eldest son of Hugh (1) and Lydia (Mason) Mosher, was born in 1633, lived in Providence and Portsmouth, and received a share of Westerly, but probably did not live there. He purchased land in Portsmouth as early as July 8, 1668, and was a member of the court marshal at Newport, August 24, 1676, to try Indians. In 1664 he was made a freeman of the Rhode Island

Colony, and in 1684 was ordained pastor of the baptist church at Dartmouth, Massachusetts, where he died in 1713. He married Rebecca, daughter of John Harndel, born 1633, died 1713, and had a second wife Sarah. Children: Nicholas, born 1666; John, 1668; Joseph, 1670; James, 1675; Rebecca, 1677; Daniel, mentioned below; Mary, 1679.

(III) Daniel Mosher, fifth son of Hugh (2) and Rebecca (Harndel) Mosher, was born in 1678 and died in 1751. He was a man of considerable property, and gave land to all of his sons in his will. He married, in 1704, Elizabeth Edwards, and they were the parents of the following children: Benjamin, born April 19, 1706; Daniel, July 1, 1709; Micah, September 27, 1711; Constant, mentioned below; Rachel, June 14, 1715; George, May 9, 1717; Ephraim, December 8, 1718; Roger, March 30, 1720; Hugh, March 17, 1722; Patience, June 29, 1724; Mercy, October 12, 1726.

(IV) Constant Mosher, fourth son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Edwards) Mosher, was born September 11, 1713, in Dartmouth, where he made his home, and married there, October 5, 1737, Sarah Sherman, daughter of Timothy and Deborah (Russell) Sherman.

(V) Sarah Mosher, youngest of the eleven children of Constant and Sarah (Sherman) Mosher, was born in 1761 in Dartmouth, and was married, September 25, 1778, to Gideon Rogers, of Dartmouth (see Rogers V).

(The Rogers Line).

Among the earliest immigrants of this name was Thomas Rogers, who came to Plymouth in the "Mayflower" in 1620, and died the following year. According to Bradford's "History of Plymouth," all of his sons were married in 1650, and had many children. His known sons were

Joseph, John, William and Noah. It is believed that he was also the father of James Rogers, the next mentioned.

(I) James Rogers, supposed son of Thomas Rogers, lived in Newport, Rhode Island, where he was admitted an inhabitant before May 20, 1638; was made a freeman 9-14-1640, and died in 1676. He was a miller by occupation. His wife Mary survived him, and married (second) in 1677 John Peabody. She died in 1678. Children: Sarah, married Richard Knight; Thomas, mentioned below; John, born October 8, 1641.

(II) Thomas Rogers, eldest son of James and Mary Rogers, was born in 1639 in Newport, where he made his home and where he was a proprietor of common lands as late as 1702. He was a freeman in 1668, and must have been possessed of considerable property as his taxes amounted to nineteen shillings and four pence in 1680. In 1696 he purchased lands in Dartmouth for one hundred and ten pounds. His will bequeathed considerable parcels of land and large sums of money for that day to his children. He died November 23, 1719. His wife Sarah died after 1716. Children: James, Thomas, Jonathan, Sarah, John, Elizabeth, Jeremiah, Joseph, Daniel, Samuel and Abigail.

(III) Daniel Rogers, son of Thomas and Sarah Rogers, lived in Dartmouth. He married, December 14, 1749, Hannah Fox, of Freetown, Massachusetts. Children: Jeremiah, born February 20, 1751; John, March 14, 1762, married Sarah Wood; Susanna, married Silas Kirby, Jr.; Gideon, mentioned below.

(IV) Gideon Rogers, youngest child of Daniel and Hannah (Fox) Rogers, was in Dartmouth and was a soldier of the Revolution from that town. He served as sergeant in Captain Job Cook's (Sixteenth) company, Colonel Hathaway's

(Second Bristol County) regiment, from August 4 to August 8, 1780, on an alarm at Rhode Island, roll sworn to at Dartmouth. He married, September 25, 1778, Sarah Mosher, daughter of Constant and Sarah (Sherman) Mosher, of Dartmouth (see Mosher IV). Children: Hannah, born November 1, 1779; Rhoda, February 4, 1781, married Preserved Chase, June 6, 1799; Sarah, August 17, 1782; Jephtha, July 26, 1784, married Mercy Pool; Sybil, mentioned below; Mary, July 2, 1788; John, December 8, 1790, married, November 7, 1813, Mary Reed; Phebe, April 20, 1793; Polly, May 17, 1795; Gideon, September 4, 1797, died October 14, 1797; Gideon, October 11, 1798, married Azuba Wordell; Phebe Lois, December 10, 1801, married, March 29, 1820, Jacob Reed; Joel, December 18, 1805.

(V) Sybil Rogers, fourth daughter of Gideon and Sarah (Mosher) Rogers, was born June 11, 1786, in Dartmouth, and was married, October 7, 1804, to Daniel (2) Whalen, of Westport (see Lavally IV).

# **BLAKE, Fordyce Turner,**

## **Enterprising Business Man.**

William (2) Blake, son of William (1) Blake, of Pitminster, England, was baptized there, July 10, 1594. He married there, September 23, 1617, Agnes Band, widow, whose maiden name has not been ascertained. Some recent investigations, however, suggest that she may have been the widow of Richard Band and daughter of Hugh Thorne, of Pitminster, baptized January 12, 1594. In the same parish four of the children of William Blake were baptized, but from 1624 to 1636 his place of residence is unknown. It is believed that he came to America in the fall of 1635, or early in 1636, and remained at

Dorchester or Roxbury, making the acquaintance there of William Pynchon and others who were considering a plan of settlement in the Connecticut Valley. At any rate he was with Pynchon and his associates on May 14 and 16, 1636, when they drew up and signed the Articles of Association at Agawam, now Springfield, and he was one of the five to assign the lots and manage the affairs of the colony. He drew land there, but apparently decided to return to Dorchester and settle. He drew land in South Boston in March, 1637-38. He was made a freeman in the colony, March 14, 1638-39. He was a man of integrity and ability. He was constable in 1641, selectman in 1645-47 and 1651. In 1656 he was elected town clerk and "clerk of the writs for the county of Suffolk," and these offices he held until within six weeks of his death, which occurred October 25, 1663. He was also the clerk of the trainband. In his will he made a bequest for the repairing of the burying ground. Soon after his death, his widow, Agnes, removed to Boston, probably to live with her son John, or her only daughter, Anne Leager. She died in Dorchester. His estate was appraised at two hundred and twenty-four pounds. His children were: John, baptized at Pitminster, September 6, 1620, died at Boston, January 25, 1688-89; Anne, baptized at Pitminster, August 30, 1618, died at Boston, July 12, 1681; William, baptized at Pitminster, September 6, 1620, died at Milton, Massachusetts, September 3, 1703; James, of further mention; Edward, supposed to be the youngest child, died at Milton, Massachusetts, September 3, 1692.

(II) James Blake, son of William (2) and Agnes (Band) Blake, was born in Pitminster, England, and baptized there, April 27, 1624. He came to New England with his father. He lived in the

northern part of Dorchester, his house, built about 1650, being of such substantial character that the town voted to model the parsonage after it in 1669, and it remained in the Blake family until 1825. In 1895 it was removed from the original location on Cottage street to Richardsor: Park and the Dorchester Historical Society secured possession of it and fitted it up for their purposes. From 1658 to 1685 there was scarcely a year that Mr. Blake did not serve the town in some official capacity. He was selectman thirteen years, later constable, deputy to the General Court, clerk of the writs, recorder, sergeant of the militia company. He was deacon of the Dorchester church fourteen years and ruling elder for the same period. He was often called upon as administrator and in other capacities in the settlement of estates. He died June 28, 1700, leaving a will dated two days prior to his death. His estate was appraised at four hundred and seventy-three pounds. He and his wife are buried in the old graveyard in Dorchester, and the stones that mark their graves are in excellent condition. He married (first) about 1651, Elizabeth Clap, daughter of Deacon Edward and Prudence (Clap) Clap, born in 1631-32, died in Dorchester, January 16, 1693-94. He married (second) in Rehoboth, September 17, 1695, Elizabeth (Smith) Hunt, widow of Peter Hunt, and daughter of Henry and Judith Smith, from County Norfolk, England. Children: James, of further mention; John, born March 16, 1656-57, inherited property of his Uncle John in Boston, but remained in Dorchester, deacon; married Hannah —, who had four children, and died May 16, 1729, his death occurring March 2, 1718; Elizabeth, born October 3, 1658, married Jeremiah Fuller; Jonathan, born July 12, died November 10, 1660; Sarah, born February 28, 1665, died May 22, 1666;

Joseph, born August 27, 1667, died February 1, 1738-39, married Mehitable Bird, who died April 15, 1751, lived at Dorchester, and had eleven children.

(III) James (2) Blake, son of James (1) and Elizabeth (Clap) Blake, was born at Dorchester, August 15, 1652, and died October 22, 1732. It has been a tradition in the family that the first house built on Dorchester Neck, now South Boston, was erected by James Blake. Recent investigation has brought evidence that Captain James Foster had a dwelling there in 1676, while Blake's house, the second built there, was erected in 1681. The house was finely located, commanding a view of the harbor and shore. It was on the road to Castle William, later Fort Independence, and became a sort of house of entertainment for the English officers at the fort. His new house was almost entirely destroyed by the British troops, February 13, 1776. He was a farmer, and he served as deacon of the Dorchester church twenty-three years. He married (first) February 6, 1681, Hannah Macey, born in 1660, died June 1, 1683, daughter of George and Susannah Macey, of Taunton; he married (second) July 8, 1684, Ruth Bachellor, born in Hampton, New Hampshire, May 9, 1662, died in Dorchester, January 11, 1752, daughter of Nathaniel and Deborah (Smith) Bachellor. Children: 1. Hannah, born September 16, 1685, died October 2, 1686. 2. James, born April 29, 1688, died at Dorchester, December 4, 1750; he was town clerk twenty-four years, and the author of Blake's Annals, the original of which is deposited with the New England Historic-Genealogical Society; he married Wait Simpson, born in Charlestown, March 30, 1685, died in Dorchester, May 22, 1753, daughter of Jonathan and Wayte (Clap) Simpson. 3. Increase, of further mention.

(IV) Increase Blake, son of James (2)



and Ruth (Bachellor) Blake, was born at Dorchester, June 8, 1699, and he died probably in 1770. He shared with his only brother, James, in his father's estate, but soon sold all his share of the real estate. He resided in Boston, where his sixteen children were born, probably in the vicinity of Milk and Batterymarch streets. He was a tin plate worker, and his trade was followed by several of his sons and grandsons. He was an innholder on Merchants' Row in 1740. From 1734 to 1748 he was sealer of weights and measures, an office appropriately connected with one of his trade. In 1737 he leased of the town of Boston one of the shops at the town dock at an annual rental of thirty pounds, and in 1744 requested a renewal. He married in Boston, July 23, 1724, Anne Gray, born in Boston, March 16, 1704-05, died there, June 20, 1751, a daughter of Edward and Susanna (Harrison) Gray. Mr. Gray was a rope maker and became wealthy. One of his sons, Harrison Gray, was prominent in public life, and treasurer of the province. Another, Rev. Ellis Gray, was pastor of the Second Church of Boston, and the names of Ellis Gray and Harrison Gray have been retained in the Blake family. Children: 1. Ann, born May 8, 1725, died in Boston, June 2, 1752 (Granary burying ground inscription); she married, November 6, 1746, Thomas Andrews, housewright. 2. Increase, of further mention. 3. Edward, born July 9, 1728; married, October 24, 1751, Rebecca Hallowell. 4. James, born March 20, 1730, was living in 1774. 5. Harrison, born September 10, 1731. 6. William, born September 14, 1732; married, in Boston, March 26, 1770, Dorcas Ward. 7. Hannah, born September 9, 1733; married, 1752, Colonel Thomas Dawes. 8. Susannah, born October 14, 1734; married, 1755, Captain Caleb Prince. 9. John,

born June 22, 1736, was a tin plate worker; he married in Boston, June 28, 1757, Anne Clarage. 10. Thomas, born January 14, 1737-38. 11. Benjamin, born May 9, 1739; married, August 17, 1763; Elizabeth Harris. 12. Joseph, born July 5, 1740; married, December 3, 1761, Sarah Dawes. 13. Nathaniel, born September 28, 1741, died October 15, of the same year. 14. Ellis Gray, born September 9, 1743; married, August 23, 1778, Jane Cook. 15. Mary, born August 17, 1745; married, in Boston, March 1, 1770, Simon Whipple, and had three children. 16. Sarah, born August 18, 1746; married Joseph Bachelder, of Chelsea.

(V) Increase (2) Blake, son of Increase (1) and Anne (Gray) Blake, was born in Boston, October 28, 1726, and died in Worcester, February 28, 1795. He was a tin plate worker in Boston, having a shop on King street, now State street, near the old State House. He is said to have supplied the Provincial troops with canteens, cartridge boxes, and the like, but refusing to make them for the British troops he was driven from the town. His wife was equally patriotic. Her Bible, which is in the possession of Mrs. E. A. Knowlton, of Rochester, Minnesota, gives evidence of an encounter she had with a British soldier. One day when sitting in front of her door reading her Bible, she was asked by a soldier as he passed what she was reading. She replied, "the story of the cross," upon which he answered that he would fix her Bible so she would always remember the cross, and with his sword he made a deep cut across the page through many leaves. The story has several forms as it has been handed down, but the Bible, the cut and the sword of the British soldier are undoubted realities. When forced to leave Boston, just after the battle of Bunker Hill, he removed his wife and seven children to



Worcester, sacrificing nearly all of his Boston property. He opened a shop in Worcester at Lincoln Square and worked at his trade. In 1780 and for a number of years he was jailer or goaler. His estate was appraised for forty-two pounds and proved to be insolvent. Twelve of his children were born in Boston, the thirteenth in Worcester. He married (first) April 18, 1754, Anne Crafts, born in Boston, January 10, 1734, died March 21, 1762. Recently a grave stone inscribed with her name and date of death was found on Boston Common. He married (second) December 7, 1762, Elizabeth Bridge, born in 1731, died of smallpox, in Worcester, November 22, 1792, perhaps a daughter of Ebenezer and Mary Bridge, of Boston. An obituary notice in "The Spy" of December, 1792, refers to her as "one of the noblest women earth was ever blessed with. A living Christian." Children by first marriage: Anne, born August 9, 1755, died December 6, 1760; Thomas, born December 20, 1756, died in infancy; William, born March 12, 1758, died September 7, 1759; James, died January 22, 1762; James, born January 29, 1762, married, July 14, 1784, Rebecca Cunningham. Children by second marriage: Mary, born November 5, 1763, married, September 15, 1797, Andrew Tufts; Persis, born March 31, 1765, married, December 8, 1790, Samuel Case; Thomas Dawes, of further mention; Ebenezer, born May 31, 1771, supposed to have been lost at sea; Sarah, born November 25, 1772, was living in 1795; Susanna, born April 4, 1774, married, August 3, 1800, George Anson Howes; Dorothy, born June 15, 1781, in Worcester.

(VI) Dr. Thomas Dawes Blake, son of Increase (2) and Elizabeth (Bridge) Blake, was born in Boston, October 23, 1768, and died in Farmington, Maine, No-

vember 20, 1849. He spent his early days in Worcester, and attended Dr. Payson's celebrated school, from which he was graduated with the highest honors of his class. He practiced for a short time as physician at Petersham, Massachusetts, but in 1799 settled at Farmington, Maine. He was a ripe scholar, and to quote the history of Farmington, "possessed of those strong virtues acquired during the troublous times in which his early life was spent." He married, January 3, 1802, Martha Norton, born in Vineyard Haven, Massachusetts, May 1, 1786, died in Farmington, Maine, September 30, 1873, a daughter of Cornelius and Lydia (Claghorn) Norton. Children, all born at Farmington: Cordelia, born April 19, 1804, died May 24, 1808; Adeline, born September 16, 1806, married, April 9, 1835, John F. W. Gould; Martha, born November 12, 1808, died January 22, 1895, at Farmington, married, April 27, 1828, David C. Morrill, born December 4, 1804, died June 12, 1877, a son of David and Lucinda (Woods) Morrill; Thomas Dawes, born February 4, 1811, married, May 13, 1841, Hannah D. Norton; Increase, born December 8, 1812, married, September 26, 1844, Sarah Farnsworth; Cornelius N., born February 8, 1815, died August 29, 1827; Ebenezer Norton, born July 30, 1817, married, February 16, 1843, Harriet Cummings; George Fordyce, of further mention; Jotham Sewall, born February 6, 1821, died March 5, 1881; Freeman Norton, born June 1, 1822, married Helen S. Baker.

(VII) George Fordyce Blake, son of Dr. Thomas Dawes and Martha (Norton) Blake, was born at Farmington, Maine, May 20, 1819, and died in Boston, July 22, 1905. He commenced his business career at an early age, and before he was thirty years of age held a responsible position as mechanical engi-

neer at the Cambridge brick yards. His mechanical skill led him to devise several useful inventions, among which was a water meter which brought his name into public prominence. His greatest achievement, however, was the Blake steam pump, which he devised originally for use in his own business. This pump was so successful that he devoted most of his energies to its manufacture and improvement. He must be accounted one of the great inventors of the nineteenth century, and unlike many of them he reaped richly of the fruit of his invention. The Blake pump is now manufactured by a corporation known as the George F. Blake Manufacturing Company. Mr. Blake made his home at various times at Cambridge, Medford, Belmont, and lastly, Boston. He married (first) at Lynnfield, Massachusetts, January 1, 1845, Sarah Silver Skinner, born at Lynnfield, June 18, 1821, died in Boston, October 14, 1856, a daughter of William and Lucy (Aborn) Skinner. He married (second) at North Sandwich, Massachusetts, December 24, 1857, Martha J. Skinner, born June 24, 1835, died in Boston, June 2, 1897, a sister of his first wife. The children by the first marriage: Thomas Dawes, born at Cambridge, October 25, 1847, married, May 18, 1870, Susan P. Symonds, four children; Sara Augusta, born December 6, 1853, at Cambridge, died at Belmont, February 27, 1891, married, October 21, 1885, Roland H. Boutwell, son of Rodney C. and Nancy J. Boutwell. Children by second marriage: George Fordyce, of further mention; Grace Bertha, born August 30, 1863, at Medford, died there, February 29, 1868; Jennie Maria, born April 29, 1869, at Medford, married, at Boston, April 17, 1895, Arthur Stoddard Johnson, born in Boston, June 4, 1863, son of Samuel and Mary (Stoddard) Johnson, has three children; Alice Norton, born at

Belmont, July 6, 1872, resided at Boston, married, June 6, 1901, James M. Newell, has two children.

(VIII) George Fordyce (2) Blake, son of George Fordyce (1) and Martha J. (Skinner) Blake, was born at Medford, Massachusetts, February 9, 1859. He attended the public schools of his native town, and then became a student at the Warren Academy at Woburn, where he prepared for admission to the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and entered in the class of 1879. He made a trip around the world in 1880. During the next four years he was a draughtsman in the office of the Blake Manufacturing Company, of which his father was the president. He was also connected with the Knowles Pump Works as draughtsman, his father being president of this company also. He engaged in business on his own account, February 28, 1884, when he formed a partnership under the firm name of Blake, Boutwell & Company, to deal in iron and steel at Worcester, Massachusetts. In October, 1891, the firm became George F. Blake, Jr., & Company. In May, 1893, the business of the company was extended by the addition of an iron mill at Wareham, Massachusetts, and a store in Boston. Mr. Blake has numerous other interests and connections. He is a director in the Worcester Trust Company, vice-president and director of the State Mutual Life Assurance Company, and was also a director of the Callahan Supply Company. He was a director of the Central National Bank, which was absorbed by the Worcester Trust Company. He is a trustee of the Worcester County Institution for Savings. He was for three years a director of the Providence & Worcester Railroad, now owned by the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad Company. He was a trustee of the Worcester In-

sane Asylum and Hospital, appointed by Governor Bates to fill the unfinished term of Philip W. Moen. Director and vice-president of the Worcester Cold Storage Company. He is a member of the Worcester Board of Trade; the Home Market Club; Worcester Club; Commonwealth Club; Quinsigamond Boat Club, of which he was president two years; Tatnuck Country Club; Exchange Club, of Boston; Calumet Club, of New York; and Grafton Country Club. Mr. Blake's home is on Lincoln street, Worcester, and he has a beautiful summer place on Salisbury street, Worcester, where he indulges a taste for a farm life at its best. He has traveled extensively, both for business and pleasure. Mr. Blake married, April 29, 1885, at Newton, Massachusetts, Carrie Howard Turner, born in Boston, April 19, 1861, a daughter of Job A. Turner, (treasurer of the George F. Blake Manufacturing Company and of the Knowles Pump Works), and Vesta (Howard) Turner. Children: Fordyce Turner, of further mention; Vesta Carolyn, born March 31, 1896.

(IX) Fordyce Turner Blake, only son of George Fordyce (2) and Carrie Howard (Turner) Blake, was born February 10, 1889, in Worcester, and graduated at Milton Academy in the class of 1908. Immediately entering Harvard University he graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1912. During college life he was quite active in athletics of the varsity foot ball squad, in the fall of 1909, but was prevented by an accident to his shoulder from further participation in the game at that time. In 1914 and 1915 he was assistant coach of the Harvard foot ball freshman teams. In 1912 he was assistant coach at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and in the following year at Holy Cross College, Worcester. Selected as head coach of Worcester

Polytechnic Institute, 1916. He is affiliated with various Harvard clubs, including the Weston, Cosmopolitan and Harvard Club of Boston, and is a member of the Milton Academy Club, Quinsigamond Boat Club, Worcester Country Club, and Worcester Club. He attends divine worship at the Episcopal church in which his wife is a communicant. In the summer of 1912, immediately after graduation, he became messenger in the banking office of Estabrook & Company, State street, Boston. He soon after became associated with Rhoades & Company, New York bankers, at their Boston office on Congress street, acting first as a traveling bond salesman, and later manager of the New England office. This he continued until February 8, 1915, when he opened an office for Jackson & Curtis in the State Mutual Building at Worcester, and was appointed manager in October, 1915. He is also assistant manager of George F. Blake, Jr. & Company, of Worcester. His residence is on Military road in that city. He married Ethel Kinney, born in Cincinnati, Ohio, daughter of Charles D. and Sarah Jeanett (Gross) Kinney, of that city. They have one son, Fordyce Turner Blake, Jr., born July 17, 1915.

#### **HARTWELL, Walter A. and Nelson W.,**

##### **Enterprising Business Men.**

In the chapter of Domesday Book assigned to a description of military tenures of lands allotted in Northamptonshire, England, by William of Normandy to his followers, appears the designation of an allotment bearing the name of "Hertewelle." Similar records are found in the descriptions of lands in Bucks and Wilts. Several branches of these early families, including three or four baronies and with the name transmuted amid the multifarious changes of orthography incident to

the changes and growth of the English language to plain Hartwell, have spread over England, more than one offshoot having found their way to those counties of Ireland within the pale, notably about the time of the wholesale transplanting of colonists to that island by Cromwell.

(I) From some one of these English families came William Hartwell, who appears among the early settlers of Concord, Massachusetts. It cannot be positively stated whether or not William Hartwell was of the party of settlers under the lead of Major Simon Willard, who led the way in cutting loose from a neighborhood of their friends to penetrate the wilderness in search of homes, and which "made their pitch" within the limits of the historic town of Cambridge, September 12, 1635, but enough is known to make it extremely probable that he must have arrived in the settlement in the following year, 1636. A tract of land, containing nine acres, "more or less" was allotted to him on which to erect a dwelling, situated, as near as can be judged, nearly a mile eastward of the Public Square, along the Lexington or old "Bay" road, very nearly at the eastern bound of the property occupied in 1887 by E. W. Bull, Nathaniel Ball and Joshua Wheeler. If, as is assumed, Mr. Hartwell arrived in Concord in 1636, he was twenty-three years old at that time. He was made a freeman of the colony in 1642, appears as one of the petitioners for a grant of the town of Chelmsford, adjoining Concord on the north, in 1653, was a corporal in 1671, was one of the committee of nine citizens to frame rules for the guidance of the selectmen of the town in 1672, in 1673 was appointed quartermaster by Vice Henry Woodis, appointed cornet in the Second (Captain Thomas Wheeler's) Troop of Horse of Middlesex county. He appears as one of the large land-

holders, with two hundred and forty-seven acres of land, in nineteen separately described tracts. He died March 12, 1690, "in ye 77th year of his age," having made his will a short time previous, in which he mentions his daughters, Sarah and Mary, and his sons, John and Samuel. His wife, Jazan, died August 5, 1695. The resting place of their remains is not known, but was doubtless in the old graveyard on the hill south of the Public Square in Concord Village, where several of his descendants are buried. Children: John, mentioned below; Sarah, married, in 1661, Benjamin Parker, of Billerica; Mary, born 1643; Samuel, March 26, 1645; Martha, February 25, 1650; Jonathan; Nathaniel.

(II) John Hartwell, apparently eldest child of William and Jazan Hartwell, was born February 23, 1640, in Concord, and died there January 12, 1703. He was made a freeman of the colony, March 21, 1690, and was a soldier in King Philip's War under Captain Thomas Wheeler, marching to the defence of Quaboag, now Brookfield. He married (first) January 1, 1664, Priscilla Wright, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Wright, who died March 3, 1681. He married (second) August 23, 1683, her sister, Elizabeth Wright, who died December 16, 1704. Children of first marriage: Ebenezer, mentioned below; John, born April 15, 1669; Samuel, October 9, 1673; Sarah, September 22, 1678; Joseph, January 24, 1680; William, died young.

(III) Ebenezer Hartwell, eldest child of John and Priscilla (Wright) Hartwell, was born April 5, 1666, in Concord, and died January 1, 1724, probably in the neighboring town of Carlisle. He received from his father-in-law, June 3, 1698, a deed of the south half of a house and lot in the village of Concord, also land in Carlisle, on which he seems to

have lived. He married, in Concord, March 27, 1690, Sarah Smedley, born about 1670, died November 13, 1715, daughter of John and Sarah (Wheeler) Smedley, of Concord. Children recorded in that town: John, mentioned below; Priscilla, born 1692, died next year; Sarah, July 28, 1694; Priscilla, January 27, 1697; Ebenezer, March 22, 1699; Samuel, April 30, 1702.

(IV) John (2) Hartwell, eldest child of Ebenezer and Sarah (Smedley) Hartwell, was born April 12, 1691, in Concord, and died there, December 20, 1780. He is called Ensign John Hartwell, and probably spent most of his active life in Carlisle, as only one child is recorded in Concord. There is evidence that he had two wives, named respectively Dorothy and Mary. The former appears in the Concord records as his wife.

(V) Josiah Hartwell, son of John (2) and Dorothy Hartwell, was born March 29, 1718, in Concord, and died January 20, 1790, in Littleton, Massachusetts. He married (first) February 16, 1742, Bethiah Wood, born July 27, 1722, in Bradford, Massachusetts, died January 30, 1776, daughter of John and Sarah (Kimball) Wood, of Bradford, and later of Littleton, where they located in 1726. He married (second) in Littleton (intentions published January 15, 1777) Hannah Willard. Children, born of the first marriage: Joseph, February 2, 1743; Sarah, September 24, 1744; John, January 23, 1746; Bethiah, January 25, 1748; Benjamin, mentioned below; Elizabeth, September 24, 1752; Samuel, November 25, 1754.

(VI) Benjamin Hartwell, third son of Josiah and Bethiah (Wood) Hartwell, was born November 4, 1750, in Littleton, and was a minute-man in the early days of the Revolution. He was a pioneer settler in West Fitchburg, Massachu-

setts, where he cleared land and began farming. Here he died April 3, 1813. This land has continued in the family to the present time and is now occupied by his great-great-grandson, Nelson W. Hartwell. He married, November 26, 1778, in Littleton, Sarah Sanderson, born February 9, 1752, in that town, daughter of Moses and Mary Sanderson.

(VII) Benjamin (2) Hartwell, son of Benjamin (1) and Sarah (Sanderson) Hartwell, was born April 11, 1792, in West Fitchburg, and died there December 25, 1846. He was a farmer and spent his whole life upon the land where his father had settled. He married, December 24, 1819, Betsey Baldwin, born October, 1795, in Ashburnham, Massachusetts, died February 17, 1888, in West Fitchburg. They had two daughters, Nancy and Sultina, and three sons, Leonard, Benjamin and Milo.

(VIII) Leonard Hartwell, son of Benjamin (2) and Betsey (Baldwin) Hartwell, was born February 9, 1823, in Fitchburg, where he died October 16, 1894. His education was supplied by the public schools of his native town, and he remained on the paternal farm, sharing in its labors until he attained his majority. After one year in the service of neighboring farmers, he bought out the interests of the other heirs, and became sole owner of the paternal homestead, on which he continued to engage in agriculture until the close of his life. He had a natural mechanical bent, inherited from his father and grandfather, and did much carpenter work during his most active years. A Unitarian in religious faith, a Republican in politics, he enjoyed the esteem and respect of his contemporaries. He married Martha Sophia Adams, born October 18, 1825, in Concord, Vermont, died at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, February 12, 1907. They had two sons, Emery A., born April

24, 1850, in Fitchburg, died there unmarried, April 1, 1911, he was a graduate of Amherst College, and was a teacher in the Fitchburg High School for over thirty years; Walter Arvin, mentioned below.

(IX) Walter Arvin Hartwell, second son of Leonard and Martha Sophia (Adams) Hartwell, was born March 5, 1854, in Fitchburg, and attended the public schools of that city. After completing the grammar school course, he engaged actively in farming on the old homestead, until he was twenty-two years old. During this time he had acquired, through practice with his father, a thorough knowledge of carpenter work, and his natural mechanical taste and ability led him to engage in this kind of work. He was able to begin, on leaving home, as a journeyman, and was very soon promoted to foreman and placed in charge of construction work. After some sixteen years in this line of endeavor, he began taking contracts on his own account, and has continued down to the present time as a contracting builder. He does a general business, employing stone and brick masons, carpenters and painters, beside unskilled labor, and has thus aided in the development and progress of his home town. He employs a large force of men, and handles only large operations. He also deals extensively in real estate, being connected with the Lyon Realty Company of Fitchburg. In religion a Methodist, in politics a Republican, he takes an active interest in the public welfare, and has served three years as a member of the City Council from Ward Three. He is now a member of the city school board, on which he has served six years, and is a member of the Fitchburg Merchants' Association and Board of Trade. The only fraternal organization with which he affiliates is the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He married (first) December

26, 1876, Chloe Maria Stockwell, born 1852, in Royalston, Massachusetts, daughter of George Stockwell, died in Fitchburg, October 13, 1893. He married (second) September 30, 1896, Annie Maria Russell, born April 21, 1858, in Devonshire, England, daughter of George M. and Elizabeth (Dunsford) Russell. Children of first marriage: 1. Edith A., born May 20, 1878; now living in Salisbury, Connecticut. 2. Nelson Walter, mentioned below. 3. Elsie Maria, born August 13, 1883, married Charles Pethybridge, professor in Tabor College, at Marion, Massachusetts, and resides at Buzzard's Bay, Massachusetts; they have two children: Charles Adams, born January 16, 1912, and Lois Carter, born April 11, 1914.

(X) Nelson Walter Hartwell, only son of Walter Arvin and Chloe Maria (Stockwell) Hartwell, was born December 26, 1879, in Fitchburg, and was educated in the public schools of that city, including the high school. After leaving school he engaged in farming upon the paternal homestead, which has been in the family for several generations, located on Ashburnham street in West Fitchburg. Besides general farming, he conducts a milk and dairy business, and also deals in wood and lumber. An active and enterprising man, he is keeping up the well-known reputation of the family for industry and business ability. He is a Unitarian in religion, and a Republican in politics, and is active in promoting to the extent of his ability those moral and educational influences which bear up the standards of this Republic. He is now (1915) serving as a member of the City Council from Ward Three. He married, December 22, 1913, Fannie Adeline Robbins, born May 25, 1890, in Dunstable, Massachusetts, daughter of Freeman Frederick and Ida E. (McGrath) Robbins.



**FLETCHER, George Aaron,**

**Building Contractor.**

This name has been known in the United States since 1630, and has been borne by many prominent citizens. The Fletchers have generally been leading people in the communities where they have dwelt. The name was originally written Fledger, and was the name of the trade of a maker of arrows, or as some think, of affixing the feather to the arrow—fledging it. The French word *Flequier* has precisely the same meaning, and some have inferred a French extraction. All the traditions concur, however, in making the early ancestors of this family of English or Welsh stock, and Yorkshire, one of the northern countries of England, is named as the spot whence they emigrated to America. The name has been and still is common there. Rev. Elijah Fletcher, of Hopkinton, New Hampshire, born 1747, died 1786, the first so far as known who made genealogical collections of the family, believed that the great ancestor, Robert Fletcher, came from Yorkshire, and that account was gathered when Robert's great-grandchildren were living.

(I) Robert Fletcher settled at Concord, Massachusetts, in 1630, in which year seventeen ships arrived in Massachusetts Bay and at Plymouth. He had three sons, Luke, William and Samuel, and was himself thirty-eight years of age. Concord, the twentieth town incorporated in Massachusetts, was organized in 1635, and his name appears in the earliest records of that town. In the court files of Middlesex county his name frequently occurs as a petitioner for bridges, as juryman, etc. He became a wealthy and influential man, and died at Concord, April 3, 1677, aged eighty-five. Children: Luke, died in Concord, May 21, 1665, probably unmarried;

William, mentioned below; Cary, a daughter; Samuel, born 1632; Francis, 1636.

(II) William Fletcher, second son of the settler, Robert Fletcher, was born in England, in 1622, came when eight years of age to Concord, Massachusetts, with his father and his older brother, and was admitted freeman, May 10, 1643. In the year 1653 he settled in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, of which he was one of the first inhabitants, and here he was chosen selectman, November 22, 1654. "This first publick meeting was holden at his house." On the court files of Middlesex county his name frequently appears; in 1665, as a petitioner for a road; the same year on a bill of costs for his servant being put in the house of correction, etc. The birth of his daughter Lydia on the Concord records is the first birth of a Fletcher that is recorded in America. His tract of land embraced what is now the city of Lowell, and a part of his land, a farm near the meeting house in Chelmsford, remains as it has been for more than two hundred years in possession of the family, and is now occupied by Gardner Fletcher. He married Lydia Bates, in Concord, October 7, 1645. He died November 6, 1677, and she died October 12, 1704. Children: Lydia, born January 30, 1647; Joshua, mentioned below; Paul; Sarah; William, February 21, 1657; Mary, October 4, 1658; Esther, April 12, 1662; Samuel, July 23, 1664.

(III) Joshua Fletcher, eldest son of William and Lydia (Bates) Fletcher, was born March 30, 1648, in Concord, where he was admitted freeman, March 11, 1689, and died November 21, 1713. He married (first) May 4, 1668, Grissies Jewell, who died January 16, 1682. He married (second) July 18, 1682, Sarah Willy. Children: Joshua, born about 1669; Paul, about 1681; Rachel, June 27, 1683; Timo-



thy, October, 1685; John, May 7, 1687; Joseph, mentioned below; Sarah, January 21, 1690; Jonathan, 1692; Jonas, 1694; Elizabeth, June 10, 1698.

(IV) Joseph Fletcher, fifth son of Joshua and Grissies (Jewell) Fletcher, was born June 10, 1689, in Concord, resided in Westford, where he was a farmer, and died October 4, 1772. He married, November 17, 1712, Sarah Adams, of Concord, born 1691, died April 24, 1761. Children: Joseph, born June 6, 1714; Benjamin, August 8, 1716; Timothy, April 12, 1719; Thomas, March 10, 1721; Sarah; Edith, April 8, 1725; Peletiah, mentioned below; Joshua, August 28, 1731; Ruth, August 28, 1733; Mary, August 29, 1735.

(V) Peletiah Fletcher, fifth son of Joseph and Sarah (Adams) Fletcher, was born May 3, 1727, in Westford, where he lived, and was a delegate to the convention of town committees at Dracut, November 26, 1776. He died February 23, 1807. He married, January 13, 1757, Dorothy, daughter of Joseph Hildreth, born August 26, 1736, died June 14, 1782. Children: Betsey, born December 15, 1757; Dorothy, December 21, 1759; Joseph, died four years old; Sarah, born August 12, 1763; Lucy, November 14, 1765; Peletiah, April 4, 1767; Joseph, mentioned below.

(VI) Joseph (2) Fletcher, youngest child of Peletiah and Dorothy (Hildreth) Fletcher, was born May 13, 1769, in Westford, and lived in that town and in Groton, Massachusetts, where he died January 23, 1843. He married, April 7, 1794, Frances Grant, daughter of Jonathan Keyes. Children: Joseph, mentioned below; Frances Grant, born May 12, 1796; Walter, November 13, 1797; Louisa, October 28, 1799; Charles Hartwell, February 6, 1801; Polly, June 13, 1802; Nancy, died young; Abijah, born January 28, 1807; Nancy, January 22, 1808; Jonathan Varnum, February 28, 1812.

(VII) Joseph (3) Fletcher, eldest child of Joseph (2) and Frances Grant (Keyes) Fletcher, was born December 25, 1794, in Westford, and lived in Lancaster and Hubbardston, Massachusetts. He married in the latter town Eliza Marean, born there August 12, 1802, daughter of William, Jr., and Betsey (Blood) Marean, died in Townsend, Massachusetts, March 6, 1878. Children: Walter Dana, mentioned below; Frances Eliza, born May 13, 1828, married William M. Bennett; Aaron Varnum, February 8, 1831, died in Worcester, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Walter Dana Fletcher, son of Joseph (3) and Eliza (Marean) Fletcher, was born November 14, 1825, in Lancaster, Massachusetts, recorded in Hubbardston, and died in Townsend, Massachusetts, in 1900. His education was supplied by the public schools of Hubbardston, and all his life was devoted to farming. For a time he lived in Belmont, Massachusetts, and spent the last years of his life in Townsend. He was a Congregationalist, and a Republican from the organization of the party, soon after he attained his majority. He married Lovina Bartlett Frost, probably a native of Belmont. Children: 1. J. Willard, born in Belmont; married (first) Millete Wilder, who was the mother of two daughters: Grace and Gladys; he married (second) Etta Whidden, who was the mother of four children: Walter, Austin, Marion and Mildred. 2. Frank, born in Belmont, now deceased. 3. George Aaron, mentioned below. 4. Fanny Lovina, born in Townsend, is now deceased. 5. Walter, born in Townsend; married Cora Perkins, and has five children: Ralph, Bernice, Doris, Fanny and Howard. 6. Dana, born in Townsend; married Mabel Parker; no issue.

(IX) George Aaron Fletcher, third son of Walter Dana and Lovina Bartlett





George Foster

(Frost) Fletcher, was born September 16, 1860, in Belmont, and was educated in the schools of Townsend. His early life was passed upon the farm, in whose labors he bore a share until twenty-eight years of age, when he removed to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, where he learned the mason's trade, and was employed as an apprentice and journeyman about thirteen years. In 1904 he engaged in business on his own account as a general contractor, operating in and about Fitchburg. He has met with success and gives employment to several men during the building season, the business being conducted under the style of G. A. Fletcher & Company. Mr. Fletcher is active in the work of the Universalist church, and is a steadfast supporter of Republican principles in matters of public policy. He is a member of Aurora Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Fitchburg, and of Mount Roulstone Lodge, No. 96, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of that town, of which he is past grand. He is also a member of King David Encampment, No. 48, and Pearl Hill Lodge, Daughters of Rebekah, of the latter order. He married, June 13, 1886, in Townsend, Massachusetts, Frances Eveline Jackson, born January 20, 1870, in Wabaunsee, Kansas, daughter of John H. and Sally Eveline (Gilmore) Jackson. Children: 1. Evie, born February 7, 1888, in Townsend; married, June 12, 1915, Marden Hartwell Turner, of Gardner, Massachusetts. 2. George Jackson, born October 23, 1890, in Mason, New Hampshire; he is a graduate of Fitchburg High School, and is now associated with his father in business; he married Jennie Anderson, and they have one daughter, Charlotte, born March 2, 1915. 3. John Henry, born November 18, 1894, in Fitchburg; is a graduate of the Fitchburg High School, and also engaged in the mason contracting business with his father.

## HATCH, George,

### Head of Important Business.

The surname Hatch is of ancient English origin and is common in all parts of England. No less than six pioneers of this family, some of them doubtless related, came to Massachusetts, before 1650. John Hatch was at Scituate as early as January 3, 1636. Jonathan Hatch, of Plymouth, served against the Narragansett Indians in 1645; settled at Barnstable. William Hatch, who came from Sandwich, England, settled at Scituate, was elder of the church, lieutenant in the military company; left sons, Walter and William, who have many descendants.

(I) Thomas Hatch, probably a brother of William Hatch, was a proprietor of Dorchester, Massachusetts, and was admitted a freeman there, May 14, 1634. He appears to have gone to Yarmouth, where a Thomas Hatch was a proprietor and was admitted a freeman, January 7, 1638-39. He was at Barnstable in 1643. He finally settled at Scituate. He died before June 14, 1646, when his daughter Hannah was baptized. According to the inventory of his estate he had the unique distinction of owning an "instrument called a violin." The inventory was dated May 27, 1661, long after his death. He married Grace —, who married (second) John Spring, of Watertown. A record in 1659 states that she had been living in Scituate for four or five years, though married to John Spring. Children: Jonathan, William, Thomas, Alice and Hannah.

(II) Thomas (2) Hatch, son of Thomas (1) Hatch, was born about 1640. He married, in 1662, Sarah, daughter of Rhodolphus Ellms. They lived in Scituate, though many of the family lived at Barnstable on Cape Cod. He died in 1686, leaving a will bequeathing a considerable estate. Children, born at Scituate: Lydia,

December 9, 1666; Mary, January 19, 1668, baptized June 25, 1682; Keturah, April 9, 1672; Rhodolphus, mentioned below; Margaret, August 26, 1677; Abigail, November 10, 1678; Joseph, May 6, 1680, settled at Truro; Thomas, baptized June 25, 1682; Sarah, baptized May 20, 1683; Hannah, baptized June 24, 1683; Jeremiah, born March 2, 1684-85.

(III) Rhodolphus Hatch, son of Thomas (2) Hatch, was born at Scituate, Massachusetts, December 26, 1674, baptized June 25, 1682. He married, December 16, 1701, Elizabeth Tilden. He had two sons born at Scituate: John, mentioned below; Joseph, born May 14, 1705, probably also lived for a time in Truro, where John settled.

(IV) John Hatch, son of Rhodolphus Hatch, was born in Scituate, March 16, 1703. He married Tabitha — before coming to Truro on Cape Cod about 1727. She was a member of the Truro church, joining July 4, 1736, and late in life was dismissed to Boston, where several of her sons went to live. Children, born at Truro: 1. and 2. John and Ezekiel, baptized May 17, 1730. 3. Nailor, baptized February 21, 1731; was a sea captain, captain in the Revolution, moved to Boston and about 1765 to Malden, where he died July 14, 1804; his wife Martha died there October 26, 1811, aged seventy-eight years; children: Martha, born in Boston, July 11, 1757; Catherine, at Malden, December 25, 1765; Reuben, July 3, 1770, was lost at sea, 1796; Nathaniel, June 26, 1772, lived at Malden; Nailor, August 25, 1775. 4. Margaret. 5. Joseph, baptized April 29, 1733. 6. Elizabeth, baptized November 9, 1735. 7. Joseph, born October 16, 1737. 8. Asa, baptized November 9, 1740; married in Boston, December 18, 1768, Phebe Sprague, of Malden.

(V) Ezekiel Hatch, son of John Hatch, was born at Truro on Cape Cod, and bap-

tized there, May 17, 1730. With his brothers, Captain Nailor and Asa, and perhaps others of the family, he removed to Boston. All of the brothers followed the sea. He married Hannah Smalley, of an old Cape Cod family. Children, born in Boston: John, born March 19, 1756, died young; Elizabeth, July 22, 1758; Sarah, January 16, 1762; Mary, May 16, 1764; John, mentioned below; Ruth, October 24, 1769.

(VI) Captain John (2) Hatch, son of Ezekiel Hatch, was born in Boston, August 17, 1767, and like his ancestors followed the sea. He became a master mariner and sailed to all parts of the world. His home was in Cape Elizabeth, Maine, where he died. He married Sarah Woodbury, daughter of Ebenezer Woodbury, when she was but nineteen years old. Children: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. Ezekiel, killed in the battle of Lake Erie in the War of 1812. 3. John, a mariner, killed in New York harbor; married and had three children: Mary, married Harvey Lee and had Sarah and Ferdinand Lee; Sarah, married William Dyer; Woodbury, married Dorcas Poole, and had no children. 4. Frederick, a ship blacksmith, very prominent and well known citizen of Portland, and served many years in Common Council; married Emily Harford, and had five children: i. Frances Ellen, graduate of Portland High School, married Henry Andrew Frost, and they had two children: Susie Emily, died in infancy, and Fannie Hatch, born at Portland, graduate of Cape Elizabeth High School, class of 1884. ii. Hosea Harford, unmarried. iii. Sarah, died in infancy. iv. Louisa, died in infancy. v. Frederick, Jr., died in infancy. 5. Nathaniel. 6. Sarah. 7. Elizabeth, who never married. 8. William, mentioned below.

(VII) Joseph Hatch, son of John Hatch, married Abigail Wallace. Chil-

dren, born at Cape Elizabeth: 1. Pamela married Albion Burbank and had children: Frank and Carrie Burbank. 2. Almira, married Emery Dyer and had children: Clara (single), died aged twenty years; George, who married Emma Smart; Hannah Dyer, who never married; Mattie Dyer, who married ——— Leonard; Elizabeth Dyer, who married William Eliot; all of South Portland, Maine, formerly Cape Elizabeth. 3. Elizabeth, married Alfred Russell, of Cumberland, Maine; children: Joseph Russell, married Elmira Haskell; Alice Russell, married George Doughty and has a son (grocer) at Cumberland, Maine; Frederick Russell; Elizabeth and Ella Russell, unmarried. 4. Harriet, married (first) Frank Rice, and (second) John Fogg, of Scarborough; children: Edward and Charles Fogg. 5. Eunice, never married. 6. Anthony, a policeman, then a shoe dealer in Portland, married ——— Fickett and has a large family. 7. Alfred, married Ruth Ann Brazier; had no children.

(VII) Major William Hatch, brother of Joseph Hatch, was born at Cape Elizabeth, now South Portland, Maine, August 16, 1807, and died there September 26, 1884. He received his education in the public schools of his native town, and early in life engaged in business as a carpenter and builder. He became one of the leading contractors of the vicinity and built a great number of the residences in South Portland and adjacent towns, various churches and public buildings. For many years he was active and prominent in the State militia and held commissions as captain and major. He was appointed ensign of the Fifth Company, First Regiment, Second Brigade, Fifth Division, July 24, 1829, tendered his resignation, which was accepted April 14, 1831, but was appointed captain of the

same, September 31, 1834. He was elected colonel of his regiment, but declined to accept the commission. In the Methodist church, of which he was a member, he was active for many years and served faithfully as a teacher in the Sunday school. He married, April 5, 1832, Mchitable W. Mitchell, born August 26, 1807, and died March 10, 1891, a daughter of Robert and Lydia (Wheeler) Mitchell, of Cape Elizabeth. Children born at Cape Elizabeth: Joseph, March 27, 1833, died October 29, 1911; John, April 6, 1835; Ruth M., July 16, 1837, died unmarried, September 4, 1862; Moses M., June 5, 1840, married Mary Delano; George, mentioned below; Woodbury, November 11, 1846, died January 8, 1848; Mary, June 7, 1850, now living with her brother George in Worcester.

(VIII) George Hatch, son of Major William Hatch, was born in Cape Elizabeth, March 15, 1843. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He worked for various contractors in Portland, and in 1871 came to Worcester, where he worked at the carpenter's trade for a time. For twelve years he was employed in stair building business in the firm of Stratton & Johnson, Worcester, and had charge of putting in stairs for contractors in all parts of New England. In 1889 he formed a partnership with Fred W. Barnes and engaged in the business of stair building in the old Merrifield Building. The business was later moved to the new Merrifield Building and after the fire in 1904 to the present quarters on Union street. The business prospered from the beginning. Both partners were shrewd and practical men and the firm became one of the most successful in this line of business in this section of the State. To the business of stair building, the firm added all kinds of interior finish used by builders. The firm's name

became a synonym for first-class work, promptness and reliability. In 1904 the business was incorporated under the name of Hatch & Barnes Company and Mr. Hatch was president and Mr. Barnes secretary until 1911, when Mr. Hatch retired from business, selling his interests to his partner. Since then Mr. Barnes has been the sole owner of the business. Mr. Hatch lived at 35 Lovell street from 1908 to 1913, then built a residence on Pleasant street. In 1914 he moved to his present home, No. 19 South Lenox street, in the beautiful residential district known as Lenox on Hammond Hill. Both houses were beautiful types of modern architecture and especially attractive in the detail of interior woodwork. Mr. Hatch is a member of Quinsigamond Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Worcester, and of the Worcester County Mechanics' Association. He was formerly a member of the Worcester Board of Trade. In politics he is a Republican and has always supported the candidates and principles of the party, though he has never sought or held public office.

He married, September 9, 1874, at Worcester, Nellie Augusta Knight, born October 1, 1855, daughter of Hezekiah and Sarah (Woodward) Knight. She died April 22, 1905. Children: 1. Nellie May, born July 21, 1875; married William Thompson; they reside in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; child, George Hatch Thompson, born in April, 1911. 2. William, died aged three years. 3. Arthur Dean, mentioned below.

(IX) Arthur Dean Hatch, son of George Hatch, was born at Worcester. He was educated in private schools at Powder Point and was for several years a student at the Worcester Polytechnic Institute. He is now in charge of the office of the Hatch & Barnes Company. He is a member of the local lodge of Odd

Fellows. In politics he is a Republican. Mr. Hatch married Annie Hanson, daughter of Andrew Hanson, who was a native of Norway. They have one child, Jetta, born May 11, 1912.

## **BROWN, Isaac A.,**

### **Representative Citizen.**

John Brown was an English ship-builder of Plymouth, England, and had an acquaintance with the Pilgrims at Leyden, before 1620. The date of his coming to America is not known. In 1636 he was living in Duxbury, and in 1643 was of Taunton, Massachusetts. He was assistant governor for seventeen years from 1636, and served as commissioner of the United Colonies from 1644 for twelve years. He died in Swansea, near Rehoboth, where he had large possessions, April 10, 1662, his will being made three days before. His wife Dorothy died in Swansea, January 27, 1674, aged ninety years. Children: James, married, in 1655, Lydia Howland; Mary, married in 1656, Captain Thomas Willet; John, mentioned below.

(II) John (2) Brown, youngest child of John (1) and Dorothy Brown, was of Rehoboth and Swansea, and died the last of March, 1662. His will was made in October, 1661, and proved March 31, 1662. He married Lydia Buckland, and had Children: John, mentioned below; Lydia, born August 5, 1655; Hannah, January 29, 1657; Joseph, April 9, 1658; Nathaniel, June 9, 1661.

(III) Captain John (3) Brown, eldest child of John (2) and Lydia (Buckland) Brown, was born September, 1650, and died November 24, 1709. His widow and sons, John and Samuel, were appointed administrators of his estate, December 27, 1709. He married, November 8, 1672, Ann Mason, born June, 1650, daughter



of Major John Mason. Children: Anne, born September 19, 1673; John, mentioned below; Samuel, January 31, 1677; Lydia and Rachel (twins), May 16, 1679; Martha, November 2, 1681; Daniel, October 29, 1683; Ebenezer, June 15, 1685; Daniel, September 26, 1686; Stephen, January 29, 1688; Joseph, May 19, 1690; Elizabeth, December 12, 1691.

(IV) Captain John (4) Brown, eldest son of Captain John (3) and Ann (Mason) Brown, was born April 28, 1675, and died April 23, 1752. His will was dated March 20, 1752, and proved May 5, 1752. He married (first) July 2, 1696, Abigail Cole, born December 1, 1681, died in her thirtieth year, daughter of Lieutenant James and Mary Cole. He married (second) Mary (surname said to be Pierce). Children: Mary, born November 21, 1697, married Daniel Gould; Ann, April 1, 1700, married Walter Chaloner; Elizabeth, October 4, 1702, married John Hudson; John, March 19, 1705; James, January 2, 1707, married Ruth Pierce; Jeremiah, mentioned below; David, February 22, 1718; Lydia, April 28, 1720; Seth, September 5, 1725; Benjamin; Martha and Rachel, confirmed in St. Michael's Church, 1732.

(V) Jeremiah Brown, youngest child of Captain John (4) and Abigail (Cole) Brown, born June 26, 1710, was a communicant of St. Michael's Episcopal Church, Bristol, in 1732, and died May 1, 1776, in his sixty-sixth year. He married, January 10, 1731, Elizabeth Sisson, died March 24, 1780, and both she and her husband are buried in Touisset. Children: Jarvis, mentioned below; Rebecca, baptized November 11, 1739.

(VI) Jarvis Brown, only son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Sisson) Brown, was baptized April 10, 1733, at St. Michael's Church, where he was confirmed April 1, 1762, and where his children were also

baptized. He died August 26, 1809, in his seventy-fifth year. His will was dated August 8, 1809, and proved September 5, 1809. He married, December 5, 1754, Ann Kinnicut, who died November 10, 1809, aged seventy-seven. Children: John, mentioned below; Seth, baptized May 15, 1757, married Susanna Gardner; Abigail, May 2, 1762, died at the age of fifteen years; Lydia, June 19, 1768, married ——— Bowen.

(VII) John (5) Brown, eldest child of Jarvis and Ann (Kinnicut) Brown, was baptized December 7, 1755, died August 10, 1803, aged forty-nine (per tombstone), and married, May 21, 1778, Abigail Brown, daughter of Aaron and Catharine (Bell) Brown, born December 9, 1757, died May 1, 1824, in her sixty-seventh year. Children, born in Swansea: Jeremiah, mentioned below; Abigail, born April 29, 1787; James Kinnicut, October 28, 1789; Matilda, February 22, 1791; Czurina, August 7, 1795, married ——— Pierce; Charlotte, June 28, 1798, married Stephen Wrightington; Ann (Susanna), died in 1826, unmarried.

(VIII) Jeremiah (2) Brown, eldest child of John (5) and Abigail (Brown) Brown, born July 16, 1785, married, February 4, 1804, Hannah Gardner, born March 14, 1782, died August 18, 1828, daughter of Peleg and Lydia (Simmons) Gardner, of Swansea. Children: Rebecca L. G., born December 24, 1808; Catharine, September 2, 1810; Lydia G., February 11, 1813, married James M. Hathaway; John, November 4, 1814; Ruth B., November 19, 1816; Ophelia, mentioned below; Jarvis, September 27, 1819, married Rachel Ripley; William H., February 14, 1821; Jeremiah, mentioned below; Hannah G., July 29, 1824; Abraham G., July 13, 1828.

(IX) Ophelia Brown, fifth daughter of Jeremiah (2) and Hannah (Gardner)

Brown, was born February 5, 1818, and became the wife of Edward Anthony.

(IX) Jeremiah (3) Brown, fourth son of Jeremiah (2) and Hannah (Gardner) Brown, was born December 25, 1822, in Swansea, and died at his home in Fall River, September 22, 1910, where he spent the greater part of his life. He married Emeline E. Almy, who died in 1908. Their children were Annie E. and Isaac A.

(X) Isaac A. Brown, only son of Jeremiah (3) and Emeline E. (Almy) Brown, was born in Fall River, August 1, 1849. There he received his early education, and for some years was connected with a retail grocery business. In 1872 he became bookkeeper at the Narragansett Mills, holding that office for twenty-five years continuously. On March 23, 1897, he was elected treasurer of the mills, and he has since served in that capacity. Mr. Brown is a member of Mount Hope Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons. He married, January 22, 1873, Lydia A. Davis, daughter of Jason Davis, of Fall River, and they have had one son and one daughter: George Emery, born November 5, 1873, a cotton broker in Fall River, married Cora Leeburn Brown; and Helen, who died at the age of twenty years.

(The Dean Line).

(I) Walter Dean was born in Chard, England, between 1615 and 1620, was a man of influence, and highly esteemed among his English neighbors at Taunton. He married Eleanor, daughter of Richard Strong, of Taunton, England, who came to New England with her brother, Elder John Strong, in the "Mary and John," in 1630. They had children: Joseph, was a cordwainer in Taunton; Ezra, mentioned below; Benjamin, settled in Taunton.

(II) Ezra Dean, son of Walter and

Eleanor (Strong) Dean, settled in Taunton, and died between October 28, 1727, and February 15, 1732. He married, December 17, 1676, Bethiah, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Susanna (Orcutt) Edson, of Bridgewater. Children: Bethiah, born October 14, 1677, died November 27, 1679; Ezra, mentioned below; Samuel, April 11, 1682, died February 16, 1683; Seth, June 3, 1683; Margaret, married — Shaw; Ephraim, married Mary Allen, of Rehoboth, Massachusetts.

(III) Dr. Ezra (2) Dean, eldest son of Ezra (1) and Bethiah (Edson) Dean, was born October 14 or 19, 1680, and was a physician, residing in Taunton. He married (first) Abigail Leonard, (second) Abigail, daughter of Samuel Brentnell, of Bridgewater, who survived him. His family was remarkable for its longevity. The following is an extract from a communication published in the "Columbian Reporter," a newspaper published in Taunton in 1825:

Dr. Ezra Deane's children were: (1) Ezra, died at the age of eighty-nine years. (2) Theodora, died at the age of one hundred years. (3) Abigail, died at the age of ninety-five years. (4) Bethiah, died at the age of ninety-six years. (5) Nehemiah, died at the age of ninety years. (6) James, died at the age of ninety years. (7) Seth, died at the age of eighty-eight years. (8) Solomon, died at the age of sixty-one years. (9) Elkanah, died at the age of eighty-seven years. (10) William, is living (1825) aged ninety-four years. (11) George, died at the age of eighty-six years. (12) Elisha, died at the age of eighty-three years. (13) Nathaniel, died at the age of twenty-five years. (14) Esther, living 1825, aged ninety-two years. (15) Prudence, died at the age of eighty years. (16) Stephen, died at the age of fifty-one years. United ages 1307. Eleven of the family lived more than 1000 years, two of whom are now (1825) living.

(IV) Solomon Dean, son of Dr. Ezra (2) Dean, was born in 1723, and died in 1784, in Taunton. He married Mary Wil-

liams, daughter of Richard Williams (3), and had children: Abisha; Richard, mentioned below; Solomon; Nathaniel; Brinton; Sylvester; Wealthy, married John Robinson, of Raynham.

(V) Richard Dean, son of Solomon and Mary (Williams) Dean, married Deborah Crossman, and had children: Simeon; Richard; Apollos, mentioned below; Deborah; James; Bethiah; Calvin; Dolly; Abijah, born April 28, 1782.

(VI) Apollos Dean, fourth son of Richard and Deborah (Crossman) Dean, was born April 18, 1770, in Tiverton, and settled in Freetown, Massachusetts, where he married, February 10, 1803, Caroline French, born August 10, 1779, in Berkley, Massachusetts. Children: Apollos, born November 25, 1803; Samuel F., February 8, 1805, died September 20, 1887; Caroline, June 22, 1809, married James Madison Deane; Job, September 2, 1812; Matilda, mentioned below.

(VII) Matilda Dean, youngest child of Apollos and Caroline (French) Dean, was born May 2, 1816, in Freetown, and was married, May 2, 1857, to Jason Davis, of Fall River (see Davis V).

# **WHITTEMORE, Eric Hamblett,**

## **Manufacturer.**

The form of Whitmore is chiefly used in England and by many of the descendants in this country. Others employ the form Whittemore, and by some descendants the name is spelled Wetmore. It has been traced back in England to the twelfth century, as the result of research made by T. J. Whittemore, chief engineer of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Louis Railroad. This labor employed several years at considerable expense and infinite pains to secure accuracy. The name has been conspicuous in this country through public service and high private character of many who bore and bear it.

(I) The Whitmores of Staffordshire, England, were originally termed de Botrel. The name of the father of William de Botrel and his brother, Peter de Botrel, is unknown. William had a son William.

(II) Peter de Botrel, of Staffordshire, had a son Radulph or Ralph.

(III) Ralph de Botrel married twice. His son William by the first wife married Avis de Whitmore. William (IV) had a son Reginald (V), who had a son Robert (VI), who had a son Robert (VII). This is not the American line. That descends from the second wife, by her son Ralph de Botrel and not by Rad Fitz Wetmore, an illegitimate son. Rad had a son Will le Burgvyllon.

(IV) Ralph de Botrel had a son, Sir John.

(V) Sir John de Whitmore married Agnes ——— and had at least three sons: John, Lord of Whitmore, founder of what the genealogists call the Caunton line; William, married Alice Fenner, had son Philip (VII), founded what is called the Claverly branch; Ralph.

(VI) John (2) Whitmore, son of Sir John (1) de Whitmore, married Margerie ———.

(VII) Richard Whitmore, son of John (2) Whitmore, married Susannah, daughter of Sir Philip Draycote, of Painesley, Knight, and had: Jane, married John Blunt; Mary, married John Gifford; Beatrix, married John Chetwind; Christina, married Richard Fleetwood; and Philip.

(VIII) Philip Whitmore, son of Richard Whitmore, married Thomasine, daughter of Richard Oliver, and had a son Richard.

(IX) Richard (2) Whitmore, son of Philip Whitmore, married (first) a daughter of Sir Ralph Bagot; married (second) a daughter of Richard Deveraux; married (third) a daughter of Simon Harcourt, probably of Ellenhall, Staffordshire, and by his third wife had son Nicholas.

(X) Nicholas Whitmore, son of Richard (2) Whitmore, married Annie, daughter of Thomas Aston, of Tixall, Staffordshire, and had: Mary, married William Lusone; Anthony.

(XI) Anthony Whitmore, son of Nicholas Whitmore, married Christina, daughter and heir of Nicholas Vaux, and had: Joan, William.

(XII) William Whitmore, son of Anthony Whitmore, had a son John.

(XIII) John (3) Whitmore, second son of William Whitmore, in the reign of Henry VI., married (first) Alice, daughter and heir of Robert Blyton, of Caunton, County Notts; married (second) Katherine, daughter and heir of Robert Compton, of Hawton (Visitation of York, 1563), and had son William, the heir, who married a daughter of John Ridley. William, of Rottenham, died in 1568.

(XIV) Robert Whitmore, son of John (3) Whitmore, married (second) Alice Atwoode, of Harlington, Bedfordshire. He died at Caunton in 1540. By this marriage the children were: Richard, died without issue, 1559; John, living in 1545; Charles, died 1568; Thomas, living in 1559; Rowland, living in 1591; James, Randall, and three daughters. Thomas Whitmore, of Hitchin, was the son of Edmund, or Rowland, son of Robert. Hitchin is the parish where the immigrant, Thomas Whitmore, was born, and he was the son of another Thomas Whitmore, as will be seen later.

(XV) Charles Whitmore, son of Robert Whitmore, died in 1568. He lived in Tuxforth, County Notts. His children were: William, died 1582, in County Notts; John, supposed to have lived in Staffordshire and died 1571; Robert, died 1608; Richard, died 1578; James, died 1614; Thomas, the elder, died 1649; Roger, of Hitchin; Christopher, of County Bedford, died 1640; four daughters and a

posthumous child supposed to be George. Three of the sons spelled the name Whittamore, three spelled it Watmore, and one Whitmore, the spelling that has prevailed in England.

(XVI) Thomas Whitmore, son of Charles Whitmore, lived in Hitchin, County of Hertford, England. He had wife Mary. His two sons immigrated to New England; Thomas to Malden, Massachusetts, and John to Stamford, Connecticut. Thomas, of Malden, is the ancestor of most of the American Whitemores. John Whitmore, of Stamford, had a daughter Elizabeth and son, John Whitmore, who was of age in 1649, lived at Stamford and Middletown, Connecticut.

(The American Line).

(I) Thomas (2) Whitemore (as the name appears in the records of Cambridge, Watertown and other Massachusetts neighborhoods) was born at Hitchin and came to New England in 1639 or 1640. He had a child born in England in the first named year, and in the latter year he signed a petition at Charlestown, Massachusetts. He soon removed to the "Mystick Side," later known as Malden, in that part of the town which is now Everett. He bought land of John Cotton in 1645 which adjoined his home lot and is now in the city of Everett, and continued in the family until May 1, 1845, a period of two hundred years. The site of his first dwelling house is known. He died there May 25, 1661, and his will was proved one month later. He was thrice married, but the name of his first wife is unknown. He married (second) April 14, 1623, in England, Sarah Deardes, who was buried November 17, 1628. His third wife, Hannah, was born 1612, and after his death married (second) June 3, 1663, Benjamin Butterfield, of Chelmsford, Massachusetts, and was still living in

1680. His first child, Thomas, received his portion of his father's estate in England and there remained. He subsequently gave the same name to another son in this country. Children: Sarah, Mary, Thomas, Daniel, John, died young; Nathaniel, John (all born in England), Elizabeth, Benjamin, Thomas, Samuel, Pelatiah, Abraham. The first, baptized April 14, 1616, was a child of the first wife. There were two of the second and the others were children of the third wife.

(II) Daniel Whittemore, second son of Thomas (2) and eldest child of his second wife, Sarah (Deardes) Whittemore, was born July 31, 1633, in Hitchin, died May 11, 1683, on the paternal homestead on "Mystick Side" which he inherited, and bequeathed to his sons, Daniel and John. His will was nuncupative, and was not proved until nearly two years after his death, and his widow was made administratrix. He married, March 7, 1662, Mary, daughter of Richard Mellins, of Charlestown. She died May 11, 1683. Richard Mellins removed from Charlestown to Weymouth, Massachusetts, where he was admitted a freeman, September 7, 1639. Daniel Whittemore's children: 1. Daniel, born April 27, 1663; resided in Charlestown and Malden; died September 21, 1756, and left his homestead to his son Daniel. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Thomas, born March 5, 1667. 4. Mary, born February 15, 1669. 5. Nathaniel, born February 7, 1670.

(III) John Whittemore, second son of Daniel and Mary (Mellins) Whittemore, was born February 12, 1665, died in Malden, March 4, 1730. His whole estate was valued at five hundred and three pounds, and his widow, Ruth, was appointed administratrix, April 3, of that year. He married, in 1692, Ruth, daughter of Joseph and Martha (Hobart) Bassett, of Bridgewater, Massachusetts. Joseph Bas-

sett was a son of William Bassett, who came over in the ship "Fortune," in 1621, lived in Duxbury, Massachusetts, in 1637, and was deputy to the general court in 1640-41-42-43-44. He joined Governor Bradford and others in the purchase of Dartmouth, Massachusetts, and removed to Bridgewater, where he died in 1667. Children of John Whittemore: 1. John, born September 12, 1694, in Malden. 2. Jeremiah, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, married Ruth Eustice. 4. Benjamin, married Sarah Kendall. 5. Patience, married Timothy Lamson. 6. David, born April 6, 1706; resided in Boston; married (first) Alice Kendall, and (second) Sarah ———. 7. Deborah, born March 1, 1708; married Moses Gleason. 8. Elias, married Rhoda Holt. 9. Pelatiah, born October 30, 1710; resided in Dunstable; married Deborah Kendall.

(IV) Jeremiah Whittemore, second son of John and Ruth (Bassett) Whittemore, was born 1695-96, in Malden, and resided in Weston and Concord, Massachusetts, dying in the latter town, March 31, 1783, in his eighty-eighth year. He married (first) in Boston, March 15, 1722, Patience Reed, seventh daughter of Israel and Mary (Kendall) Reed, of Woburn, Massachusetts, born December 3, 1699. She was received in the Weston church by letter from the church in Chelsea, February 26, 1727, and died in Weston, October 24, 1745. He married (second) May 10, 1746, Abigail Wooley, of Concord. Children, all born of first marriage: 1. Jeremiah, mentioned below. 2. Isaac, born in Weston, Massachusetts, November 15, 1726; married (first) Ruth Bullard, and (second) Elizabeth Graves. 3. Patience, born January 20, 1729-30; married, May 28, 1754, John Flagg. 4. Israel, born July 10, 1732; married Abigail Brown. 5. Asa, born August 7, 1736, died April 12, 1746.

(V) Jeremiah (2) Whittemore, eldest

child of Jeremiah (1) and Patience (Reed) Whittemore, was born August 16, 1723, in Concord, Massachusetts, died at Spencer, same State, May 14, 1803. He removed from Weston to Spencer in 1760. Part of his children were born in the latter town. He married, June 2, 1748, Mary Carter, and their children were: 1. Asa, born November 10, 1749. 2. Amos, born May 7, 1751. 3. Reuben, mentioned below. 4. Mary, born in Weston, married Nathan Wright, October 26, 1779. 5. Tamar, born June 18, 1756, married Robert Watson. 6. Sybil, born January 17, 1758, married Reuben Underwood, February 1, 1779. 7. Aaron, born in Spencer, March 1, 1762. 8. Esther, born December 28, 1764, died unmarried. 9. Jeremiah, born February 21, 1766. 10. Sarah, born March 16, 1768, married Ebenezer Kingsbury.

(VI) Reuben Whittemore, third son of Jeremiah (2) and Mary (Carter) Whittemore, was born April 29, 1754, in Weston, and died in Spencer, April 19, 1832. He was about six years of age when the family removed to Spencer, and there he passed his life. He married, March 2, 1774, Abigail Watson, and they had children: 1. Betsey, born June 15, 1780, married James Browning. 2. Amos, born September 7, 1782, resided in Hartford, Connecticut. 3. Thankful, born February 6, 1785, died August 22, 1838. 4. Daniel, born April 28, 1787. 5. Roswell, born October 3, 1789. 6. Reuben, born February 5, 1795. 7. Oliver, mentioned below. 8. Caroline, born December 14, 1798, married Samuel M. Hobbs. 9. William, born July 7, 1801, died April 4, 1841, unmarried. 10. Abigail, born November 20, 1803, married Augustus Rider, of Spencer, had one son, Alfred.

(VII) Oliver Whittemore, fifth son of Reuben and Abigail (Watson) Whittemore, was born February 11, 1797, in

Spencer, and died March 29, 1830, at the age of thirty-three years. He was a farmer in his native town. He married, June 26, 1823, Lydia Jones. Children: 1. Eli Jones, mentioned below. 2. Harriet Susannah, born March 8, 1826; married, April 19, 1853, Phineas Jones, of Spencer. 3. Oliver Augustus, born March 2, 1828; married Almedia R. Treadway, of Crown Point, New York.

(VIII) Eli Jones Whittemore, eldest child of Oliver and Lydia (Jones) Whittemore, was born April 30, 1824, in Spencer. He received his education in the district schools of his native town and Leicester Academy at Leicester, Massachusetts. He was but six years old when his father died, and was early obliged to maintain himself. He continued to work on a farm until sixteen years old, when he entered the wheelwright shop of S. G. Reed, at Spencer. He was industrious and faithful and after a few years became a partner with Mr. Reed, whom he succeeded in business. Mr. Whittemore developed a substantial business in the manufacture of carriage and wagon wheels, by which he acquired a competence. In 1866 he removed to Newark, New Jersey, where he entered partnership with Phineas Jones, husband of his sister, Harriet L. Whittemore. The establishment in the latter city was conducted under the name of Phineas Jones & Company, doing a general wheelwright business, and manufacturing carriage and wagon wheels. This establishment is still conducted, but Mr. Whittemore sold out his interest to his partner in 1874 and retired. The establishment is now in possession of a son of Phineas Jones, he being engaged in the manufacture of automobile wheels. On his retirement from business, Mr. Whittemore returned to his native country, and settled in the city of Worcester. In 1877 he acquired a handsome residence



on Main street, which he continued to occupy until his death, February 1, 1914, near the close of his ninetieth year. During the administration of President Lincoln, he was postmaster at Spencer, and served the town two years as assessor, and three years as selectman. In early life he took up the study of civil engineering, and for years was the only civil engineer in Spencer and vicinity. On settling in Worcester he became one of the appraisers of the Mechanics' Savings Bank of that city. For some years he was a member of the Worcester County Mechanics' Association and the Agricultural Society. In political matters he adhered to the Republican party. He married (first) April 13, 1858, Maria Isabella Pope, of Spencer, who died there in 1862, daughter of William Pope. He married (second) at Manchester, New Hampshire, May 3, 1866, Elizabeth M. Hamblett, born in Pelham, New Hampshire, daughter of David and Emma (Aiken) Hamblett. She died February 19, 1901, in Worcester, Massachusetts. There were two children of the second marriage: Eric Hamblett, mentioned below, and Emma Lizzie, born February 23, 1869, now residing in Worcester, unmarried.

(IX) Eric Hamblett Whittemore, only son of Eli Jones and Elizabeth M. (Hamblett) Whittemore, was born July 30, 1867, in Manchester, New Hampshire. His education was supplied by the public schools of Manchester and of Worcester, Massachusetts, graduating from the high school in the latter city. He began his business life as clerk in a hardware store in Worcester, and later in Boston, Massachusetts, and in 1891 engaged in business on his own account in Worcester, manufacturing paper boxes. In 1894 he established himself in the same line of business in Fitchburg, where he now has a large and well equipped plant and is

transacting a growing business. Mr. Whittemore is a man of quiet tastes and domestic habits, and does not enter largely into the social or public life of the city. He is a Republican in political principle, and a member of the Knights of Pythias. He married, December 19, 1895, Jennie R. Black, of Medford, Massachusetts, daughter of Almon and Betsey (Bailey) Black, granddaughter of Josiah and Mary (Libby) Black. Children: Elizabeth Hamblett, born October 7, 1897; Ruth Bailey, July 2, 1904.

### THURSTON, Edwin Chace,

**Retired Citizen.**

The family of Thurston has been a very prolific one, and descendants of various immigrants bearing the name are found throughout New England and the entire country. The family is still represented in Fall River, Massachusetts, where it shares in the social and material life of the community.

(I) Edward Thurston was the first of the name in the colony of Rhode Island, and must have been there some time before 1647, at least long enough to attend to the preliminaries of his marriage, which took place in June, 1647. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Adam Mott, who came from Cambridge, England, when thirty-nine years of age, with his wife, Sarah, aged thirty-one, four children by a former wife, and Mary Lott, a daughter of Sarah by a former husband. They were passengers from London for New England, in the "Defence," in July, 1634. Elizabeth, born 1628, married Edward Thurston, and in the Coddington burying ground, Newport, stones of Elizabeth and their sons, Daniel, Samuel and others are still standing. Their marriage was the third on the record of the Society of Friends at Newport. Edward Thur-



ston is mentioned in the colonial records as a freeman in 1655. He was also commissioner, assistant and deputy from Newport from 1663 to 1690. On August 26, 1686, he, with others, signed an address from the Quakers of Rhode Island to the king. His wife died September 2, 1694, aged sixty-seven, and he died March 1, 1707, aged about ninety. Children: Sarah, born March 10, 1648; Elizabeth, February, 1650; Edward, April 1, 1652; Ellen, March, 1655; Mary, February, 1657; Jonathan, February 4, 1659; Daniel, April, 1661; Rebecca, April, 1662; John, December, 1664; Content, June, 1667; Samuel, August 24, 1669; Thomas, mentioned below.

(II) Thomas Thurston, youngest child of Edward and Elizabeth (Mott) Thurston, was born October 8, 1671, in Newport, where he made his home, and died March 22, 1730. He married there, July 23, 1695, Mehitable, daughter of Peleg and Anne (Sisson) Tripp. She survived him and was living in Newport, October 21, 1736. Children: Edward, mentioned below; Thomas, Peleg, Jonathan, Samuel, John, Ruth, Elizabeth, Anne, Mehitable, Mary, Nathaniel.

(III) Edward (2) Thurston, eldest child of Thomas and Mehitable (Tripp) Thurston, was born 1696, in Newport, and lived in Freetown, Massachusetts, where he died November 3, 1783. He married, about 1723, Hannah Dodson, born 1703, daughter of Jonathan and Abigail (Gannett) Dodson, of Freetown, granddaughter of Anthony Dodson, of Scituate, Massachusetts, died September 15, 1778. Children: Edward, mentioned below; Peleg, born October 24, 1726; Hannah, February 24, 1729; Thomas, December 25, 1730; Sarah, November 24, 1732; Elizabeth, January 24, 1735; Mehitable, February 28, 1737; Mary, March 9, 1740; Samuel, March 7, 1743.

(IV) Edward (3) Thurston, eldest child of Edward (2) and Hannah (Dodson) Thurston, was born September 6, 1724, in Freetown, where he continued to make his home. He married, about 1759-60, Parnold Mott, of Dartmouth, Massachusetts. Children: Gardner, born February 15, 1761; Parnold, December 27, 1764; Deborah, married Elisha Davis, of Fall River; Nathaniel Starbuck, mentioned below; Hepzibah, died unmarried after 1830.

(V) Nathaniel Starbuck Thurston, second son of Edward (3) and Parnold (Mott) Thurston, was born May 10, 1771, in that portion of Freetown which is now in Fall River, where he engaged through life in agriculture, and died May 18, 1844. He married Lavina Davis, of Fall River, who died September 28, 1891. Children: Betsey, born April 21, 1794; Samuel, December 17, 1797; James, April 12, 1799; Lucy, July 23, 1803; Joanna, December 2, 1806; William, mentioned below.

(VI) William Thurston, third son of Nathaniel Starbuck and Lavina (Davis) Thurston, was born December 7, 1809, in Freetown, where he followed farming, and died February 20, 1871. He married there, December 10, 1833, Eleanor Chace, born June 10, 1810, died November 24, 1883. Children: Edwin Chace, mentioned below; George Wilson, born March 18, 1836; Palmer Chace, September 16, 1837; Jason Woodward, January 5, 1839; Ruth, February 16, 1841; Caroline, December 20, 1843; Phebe Jane, December 10, 1847; John and James (twins), June 22, 1850.

(VII) Edwin Chace Thurston, eldest child of William and Eleanor (Chace) Thurston, was born October 7, 1834, in Fall River, and was for many years engaged as a moulder in the foundry business, and is now retired from active life, making his home in Fall River. He mar-

ried, August 17, 1864, in that town, Sarah Howland Anthony, born there January 4, 1847, daughter of Edward and Ophelia (Brown) Anthony (see Anthony XI). Mrs. Thurston is a member of Quequechan Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of Fall River, and has served as charter delegate from this chapter to the National Convention at Washington. She is a member of the Fall River Woman's Club, and a faithful attendant of the Second Congregational Church. Mr. and Mrs. Thurston are the parents of three children: 1. Cora Belle, born July 17, 1865, now the widow of Dr. Charles C. Terry, who died in 1894; she is a teacher and resides with her mother in Fall River; her son, Carl Anthony Terry, is a graduate of Brown University. 2. Edward Anthony, born June 26, 1871; is a well-known attorney of Fall River, member of the legal firm of Baker & Thurston, and a leader in the councils of the Republican party. 3. Ralph Emery, born August 6, 1877; is a graduate of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and resides in Putnam, Connecticut.

(The Anthony Line).

(I) Dr. Francis Anthony was born in London, England, April 16, 1550. He was a very learned physician and chemist, according to the "Biographa Britannica," and was son of an eminent goldsmith of London, who had had a responsible position in the jewel office under Queen Elizabeth. About 1569 Francis Anthony entered Cambridge University, receiving the degree of Master of Arts in 1574. He left Cambridge when forty years of age, and soon after began to publish to the world the effects of his chemical studies. In 1598 he sent abroad his first treatise concerning the excellency of a medicine drawn from gold. He began medical practice in London without a certificate

from the College of Physicians, and in 1600, after a half year of practice, was called before the president and censors of the college. For disregarding the injunction from them to cease practice, he was fined five pounds and sent to prison, being released by a warrant of the Lord Chief Justice. He continued to practice and cured several distinguished persons, so that he was no longer interfered with, although proceedings were threatened. His practice consisted chiefly, if not entirely, in the prescription and sale of a secret remedy called Aurum Potable, or potable gold, and he made a fortune from the sale of this remedy. He was a man of fine character, very liberal to the poor, died in his seventy-fourth year, and was buried in the Church of St. Bartholomew, the Great, where a handsome monument was erected to his memory. No record of his first marriage appears, and he married (second) September 23, 1609, Elizabeth Lante, of Trinity Menaries, London, widow of Thomas Lante. Children of first wife: John, mentioned below; Charles; Frances.

(II) John Anthony, son of Dr. Francis Anthony, was born in 1585, and died in 1655. In 1613 he was graduated from Pembroke College, Bachelor of Medicine; Doctor of Medicine, 1619; was admitted licentiate of the College of Physicians of London, 1625; served in the civil war on the Parliamentary side as surgeon to Colonel Sandays, was author of "The Comfort of the Soul, laid down by way of Meditation."

(III) John (2) Anthony, son of John (1) Anthony, was born in 1607, was a resident of the village of Hampstead, near London, and came to New England in the ship "Hercules," April 16, 1634. He was in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, September 14, 1640, when he was made freeman. He was corporal of a military company, and

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

May 25, 1655, was authorized to keep an ordinary in Portsmouth; commissioner 1661; deputy in 1666-72. He married Susanna Potter, and both he and his wife died in 1675. Children: John, born 1642; Susanna, 1644; Elizabeth, 1646; Joseph, 1648; Abraham, mentioned below.

(IV) Abraham Anthony, youngest child of John (2) and Susanna (Potter) Anthony, was born in 1650, and died October 10, 1727. He was made freeman, 1672; deputy much of the time from 1703 to 1711, and in 1709-10 was speaker of the house. He married, December 26, 1671, Alice Woodell, born February 10, 1650, died 1734, daughter of William and Mary Woodell, of Portsmouth. Children: John, born November 7, 1672; Susanna and Mary (twins), August 29, 1674, both died young; William, mentioned below; Susanna, October 14, 1677; Mary and Amey (twins, Amey died young), January 2, 1680; Abraham, April 21, 1682; Thomas, June 30, 1684; Alice and James (twins), January 22, 1686; Amey, June 30, 1688; Isaac, April 10, 1690; Jacob, November 15, 1693.

(V) William Anthony, second son of Abraham and Alice (Woodell) Anthony, was born October 31, 1675, and died December 28, 1744. He was of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Swansea, Massachusetts. He married, March 14, 1694, Mary Coggeshall, born September 18, 1675, died after 1739, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Timberlake) Coggeshall, granddaughter of Major John and Elizabeth (Baulstone) Coggeshall, and great-granddaughter of John Coggeshall, who came from Essex, England. Children: William, born May 14, 1695; Abraham, mentioned below; Elizabeth, May 2, 1698; Mary, December 8, 1699; John, September 12, 1702, died young; Alice, May 22, 1705, married James Chase, of Swansea; Ann, March 17, 1707; John and Amy

(twins), November 16, 1708; William, October 26, 1709; James, November 9, 1712; Job, April 10, 1714; Benjamin, June 10, 1716; Daniel, May 19, 1720.

(VI) Abraham (2) Anthony, second son of William and Mary (Coggeshall) Anthony, was born September 25, 1696, and lived in Swansea, Massachusetts, where he married, February 7, 1717, Elizabeth Gray, and their children, the first nine born in Swansea and the others in Portsmouth, were: Abraham, December 9, 1717; Mary, February 9, 1719; Edward, May 2, 1720, died February 6, 1821; Thomas, October 19, 1721; Philip, mentioned below; Elizabeth, April 24, 1725; Isaac, March 7, 1727; Sarah, April 7, 1730; Elisha, December 15, 1732; Jonathan, January 12, 1734; Peleg, November 30, 1735; Daniel, September 1, 1738.

(VII) Philip Anthony, fourth son of Abraham (2) and Elizabeth (Gray) Anthony, was born April 11, 1723, in Swansea, and lived in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, where he died September 8, 1777. He married Mary Godard, daughter of Thomas Godard, and they had the following children recorded in Portsmouth: Abraham, mentioned below; Eunice, died December 3, 1754; Ann and Susannah, died January 5, 1754; triplets, born December 14, 1753; Philip, January 19, 1755, died in February of the same year; Philip, February 16, 1756, died September 6, 1777; Eunice, August 3, 1759, died October 16, 1777; Susannah, November 21, 1761; Beriah, September 17, 1763; Gideon, June 20, 1766.

(VIII) Abraham (3) Anthony, eldest child of Philip and Mary (Godard) Anthony, was born August 19, 1751, in Portsmouth, where he lived, and died January 18, 1821. He married, in Dartmouth, Massachusetts, December 25, 1782, Lettice Smith, a native of that

town, daughter of Benjamin Smith. Children: Philip, born February 2, 1784; Mary, March 28, 1785, died February 22, 1787; Susanna, December 17, 1786, married Henry Knowles; Mary, June 23, 1788; Benjamin, mentioned below; Eunice, July 24, 1791; Hannah, September 1, 1793; Stephen, December 24, 1795; Phebe, March 19, 1798; Abraham, October 1, 1800.

(IX) Benjamin Anthony, second son of Abraham (3) and Lettice (Smith) Anthony, was born February 28, 1790, in Portsmouth, in which town he was a farmer. He married there, May 1, 1812, Catherine Almy, born October 17, 1790, in Portsmouth, daughter of Isaac and Susanna (Lawton) Almy, of that town (see Almy V).

(X) Edward Anthony, son of Benjamin and Catherine (Almy) Anthony, was born in Portsmouth, and grew up there on the paternal farm. Early in life he entered a cotton mill, and throughout his career was identified with the manufacture of cotton, in and around Fall River, where he was for many years superintendent of a cotton mill, until his death. He was a well known and respected citizen. He married Ophelia Brown, born February 5, 1818, daughter of Jeremiah and Hannah (Gardner) Brown, of Fall River.

(XI) Sarah Howland Anthony, daughter of Edward and Ophelia (Brown) Anthony, became the wife of Edwin C. Thurston, of Fall River (see Thurston VII).

(The Almy Line).

(I) William Almy, born 1601, in England, came to Lynn, Massachusetts, as early as 1631, and subsequently returned to England. In 1635 he came again to Massachusetts in the ship "Abigail," accompanied by his wife Audrey, and two children, Ann, aged eight, and Chris-

topher, three. He was in Sandwich, Massachusetts, April 3, 1637, when he was accepted as an inhabitant, and in the following year he was fined there for allowing his swine to run at large unringed. He received a grant of eight and one-half acres there in 1640, and about 1641 removed to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, where he continued to reside until his death, in 1676. He sold lands in Sandwich, June 22, 1642, and had a grant at Wading River, in Portsmouth, November 14, 1644. In 1655 he was a freeman, served on the jury in 1656, was commissioner in that year and the following, and again in 1663. By his will he gave land to each of his three sons. His wife survived him. Children: Ann, born 1627, married John Green; Christopher, born 1632; John, died October 1, 1676; Job, mentioned below.

(II) Job Almy, youngest son of William and Audrey Almy, lived in Portsmouth, in Warwick, Rhode Island, and again in Portsmouth, where he died in 1684. He was deputy from Warwick in 1670 and 1672, and assistant in 1673-74-75. He was one of the seven purchasers of Pocasset lands from the Indians, holding three and one-half of the thirty shares, and was a large landholder, bequeathing valuable property to his children. The inventory of his estate amounted to two hundred and eighty-seven pounds, sixteen shillings, including many farm animals and Negro and Indian slaves. He served on a committee to treat with the Indian sachems in the effort to reduce drunkenness among the Indians. He married Mary, daughter of Christopher and Susanna Unthank. Children: Christopher and William (twins), born January 20, 1664 (latter died young); William, September 5, 1665; Susanna, January 29, 1667; Audrey, April 5, 1669; Deborah, August 5, 1671; Catherine, January 22,

1674; John, January 25, 1676; Mary, September 6, 1678; Job, mentioned below.

(III) Job (2) Almy, fourth son of Job (1) and Mary (Unthank) Almy, was born March 3, 1681, in Portsmouth, and was an extensive owner of lands and houses in that town and Tiverton and Little Compton, Rhode Island, as well as in Massachusetts. The inventory of his estate amounted to 2377 pounds, nineteen shillings and nine pence, including a large stock of farm animals and two Negro slaves, to whom he granted their freedom by will, to date from January 1, 1770. He died January 25, 1767. He married, December 6, 1705, Bridget, daughter of Peleg and Mary (Coddington) Sanford. Children, of Tiverton town record: Job, died young; Peleg, born October 25, 1709; Mary, June 20, 1711; Elphal, August 3, 1713; Bridget, May 6, 1716; Ann, January 8, 1718; John, April 18, 1720; Job, mentioned below; Deborah, March 21, 1724.

(IV) Job (3) Almy, youngest son of Job (2) and Bridget (Sanford) Almy, was born May 16, 1722, in Portsmouth, and married there, September 2, 1756, Katherine Slocum, daughter of Peleg Slocum, of Dartmouth. Three of their children are recorded in Portsmouth: Alice, born July 2, 1757; Rebecca, September 26, 1758; William, February 1, 1761. Other records show that they also had a son, Isaac.

(V) Isaac Almy, son of Job (3) and Katherine (Slocum) Almy, was born about 1765, in Portsmouth, and was married there, as shown by the Friends' records, November 4, 1789, to Susanna Lawton, born about 1766-69, daughter of Isaac and Mary Lawton, of Portsmouth (see Lawton V).

(VI) Catherine Almy, daughter of Isaac and Susanna (Lawton) Almy, was born October 17, 1790, in Portsmouth, and became the wife of Benjamin Anthony, of that town (see Anthony IX).

(The Lawton Line).

(I) Thomas Lawton, founder of the Rhode Island family, was at Portsmouth as early as 1639, when he was one of the twenty-nine persons who signed the compact for government of the settlement. His second wife was Grace, widow of William Bailey, and daughter of Hugh and Elizabeth Parsons. Their children were: Elizabeth, Daniel, Ann, Sarah and Isaac.

(II) Isaac Lawton, youngest child of Thomas and Grace (Parsons-Bailey) Lawton, was born December 11, 1650, in Portsmouth, and died there February 25, 1731. He married there, March 3, 1674, Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Tallman, of that town. She died May 20, 1701. Children: Elizabeth, born February 16, 1675; Sarah, October 25, 1676; Ann, April 25, 1678; Isaac, mentioned below; Mary, April 3, 1683; Isabel, March 12, 1685; Thomas, April 25, 1687; Susanna, April 3, 1689; Job, April 28, 1691; Ruth, April 9, 1694; John, September 2, 1696.

(III) Isaac (2) Lawton, eldest son of Isaac (1) and Elizabeth (Tallman) Lawton, was born May 26, 1681, in Portsmouth, and married, December 25, 1705, Mary, daughter of Jonathan Hill. Children: Elizabeth, born November 24, 1706; John, mentioned below; Rebecca, April 24, 1711; Patience, January 30, 1714; Mary, January 2, 1727.

(IV) John Lawton, only recorded son of Isaac (2) and Mary (Hill) Lawton, was born November 10, 1708, in Portsmouth, where he lived, and married, October 30, 1729, Naomi Lawton, of Newport. Their children on Portsmouth records were: Isaac, mentioned below; Robert, born November 20, 1732; Priscilla, February 14, 1735; Elizabeth, April 8, 1737; George, January 25, 1739.

(V) Isaac (3) Lawton, eldest child of John and Naomi (Lawton) Lawton, was born March 3, 1731, in Portsmouth, where

he made his home, and had wife Mary. The following children are recorded in that town: David, born April 7, 1754; Elizabeth, December 2, 1755; Isaac, September 7, 1757; Hannah, April 15, 1759; James, February 27, 1761; Mary, November 9, 1762; Stephen, August 15, 1764. They also had a daughter, Susanna, born about 1766-69, as shown by Quaker record of her marriage.

(VI) Susanna Lawton, daughter of Isaac (3) and Mary Lawton, became the wife of Isaac Almy, of Portsmouth (see Almy V).

## **BOUTWELL, Edson Stillman,**

### **Successful Business Man.**

The surname Boutwell is also spelled in early records Boutelle, Boutell, Boutle, Bowtell and otherwise, and some of these forms are still in use by American families. The name is of French origin, but whether the first English ancestor went to England with William the Conqueror or several centuries later, with the expatriated French Huguenots, is a mooted question. Edward, Leonard, James, John and Thomas Boutwell came to the vicinity of Boston before 1650, but only John and James remained in Massachusetts. John Boutwell was in Cambridge in 1638, and died August 30, 1676, aged sixty years.

(I) James Boutwell, born in England, was an early settler of Lynn, Massachusetts, of which town he was a proprietor, was admitted a freeman of the colony, March 14, 1639, and died in 1651. Mary Boutwell, mentioned in the court records of Lynn in 1640, was doubtless his first wife. His will, dated August 22, 1651, was proved four days later, bequeathing to wife, Alice, and children: James, John and Sarah.

(II) John Boutwell, son of James

Boutwell, was born in 1645, in Lynn or Salem, and died December 3, 1719, in Reading, Massachusetts, where he settled. He married, May 10, 1669, Hannah, daughter of George Davis, born May 31, 1648, in Reading. Children: John, born February 26, 1670; Hannah, June 3, 1672; Sarah, June 3, 1674, died young; James, mentioned below; Mary, January 20, 1679; Elizabeth, March 2, 1683; Sarah, August 20, 1686; Susannah, February 26, 1689; Thomas, February 6, 1692.

(III) James (2) Boutwell, second son of John and Hannah (Davis) Boutwell, was born February 6, 1677, in Reading, and lived in Framingham, Massachusetts. He married, in Reading, March 13, 1699, Abigail Stimpson, born February 3, 1673, in Reading, daughter of James and Naomi (Leapinwell) Stimpson, of that town. Children, recorded in Reading and Framingham: Ebenezer, mentioned below; Susannah, born September 16, 1707; James, March 15, 1709.

(IV) Ebenezer Boutwell, eldest child of James (2) and Abigail (Stimpson) Boutwell, was born October 23, 1700, in Reading, and was a tinsmith by occupation. He settled in Framingham in 1720, and lived near the present railroad crossing in the village; was living in 1757. His wife's baptismal name was Thankful, and they had children recorded in Framingham: Phebe, born June 3, 1733; Ebenezer, mentioned below; Margaret, adopted child, baptized October 19, 1755.

(V) Ebenezer (2) Boutwell, only son of Ebenezer (1) and Thankful Boutwell, was born September 10, 1735, in Framingham, and owned the covenant in the church there in April, 1759; was dismissed from the church in July, 1782, and probably moved from the town about that time. Some of his sons settled in Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, and it is likely that he passed his last days there.



His wife's name was Ann, and they had children: Ebenezer Calvin, mentioned below; James, born February 11, 1759; Jeremiah, baptized in July, 1766; Josiah, March 3, 1768; Thankful, July 1, 1770; Anna, October 9, 1774; Molly, July 6, 1777; Enoch, June 14, 1778.

(VI) Ebenezer Calvin Boutwell, eldest child of Ebenezer (2) and Ann Boutwell, was born about 1757, and settled before 1779 in Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire. He resided on lot seven, range nine, of that town, and was one of the petitioners for leave to build pews in the church in 1779. About 1798 he moved to Leverett, Massachusetts. His wife's name was Polly Hosmer, and they had children: Lucinda, born December 16, 1787; Calvin S., mentioned below; Elijah, baptized September 28, 1793; John, at same time; Levi, born September 12, 1792; Nancy, January 11, 1796; Charles, January 31, 1797.

(VII) Calvin S. Boutwell, eldest son of Ebenezer Calvin and Polly (Hosmer) Boutwell, was born August 19, 1789, in Fitzwilliam, and grew up in Leverett. He was a farmer, living for some time in the nearby town of Montague, and died July 23, 1869. His wife, Sarah P. Boutwell, born August 15, 1790, died November 17, 1859. Children: William, born April 27, 1812, died in infancy; Philander, February 16, 1814, died March 29, 1879; Lyman A., March 8, 1816, died at Poultney, Vermont, in 1912; Susan M., April 29, 1818, died June 24, 1850; William Hosmer, mentioned below; James M., December 31, 1822, died in infancy; James, March 19, 1825, died September 13, 1850; Otis B., December 2, 1827; Sarah S., January 13, 1830.

(VIII) William Hosmer Boutwell, fourth son of Calvin S. and Sarah P. Boutwell, was born June 19, 1820, in Montague, and died November 7, 1865,

in Montague. He was educated in the public schools of Montague and began life as a farmer. He subsequently engaged in the lumber business and operated a saw mill in Montague. From this he naturally drifted into the manufacture of sash and blinds and wooden pails. For a time he resided in Illinois, but soon returned to his native town. He married, June 1, 1842, Mary Walker Graves, born August 20, 1822, in Leverett, daughter of Kellogg and Eunice (Willis) Graves, died June 24, 1896, in Holyoke, Massachusetts. Kellogg Graves was born August 20, 1793, and died November 18, 1870. Eunice Willis, born June 14, 1796, died November 15, 1873. Children of William H. Boutwell: 1. Mary Jane, born August 18, 1843, at Montague; married, September 15, 1869, Frank Wheelock, and had children: Lena E., born May 9, 1871; Mabel E., October 7, 1873; George F., October 15, 1875; the last-named was adopted by Charles A. Fox, of Springfield, Massachusetts, and takes the name of George W. A. Fox. 2. Ella F., born April 5, 1846, in Illinois, died November 2, 1914; she married, September 16, 1873, George N. Frizzell, and has children: Ethel L., born June 25, 1876; Lawrence E., October 9, 1880; Bessie I., January 25, 1889. 3. Fanny E., born June 27, 1850; married, May 25, 1875, Solon E. Frizzell, and had three children: Fred B., born September 2, 1876; Marion E., September 3, 1878, died November 3, 1878; Florence B., September 15, 1887. 4. Arthur K., born August 21, 1852, died January 25, 1854. 5. Hattie E., born February 26, 1855; married Homer Bartlett, of West Springfield, Massachusetts, and has two sons: Homer E., born January 22, 1879, and George M., September 7, 1882. 6. Edson Stillman, mentioned below. 7. Anna M., born December 13, 1860, died October 12, 1866. 8. Sarah Louise, born



July 30, 1863; married October 1, 1885, Charles C. Butler; children: William Allen, born November 18, 1889, died July 21, 1890; Mary Clifford, May 10, 1892; Mildred, May 23, 1897; Charles C., November 10, 1903.

(IX) Edson Stillman Boutwell, second son of William Hosmer and Mary Walker (Graves) Boutwell, was born May 7, 1858, in Montague, and was educated in the public schools of that town and Northampton, Massachusetts, to which town his widowed mother removed upon the death of her husband, and here our subject lived until he was eighteen years of age. That he might benefit by the provisions of the will of Oliver Smith, of that town, he was then bound out to Emerson Frizzell until he had reached his majority. He then learned the trade of carpenter with Bartlett Brothers, in Northampton, and was employed for about seven years by Solon E. Frizzell, contracting builder. In 1886 he removed to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, where he continued at his trade until 1907, when he commenced business as a building contractor on his own account, and has continued in the same line since, with gratifying success. Mr. Boutwell is a member of the Calvinistic Congregational Church, of Fitchburg, and of Aurora Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Fitchburg. He is also affiliated with the New England Order of Protection. Politically, he endorses the principles of the Republican party, but takes no part in the scramble for office. He married, March 30, 1886, Cora B., widow of Irwin Field, and daughter of Edward W. and Ellen L. (Crittenden) Hamilton, born October 10, 1861, in Conway, Massachusetts. She is the mother of two children by her first marriage: Albert I. Field, born October 7, 1879, married Nellie Spofford; Louise E. Field, born April 19, 1881, married Theodore T. Carl-

son, and has a daughter, Doris, born July 27, 1911. Children of E. S. Boutwell: Bertha May, born June 21, 1891, in Fitchburg; Florence Belle, July 19, 1893; both at home with their parents.

## **DICKSON, Henry Augustus,**

**Civil War Veteran, Business Man.**

This is an ancient name in Scotland, where it is found with a great variety of spellings, including Duykison, Dikeson, Dykyson, Dicson, Dixon, Dixson. The most usual form in present use in that country is Dickson, while it is generally rendered Dixon in this country. Thomas Dicson, born 1247, is famed in historic and romantic annals of Scotland, and the family was numerous represented in the shires of Berwick, Lanark and Peebles. In 1489 it owned Winkston, in Peeblesshire, and part of the old mansion there is still in use. One of the most distinguished men bearing the name was Rev. David Dickson, D. D., Professor of Divinity at the University of Edinburgh, born 1583, died 1663.

(I) William Dickson, born 1614, was very early at Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was made a freeman in 1642, in which year he owned an estate fronting on Brattle Square, extending from Winthrop street to Mt. Auburn street. Later he occupied property on the east side of Menotomy river, bordering on North avenue and Windsor Hill road. Part of this estate was until very recently owned by his descendants. He died in Cambridge, August 5, 1692, aged seventy-eight years. His wife, Jane, born 1616, died December 4, 1689, aged seventy-three. Children: Mary, born October 10, 1644, died 1648; Lydia, died young; Abigail, born March 10, 1648; Mary, January 17, 1650; Hannah, married Stephen Francis; John, mentioned below.

(II) John Dickson, youngest child of William and Jane Dickson, was born March 21, 1655, in Cambridge, and died there March 22, 1737. He married, May 12, 1687, Margery or Margaret, daughter of Edward and Jane Winship, born December 11, 1664, died October 6, 1734, in Cambridge. Children: Jane, born October 4, 1688; Elizabeth, William and John, baptized July 24, 1698; Mary, born December 4, 1698; Edward, January 16, 1702.

(III) John (2) Dickson, third son of John (1) and Margery or Margaret (Winship) Dickson, born about 1697, in Cambridge, lived in that town, where he died July 26, 1775. He married, August 4, 1725, Mary, daughter of Walter and Elizabeth (Winship) Russell, born February 8, 1707, died in Cambridge, July 4, 1770. Children: John, born March 31, 1726; Walter, mentioned below; Mary, baptized December 5, 1731.

(IV) Walter Dickson, second son of John (2) and Mary (Russell) Dickson, was born March 18, 1729, in Cambridge, and made his home there, dying in 1798. He married, May 3, 1750, Anna Cutter, of Charlestown, born January 30, 1731, died April 4, 1819, in Groton, Massachusetts, daughter of Samuel and Anne (Harrington) Cutter, whose home was near the Cambridge border in Charlestown. Children: Anna, born October 1, 1752; Mary, March 23, 1755; Esther, August 23, 1757; Rebecca, October 16, 1759; Lucy, May 12, 1764; Walter, mentioned below.

(V) Walter (2) Dickson, youngest child of Walter (1) and Anna (Cutter) Dickson, was born December 9, 1767, in Cambridge, and settled in Groton, Massachusetts, soon after 1795. There seems to be no town record or tombstone inscription to show the time of his death. He was a farmer in Groton, and a member of the Congregational church. He

married, January 3, 1793, Anna Tufts, born May 26, 1768, in Medford, Massachusetts, daughter of Timothy and Anna (Adams) Tufts. Two children are recorded in Cambridge, namely: Maria, baptized November 3, 1793, and Anna, September 13, 1795.

(VI) Walter (3) Dickson, son of Walter (2) and Anna (Tufts) Dickson, was born March 15, 1799, in Groton. He attended the public schools in early youth and also prepared for college, with the intention of engaging in ministerial and missionary work. Ill health compelled him to abandon his college course after it was begun, and he purchased a farm which he tilled until about fifty years of age. This he sold, and in 1853 went to Palestine, intending to take up missionary work. He purchased a farm near Jaffa, and began raising fruit, making a specialty of oranges. Here he was subjected, with others, to an attack by Mohammedan fanatics, was robbed of his crops, and returned to America at the end of five years. He settled in Harvard, Massachusetts, where he died January 21, 1860. He married Sarah Eldridge, born June 1, 1800, in Dunstable, Massachusetts, daughter of Dr. Micah and Sally (Buttrick) Eldridge, and she died May 27, 1878, in Harvard. Children: 1. Sarah Augusta, born September 13, 1825, in Groton, married Walter Keys, and died January 9, 1909, in Hollister, California. 2. Philip Dodridge, born March 21, 1827, in Groton, died April 25, 1853, at Jerusalem, Palestine; married Susan M. Mason. 3. Almira Ann, born October 2, 1828, in Groton, married, June 1, 1856, John A. Steinbeck, who died August 10, 1913, in Hollister, California; they had six children, three of whom survive and now reside, as does the mother, at Hollister. 4. Walter Eldridge, born July 13, 1831, died July 20, 1872, in Ayer, Massachu-

setts; he married, December 22, 1853, Catherine Holton, and resided in Harvard; of their six children, two sons and a daughter survive and live in Harvard. 5. Mary Elizabeth, born July 4, 1833; married at Jaffa, Palestine, Frederick W. Steinbeck, and died December 10, 1867, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, leaving two children; her body was taken to Groton for burial. 6. Henry Augustus, mentioned below. 7. Caroline S., born April 27, 1847, in Groton, married, February 27, 1883, Joseph C. Danks, of Hollister, California, who died there October 10, 1900; she now resides at Hollister.

(VII) Henry Augustus Dickson, third son of Walter (3) and Sarah (Eldridge) Dickson, was born July 2, 1837, in Groton. He was early experienced in farm life, both in Groton and Palestine, whither he went at the age of sixteen years. He had attained man's estate when he returned with his parents to America, and lived at Ayer, Massachusetts, where he built a house for a home. Very shortly after the beginning of hostilities in the Civil War, May 20, 1861, he enlisted as a soldier in his country's defense, becoming a member of the Sixth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, in the three months' service. This regiment was known as "The Old Sixth," made famous, among other causes, by the attack made on it at Baltimore while on the way to Washington. Mr. Dickson's enlistment expired and he was discharged August 2, 1861. He reënlisted July 21, 1862, for three years' service, becoming a member of Company E, Thirty-third Massachusetts Infantry. When the regiment was organized he was made third sergeant, and was promoted first sergeant, June 1, 1863, filling that position to the end of the war. He was appointed first lieutenant, November 3, 1864, but did not receive his commission until the following May, after war had ceased. He

was discharged June 11, 1865, having participated in many of the great battles, including Chancellorsville, Beverly Ford and Gettysburg. During Sherman's southern campaign, he was in all the battles from Chattanooga to Savannah. At the battle of Resaca, Georgia, May 15, 1864, he received a gunshot wound in the shoulder, which confined him in the hospital several months. When peace was restored he returned to his native town, and soon removed to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, where he has since continued to reside. For three years he was employed in a piano factory, and then entered the service of the Boston, Clinton and Fitchburg Railroad Company, continuing six years. During the twelve succeeding years he conducted a very successful retail fish business, selling out in 1886 and retiring from active business. He became considerably interested in real estate and built several houses, and his time is now largely taken up with the care of his holdings. In 1903 he attended the national encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic, at San Francisco, and visited other western coast points, including Seattle, Washington, Los Angeles, California, and the home of his sisters in Hollister, in the latter State. In 1912 he again visited the Pacific coast, accompanied by his wife, their tour occupying over seven months. Mr. Dickson is a regular attendant of the Rollstone Congregational Church, and a member of E. V. Sumner Post, No. 19, Grand Army of the Republic, and has served as post commander of the latter organization. Politically, he adheres to Republican principles, and has been a member of the Fitchburg City Council.

He married (first) September 11, 1859, Harriet B. Cushing, born June 19, 1839, in South Dedham (now Norwood), Massachusetts, daughter of Joseph A. and

Prudence N. (Green) Cushing, and she died September 9, 1902, in Westboro, Massachusetts. He married (second) August 2, 1904, Mrs. Ida F. Whitney, born in Groton, Massachusetts, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Keyser) Gibbs. She is a member of Relief Corps, No. 39, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, auxiliary to Grand Army of the Republic Post No. 11. A son was born June 26, 1860, of the first marriage, christened Melvin Augustus, who died July 18, 1863.

**COOK, Benjamin Albert,**

**Enterprising Citizen, Public Official.**

There were immigrants of this name among the pioneers of several of the New England colonies, and the name has been honored in the history of various States in the Union down to the present time. Records in England show that a Richard Cook embarked in the "Globe" of London in 1635, being then forty-six years old. In July of the same year, a Richard Cook sailed on the "Alice" for Virginia, being at that time twenty-one years of age. There are traces of a Richard Cook in Connecticut in 1648, but nothing definite has been learned concerning him. The first definite knowledge of the ancestor of this line is given below.

(I) Richard Cook appears in Norwich, Connecticut, in 1680, and is described as of Stonington. He must have been only a temporary resident at the latter place, and does not appear in its records. Greenfield Larrabee, of Norwich, gave thirty acres by deed of gift, July 21, 1680, to Richard Cook, of Stonington, on condition that he settle thereon as an inhabitant. This ground was in the present town of Preston, and he was admitted as an inhabitant of that town and received other grants of land, including a home lot in 1680. He died there in 1695. No

record of his marriage appears, and only one child is recorded.

(II) Obed Cook, son of Richard Cook, was born February 1, 1681, in Norwich, and married there, July 12, 1704, Phebe Clark. The following children are recorded in Norwich: Richard, born August 10, 1705; James, mentioned below; Nathaniel, December 17, 1712; Priscilla, December 17, 1716. The last named was baptized at the Preston church, March 3, 1717, at which time Obed Cook was described as of Norwich.

(III) James Cook, second son of Obed and Phebe (Clark) Cook, was born May 8, 1708, in Norwich, where he married, March 6, 1732, Elizabeth Tracy, who was baptized September 16, 1716, in Preston, daughter of Francis and Elizabeth Tracy. Children, recorded in Norwich: Priscilla, born June 22, 1733; Mabel, June 20, 1735; Elizabeth, June 24, 1736; Reuben, mentioned below.

(IV) Reuben Cook, only recorded son of James and Elizabeth (Tracy) Cook, was born June 10, 1738, in Norwich, and lived in Hampshire county, Massachusetts, at the time of the Revolution. The Revolutionary Rolls show that Richard Cook enlisted, December 23, 1776, in Captain John Well's company, Lieutenant-Colonel Timothy Robinson's Hampshire County Militia. The muster rolls are dated in garrison at Ticonderoga, February 24, 1777, enlistment expiring March 23 of that year. Reuben Cook helped to construct the fort at Crown Point, and was later in Western New York, near Oswego, where he endured great hardships. He removed to Wethersfield, Vermont, where he died in 1826. He married Sarah Blakesly, probably daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Barnes) Blakesly, born August 19, 1743, in Waterbury, Connecticut. Family tradition

states that he also had a second wife, and had in all twenty-four children.

(V) Augustus Cook, son of Reuben and Sarah (Blakesly) Cook, was born March 12, 1792, in Wethersfield, Vermont, and died August 23, 1874, his body being buried at East Guilford, Vermont. He was a farmer and lived in Westminster, Vermont, where he cleared land and first built a pioneer log house. From Westminster he went to Moriah, Essex county, New York, where he lived several years, and where he was the first resident to own a cooking stove, removing thence to Maryland, where he was living at the outbreak of the Civil War. He immediately returned to Vermont, and after living for a time in Westminster, settled in Guilford, where he continued to reside until his death. He married in Moriah, June 17, 1819, Polly Parsons, born April 11, 1797, in Westminster, died November 24, 1876, in Guilford, daughter of Benjamin and Miriam (Winslow) Parsons. Children: Unnamed infant, born and died March 8, 1821; Augustus Azro and Marcus Cicero (twins), born March 26, 1823, both died in infancy; Erastus Holton, mentioned below; Ellen, born October 2, 1827, married Dr. William Craig; Achsah, March 28, 1830, married Dr. Charles Edward Kells; John Webb, October 29, 1833, a soldier of the Confederate army, died of yellow fever; Mark Henry, mentioned below; Benjamin Parsons, July 28, 1841, who served in the Civil War as a Union soldier.

(VI) Erastus Holton Cook, son of Augustus and Polly (Parsons) Cook, was born June 21, 1825, in Moriah, New York, and died in Keene, New Hampshire, aged fifty-six years. Educated in the schools of his native town, he taught in the district schools and later went to sea, on account of ill health, following the life of a sailor for several months, visiting Labrador and

the southern coast of Greenland, during which voyage he killed a white bear. On leaving the sea, he settled in Westminster, Vermont, where he resided until 1868, and then removed to Keene, New Hampshire. While residing in Vermont, he held the rank of lieutenant in the State militia. He engaged in the silver plating business in Westminster, the first manufacturing business undertaken in the town. He was subsequently engaged in the carriage business at Saxton's River, Vermont, and thence removed to Keene, where he continued in the same business for some time. He was employed as a travelling salesman in handling machinery at the time of his death. While not affiliated with any church organization, Mr. Cook was a Congregationalist in religious faith; in politics a Republican, and was affiliated with the Masonic fraternity. He married Mary Emerson, born July 16, 1829, in Royalston, Massachusetts, daughter of Elias and Elizabeth (Davis) Emerson. Children: Charles Theodore, mentioned below; Mary Ellen, born March 8, 1855; a school teacher, unmarried; Gertrude Elizabeth, November 18, 1869, married Murray K. Keyes, of New Rochelle, New York.

(VII) Charles Theodore Cook, only son of Erastus Holton and Mary (Emerson) Cook, was born June 12, 1853, in Keene, New Hampshire, and received his education from the public schools of that town and Westminster, Vermont. He was fifteen years of age when he removed with his parents to Keene, and graduated from the high school of that city. For two years he was employed there in marble cutting, and removed to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, in 1873, continuing there thirteen years in the same occupation with the firm of Hartwell & Reed. Ill health compelled him to abandon this occupation, and for two years he was

employed in the grocery business, after which he went with the Fitchburg Hardware Company, with whom he has remained down to the present time. Mr. Cook endeavors to keep abreast of the times, and in political matters is now identified with the Republican party. For forty years, since February 12, 1875, he has affiliated with Mount Roulstone Lodge, No. 98, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Fitchburg, and has filled all the principal offices in that lodge, of which he is a past grand. He married, June 24, 1875, Ella Farmer, of Fitchburg, daughter of Sherburne and Anna (Emerson) Farmer. Children: 1. Helen Elizabeth, born January 1, 1881; married Chester C. Lamb, and has children: Emerson and Chester C. (2). 2. Nina Gertrude, born November 15, 1883; married Harry A. Whitcomb, and has a daughter, Dortha. 3. Charles Emerson, born September 15, 1886, died 1887. 4. Carolyn Emerson, born September 15, 1889, died in 1910.

(VI) Mark Henry Cook, son of Augustus and Polly (Parsons) Cook, was born June 27, 1836, in Moriah, New York. Early in life he removed to Brattleboro, Vermont, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits. Upon the breaking out of the Civil War, he offered his services to his country, but he was of such a frail build that he was rejected. He was a good horseman, however, and on September 17, 1861, he enlisted from Brattleboro as a member of the famous First Vermont Cavalry, which made such an enviable record and achieved such fame for efficiency and bravery that it was equalled by but few other cavalry regiments in the service. Mr. Cook saw extended service, participating in every campaign and taking an active part in all engagements in which his regiment participated until March 1, 1864, during which service he had displayed many feats of daring and bravery. On that

date he was selected as one of eight hundred picked men from the Army of the Potomac to participate in General Kilpatrick's attempt to release the Union prisoners at Richmond, Virginia. Mr. Cook, with eleven others of his company, were then taken prisoners, five of whom were paroled six months later. Of the six remaining, he was the only one who survived the extreme hardships of the Confederate prisons, in which he was confined for over a year, having been a prisoner during that time at Richmond, Belle Isle, Andersonville, and Florence, Georgia. On March 28, 1865, at the close of the war, Mr. Cook was paroled and he returned to his home in Brattleboro, his health, which had never been of the most robust, seriously affected, and which he never fully regained during the remainder of his life. After returning home from the war and partially regaining his broken health, Mr. Cook again took up agricultural pursuits, continuing thus engaged until about twenty years prior to his death, when he removed to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, where he continued to make his home until his demise, which occurred in that city, July 21, 1912, at the age of seventy-six years. After removing to Fitchburg he did not engage permanently in any business. In political faith Mr. Cook was a stalwart Republican, and although never a candidate for office, he was always greatly interested in public affairs and was unusually well informed on political issues of the day. On July 21, 1866, Mr. Cook married Emily Melissa Thayer, who was born July 17, 1842, in Williamsburg, Massachusetts, daughter of Roland Sears and Almeda (Barber) Thayer, and to this union were born two children: Benjamin Albert, mentioned below; and Ada Louise, born February 2, 1870, the wife of Frederick H. Colvin, of Fitchburg, Massachusetts.

(VII) Benjamin Albert Cook, only son







*Justin L. Worthy*

of Mark Henry and Emily Melissa (Thayer) Cook, was born June 30, 1867, in Guilford, Vermont. He received his early educational training in the schools of his native town and in the high school of Brattleboro, Vermont, graduating from the latter in 1887. For a time he was engaged in travelling through the South, representing a Southern dealer in mill supplies, with headquarters in New Orleans. In 1892, Mr. Cook located in Fitchburg, Massachusetts, where he engaged in business on his own account, as a dealer in hardware, paints and oils. Since 1896 he has made a specialty of wall papers and interior decorations and has one of the best equipped establishments in this particular line in the State, enjoying a growing and prosperous trade. Mr. Cook takes an active and earnest interest in the welfare and progress of his adopted city, and has served as president of the Merchants' Association and the Board of Trade, and is also one of the trustees of the Fitchburg Savings Bank. In public matters he has also been prominent and has been called to various offices of trust and honor. In political belief he is a staunch Republican, and has represented Fitchburg in the State Legislature, serving in that body as a member of the committee on street railways. In 1913 he was elected mayor of the city of Fitchburg, in which capacity he has since continued with ability and to the satisfaction of his constituents. Socially, he is an active and prominent member of various clubs and fraternal organizations. He is a member of Aurora Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Thomas Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; and Jerusalem Commandery, Knights Templar, of which he is a past commander, all of Fitchburg. He is also a member of Mt. Roulstone Lodge, No. 98, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Fitchburg, of which he is past grand;

Fitchburg Lodge, No. 847, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; and the Fay Club, of Fitchburg, which is the leading social organization of that city.

On April 9, 1892, Mr. Cook was united in marriage to Minnie Louise Prouty, of Fitchburg, daughter of Herbert C. and Mary (Phillips) Prouty, and to this union has been born one son, Russell Phillips Cook, born March 16, 1900, in Fitchburg.

## WORTHY, Justin L.,

### Substantial Business Man.

The family of which Justin L. Worthy was an honored representative is of English origin, the pioneer ancestor of the line herein treated having left his native land for the New World during the period of the Revolutionary War, residing in this country for the remainder of his days, his death occurring when his son, Orrimill, father of Justin L. Worthy, was about four years of age.

Orrimill Worthy was born in Hillsdale, Columbia county, New York, died in West Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1859. His active years were devoted to the running of a grist mill, in which he was successful. During the progress of the War of 1812 he was drafted into a company which marched to Boston by way of Northampton and Springfield, and being attracted by the fertility of the Connecticut Valley, he shortly afterward removed to West Springfield and there passed the remainder of his days. He and his wife, Hannah (Hackett) Worthy, were active and consistent members of the Methodist church.

Justin L. Worthy was born in Hillsdale, New York, July 21, 1823. The preliminary education obtained in the schools of his native town was supplemented by attendance at an academy in West Stockbridge, Massachusetts. At the early age

of twelve years, the time when the majority of boys are busy with their books and play, he began to earn a livelihood, working in his father's grist mill. Later he was bound out by his father to learn the blacksmith's trade, but subsequently bought his time from his father. He then engaged in milling on his own account, conducting operations in Great Barrington, Egremont and Stockbridge, Massachusetts; removing to Yates county, New York, in 1850, but returning to Massachusetts the following year, when he settled in Springfield and there purchased the Ashley Mill, the name of which was later changed to the Worthy Mill. He made many improvements in this plant, grinding not only corn but wheat and other grains, and was the first man in the section to import oatmeal from Canada. The property gradually increased in value, coming in 1885 under the management of his son, Frank L. Worthy, and he turned it into an ice plant, known as the Ramapoque Ice Company, which is the largest in the section. In 1872 the Worthy Paper Company was established in Agawam, Massachusetts, which used the same water as the plants above, with a capital stock of one hundred thousand dollars, with Justin L. Worthy as president, and in a short period of time this was one of the leading industries of that place, giving employment to many people. In the same year Mr. Worthy erected, for the Springfield Printing Company, which occupied it for sixteen years, a five-story brick block, measuring fifty by one hundred and forty-two feet, on the corner of Main and Worthington streets, Springfield, and in 1889 this building was transformed into the Glendower Hotel, which was destroyed by fire in 1893. In the following year work was begun on a fine six-story fireproof structure of buff brick, with terra cotta trimmings, and this was partly occupied

by the City National Bank, the main body of the building to be used as a hotel, known as The Worthy, with cafe, offices, and parlors, and later, under the direction of Frank L. Worthy, an addition was made to it and now it has over two hundred and fifty chambers, steam, electricity, gas, elevators, and floors of quartered oak. It is one of the finest hotels in the State. In 1913 the twenty-year lease of the bank expired, and a part of the space they had occupied was taken by stores. Justin L. Worthy was always a staunch adherent of the Republican party, believing the principles advocated by it to be for the best form of government, and in 1866 was elected representative from West Springfield, the duties of which office he discharged in an efficient manner. During the existence of the Housatonic Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Mr. Worthy was an active member.

Mr. Worthy married, August 26, 1858, Mary Jane Spooner, a sister of Major Spooner, of Springfield, and their family consisted of two children: Cora, who became the wife of George L. Wright, Jr., and resides in Shoreham, Long Island; Frank L., of further mention.

Frank L. Worthy was born in West Springfield, June 24, 1863. He has always taken a very active part in the affairs of both Springfield and West Springfield. He has not only assumed the great responsibilities of his father, since the death of the latter, but he has added many interests to these. He is the treasurer of the William Warren Thread Works, treasurer of the Ramapoque Ice Company, of the Hotel Worthy, Incorporated, and many other enterprises. He is also much interested in real estate, being the largest tax payer in West Springfield. He is a Republican in politics, and has always exercised a very potent influence in all town affairs and been a

leader in West Springfield. He is a member of the Nyasset, New Colony, Country, and other clubs. Mr. Worthy married Helen Morgan, daughter of Elisha Morgan (whose sketch follows), and they have one son: Morgan.

Elisha Morgan, son of Elisha and Hannah (Ruggles) Morgan, was born in Northfield, Massachusetts, September 7, 1833, and died in Springfield, Massachusetts, February 1, 1903. He received his education in the schools of Springfield, and became general ticket agent of the Boston & Maine Railroad Company at Springfield, and held the office until 1864, when he resigned to establish the firm of E. Morgan & Company, for the purpose of manufacturing envelopes. The paper and stationery world knows the gigantic proportions attained by the business thus begun. The other member of the firm was Chester W. Chapin, at the time president of the Boston & Albany Railroad, who remained in the firm eight years. This firm was the pioneer manufacturer of stationery put up in fancy boxes containing one quire of note paper and accompanying envelopes, the first known as papateries. They were also the first to contract with the United States government for the manufacture of postal cards. The business was incorporated as a joint stock company in March, 1872, and Mr. Morgan held the office of treasurer of the corporation, and was the managing head of the concern. Besides the extensive and in many ways intricate business, Mr. Morgan was a director in the Massasoit Paper Company of Holyoke; the Chester Paper Company of Huntington; the Hartford Manila Company, of East Hartford; the John Hancock National Bank, of Springfield, and the Springfield Printing & Binding Company. He was president of the United Electric Light Company, and acting president of the American Writing

Paper Company. He had large real estate holdings in the vicinity of Dwight and Hillman streets, in Springfield, and through his influence and liberality that section of the city was greatly improved and largely increased in value. He was a member of the executive council of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts during the administrations of Governors' Russell and Wolcott, 1887-90, and Republican elector from Massachusetts in the Electoral College in 1889, voting with two hundred and thirty-two other Republican electors for Harrison and Morton, who were elected President and Vice-President.

Mr. Morgan married, June 18, 1862, Sara G., daughter of Sidney and Mary (McKinney) Grant, of Manchester, Connecticut. Children: 1. Miles, born April 25, 1864, died in infancy. 2. Helen, who married Frank L. Worthy (see Worthy sketch). 3. Roger, born February 18, 1867. 4. Louise Chapin, born February 15, 1869, married Alfred Leeds. 5. Fanny, born July 3, 1870, died in infancy. 6. Rachel, born October 6, 1876, died in infancy. 7. Daniel Harris, born January 14, 1879. 8. Stewart Chase, born August 30, 1880, died May 15, 1888.

#### **LAMB, Chester Foster,**

##### **Representative Citizen.**

This is among the earliest families of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, having been first implanted at Roxbury, and has spread out over the State and adjoining States until it occupies a desirable position among the citizens of the nation. It has been identified with every line of worthy endeavor, and has participated in the development of the social, moral and material forces of the nation.

(1) Thomas Lamb, the ancestor of a numerous and potent family, in early life

was a merchant in London, England. With his wife and two children he came in the fleet with Governor Winthrop in 1630, and settled at Roxbury, Massachusetts, where he was made a freeman, May 18, 1631, and died March 28, 1646. Palmer says: "He died April 3, 1645." His homestead was between the Roxbury church (Apostle John Eliot) and Stony Brook. He was one of the six individuals who pledged themselves for the support of the first free school in America, afterwards Roxbury Latin School. His wife Elizabeth died in 1639, being buried at the same time with her youngest child, November 28 of that year. He was one of the original members of the church. Of him Rev. John Eliot wrote in the church record of Roxbury: "Thomas Lambe, he came into this land in the yeare 1630, he brought his wife and two children, Thomas and John; Samuel his 3d son was borne about the 8th month of the same yeare, 1630, and baptized in the church at Dorchester. Abel his 4th son was borne about the 6th month 1633 in Rocksbery. Decline his first daughter was borne in the 2d month 1637. Benjamin his 6th child was borne about the 8th month 1639 of which child his wife died and the child lived but few hours. He afterward married Dorothy Harbittle, a godly maide of our church. Caleb his first borne by her and his 7th child was borne about the middle of the second month 1641." Thomas Lamb married Dorothy Harbittle, July 16, 1640. Their children were: Caleb, born 1641; Joshua, 1642; Mary, 1644, and Abiel, baptized August 2, 1646, "son of Thomas Lambe, who was not long before deceased, and left his children to the Lord that He might be theire father."

(II) Abiel Lamb, youngest child of Thomas Lamb and his second wife, Dorothy (Harbittle) Lamb, was born in 1646,

in Roxbury, a few months after the decease of his father, and resided there until 1694, when he removed to Framingham, Massachusetts, residing on leased land near Doeskin hill. He served as constable of that town, was a selectman in 1701, and died before 1710. He was a corporal in Captain Henchman's company, in King Philip's War, from November 2 to November 30, 1675, and a sergeant in Brave Captain Johnson's company at the Swamp Fight, December 19, 1675. In the distribution of land to the surviving soldiers or the heirs of deceased soldiers, in 1738, a portion in the grant of Greenwich was given Abiel Lamb, Jr., in the right of his father, deceased. The baptismal name of Abiel (1) Lamb's wife was Elizabeth, but no record of his marriage is found. She was admitted to the church in Roxbury, December 3, 1676. Children, born in Roxbury and baptized there: Harbittle, February 28, 1675; Abiel, January 4, 1680, resided in Oxford, Massachusetts; Jonathan, November 11, 1682, resided in Framingham and Spencer; Samuel, mentioned below.

(III) Samuel Lamb, youngest child of Abiel and Elizabeth Lamb, was baptized April 2, 1685, and resided north of Lamb's hill, in the west part of Framingham. He married (first) in Marlboro, Massachusetts, February 17, 1708, Esther Joslin, born May 20, 1683, daughter of Nathaniel and Esther (Morse) Joslin, died in Framingham, March 23, 1729. Children: Mary, born May 31, 1710, married Phineas Mixer, of Southboro; Barzillai, mentioned below; Samuel, March 10, 1722, married Deborah Atwood, and died in Framingham, March 25, 1793. By a second wife, Mary, Samuel Lamb had a son Joshua, born August 15, 1733.

(IV) Barzillai Lamb, eldest son of Samuel and Esther (Joslin) Lamb, was born September 12, 1712, in Framingham,

and lived in that town until 1740, when he removed to Hopkinton, Massachusetts. He married, February 28, 1734, Sarah Knowlton, a daughter of Daniel Knowlton, of Hopkinton. His first two children were born in Framingham, and the others in Hopkinton, namely: John, born September 23, 1734; Israel; Samuel, April 5, 1741, settled in Phillipston; Joshua, November 30, 1743; Joseph, September 10, 1747, lived in Templeton; Isaac, September 12, 1749, died in Phillipston, 1829; Barzillai, 1752, settled in Phillipston.

(V) Israel Lamb, second son of Barzillai and Sarah (Knowlton) Lamb, was born in 1737, in Framingham, and was a soldier of the Revolution. He married (first) in Templeton, October 31, 1765, Lucy Wheeler, who was the mother of all his children. She was probably the daughter of John and Deborah (Darby) Wheeler, born June 8, 1746, in Concord, Massachusetts. He married (second) in Templeton, September 10, 1787, Hannah (Piper) Sawyer, of Gerry, widow of Abner Sawyer, of Phillipston, Massachusetts. He died March 24, 1826, in Templeton, and his widow Hannah, born 1743-44, died February 5, 1836, in that town. Children: Jonas, born August 26, 1768; Asahel, July 15, 1770; Isaac, baptized June 28, 1772; Abel, May 8, 1774; Sally, July 7, 1776; Levi, mentioned below; Anna, November 27, 1782; Lucy, November 28, 1784; Deborah, April 3, 1787.

(VI) Levi Lamb, fifth son of Israel and Lucy (Wheeler) Lamb, was born in Templeton, and baptized there September 27, 1778. He lived in Phillipston. Children: Arad; Dennis; Louise, married Lyman Thompson; Elmira, married ——— Preston; and Levi.

(VII) Levi (2) Lamb, son of Levi (1) Lamb, was born in April, 1805, in Phillips-ton, Massachusetts, and died in March, 1887, in Readsboro, Vermont. He settled

in Windham county when a young man, and there spent the remainder of his life, actively engaged in business up to the time of his death. He was a carpenter by trade, and owned and operated a saw mill, dealing extensively in lumber. He was a member of the State militia, an attendant of the Baptist church, and in later life a Republican in politics. He married Lucy Fairbanks, born June 11, 1810, in Whitingham, Vermont, died 1864, daughter of Asa and Lucy (Saunders) Fairbanks, of that town (see Fairbanks VI). Children: Henry, now deceased; Edwin Brown; Caroline, married Sewell K. Lovewell; Maria, married Amos Underwood, of Rowe, Massachusetts; Levi Lysander, a soldier of the Civil War, now residing in Chicago; Louis A.; Bertha E.; Chester Foster, and Leafy, died in infancy.

(VIII) Chester Foster Lamb, youngest son of Levi (2) and Lucy (Fairbanks) Lamb, was born November 30, 1844, in Whitingham, Windham county, Vermont, and was educated in the schools of that town. While a young man, he went to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, to learn the brass moulder's trade, and very shortly thereafter entered the Union army. He enlisted July 21, 1862, at Fitchburg, being then in his eighteenth year, as a drummer boy, and was attached to Company A, Thirty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment, with which he served three years, being discharged in June, 1865. He was with the Ninth Corps in the Army of the Potomac under General Burnside, in 1862, and participated in the battles of Antietam, Fredericksburg, Jamestown, Kentucky; Vicksburg, Mississippi; Jackson, Mississippi; siege of Petersburg; Weldon Road, and in the pursuit and capture of General Lee at Appomattox. On account of an epidemic of smallpox he was out of the service about a year, during which time he was confined at the hospital at



Indianapolis, Indiana. After the close of the war he took a course at Eastman's Business College, Poughkeepsie, New York, after which he was employed as salesman and bookkeeper in the stores of Fitchburg until 1869. In the latter named year, he went to Akron, Ohio, where he was employed for a period of twenty-four years as bookkeeper by Whitman & Barnes, manufacturers of mowing and reaping knives of that city. After one year in California, he returned to Fitchburg, in 1893, and since that time has lived in retirement. While in Akron he served as a member of the school board of that city. Politically he is a staunch Republican. He is a member of Akron Lodge, No. 83, Free and Accepted Masons; Washington Chapter, No. 25, Royal Arch Masons, and Akron Commandery, No. 25, Knights Templar, all of Akron, Ohio. He is also affiliated with the Knights of Honor, and was for many years a member of Buckley Post, No. 12, Grand Army of the Republic, of Akron, and is now a member of E. V. Sumner Post, No. 19, of Fitchburg. He passed through all the chairs of Buckley Post in Akron, and was a regular attendant of the Methodist church of that city. Mr. Lamb is a member of Burnside Association, Thirty-sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, of which he was president in 1914. He is also a member of the Fay Club, of Fitchburg. He married, July 18, 1870, Ellen M. Smith, of Fitchburg, Massachusetts, daughter of Samuel D. and Celia F. (Arnold) Smith.

(The Fairbanks Line).

Nearly all persons in the United States bearing the name of Fairbanks or Fairbank, except by marriage, are related by direct descent from Jonathan, the first, while there are many who take a justifiable pride in tracing their lineage back to

mothers born to the inheritance. The immigrant often wrote his name Fairbanke, and occasionally ffayerbanke. In his will and the inventory of his property there appears the variations ffarbanke, ffarebanks, Fairbancke. Among the members of this ancient family are many who have distinguished themselves in the professions, in business and in politics, and one has filled the office of vice-president of the United States; another has been governor of a State, and many have been notable in the arts and industries; among the latter those of the later generations of the present line.

(I) Jonathan Fairbanks came from Sowerby in the West Riding of Yorkshire, England, to Boston, Massachusetts, in the year 1633, and in 1636 settled in Dedham, where he first built the noted "Old Fairbanks House," which is still standing as an ancient landmark, the oldest dwelling in New England which, for the same period of time, has been continuously owned and occupied by the builder and his lineal descendants. He was one of the earliest settlers of Dedham, which was established in 1636, and signed the covenant, March 23, 1637. Before 1637 Jonathan Fairbanks had been granted at least one of the twelve-acre lots into which the first allotment was divided, with four acres of swamp land, for the same year he received as his proportion of a further allotment four acres of "Swamp" land, this additional grant being made on account of the swampy condition of a portion of the first grant. In 1638 he was appointed with others "to measure out those polls of meadow which adjoin to men's lots, and to mete out so much meadow in several parcels as is allotted unto every man according to the grant made unto them." In 1638 he was allowed six acres more, which was later exchanged for other land; and at other



times following he received various small grants. He was admitted townsman and signed the covenant in 1654. He died in Dedham, December 5, 1668. His wife's name was Grace Lee. She died "28th 10 Mo. 1673." Children, all born in England: John, George, Mary, Susan, James, and Jonathan.

(II) Captain George Fairbanks, second son of Jonathan and Grace (Lee) Fairbanks, came with his parents from England. He resided in Dedham until about 1657, when he removed to the southern part of Sherborn (afterward Medway and now Mills), where he was the first settler. In 1648 he owned some land and a dwelling house in Dedham. In that year he received a grant of a small parcel of land "as it lye against the side of his own yard for an enlargement and to set a Barne upon it." In Medfield, afterward Medway, he established a homestead, which remained in the family name for several generations. His dwelling was the famous stone house near the northern border of Bogestow pond in the eastern part of the town, which is now included within the limits of the town of Mills, incorporated in 1885. This house was originally a garison house, built by the residents of Bogestow farms unitedly as a place of refuge and defence, to which they could flee in times of danger from the attacks of hostile Indians. It was sixty-five or seventy feet long, and two stories high. The walls were built of flat stones laid in clay mortar. It had a double row of port holes on the sides, and was lined with heavy oak plank. The stones have all been carried away, and the spot where the building stood is unmarked. In 1662 George Fairbanks, with thirteen of his neighbors, signed the first petition for the incorporation of Sherborn. Again in 1674 he and twelve others signed a second petition which was successful, and by an act of the general court the petitioners and

twenty more of such as they might consent to receive as inhabitants, were constituted proprietors of lands now comprising Sherborn, Holliston, and large districts of Framingham and Ashland. After the formation of the town he seems to have been an active citizen, engaged in public affairs. For four years he was selectman, and was chosen on a committee to engage and settle a minister. He was also a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company; a man of sterling character, and a model pioneer. He was drowned January 10, 1682. His descendants are found in almost every State of the Union, and in Canada and Nova Scotia. George Fairbanks married, "the 26 of the 8 mo., 1646," Mary Adams, of Dedham, who died August 11, 1711, in Mendon, Massachusetts, probably at the home of her son-in-law, William Holbrook. Children, born in Dedham: Mary, November 10, 1647; George, May 26, 1650; Samuel, October 8, 1652; Eliesur, June 8, 1655; Jonas, February 23, 1656. Born in Medway: Jonathan, mentioned below; Margaret, June 27, 1664.

(III) Dr. Jonathan (2) Fairbanks, fifth son of George and Mary (Adams) Fairbanks, was born in Medway, May 1, 1662, and lived in his native town, probably in the old stone house near Bogestow Pond, where he was the first physician, a selectman for several years, also town clerk. He was drowned December 19, 1719, by falling through the ice, while attempting to cross the river from Medfield, by night. He married (first) Sarah ———, who died July 9, 1713; (second) Annie ———. Children of first wife: George, born April 14, 1685; Jonathan, mentioned below; Comfort, October 30, 1690; Joseph, April 25, 1692, died young; Samuel, February 27, 1693; Jonas, June 9, 1697, died young. Child of second wife: Benjamin, August 16, 1715.

(IV) Dr. Jonathan (3) Fairbanks, sec-

ond son of Dr. Jonathan (2) and Sarah Fairbanks, was born in Medway, March 21, 1689. He followed the profession of his father, a physician, and was a soldier in the French and Indian war, 1725. He married (first) Lydia Holbrook, who died in 1724; (second) June 2, 1726, Hannah Coolidge, born January 8, 1692, died in 1776. Children of first wife: Jonathan, born February 18, 1714; Benjamin, August 16, 1715, died young; Mary, February 5, 1717; Lydia, October 1, 1718; Comfort, February 8, 1720; Moses, mentioned below; Daniel, November 5, 1723. Children of second wife: Joshua, April 5, 1727; John, August 12, 1729; Hannah, July 3, 1731; Grace, June 16, 1734; Abner, March 28, 1736.

(V) Moses Fairbanks, fourth son of Dr. Jonathan (3) and Lydia (Holbrook) Fairbanks, was born March 1, 1722, in Sherborn, Massachusetts, and was a pioneer settler in that part of Franklin county, same State, which was incorporated as the town of Shutesbury, in 1761. He was a soldier of the Colonial wars from Sherborn, serving as a private in Captain David White's company, Colonel Joseph William's regiment, enlisting April 12, 1758, discharged October 16, same year. He was credited with six months and twenty days' service, including twenty-three days' travel. The records contain very little concerning him, but show that he had a wife Hannah, and five sons: Moses, born August 9, 1768; Daniel, June 1, 1770; Jonathan, April 3, 1772; Asa, mentioned below; Joshua, October 17, 1775.

(VI) Asa Fairbanks, fourth son of Moses and Hannah Fairbanks, was born May 1, 1774, in Shutesbury, and was a resident of Whitingham, Vermont, as early as 1802, in which year he appears on the grand list. He continued to reside in that town, where he died February 24,

1828. He married, about 1799, Lucy Saunders, born 1778-79, died July 20, 1843. Children: Asa, born June 27, 1800; Amos, February 18, 1802; Ezra, February 4, 1804; Phebe, March 16, 1806; Abraham, May 3, 1808; Lucy, mentioned below.

(VII) Lucy Fairbanks, only daughter of Asa and Lucy (Saunders) Fairbanks, was born June 11, 1810, in Whitingham, Vermont, and became the wife of Levi (2) Lamb, of Readsboro, same State (see Lamb VII).

---

**MARSHALL, Alfred Augustus,**  
**Agriculturist.**

This surname is derived from the name of an occupation or office. The word has doubled in meaning in a singular fashion. Cotgrave, an ancient authority, says: "A marshal of a kingdome or of a campe (an honorable place); also farrier horse-shoer, blacksmith, horse leech, horse-smith; also harbinger." The word comes from French *Mares-Chal*; Dutch *maer*, meaning a horse or *schalck*, meaning servant; and the compound word meaning literally "one who cares for horses," but by degrees the word grew in dignity until it signified "magister equorum," or master of cavalry. Hence, under the ancient regime, we had the Grand Marshals of France, governors of provinces, as well as Earl-marshal of England and Lord Marischal of Scotland. The Earl of Pembroke is of the Marshal family of England. Few names in England are more generally scattered through the kingdom or more numerous. There are no less than sixty-seven coats-of-arms of the Marshall family in Burke's General Armory. These more distinguished branches of the family are located in the counties of Berks, Derby, Devon, Durham, Huntingdon, Essex, Hants, Lincoln, Middlesex, Nottingham, York, Northumberland and

Surrey; also in Ireland. The coat-of-arms in general use (that ilk) is: Argent a bishop's pall sable between three dock leaves vert. Among the early settlers in Massachusetts of this name were two who lived in Ipswich. William Marshall, Sr., born in England, 1598, residing in Salem in 1638, according to Felt, and having land granted him there, was doubtless brother of Edmund, of Salem and Ipswich. He came over in the ship "Abigail" in 1635, from London, giving his age as forty. These records of age on passenger list were almost invariably too small. Marshall may have been five years older, judging from other cases where the facts are known. William Marshall, Sr., and John Marshall, according to Hammett, owned shares in Plum Island, in 1664. Nothing further is known of William Marshall.

(I) John Marshall, who is above referred to as having a share in Plum Island, was born in England, and came to America in the ship "Hopewell" in company with his brother Christopher. The latter remained only a few years, and returned to England. They were descended from John Marshall, of Southark, England, whose son founded Christ Church of that parish, and to whom was given the coat-of-arms which some of his descendants still bear. For a time after his arrival John Marshall was in the service of Edward Hutchinson. He was admitted an inhabitant of Boston, February 24, 1640, was one of the proprietors of the town, and a husbandman. He died in Boston in March, 1715. His wife, Sarah, born 1623, died September 28, 1689. They were married in Boston in 1645. Children: John; Joseph; Sarah, married ——— Royal; Samuel; Hannah, married ——— Parrot; Thomas; Benjamin and Christopher.

(II) Sergeant John (2) Marshall, son of John (1) and Sarah Marshall, was born

December 10, 1645, in Boston, and died November 5, 1702, in Billerica, same colony. He appears in that town in 1656-57 and on February 4, of the latter year, he was granted a six-acre lot. His first allotment of common lands consisted of twenty acres, lying partly on the township and partly on the commons, adjoining a parcel of land reserved for "ye ministry." This was bounded by the ancient Andover road, and the location is east of Narrow Gauge Railroad as it runs south from the street. When the road was altered, he was allowed a private way across John Sheldon's land to reach his own. After receiving later grants further east, he sold his first grant, and the road running east across Loes' Plain was early known as Marshall's Lane. A house which he occupied on the east road, near the turn of this lane, was standing as late as 1883. He married (first) November 19, 1662, Hannah Atkinson, who was probably a daughter of Thomas Atkinson, of Concord, Massachusetts, born March 5, 1644. She died September 7, 1665, and he married (second) November 27, of that year, Mary Burrage, baptized May 8, 1641, in Charlestown, Massachusetts, daughter of John Burrage, died October 30, 1680. He married (third) November 30, 1681, Damaris Waite, a widow, of Malden, Massachusetts. After his death she married (third) July 14, 1703, Lieutenant Thomas Johnson, of Andover, Massachusetts, and died April 5, 1728. John Marshall's children, all born of the second marriage, were: John, June 7, 1667, died one month old; Mary, October 2, 1668, died 1669; Joanna, April 1, 1670, married Peter Corneil, died 1704; John, mentioned below; Mary, October 14, 1672, died 1673; Hannah, February 18, 1674, died June following; Thomas, November 10, 1675, died ten days old; Isaac, January 13, 1678, died April following; Mehit-able, August 13, 1680, died two days old.

(III) John (3) Marshall, second son of Sergeant John (2) and Mary (Burrage) Marshall, was born August 1, 1671, in Billerica, and made his home on the paternal homestead in that town, where he died January 25, 1714. He married, December 8, 1695, Eunice Rogers, born August 27, 1675, in Billerica, daughter of John (2) and Mary (Shedd) Rogers, and granddaughter of John Rogers, of Watertown and Billerica. Children: Mary, born October 28, 1696, married Nathan Cross, of Nottingham, New Hampshire; John, January 19, 1699; Daniel, May 13, 1701; Eunice, October 16, 1703; Thomas, mentioned below; Samuel, June 23, 1708; William, July 28, 1710; Isaac, mentioned in following sketch.

(IV) Thomas Marshall, third son of John (3) and Eunice (Rogers) Marshall, was born March 28, 1706, in Billerica, and lived in that part of Billerica which was set off to the town of Tewksbury, incorporated December 17, 1734. He was one of the original members of the Tewksbury church, and prominent in the affairs of the town, serving fourteen years as selectman. His first wife, Ruth, surname unknown, died July 5, 1741, and he had a second wife, Mary Tarbell, daughter of John and Hannah (Flint) Tarbell, who died July 7, 1770. He married (third) Phebe, widow of Francis Phelps, of Pepperell. She died January 15, 1779. Children of first marriage: Thomas, born November 23, 1729, died in Chelmsford; Samuel, May 10, 1732, died in Chelmsford; Joseph, April 3, 1733, died in Hillsborough, New Hampshire; John, July 15, 1735; Abel, December 3, 1736, died October 28, 1753; Jonas, mentioned below; Ruth, May 8, 1739, died August 6, 1772. Children of second marriage: Joel, born May 24, 1744, lived in Tewksbury; Silas, February 20, 1746; Rufus, November 2, 1747, died December 15, 1749; Mary, May

23, 1750; Daniel, November 9, 1752; William, May 20, 1757; Hannah, November 29, 1759, died August 14, 1760; Hannah, July 31, 1761; Abel, 1763, died June 3, 1764.

(V) Dr. Jonas Marshall, sixth son of Thomas and Ruth Marshall, was born February 14, 1738, in Tewksbury, and died November 13, 1825, in Fitchburg, Massachusetts, at the age of eighty-seven years. He practiced medicine in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, until 1781, when he removed to Fitchburg, and settled on the place now owned by his descendant, Alfred A. Marshall. He married (first) in Groton, Massachusetts, February 10, 1768, Mary Parker, of that town, born September 17, 1739, in Chelmsford, daughter of Benjamin, Jr., and Elizabeth (Warren) Parker. She died in Chelmsford, February 17, 1776, and he married (second) Mrs. Abigail Adams, widow of Joseph Adams, and daughter of George and Elizabeth (Hale) Thurlow, born April 27, 1746, in Newbury, Massachusetts, died in Fitchburg, January 17, 1836, in her ninetieth year. Children of first marriage: Jonas, born November 21, 1768; Ruth, March 24, 1770, married Thomas French; Benjamin, December 25, 1771, was a physician in Fitchburg; Sybil, September 29, 1775, died of smallpox in 1776; John, November 20, 1776, died Christmas day following of smallpox. Children of second marriage: Joseph Adams, born January 29, 1781; Phebe, April 30, 1782, married Henry Haskell; Simon, mentioned below. All except the last two were born in Chelmsford. The first wife and two children contracted smallpox from a soldier returning from the Revolutionary War, the three deaths occurring within nine days.

(VI) Simon Marshall, fifth son of Dr. Jonas Marshall, and youngest child of his second wife, Abigail (Thurlow-Adams)

Marshall, was born June 14, 1784, in Fitchburg, where he died September 10, 1819. His home was on the homestead formerly occupied by his father, near the close of the Revolution. He married, in 1810, Ruth Batchellor, born July 18, 1785, in Fitchburg, died there, October 23, 1825, daughter of Timothy and Esther (Conant) Batchellor, a descendant of John Batchellor through John (2), Jonathan, Jonathan (2), Timothy. Children, all born in Fitchburg: Abel, mentioned below; George, born September 7, 1813; Moses, January 30, 1815; Abigail, October 26, 1816, died April 25, 1818; Abigail, September 1, 1818.

(VII) Abel Marshall, second son of Simon and Ruth (Batchellor) Marshall, was born April 10, 1812, in Fitchburg, where he died January 2, 1892. He lived and died on the farm where he was born, and was an old fashioned New England farmer. He acquired the trade of carpenter and did some lumbering, thus utilizing the period between farming seasons. He was a Unitarian, in early life a Whig, and affiliated with the Republican party from its organization. He married Roselma Narramore, born January 9, 1814, in Richmond, New Hampshire, died May 30, 1883, daughter of Nathaniel and Ann (Buffum) Narramore. Children: George E. and Simon F., killed in the war of the Rebellion; Charlotte A., born March 14, 1840, died March 6, 1908, married Stephen V. Ware; Laura L., February 6, 1842, died October 5, 1912, married William E. Leathers; Harriet R., May 9, 1843, married Asa S. Jefts; Alfred Augustus, mentioned below; Sarah J., April 30, 1847, died January 30, 1897, married Albert A. Farnsworth; Clara E., July 24, 1853, married William J. Wyeth.

(VIII) Alfred Augustus Marshall, third son of Abel and Roselma (Narramore) Marshall, was born July 22, 1845, in

Fitchburg, on the old Marshall homestead, where his father and grandfather were born and lived and died. His education was supplied by the town schools, and he worked on his father's farm until twenty-three years of age, after which he was employed for a period of five years in the Fitchburg post office. For twelve years he was traveling representative of the Simonds Manufacturing Company of Fitchburg, makers of saws, files and kindred wares. For a subsequent period of fourteen years he traveled on the road on his own account, introducing and selling the Marshall paper covered pulley, the patent on which he owned and controlled. In 1890 he returned to the old homestead, which had then been in the family more than a century, and which consisted of some one hundred and fifty acres. He made great improvements in the farm, removing many rocks which had encumbered its fields, and for some time made a specialty of strawberry culture, devoting several acres to high grade strawberries. They were known as the Marshall Berry, and were in large demand at special prices. He later engaged in peach culture, until 1903, when he removed all his peach trees and substituted apple trees in their place. At the present time (1914) he has one hundred and twenty acres of orchard, to which he is steadily adding each year. Mr. Marshall is known as the Apple King, not only of Massachusetts, but of New England, and considers his apple land as valuable as the famed orange lands of California. During the past season several films were made, showing in moving pictures the spraying of the trees, harvesting of the crops, the sorting and packing, the cold storage plant, and other features of his business, for exhibition at the Panama Pacific Exposition at San Francisco in 1915, thus conveying to the Californians a knowl-

edge of what can be done in New England in the line of apple growing. He has exceeded in production those of the famed Hood River Valley in Oregon and the fruits of the State of Washington in value, and it is a notable fact that he sells apples in that section. His fruit is packed in bushel boxes especially made for him, each box bearing his name, and each apple wrapped separately, in which form it reaches the consumer; many of these in London and other places across the water receive the fruit direct from Mr. Marshall's orchard. During the winters he occupies a city residence in Fitchburg, and his summers are spent at the old homestead, which he has greatly improved in every way. Besides improving the residence and ordinary farm buildings, he has erected a large cold storage plant for preserving his product, and has greatly improved the roadway through his property, building at his own expense a macadam road, and has inclosed the entire one hundred and fifty acres with a six-foot fence. The output of the orchard in 1914 was about seven thousand bushel boxes, from about three thousand bearing trees, out of seven thousand on the place. Twelve hundred of these trees bear Baldwins, and the others are about equally divided between Sutton Beauties and Wealthies. Thirty-five hundred trees bear the famous MacIntosh Reds, the best table apple known to the trade. To the one hundred and five acres now occupied by his orchards will be added fifteen more, which are already prepared for the setting of the trees in the spring. The Fitchburg "Daily Sentinel" of October 19, 1914, said: "In the buy-a-barrel-of-apples movement, which is claiming attention in newspapers throughout New England, the famous Marshall orchard in this city and its great apple crop are mentioned quite frequently. In

an interview recently published J. Lewis Ellsworth, formerly secretary of the state board of agriculture, now an 'agricultural booster' for Worcester county, said: 'Never in the history of Worcester county has there been shown so much interest in apple raising as at present. The production of apples this season has been a good one, both as to quality and quantity, and, moreover, apples are to be offered for sale at reasonable prices to the consumer. Worcester county apples have a distinctive flavor that makes them superior to Western apples. Respecting the prices of apples, A. A. Marshall, Fitchburg, who may not only be called the apple king of Massachusetts, but the apple king of New England as well, is obtaining anywhere from \$3 to \$3.50 a bushel box for his apples. The reason he is able to obtain such a good price is that he has a trademarked apple. His apples are standard, always the same. They are a perfect apple. Mr. Marshall has about 7,000 bushel boxes. There is going to be a good market for all hand-picked apples, and the buy-a-barrel-of-apples movement is progressing rapidly. Massachusetts is not asking the assistance of the government as are the Southern cotton planters, who are promoting a movement for Southern cotton growers to secure \$250,000,000, so that the cotton men can hold the crop. No, Massachusetts doesn't need anything of that kind.'" Mr. Marshall is a Unitarian in religious belief, and while interested in the material and moral progress of the nation, refuses to be allied with any political party, and has steadfastly refused to accept any official station.

He married, December 22, 1875, Etta E. Peirce, of Fitchburg, daughter of James and Ellen Lavina (Weatherbee) Peirce. Children: 1. George A., born June 30, 1877; a graduate of the Fitch-



burg high school, and has always been associated with his father in fruit raising, making his home on the old homestead; he married Mary Belle Coburn, and has one daughter, Marietta, born May 19, 1914, of the seventh generation to live on the same farm. 2. Joseph P., born September 27, 1880; was educated in the Fitchburg schools and Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute at Troy, New York; he is a structural engineer, and has erected many mechanical plants, and was the builder of the State Savings Bank at Butte, Montana; has done work in Salt Lake City, and for three years has been engaged on a forty-two story building in Seattle, Washington, the fourth highest building in the world, in the employ of the Whitney Company of New York; he married Ethel Felt, of Salt Lake City, Utah, and has a daughter, Mary Elizabeth, born December 3, 1912.

# **MARSHALL, William Lincoln.**

## **Active Citizen.**

(IV) Isaac Marshall, youngest child of John (3) (q. v.) and Eunice (Rogers) Marshall, was born December 18, 1712, in Billerica, on the homestead where his ancestors had so long lived, and died there March 3, 1797. He was an industrious and exemplary citizen, and served as selectman of the town in 1759. He married (first) February 10, 1736, Phebe Richardson, born March 4, 1717, in Billerica, daughter of Andrew and Hannah (Jefts) Richardson, died June 9, 1745. He married (second) February 17, 1747, Rebecca Hill, born October 12, 1711, in Billerica, died December 13, 1789, daughter of Deacon Samuel Hill. Children of first marriage: Isaac, born January 31, 1737, died May 14, 1813; Phebe, January 12, 1739, married Benjamin Jaquith; Samuel, mentioned below; John, May 3,

1745, died two days old. Children of second marriage: Jacob, born April 1, 1748, died October 29, 1830; Rebecca, married, May 28, 1789, Benjamin Dows.

(V) Samuel Marshall, second son of Isaac and Phebe (Richardson) Marshall, was born October 2, 1742, in Billerica, and died June 6, 1812, in Lunenburg, Massachusetts. In early life he lived in Tewksbury, Massachusetts, and removed to Lunenburg in 1778-79, where he lived on the farm later occupied by his son David. He married Sarah French, daughter of John and Mary (Kittredge) French, of Tewksbury, baptized April 28, 1745, in that town. Children: Sally, born August 7, 1766, married Seth Lewis, and died November 7, 1834; Samuel, September 27, 1768, died July 17, 1841; David, mentioned below; Mary, August 8, 1774, married ——— Hart, and died 1854; John, October 14, 1776, died March 15, 1854; Hannah, married James Bicknell; Nancy, wife of James Giddings.

(VI) David Marshall, second son of Samuel and Sarah (French) Marshall, was born March 27, 1771, in Tewksbury, and died June 13, 1831, in Lunenburg. He was a carpenter by trade, and engaged in farming, occupying a farm formerly owned by his father, about two and one-half miles northwest of Lunenburg village, on the old Northfield road, now owned by Herbert A. Eaton. He married, January 7, 1794, Sarah Haskell, born February 18, 1775, in Lunenburg, daughter of Dr. Abraham and Sarah (Green) Haskell. Dr. Haskell was an eminent physician with a large practice in Lunenburg and Leominster. Children, all born in Lunenburg: Nancy, August 23, 1795, died July 7, 1869; Sally Green, August 8, 1796, died October 10, 1823; Abigail, June 12, 1798, died November 4, 1871; Sophia, February 18, 1800, died August 7, 1853; David, April 3, 1802, died April 16,



1879; Abraham, July 11, 1804, died April 21, 1875; William, mentioned below; James Haskell, December 9, 1808, died February 3, 1886; Martha, February 4, 1811, died February 5, 1892; Joseph, July 22, 1813, died June 2, 1904; Benjamin, July 20, 1816, died December 24, 1895.

(VII) Deacon William Marshall, third son of David and Sarah (Haskell) Marshall, was born September 24, 1806, in Lunenburg, and died March 6, 1857, in Fitchburg. He was a brick mason, and engaged in contracting in Fitchburg, among his most notable buildings being the Fitchburg House, still a prominent landmark of the city, the First Baptist Church, Trinity Unitarian Church, City Hall, Dr. Palmer's residence, and he was also the builder of many other substantial structures of Fitchburg. He had many apprentices, among them being Myron W. Whitney, the famous singer. He was a thoroughly conscientious and upright man, a deacon in the First Baptist Church, and a "conductor on the underground railroad," which aided many slaves to escape from Southern masters. In 1855 he went to Kansas, but the conditions of his business compelled his return in the autumn. He married (first) in Mason, New Hampshire, December 30, 1828, Dorcas Hill, born there July 14, 1808, died in Lunenburg, August 6, 1834. He married (second) in Fitchburg, July 2, 1835, Florina Weeks-Barrus, born August 3, 1810, in Warwick, Massachusetts, died May 7, 1891. When very young she was adopted by a family named Barrus, in Richmond, New Hampshire, after the death of her father through an explosion. Her mother and other children settled near Schroon Lake in New York, and she knew very little of her family thereafter. Children of first marriage: William Alfred, born August 19, 1831, died July 14, 1832; Ellen Dorcas, June 3, 1833, died

September 29, 1852. Children of second marriage: William Appleton, April 2, 1836, died March 18, 1838; James Appleton, mentioned below; William Isaac, June 25, 1840, died October 30, 1906; Sarah Harriet, January 7, 1843, died June 18, 1844; Mary Elizabeth, May 15, 1846, died August 19, 1847; Edward Tracy, January 22, 1848, died March 28, 1911; Mary Jane, June 7, 1850, died April 3, 1851; Emma Florina, April 9, 1852, died February 12, 1864.

(VIII) James Appleton Marshall, third son of Deacon William Marshall, and second child of his second wife, Florina (Weeks-Barrus) Marshall, was born April 28, 1838, in Fitchburg, and was educated in the schools of that city, where he learned the jewelers' trade, and was employed several years by Lowe Brothers. Subsequently he became interested in photography, and with Mr. Moulton, one of the oldest photographers of the State, he afterwards went to Boston and later to Worcester, conducting photographic studios. While residing at Worcester, he enlisted, August 15, 1862, as a Union soldier in Company A, Thirty-sixth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, and was discharged for disability, December 8, following. Having recovered his health, he reenlisted December 23, 1863, in Company H, Fifty-seventh Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, and was mustered out July 30, 1865. He was wounded in the battle of the Wilderness, losing a finger, thus crippling his hand, for which disability he now receives a pension. After the war he settled in North Leominster, where he purchased a house, and has resided to the present time. With eight acres of land, he gives some time to agriculture, but is chiefly occupied in painting and paper hanging. While always active in political affairs, in the interest of the Republican party, he has





The American Historical Society

Copyright 1910 by the American Historical Society

Wm J. Dunn

never sought or accepted any official position for himself. He is a Christian Scientist in religious faith, and a member of E. V. Sumner Post, No. 19, Grand Army of the Republic, of Fitchburg. He married, April 29, 1860, Mary Ann Conant, born March 25, 1837, in New Ipswich, New Hampshire, daughter of Andrew and Emily (Farnsworth) Conant. Of their ten children, seven were living in 1910, when the parents celebrated their golden wedding in North Leominster, where they had lived for forty-four years. Children: Mary Jennie, born November 19, 1860, married Farwell N. Thomas; Georgianna Judson, June 23, 1862, died July 21, 1909, aged forty-seven years; William Lincoln, mentioned below; Florina Appleton, October 2, 1866, married (first) George S. Conant, (second) James Lewis; James Edward, March 5, 1868, died March 23, 1870; Clarkson Russell, April 8, 1871, living in Revere, Massachusetts; Hattie Emma, February 11, 1873, married Richard E. Daniels; Henrietta Jewett, September 29, 1874; Estella Elizabeth and Della Louisa (twins), January 2, 1880; the latter died April 30, 1883.

(IX) William Lincoln Marshall, eldest son of James Appleton and Mary Ann (Conant) Marshall, was born July 22, 1864, in North Leominster, and educated in the schools of his native town. He was early accustomed to assist his father in paper hanging and interior decorating, in which he became expert, and since 1887 has been employed in this line of endeavor in Fitchburg. For many years he has been on the staff of B. A. Cook & Company, one of the largest decorating firms of Western Massachusetts. He is a member of the First Baptist Church, of the Knights of Honor, and the Royal Arcanum, and in politics a steadfast Republican. He married, April 18, 1888, Cora Mabel Fernald, born May 17, 1866,

in Shirley, Massachusetts, daughter of Horace Francis and Martha (Jones) Fernald. Children: 1. Ralph William, born March 6, 1889; is a draftsman, and was employed many years by the Simonds Manufacturing Company, of Fitchburg, later with the Vermont Marble Company, of Proctor, Vermont, and now with the Sturtevant Blower Company, at Hyde Park, Massachusetts; he married Etta Lorinda Forbush, of Westboro, Massachusetts, and they have one daughter, Evelyn Loretta, born March 9, 1915. 2. Helen Cora, born September 9, 1893. 3. Rachel Martha, born March 16, 1897.

#### **DUNN, William John,**

##### **Successful Merchant.**

Daniel Dunn was a farmer in the parish of Aghaboe, County Queens, province of Leinster, Ireland. He came to America in 1851 with his wife, Margaret (Bergan) Dunn, and their eight children, including Michael and Daniel, aged respectively eighteen and sixteen years. The Dunn family landed in New York and proceeded at once to Paterson, New Jersey, where the father and his sons found work in the Morrow Woolen Mills, where a day's work was twelve hours and the pay for boys twenty-five cents per day and for men of age and experience, relatively low.

Michael Dunn, eldest son of Daniel and Margaret (Bergan) Dunn, was born in the parish of Aghaboe, County of Queens, province of Leinster, Ireland, March 24, 1833, and he spent his early years on the farm of his father, and as one of the family of eight children had a good school training which he supplemented by extensive reading, observation and travel. He learned the business of manufacturing woolen goods and was made an overseer of the mill. He then went to a cotton

mill in the same place where he remained several years and became thoroughly conversant with the manufacture of cotton goods. He then learned the business of dyeing and bleaching cotton cloth. In 1871 he accompanied a friend, John Anderton, to Chicopee Falls, and they established there the Hampden Bleachery. In 1875 he became associated with the Musgrave Alapaca Company with mills located in Chicopee, as a partner in charge of the bleaching business. In 1881 misfortune overtook the company, and by the peculations and treachery of trusted officers Mr. Dunn lost over \$250,000. He, however, kept his shoulder to the wheel of progress and once more won success and ranked among his countrymen as probably the wealthiest Irishman in Western Massachusetts. On the death of his partner, John Anderton, in 1887, Mr. Dunn purchased his interest in the Hampden Bleachery from the heirs and carried on the business alone as sole owner up to 1891, when he sold the bleachery to his nephew, Daniel John Dunn, and Edward Foley, both of Chicopee Falls, and he accepted for himself the position of agent and treasurer of the company, devoting his spare time to safe financial investments through which he accumulated a large fortune. He was one of the original incorporators of the Chicopee Falls Savings Bank, and he held the offices of trustee and vice-president up to the time of his resignation in 1892. In the city of Chicopee he was assistant engineer, selectman and a member of the Board of Health. He declined to serve in the State Legislature, by not accepting nomination as representative for his town. He traveled extensively in the British Provinces and in all parts of the United States. He was a man of broad sympathies and a deep student of human nature. He was a self-made man and his attain-

ments made him a man of mark. He died in Springfield, Massachusetts. He married, March 3, 1867, Mary E. Norton, of Somerville, Massachusetts, and they had five children as follows: Margaret E., born in 1868, married B. J. Griffin, of Springfield; Katharine L., born in 1871; Joseph J., born in 1874, graduated at Fordham College, New York; Mary H., born in 1877; Kieran, born in 1880.

Daniel Dunn, second son of Daniel and Margaret (Bergan) Dunn, was born in Aghaboe, Ireland, June 3, 1835. His school days were confined to the earlier years spent at the Ireland home and was extremely elementary, as the demands of so large a family required manual labor for the boys, which took precedence over study in the parish school. With the excellent example of an honest, earnest and hard working father and of an equally frugal and industrious mother, Daniel was thoroughly imbued with the will and wish to work and save his earnings, meagre though they were. In 1859 an agent of the Cochran and McAllister print works of Malden, Massachusetts, visited Paterson in search of efficient men and Daniel Dunn accepted the offer to take the position of overseer of the finishing department of the print works. In 1862 he went to Chicopee, Hampden county, Massachusetts, as overseer of the Chicopee Manufacturing Company's finishing department, which position he held for twenty-eight years. He also established at Chicopee Falls a hardware and grocery business, which proved to be a profitable venture, and he retired from active business about 1890. He was a stockholder in the Chicopee Manufacturing Company and in other industrial concerns of the city, and he became a large real estate owner in both Chicopee and Springfield, his holdings exceeding \$100,000 in value. He was one of the incorporators of the

Chicopee Falls Savings Bank and a trustee from its foundation. He was instrumental in teaching the principle of saving among the wage-earning community. He was a Democrat in political faith, and before the city was incorporated he was a selectman of the town. He was among the active supporters of the Irish National cause. About 1862 he established his residence in Chicopee Falls, and became a member of St. Patrick's Church on its organization, and took a lively interest in its Sunday school. As a member of the Father Mathew Temperance Society from 1868, he did much to advance the cause of temperance in the city and he was president of St. Patrick's conference of the St. Vincent de Paul Society organized in 1877, and treasurer of Particular Council of St. Vincent de Paul Society of Springfield. He died in Chicopee Falls, Massachusetts, February 1, 1911.

He married, February 12, 1868, Catherine E., daughter of John and Mary (Sullivan) Mahoney, of Boston. She was born in Boston, and removed with her parents to Chicopee, Massachusetts, where her father was engaged in building the Boston & Albany Railroad. She died in Chicopee, Massachusetts, June 14, 1904, aged sixty-seven years. Children: Daniel and Mary, died young; Margaret, born about 1871, graduated at Notre Dame College, Roxbury, Massachusetts, married Michael Friary, of Norfolk, Virginia; William John, of whom forward; Callistus, was graduated at Holy Cross College in Worcester, Massachusetts.

William John Dunn, second son of Daniel and Catherine E. (Mahoney) Dunn, was born in Chicopee, Massachusetts, September 1, 1872. He was educated in the public and parochial schools of his native place and was graduated at Holy Cross College in 1892. He then engaged in the clothing business in Chicopee Falls, in copartnership with W.

F. O'Neill, conducting a men's clothing and furnishing business for a period of three years. He was next a partner in the firm of C. J. Brosnan & Company, manufacturers of papereries and other novelties. This business was sold out in 1898-99 and Mr. Dunn removed to Norfolk, Virginia, where he resided with his sister, Mrs. Michael Friary, for nine months, and on his return to Chicopee Falls he formed a partnership with his brother, Callistus Dunn, in the manufacture of envelope machines. In 1904 the United States Envelope Trust purchased the rights and patents of the two brothers. William John Dunn in 1900 began a general real estate business in Chicopee Falls. He succeeded his father as trustee of the Chicopee Falls Savings Bank. He was a member at large of the Board of Aldermen of the city of Chicopee, 1908-1911, and in 1911 he was elected president of the same. In 1912 he was the Democratic candidate for mayor of Chicopee; there were four other candidates on the field, and while polling a large vote he failed in being chosen to the office. The vote was so evenly divided that the difference between the highest and lowest vote received by any candidate was forty-two votes. In 1914 he was again placed in nomination by his party, and he was elected December 8, 1914. He was inaugurated mayor of the city of Chicopee, January 4, 1915. President Dunn is a member of the Improved Order of Red Men. He was brought up in the faith of the Roman Catholic church, and was very jealous of the good name of Catholic, and followed his illustrious father in the participation of the good works carried on by the church. He is a man of splendid address and of affable manner and holds a high place in the ranks of successful men of business affairs of the Connecticut Valley.

He married, October 28, 1902, Ellen A.,

daughter of Nicholas R. Fitzgerald, of Springfield, and by this marriage two of the prominent families of the ancient Irish kingdom of Leinster, Ireland, was united, which kingdom gives the title of Duke to the Fitzgerald family, whose head is the sole duke and premier peer of Ireland.

---

**PRATT, Frederick S. and Robert G.,**  
**Representative Citizens.**

Thomas Pratt, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England and came to this country as early as 1647. He was admitted a freeman, May 26, 1647, and was at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1652, when he took the oath of fidelity. He was probably from London. About 1679 he purchased of Thomas Eames thirty acres of land in Framingham and located in that town. By his wife Susanna he had the following children: Thomas; Abial, married Daniel Bigelow; Ebenezer; Joseph; John; Philip; Ephraim; Nathaniel; Jonathan; David; Jabez.

(II) Jonathan Pratt, son of Thomas Pratt, was born about 1670. He resided on part of his father's homestead in Framingham, but was an early settler of Oxford, Worcester county, Massachusetts, and was selectman of that town in 1723. Administration on his estate was granted in 1735. He married Sarah Gale, daughter of John Gale, of Framingham. Children: Jonathan, mentioned below; Abraham; Sarah, married Oliver Shumway; Joseph; Lydia, married Jedediah Barton; Micah; Jonas; Susanna, married Jonas Collier.

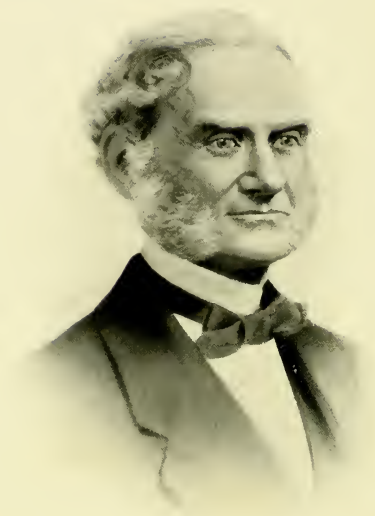
(III) Jonathan (2) Pratt, son of Jonathan (1) Pratt, was born at Framingham, April 21, 1701. He went to Oxford with his father, who conveyed to him in 1723 sixty acres of land. He built the house afterward known as the Deacon Stone

place and at last accounts it was still standing and believed to be the oldest house in Oxford. He married (first) November 18, 1725, Lydia Phillips, daughter of Theophilus Phillips, of Watertown. She died in May, 1729. He married (second) May 28, 1730, Ruth Eddy, who died April 1, 1731. He married (third) December 15, 1731, Deborah Coolidge, daughter of Deacon John Coolidge, of Watertown. He died July 25, 1788, and his widow, February 9, 1793, aged eighty-three years. He was a prominent citizen of Oxford, selectman in 1740-41-51-56 and held other offices of trust. Children by first wife: Keziah, born March 18, 1727; Lydia, 1728, died 1729. Child by second wife: Ruth, born 1731, died 1746. Children by third wife: Mellison, 1733, died 1746; Lydia, 1736, died 1746; Huldah, March 1, 1739, married Isaac Towne; Jonathan, August 15, 1741; Elias, mentioned below; Elisha, July 15, 1747; Esther, June 6, 1752; Deborah, July 15, 1754, married Jesse Merriam.

(IV) Captain Elias Pratt, son of Jonathan (2) Pratt, was born in Oxford, November 7, 1743, and died March 14, 1816, at Oxford. He settled on the Pratt homestead and was selectman of Oxford from 1785 to 1794. He was a soldier in the Revolution. He was in Captain John Towne's company on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775, and served throughout the war. He was commissioned captain of the Fifteenth Company, Fifth Worcester County Regiment, Colonel Jonathan Holman, September 25, 1778, and again served as captain from April, 1779, to July 1, 1779, stationed at Rutland. He married, August 6, 1767, Lydia Hill, born March 25, 1746, daughter of Jonathan Hill, of Billerica. She died March 10, 1829, in Sutton. Children: Lydia, born April 8, 1768, died July 8, 1768; Jerusha, September 18, 1769, died







*Samuel Pratt*

March 20, 1832, married Thomas Davis; Lydia, September 25, 1771, died June 7, 1810, married Ambrose Stone; Ruth, twin of Lydia, married William Stone, brother of Ambrose Stone; Elias, mentioned below; Elijah, March 4, 1773, twin of Elias, died January 2, 1843; Zadock, November 17, 1775, died February 15, 1813; Jeremiah, September 20, 1779, died November 24, 1865; Sylvanus, August 20, 1781, died January 31, 1831; Sylvester, twin of Sylvanus, died August 20, 1781; Amasa, born May 7, 1787, died May 27, 1830.

(V) Captain Elias (2) Pratt, son of Captain Elias (1) Pratt, was born in Oxford, March 4, 1773, and died at Worcester, September 2, 1854. He settled first on the homestead at Oxford, but about 1810 moved to the adjacent town of Sutton, where in 1825 he purchased the Hathaway place, later known as the Pratt house and afterward as the Rufus King house. After some years he removed to Worcester, where he spent his last years. In Oxford he served on the Board of Selectmen, 1808-09-17, and was captain of the militia. He married, November 15, 1801, Sally Conant, daughter of Dr. Ezra Conant, of Oxford (see Conant VI). She died at Worcester, December 4, 1852. Children: Sally, born July 4, 1802, died in 1804; Ezra, October 6, 1804, died October 9, 1805; Serena, August 14, 1806, died October 3, 1901, married Charles King, of Anoka, Minnesota; Sarah, January 29, 1808, married Joshua O. Lewis, of Worcester, died July 4, 1868; Sumner, mentioned below; Emeline, December 14, 1812, died December 8, 1837, married Leonard Woodbury, of Sutton; Amanda, August 11, 1815, died May 22, 1837.

(VI) Sumner Pratt, son of Captain Elias (2) Pratt, was born at Oxford, September 30, 1809, on the farm where his ancestors lived for three generations, and there he lived during his youth. He re-

ceived his education in the public schools of Oxford and Sutton, whither his parents went to live in 1817. He worked on a farm until he came of age. In 1831 he left home and engaged in the manufacture of loom shuttles at North Grafton and Wilkinsons ville until 1835 and during the eight years following sold loom shuttles and cotton yarn on commission. In 1843 he came to Worcester, transferring the machinery from Woonsocket, Rhode Island, to a mill in New Worcester, where for two years he manufactured cotton thread. In 1845 he sold this business to Albert Curtis. In 1845 he established an agency for cotton and wool machinery and mill supplies in Worcester and under the well-known name of Sumner Pratt & Company continued in business until he retired in 1883. In 1851 he occupied the building at 22 Front street. His business increased rapidly and he became one of the most prominent and successful dealers in his line in New England. He took a keen interest in municipal affairs and served the city in the Common Council in 1869-70-71-72 and in the Board of Aldermen in 1876-77. He was a member of the Board of Trade and at one time its president. He was a trustee of the Worcester County Institution for Savings; director of the Worcester Safe Deposit and Trust Company (now the Worcester Trust Company); vice-president of the People's Savings Bank. In early life he was a Whig, later a Republican in politics. In religion he was an Episcopalian and for many years was vestryman and warden of All Saints' Church. He was highly esteemed in the community, of exemplary character, the highest ideals, sound judgment and sterling common sense. In his social and domestic life he was beloved for his kindness and attractive personal qualities. He died at Worcester, January 6, 1887.

He married (first) May 19, 1836, Serena Chase, born April 4, 1815, died at Worcester, June 19, 1848, daughter of Caleb Chase, of Sutton (see Chase XII). He married (second) August 5, 1850, at Worcester, Abby Curtis Read, born April 28, 1818, died April 29, 1896, daughter of Ebenezer and Sally (Curtis) Read. Children by first wife: Frederick Sumner, mentioned below; Emma Amanda, born May 8, 1848, unmarried. Child by second wife: Edward Read, born May 1, 1851, died October 31, 1880.

(VII) Frederick Sumner Pratt, son of Sumner Pratt, was born in Worcester, September 21, 1845. He attended the public schools and graduated from the Worcester High School in 1862. After four years of service in the Worcester National Bank, he became associated in business with his father and remained a member of the firm of Sumner Pratt & Company until 1896, when he retired. Since then he has devoted much time to portrait and landscape painting, in which he had some training in early life, and many of his works are highly prized by their owners. Mr. Pratt is a trustee of the Worcester County Institution for Savings; trustee of the Worcester Art Museum; member of various local clubs and Salmagundi Club, New York. He is senior warden of All Saints' Protestant Episcopal Church. In politics he is a Republican.

He married, January 19, 1871, at Worcester, Sarah McKean Hilliard, born in Boston (Roxbury), December 21, 1841, died at Worcester, December 27, 1897, daughter of Judge Francis and Catharine Dexter (Haven) Hilliard (see Hilliard and Haven families). Children, born in Worcester: 1. Francis Hilliard, born November 3, 1871, died November 4, 1871. 2. Frederick Haven, A. M., M. D., born July 19, 1873; graduate of Harvard Col-

lege and the Harvard Medical School; has published papers on scientific and educational subjects; Professor of Physiology, University of Buffalo, and member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and the St. Botolph Club, Boston; he married, June 12, 1912, Margery Wilerd, daughter of George D. and Leora Davis, of West Newton, Massachusetts; children, born in Buffalo: Frederick Sumner, June 15, 1913; Margery, December 4, 1914. 3. Katherine Chase, born December 29, 1875; married, June 2, 1896, Dr. Alfred Lindsay Shapleigh, of Boston; both went to China as missionaries in 1896 and again in 1904; in February, 1905, Dr. Shapleigh and two of their children, Samuel Brooks and Stephen, died of smallpox at Ngankin; a third son, Frederick Gordon, had died in 1900, in Worcester; Mrs. Shapleigh continued her work in China, however, and was located at Yang Chow until 1907, when she returned for a period of rest. 4. Robert Gage, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth Hilliard, born July 27, 1882; married, June 23, 1906, Dr. William Irving Clark, Jr., of New York City; settled in Worcester; children: Katherine Irving, born January 14, 1908, and William Irving, born July 3, 1910.

(VIII) Robert Gage Pratt, son of Frederick Sumner Pratt, was born at Worcester, October 17, 1877. He attended the public schools of his native city, Fish's Private School, the Dalzell School in Worcester and entered Harvard College in the class of 1900. After three years as a Harvard student he left college to engage in business. He spent a year in the office of Earle & Fisher, architects, in Worcester. He then entered the employ of the Crompton & Knowles Loom Works, starting in the weave room and mastering the details of the business. For two years he was assistant of George F.

Hutchins in the office of the company. In 1907 he established his present business in Worcester, engaging in the manufacture of textile machinery for narrow fabrics. The manufacturing of narrow fabrics has been growing rapidly in this country in late years and Mr. Pratt has been highly successful in his business. The plant had been enlarged from time to time and the business has grown steadily. Mr. Pratt is an incorporator of the Worcester County Institution for Savings; member of the Chamber of Commerce, the Worcester Club, the Worcester Agricultural Society, the Tatnuck Country Club, the Worcester Tennis Club, the Quinsigamond Boat Club, the Worcester Harvard Club and All Saints' Church. In politics he is a Republican. He is interested in music and while a student was leader of the Harvard University Banjo Club.

He married, July 9, 1906, Edythe McCord Coleman, born May 8, 1880, at Toronto, Canada, daughter of Frederic G. and Edith (McCord) Coleman, of Toronto, Canada. Her Grandfather McCord was for many years treasurer of the city of Toronto. They have one child, Sarah, born at Worcester, July 19, 1915.

(The Conant Line).

The surname Conant has been known in England for more than six hundred years. It is derived from a Celtic word Conan, meaning a chief.

(I) John Conant, with whom the authentic history of the family begins, lived in the parish of East Budleigh, Devonshire, England, where he was a taxpayer in 1571 and church warden in 1577. He was buried March 30, 1596.

(II) Richard Conant, son of John Conant, was born in East Budleigh about 1548. In 1586 he was a taxpayer and in 1606 church warden. He married, Febru-

ary 4, 1578, Agnes Clarke, daughter of John Clarke, of Collyton, and Anne (Macy) Clarke, daughter of William Macy, of Collyton. Richard Conant and his wife were buried September 22, 1630, and his will was proved October 13, 1631. Children: John, baptized January 20, 1579-80; Richard, baptized February 21, 1581-82; Robert; Jane, baptized May 9, 1584; John, baptized March 18, 1586-87; Thomas, baptized April 30, 1587; Christopher, baptized June 13, 1588; Roger, mentioned below.

(III) Roger Conant, son of Richard Conant, was the American immigrant. He was baptized at All Saints', East Budleigh, April 9, 1592. He came first to Plymouth, in New England, but followed Rev. John Lyford and others to Nantasket (Hull), where he made use of Governor's Island, which for a time was known as Conant's Island. In 1624-25 he was chosen by the Dorchester company to govern the colony at Cape Ann, and Lyford was chosen minister. After a year at Cape Ann, Conant removed with the colonists who did not return to England and settled at Salem, where he continued as Governor until superseded by Endicott. Conant was therefore regarded as the first Governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony. He was justice of the Quarterly Court at Salem three years; selectman, 1637-41 and 1651-54, 1657-58. In 1667 he was one of the founders of the church at Beverly. He died November 19, 1679. He married Sarah Horton. Children: Sarah, baptized September 19, 1619; Caleb, baptized May 27, 1622, came to Massachusetts, but returned to England; Lot, mentioned below; Roger, born 1626; Sarah, 1628; Joshua; Mary; Elizabeth; Exercise, baptized December 24, 1637.

(IV) Lot Conant, son of Roger Conant, was born about 1624, at Hull or Cape

Ann, and settled as early as 1657 at Marblehead. He was selectman in 1662 and a householder in 1674. About 1666 he removed to Beverly and built a house near his father's. He was one of the original members of the Beverly church. He died September 29, 1674. He married Elizabeth Walton, daughter of Rev. William Walton. Children: Nathaniel, born July 28, 1650; John, mentioned below; Lot, February 16, 1657-58; Elizabeth, May 13, 1660; Mary, July 14, 1662; Martha, August 15, 1664; Sarah, twin, February 19, 1666-67; William, twin of Sarah; Roger, March 10, 1668-69; Rebecca, January 31, 1670-71.

(V) John Conant, son of Lot Conant, was born December 15, 1652, at Beverly, and settled there on the homestead of his father. He was a farmer and weaver. He was in King Philip's War, in Captain Samuel Appleton's company in 1675. He died September 30, 1724. He married, May 7, 1678, Bethia Mansfield, daughter of Andrew Mansfield. She was born April 7, 1658, and died July 27, 1720. Children: Lot, baptized June 1, 1679; Elizabeth, born January 14, 1681-82; Bethia, 1684; John, July 7, 1686; Deborah, February 20, 1687-88; Mary, October 20, 1689; Daniel, November 19, 1694; Rebecca, March 29, 1696; Benjamin, mentioned below; Jemima, November 9, 1701.

(VI) Benjamin Conant, son of John Conant, was born at Beverly, October 22, 1698. He lived on Dodge street. In 1732 he was one of the founders of the town of Dudley, Massachusetts, and an active and leading citizen; town clerk from 1737 to 1763; chairman of the selectmen, 1743 to 1756. In his old age he removed to Warwick, Massachusetts, where he died September 20, 1767. He married (first) (intention, December 4, 1720) Martha Davids, who died at Dudley, January 5, 1745-46. He married (second) Septem-

ber 17, 1746, Lydia Lamb. Children: Lydia, born February 5, 1722; Ezra, mentioned below; Abigail, baptized March 12, 1726-27; Benjamin, June 6, 1729, died young; Ebenezer, November 2, 1731, died young; John, June 6, 1733, died January 5, 1737; Asa, April 26, 1736, died 1737; Martha, January 8, 1738; Benjamin, October 20, 1740. By second wife: Abijah, August 9, 1747; Asa, June 29, 1750; Abigail, March 4, 1752; Lucy, January 26, 1754; Jemima, December 20, 1755, died 1756.

(VII) Ezra Conant, son of Benjamin Conant, was baptized at Beverly, March 8, 1723-24. He removed to Dudley with his parents and later to Warwick, where he was town clerk nine years and selectman. He died December 7, 1804. He married (first) at Dudley, January 1, 1745, Millicent Newell, born December 19, 1725, died July, 1769. He married (second) at Warwick (intention, January 16, 1770) Anna Fiske. Children by first wife: Asa, born October 14, 1746; John, July 21, 1748; Ezra, mentioned below; Amos, January 8, 1753; Millicent, August 25, 1754; Ebenezer, April 12, 1756; John, August 29, 1758; Jemima, October 1, 1760; Stephen, June 19, 1762; Benjamin, March 28, 1764. By second wife: Anna, May 26, 1771; Clark, June 23, 1773.

(VIII) Dr. Ezra (2) Conant, son of Ezra (1) Conant, was born at Dudley, April 7, 1751. He removed to Warwick and was town clerk there. He settled later at Oxford and died there May 9, 1789. He married, October 27, 1773, Ruth Davis, daughter of Samuel Davis (see Davis). She married (second) Joseph Healey, of Dudley. Children, born at Warwick: Ruth, born January 8, 1775; Sally, May 15, 1777, married, November 15, 1801, Elias Pratt (see Pratt); Samuel, August 29, 1780, drowned August 5, 1805; Learned, September 24, 1784.

(The Chase Line).

The Chase family is of ancient English origin. The ancestral seat of the branch of the family from which the American line is descended was at Chesham, Buckinghamshire, through which runs a rapidly flowing river, the Chess, which gives its name to the place.

(I) Thomas Chase, of Chesham, was descended from the ancient family of that town.

(II) John Chase, son of Thomas Chase, was also of Chesham.

(III) Matthew Chase, son of John Chase, was of Chesham; married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Bould. Children: Richard, married Mary Roberts; Francis; John; Matthew; Thomas, mentioned below; Ralph; William; Bridget.

(IV) Thomas (2) Chase, son of Matthew Chase, was of Hundrich, Parish Chesham. Children, born at Hundrich: John, baptized November 30, 1540; Richard, mentioned below; Agnes, baptized January 9, 1551; William; Christian.

(V) Richard Chase, son of Thomas (2) Chase, was born at Hundrich, England, and baptized there, August 3, 1542. He married, April 16, 1564, Joan Bishop. Children, born at Hundrich: Robert, baptized September 2, 1565; Henry, August 10, 1567; Lydia, October 4, 1573; Ezekiel, April 2, 1575; Aquila, mentioned below; Jason, January 13, 1585; Thomas, July 18, 1586; Abigail, January 12, 1588; Mordecai, July 31, 1591.

(VI) Aquila Chase, son of Richard Chase, was baptized at Hundrich, England, August 14, 1580. Children: Thomas; Aquila, mentioned below.

(VII) Aquila (2) Chase, son of Aquila (1) Chase, was born in England in 1618, and came early to New England. He was a mariner and probably sailed under his uncle or brother, Thomas Chase, who in 1626 was part owner of the ship "John

and Francis." Aquila Chase was of Hampton, New Hampshire, as early as 1640. He removed to Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1646, when he had four acres of land granted him there for a house lot and six acres of marsh. He was a shipmaster. He died December 27, 1670, aged fifty-two years. His will was dated September 19, 1670. He married Anne, daughter of John Wheeler, who came from Salisbury, England. She died April 21, 1687. Children: Sarah, married Charles Annis; Anna, born July 6, 1647; Priscilla, March 14, 1649; Mary, February 3, 1651; Thomas, July 25, 1654; John, November 2, 1655; Elizabeth, September 13, 1657; Ruth, March 18, 1660; Daniel, December 9, 1661; Moses, mentioned below.

(VIII) Moses Chase, son of Aquila (2) Chase, was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, December 24, 1663. He married (first) November 10, 1684, Ann Follansbee; (second) December 13, 1713, Sarah Jacobs. Children: Moses, born September 20, 1685, died young; Daniel, twin of Moses, mentioned below; Moses, January 20, 1688; Samuel, May 13, 1690; Elizabeth, September 25, 1693; Stephen, August 29, 1696; Hannah, September 13, 1699; Joseph, September 9, 1703; Benoni.

(IX) Daniel Chase, son of Moses Chase, was born at Newbury, September 20, 1685, and died May 28, 1769. He settled in Sutton, Worcester county, Massachusetts, before March 26, 1733, when his mill is mentioned in the town records and he is said to have built the first grist mill at Pleasant Falls. He was usually known as Miller Chase. He and his wife were admitted to the Sutton church in 1736. His homestead was on the present site of the plant of the Sutton Manufacturing Company. He married Sarah March, who died in December, 1771, aged eighty-eight years. Children: Samuel, born Septem-



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

ber 28, 1707, married Mary Dudley; Daniel, September 18, 1709; Joshua, November 9, 1711; Ann, November 13, 1713, married David Lilley; Sarah, April 22, 1716; Nehemiah, June 27, 1718; Judith, September 7, 1720; Caleb, mentioned below; Moody, September 3, 1723, married Elizabeth Hall; Moses, March, 1726, married Hannah Brown.

(X) Lieutenant Caleb Chase, son of Daniel Chase, was born November 29, 1722, and died October 2, 1808. He married Sarah Prince, who died February 15, 1803. He was ensign and later lieutenant of the Sutton company. From 1767 to 1776 inclusive he was one of the selectmen of the town and among the leading citizens. Children, born in Sutton: Phebe, born April 7, 1747; Mary, September 2, 1748; Nehemiah, mentioned below; David Prince, January 15, 1753; Caleb, March 19, 1755; Joseph, March 13, 1757; Sarah, May 1, 1759; John, March 2, 1761; Stephen, April 26, 1763; Moses, November 1, 1765; Daniel, January 9, 1768; Israel, March 21, 1770; Rachel, October 18, 1772, married David Dudley.

(XI) Corporal Nehemiah Chase, son of Lieutenant Caleb Chase, was born at Sutton, February 8, 1751, died October 5, 1808. He was a corporal in the Sutton company in the Revolution. He married, December 17, 1778, Vashti Batcheller. Children, born at Sutton: Abner, married Sukey Marble; Caleb, mentioned below; Sarah, married Simon Woodbury; Lavina, married Captain Nathaniel Sibley; Abraham, died October 29, 1857; Nehemiah; Vashti.

(XII) Caleb (2) Chase, son of Corporal Nehemiah Chase, was born at Sutton about 1780, and died there in 1848. He was selectman of Sutton in 1820. He married (first) December 27, 1806, Fannie Harris; (second) September 1, 1840, Mrs. Almira H. Grover, sister of first wife.

Children by first wife: Emily, born February 21, 1808, married Nathan Garfield; Malinda, September 23, 1810, married Hymen Barber; Amanda, November 27, 1812, married Silas E. Chase; Serena, April 4, 1815, married Sumner Pratt (see Pratt VI); Fanny L., July 24, 1817, married Charles H. Town; Vashti A., November 30, 1819, married Leroy Litchfield; Achsah A., April 13, 1822; Caleb Harris, March 26, 1824; Abner Hiram, November 25, 1829.

(The Hilliard Line).

(I) Emanuel Hilliard, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1620. He settled in Hampton, New Hampshire, and, October 10, 1657, received by deed of gift from Rev. Timothy Dalton, his loving kinsman, a hundred acres of meadow and upland, part of the grantor's farm. Emanuel Hilliard was a mariner and ten days later he was lost at sea, October 20, 1657. He married Elizabeth Parkhurst, a niece of Ruth Dalton. She married (second) Joseph Merry. Children of Emanuel Hilliard: Timothy, mentioned below; John, born March 2, 1651, died August 7, 1652; Benjamin, November 2, 1652, killed by Indians, June 13, 1677; Elizabeth, January 22, 1655.

(II) Timothy Hilliard, son of Emanuel Hilliard, was born in 1646. He lived at Hampton, where he married (first) December 3, 1673, Apphia Philbrick, daughter of James Philbrick; (second) September 20, 1712, Mehitable ——. Children by first wife: Elizabeth, born September 29, 1679; Benjamin, mentioned below; Apphia, August 29, 1686, died 1699; Mary, August 23, 1688; daughter, June 24, 1690.

(III) Benjamin Hilliard, son of Timothy Hilliard, was born at Hampton, July 19, 1681. He married (first) April 20, 1703, Mehitable Weare, daughter of Nathaniel Weare; (second) April 3, 1706, Elizabeth Chase, daughter of Joseph

Chase. Children, born at Hampton: Benjamin, October 14, 1704; Anne, January 7, 1708; Jonathan, married, February 10, 1732, Hannah Cooper; Timothy, born August 3, 1713; Rachel, September 23, 1715; Elizabeth, January 12, 1718; Joseph, mentioned below.

(IV) Joseph Hilliard (Joseph Chase Hilliard), son of Benjamin Hilliard, was born at Hampton, August 13, 1720. His will was proved February 29, 1796. He married Huldah ——. He settled in Kensington, New Hampshire, and was one of forty-seven inhabitants who signed a petition, May 20, 1778, for a grant of land. Children: Joseph resided in Kensington; Timothy, mentioned below; and other children.

(V) Rev. Timothy (2) Hilliard, son of Joseph Chase Hilliard, was born at Kensington in 1746. He graduated from Harvard College in 1764 and was a tutor in the college, 1768-71; chaplain at the Castle William in 1768. He was ordained at Barnstable, April 10, 1771, but after seven years he resigned on account of ill health. He became colleague of Rev. Dr. Appleton in the Cambridge church, October 27, 1783, succeeded him and was pastor until his death, a period of seven years. President Williams, of Harvard, said: "There was no minister among us of his standing who perhaps had a fairer prospect of becoming extensively useful to the churches of Christ in this Commonwealth." The "History of Barnstable" (Swift) says: "No pastor of the Barnstable church ever was more beloved or respected by his people." He died May 9, 1790, aged forty-three years. He married Mary Foster, daughter of Thomas Foster, of Boston. Children, born at Barnstable: Mary, baptized October 16, 1772; Joseph, June 26, 1774, minister of Berwick, Maine; Timothy, July 21, 1776, rector of the Protestant Episcopal church, Portland;

William, mentioned below; Charles, February 10, 1780. At Cambridge: Francis, baptized December 26, 1784, elder of the church at Cambridge, died April 2, 1836.

(VI) William Hilliard, son of Rev. Timothy Hilliard, was born at Barnstable, July 12, 1778. He was a prominent publisher, founder of the firm of Hilliard & Gray (now Little, Brown & Company). He was deacon of the First Church of Cambridge from April 5, 1804, to April 27, 1836. He married (intention dated October 30, 1802) Sarah Lovering Hilliard, his cousin. Children, born at Cambridge: William, born October 15, 1803; Francis Sales, baptized January 27, 1805; Francis, mentioned below; Sarah Ann, September 13, 1808; Elizabeth, October 22, 1810; Joseph Foster, May 13, 1814; James Winthrop, March 28, 1816; Edward Augustus, September 19, 1821.

(VII) Francis Hilliard, son of William Hilliard, was born at Cambridge, November 1, 1806, died at Worcester, October 9, 1878. He graduated from Harvard College in 1823; was admitted to the bar and practiced law for many years. He was judge of the Roxbury police court and commissioner of insolvency of Norfolk county. He represented his town in the General Court. His later years were devoted largely to the writing of legal works, and from 1837 to 1866 he published a succession of notable law books. Among them were: "Digest of Pickering's Reports" (vii-xiv); "Law of Sales of Personal Property;" "American Law of Real Property;" "American Jurisprudence;" "Law of Mortgage of Real and Personal Property;" "Treatise on the Law of Vendor and Purchaser of Real Property;" "Treatise on Torts;" "The Law of Injunctions;" "Law of New Trials and Other Rehearings."

He married, July 26, 1831, Catharine Dexter Haven, born January 4, 1802, at

Dedham, died March 10, 1888, at Morristown, New Jersey, daughter of Hon. Samuel and Elizabeth Craigie (Foster) Haven (see Haven). Children: 1. Rev. Francis William, born July 18, 1832, died at Memphis, Tennessee, July 24, 1910; married Marie Nash Johnston, May 12, 1857; lived at Edenton and Oxford, North Carolina; had ten children. 2. Elizabeth Craigie Haven, born October 2, 1833, died unmarried. 3. Catharine Lydia, born May 17, 1835; married, April, 1859, Frederick G. Burnham, of Morristown, New Jersey. 4. Samuel Haven, born December 13, 1838, at Cambridge; married, May 19, 1870, Alice Anne Johnstone, of London, England; graduated from Harvard, 1859, the General Theological Seminary, 1863; had many important pastorates and was secretary of the New England department of the Church Temperance Society from 1886 to 1916. 5. Sarah McKean, born December 21, 1841, at Roxbury, died December 27, 1897, at Worcester; married Frederick Sumner Pratt (see Pratt).

(The Haven Line).

(I) Sergeant Richard Haven, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England and came in 1645 to Lynn, Massachusetts. His farm was near Flax Pond. He was a member of the church and in 1692 was one of those honored with seats in the pulpit. He married Susanna Newhall, daughter of Thomas Newhall, progenitor of the Newhalls of Essex county. Sergeant Haven stated in 1691 in a deposition that his age was seventy-four years. His wife died February 7, 1682. His will was dated May 21, 1701. Children, born at Lynn: Hannah, born February 22, 1645; Mary, March 12, 1647; Joseph, February 22, 1649; Richard, May 25, 1651; Susanna, April 24, 1653; Sarah, June 4, 1655; John, December 10, 1656; Martha, February 16, 1658; Samuel, May, 1660; Jonathan, January 18, 1662; Na-

thaniel, June 30, 1664; Moses, mentioned below.

(II) Deacon Moses Haven, son of Sergeant Richard Haven, was born at Lynn, May 20, 1667. He removed to Framingham in 1705, where he held many offices of trust. He married (first) Mary Ballard, of Lynn, (second) May 27, 1735, Elizabeth Bridges, of Framingham, who died November 1, 1747, aged eighty years. Children, born in Lynn: Joseph, born February 8, 1689; Susanna, October 20, 1690; Richard, January 28, 1693; Moses, mentioned below; Mary, October 1, 1698; Mehitabel, January 30, 1702. Born at Framingham: Sarah, June 10, 1705; Daniel, June 16, 1708.

(III) Moses (2) Haven, son of Deacon Moses (1) Haven, was born at Lynn, November 11, 1695; removed to Framingham with his parents and died there. He married (first) November 9, 1721, Hannah Walker, who died February 22, 1749. His second wife, Anna, died February 12, 1778. Children by first wife, born at Framingham: Abigail, born January 31, 1724; Isaac, April 15, 1726; Hannah, May 20, 1728; David, May 28, 1731; Jason, mentioned below; Abigail, June 9, 1739.

(IV) Rev. Jason Haven, son of Moses (2) Haven, was born at Framingham, March 2, 1733; died May 17, 1803. He graduated from Harvard College in 1754 and was ordained minister of the First Church of Dedham, February 5, 1756. He had a long and useful pastorate. He married, October 12, 1756, Catherine Dexter, daughter of Rev. Samuel Dexter, his predecessor. She died August 30, 1814. Children: William, born November 23, 1759; Jason, January 29, 1763; Catharine, October 8, 1769; Samuel, mentioned below; Catherine, August 28, 1774, married Rev. Stephen Palmer.

(V) Samuel Haven, son of Rev. Jason

Haven, was born at Dedham, April 5, 1771; died at Roxbury, September 4, 1847. He graduated from Harvard in 1789. He was a man of talent and influence. He was judge of the Court of Common Pleas and for forty years register of probate of Norfolk county. He married at Dedham, March 6, 1799, Elizabeth Foster, daughter of Bossenger Foster (see Foster). Children: 1. Elizabeth Craigie, born January 26, 1800, died February 10, 1826. 2. Catherine Dexter, born January 4, 1802, married Francis Hilliard (see Hilliard). 3. Samuel Foster, born May 28, 1806, at Dedham, graduated from Harvard in 1826; admitted to the Middlesex bar and practiced at Lowell; was appointed librarian of the American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, September 23, 1837, and held the position to the time of death, September 5, 1881; received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Amherst and Master of Arts from Harvard; author of "The Archeology of the United States" and other books; a very scholarly man and a member of many scientific and historical societies; married (first) May 10, 1830, Lydia Gibbs Sears, who died March 10, 1836; married (second) December 3, 1872, Frances W. Allen, who died August 2, 1908. Child: Samuel F. Haven, Jr., M. D., born May 20, 1831, died December 3, 1862, at Fredericksburg, Virginia; Harvard graduate; studied at London, Paris, Vienna and Berlin and settled in Worcester; he was assistant surgeon of the Fifteenth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry and was killed by a shell while performing an operation on the field.

(The Davis Line).

(I) William Davis, the immigrant ancestor, was born in Wales or England, 1617. The coat-of-arms used by his son, David, in sealing his will is the same as that of the Davis family of Carmarthen,

South Wales, and in 1623 a William Davis was living there. William Davis settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1635; was admitted a freeman in 1673. His wife, Elizabeth, was admitted to the church, October 7, 1649, and their three children baptized. She was buried May 4, 1658. He married (second) October 21, 1658, Alice Thorp, who died soon. She joined the church, June 4, 1663. He married (third) Jane —, who joined the church, June 8, 1673, and died May 12, 1714, at Watertown. He died December 9, 1683, at Roxbury. Children by first wife: John, mentioned below; Samuel, born February 21, 1645; Joseph, October 12, 1649. By second wife: William, baptized June 14, 1663; Elizabeth, baptized June 14, 1663; Matthew, baptized January 24, 1664; Jonathan, February 2, 1665. By third wife: Mary, March 28, 1669; Jane, December 21, 1670; Rachel, August 26, 1672; Benjamin, May 31, 1674; Ichabod, 1676; Ebenezer, baptized April 9, 1678; William, 1680; Sarah, baptized July 20, 1681; Isaac, baptized April 18, 1683.

(II) John Davis, son of William Davis, was born October 1, 1643, at Roxbury, died March 16, 1705. He married, February 5, 1767, Mary Devotion, daughter of Edward Devotion. She joined the church. October 29, 1671, and died February 15, 1683. Children, born at Roxbury: John, born January 11, 1670; William, August 11, 1673; Mary, April 6, 1676; Elizabeth, April 18, 1678; Samuel, mentioned below.

(III) Samuel Davis, son of John Davis, was born at Roxbury, June 23, 1681. He had land at Oxford in 1720 and removed thither in 1728-29. He was moderator of most of the town meetings; elected deacon in 1735; was deputy to the General Court in 1742 and 1747. He gave his land to his children during his life. He married (first) June 23, 1709, at Roxbury,

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

Mary, daughter of Jacob and Mary (Child) Chamberlain. She was born August 1, 1687, died February 11, 1730. Mary Child was daughter of Benjamin and Mary Child, born October 28, 1660. He married (second) at Roxbury, October 13, 1731, Mary Weld, born April 10, 1695, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Faxon) Weld. She died at Oxford, August 9, 1786. Her mother was a daughter of Thomas and Deborah (Thayer) Faxon. He died at Oxford, April 8, 1760. Children by first wife: Samuel, born February 13, 1711; Thomas, September 13, 1712, died young; Edward, January 23, 1714; Thomas, November 4, 1715; Mary, July 8, 1717; Daniel, February 1, 1719; Jacob, October 15, 1720; Elisha, February 16, 1722; John, July 5, 1723; Elizabeth, January 16, 1725; Hannah, May 26, 1726; Sarah, March 11, 1728. By second wife: John, November 30, 1732; Sarah, December 31, 1734; Rebecca, January 10, 1737; Nathaniel, November 7, 1738.

(IV) Captain Samuel (2) Davis, son of Samuel (1) Davis, was born at Roxbury, February 13, 1711, and died at Oxford in 1784. His father gave him one hundred and eighty-nine acres in the eastern part of Oxford in 1738. He was captain of an Oxford company in the French and Indian War and served at Forts Edward and William Henry. He was constable, 1740-60; selectman, four years, and was on the committee to build the church of which his father was chairman. He married, April 15, 1735, Ruth Learned, born April 5, 1717, died April 26, 1767, daughter of Ebenezer and Deborah Learned. Children, born at Oxford: Deborah, born October 12, 1736; Ruth, September 16, 1738, died 1741; Samuel, September 16, 1741; Asa, November 27, 1743; Samuel, April 1, 1746; Ruth, August 2, 1748; Elijah, October 8, 1750; Ruth, November 25, 1752, married Dr. Ezra Conant (see Conant); Learned, November 7, 1755.

(The Foster Line).

(I) Timothy Foster was born, it is believed, in Devonshire, England. He married (first) in England, and his wife died there. He married (second) in England, Mrs. Eglin (Hatherly) Hanford. She married (third) in this country, Deacon Richard Sealis, who died at Scituate, Massachusetts, in 1656. Eglin Hatherly was a sister of the honored Timothy Hatherly, who arrived at Plymouth in the ship "Ann" in 1623. After the death of Timothy Foster, his widow came in the ship "Planter" with her three children: Eglin, Lettice and Rev. Thomas Hanford. Deacon Sealis, her third husband, went to Scituate in 1634. Child of Timothy Foster by first wife, born in England:

(II) Edward Foster, son of Timothy Foster, was born in County Kent, England, and came to this country probably in the ship "Ann" with Timothy Hatherly, his uncle. He settled on Kent street, Scituate, near Satuit brook in 1633 and was taxed the same year. He was a lawyer and practiced in England before emigrating, but in the colony he followed farming. He had sixty acres on the North river near Humphrey Turner's at King's Landing. He was one of the founders of the church, January 8, 1635; deputy to the General Court, 1639-40, and constantly active in public life. He was government assistant in 1637. His will was dated November 24, 1643, bequeathing property to wife Lettice, and son Timothy, and an infant unborn. He married at Mr. Cudworth's house, April 8, 1635, Lettice Hanford, daughter of his stepmother. The famous Myles Standish officiated at the wedding. The inventory of his estate was taken by Timothy Hatherly and Deacon Sealis and they with Edward Edenden were trustees of the estate. Children, born at Scituate: Timothy, baptized March 7, 1636, buried De-

ember 5, 1637; Timothy, baptized April 22, 1638, died young; Timothy, mentioned below; Elizabeth, born 1644.

(III) Sergeant Timothy (2) Foster, son of Edward Foster, was born in Scituate in 1640. He sold part of his house lot in Scituate in 1662 to Edward Jenkins and went to live in Dorchester, but later returned to his farm on North river. He married (first) October 13, 1663, Mrs. Ruth (Tileston) Denton. Her father was a freeman in 1636 and an enterprising, useful citizen. She died December 5, 1677, and Sergeant Foster married (second) March 9, 1679, Mrs. Relief (Holland) Dowse, who had married (first) October 31, 1672, John Dowse, by whom she had four children. Her third husband was Henry Leadbetter. She died July 7, 1743. Sergeant Foster died December 16, 1688. His will was dated December 15 1688, proved February 11, following. Children by first wife: Ruth, born at Scituate, September 4, 1664; Elizabeth, October 8, 1667; Naomi, February 11, 1668; Hatherly, September 22, 1671; Rebecca, September 12, 1675. By second wife: Timothy, January 8, 1681; Edward, January 22, 1682; Thomas, mentioned below; Elizabeth, October 13, 1688; Prudence, December 3, 1694.

(IV) Thomas Foster, son of Sergeant Timothy (2) Foster, was born at Dorchester, November 3, 1686. He married (first) June 1, 1711, Ann Bossenger. She died and he married (second) (intention dated July 14, 1748) Zibiah (Sumner) Neal, who died in 1782. He was a merchant. He died in 1752 and his widow was appointed administratrix and son Thomas administrator. The estate was distributed by order of the court, January 1, 1754. Children, born in Boston: Thomas, mentioned below; Mary, October 26, 1715, died young; Edward, November 16, 1717; Bossenger, January 21, 1719,

died young; Ann, December 19, 1720, died young; Timothy, February 1, 1722, died young; Ann, April 29 1724; Timothy, November 8, 1725, died young; Joshua, February 16, 1727, died young; William, May 9, 1730, died young; Prudence, June 28, 1731, died young; Elizabeth, October 1, 1732.

(V) Thomas (2) Foster, son of Thomas (1) Foster, was born at Boston, July 15, 1713. He married (first) at Boston, July 14, 1737, Abigail Howell, daughter of Henry Howell, of Boston. He married (second) January 8, 1740, Sarah Banks, daughter of John Banks. Child of first wife, born in Boston: Thomas, born July 4, 1738. By second wife: John, November 28, 1740; Bossenger, mentioned below; Joseph, 1745; William, September 28, 1746; Timothy, 1754; Sarah; Mary, married Rev. Timothy Hilliard; Hannah; Elizabeth.

(VI) Bossenger Foster, son of Thomas (2) Foster, was born at Boston, June 3, 1742. He married (first) (intention dated November 6, 1766) Elizabeth Craigie; (second) (intention, February 26, 1779) Mary Craigie. He resided on what is known as the Batchelder estate on the south side of Brattle street, opposite the Longfellow mansion. His wife, Mary, was appointed administratrix, May 14, 1805. His brother-in-law, Andrew Craigie, owned and occupied what is now known as the Longfellow mansion, built by Colonel Henry Vassall and the children of Bossenger Foster were his heirs. The Vassall or Craigie homestead fell to the daughter, Elizabeth Haven, and was sold, December, 1841, to Samuel Batchelder. (See Gen. Reg. July, 1891. Also Gen. Reg., Vol. XVII, p. 114, for an account of the home of Bossenger Foster.) Mr. Foster died April 23, 1805. Children, born at Cambridge: Bossenger, born December 9, 1767; Elizabeth, January 23,



1770, married Hon. Samuel Haven (see Haven); Andrew, September 7, 1780; John, July 4, 1782; Thomas, November 9, 1784; James, April 23, 1786; George, May 6, 1790; Mary Craigie, December 3, 1795.

# **WASHBURN, John E.,**

## **Head of Important Industry.**

The surname Washburn is identical with Washborn, Washburne and Washbourne, the name being derived from the name of two small villages, Little Washbourne or Knight's Washbourne in Overbury in southern Worcestershire, and Great Washbourne, in the same locality in Gloucestershire. The word itself is from two Saxon words, meaning a swift-flowing brook. The authentic history of the family begins before the adoption of the surname. "Washbourne's Book of Family Crests" states that the founder of the family was of Norman ancestry; was knighted on the field of battle at the time of the Conquest; was endowed by William the Conqueror with the lands and manors of Little and Great Washbourne, counties of Gloucester and Worcester. That statement is not authenticated, but practically all the knights and nobles of the time in which the known family begins had a similar origin. As early as the reign of Henry II, we know that William, son of Sampson, was Lord of Little Washbourne. The armorial bearings of the family indicate descent from the houses of Zouche and Corbett.

The coat-of-arms is described: Argent on a fesse between six martlets gules, three quatrefoils slipped bendways of the first. Later the family at Worcestershire modified this armorial slightly, viz.: Argent on a fesse between six martlets gules three cinquefoils of the field. Crest: A coil of flax surmounted with a wreath

argent and gules thereon flames of fire proper.

(I) Sir Roger de Washburn, the first in the authenticated line, was living at the time surnames came into general use in England. He is mentioned in an inquisition in 1259 concerning William de Stutevil, and in the Lay Subsidy Roll of 1280 he is described as of Little Comberton and of Washbourne, as well as of Stanford, a town twenty-five miles from Washbourne. His wife was Joan. His son and heir was Sir John, mentioned below.

(II) Sir Roger de Washborne, son of Sir John, married Margaret ———, as early as 1316. He had the property of Washbourne and Stanford, and his name is on the rolls of both places in 1327; also in the roll of 1332-33 under Stanford; and in the Nonarum Inquisitiones in 1340, he joins in the declaration as to the church at Overbury (Little Washbourne). He was the patron of the living at Stanford, and appointed three incumbents to the church—Thomas de Washborne, May 30, 1349; John Arches, July 16, 1349; and William de Edynghull, July 2, 1353. His mother, Isabella de "Wasseborne," appointed Petrus de Wasseborn, September, 1316, to the same living. Sir Roger died after 1358. He had two sons named John.

(III) John Washburn, the younger son of Roger, succeeded to the estates as heir of his elder brother of the same name. This custom of giving the same name to two sons in the same family was not uncommon down to the seventeenth century. He married Isabelle ———. His son, Peter, is mentioned below.

(IV) Peter Washborn, son of John, married, in 1355, Isolde Hanley, daughter of Haley William, according to both College of Arms pedigrees, but other good authority gives the name of her father as



John Hanley. They had sons: John, mentioned below, and William.

(V) John Washborn, son of Peter, married (first) Jane Musard, daughter of Sir John and Katherine (Thromwin) (Washborn) Musard. Her mother was the widow of John, the elder son of Sir Roger (II). He married (second) Marger Pohr (Powre), of Winchenford. John Washborn held various offices of trust and honor; was on the commission of the peace for Worcestershire in 1404-05; vice-comes described as of Washborne in Overbury; knight of the shire in 1404; escheator. His tomb is the oldest of the four which were formerly in the chancel of the church at Winchenford, and is described by Thomas Habington, who died in 1633: "In the northe of the Chauncell is an auncient Tombe of Alabaster on the ground. A man all armed savinge his heade, vnder which lyethe hys helmet with a wreathe, and thereon a flame of fyre within a band, mantled and doubled, at hys feete a Ly. On his ryght hand his wyfe with a lttell dog at her feete. Between them Washborn armes impalinge a cheuerson." Children: Isolde, married John Salwey, and had the estate at Stanford; Norman, mentioned below; John; Elynor.

(VI) Norman Washborne, son of John, was involved in litigation with Humphrey Salwey, his nephew. Salwey claimed Little Washborn, and Norman claimed Stanford. The controversy was finally referred to George, Duke of Clarence ("the false, fleeting, perjured Clarence" of Shakespeare), and his award assigning Stanford to Salwey and Little Washbourne, subject to a payment, to John Washbourne, son of Norman, was accepted and ratified by deeds dated October 2, 19th Edward IV. John Washbourne also had the Wichenford property that came to him through his grand-

mother, heiress of the Pohers, and for ten generations Wichenford was the home of the Washburns.

Norman Washborne married Elizabeth Knivton, who died probably in 1454. He died before 1479. He confirmed his property by deed in the eleventh year of Henry VI; was vice-comes of Worcestershire in 17th Henry VI. Children: John, mentioned below; Eleanor, married Sir Richard Scrope, and (second) Sir John Wyndham; Anne, married Thomas Gower; daughter, married John Vampage; Elizabeth, married Nicholas Folyotte; daughter, married John Hugford; Thomas.

(VII) John Washbourne, son and heir of Norman, was born as early as 1454 and died in 1517. His name appears on the list of commissioners appointed under acts for raising subsidies of the years 1486-87, 1513-14 and 1514-15. He married (first) Joan Mitton, daughter of William Mitton, Lord of Weston, Staffordshire. Her ancestry is recorded in the Visitation of Shropshire, 1623. He married (second) Elizabeth Monington, of Butters, Herefordshire. His will was dated May 3, 1517, and he died May 6, 1517. He was buried in the Wichenford church, and the inscription has been preserved, though the monument has disappeared. In 1640 his tomb was in the chancel opposite that of his grandfather. Children by first wife: Robert, married Eleanor Staples, and has descendants living in England; John, mentioned below; Walter; Francis. By second wife: Anthony, married Anne Leyland, died 1570; Richard.

(VIII) John Washbourne, son of John, settled at Bengeworth, a few miles from Little Washbourne, probably at the time of his father's death in 1517. His wife's name was Emme. His will, dated December 27, 1546, bequeathed to two sons

and daughters and to grandchildren. The will of Emme, his wife, dated May 1, 1547, left bequests to children, grandchildren and various friends. He was buried January 8, 1548; his wife May 13, 1547. Children: John, mentioned below; William, married Margaret Harwood; Katherine, married Daniel Hyde; Alice, married Robert Marten.

(IX) John Washbourne, son of John, also lived at Bengeworth. He married (first) April 21, 1542, Joan Busnell, who was buried April 4, 1557. He married (second) May 8, 1561, Jone Whithead, who was buried April 23, 1567. The three younger children were by a third wife. He died intestate in 1593, and was buried October 13. The parish register of Bengeworth begins with the year 1538. Children, born at Bengeworth: Margaret, baptized June 12, 1542; Johanne, baptized October 5, 1544; Agnes, baptized August 6, 1547; John, mentioned below; William, born August, 1556; Radegonne, a daughter, baptized February 21, 1579; Daniel, baptized June 17, 1582; Mary, baptized December 7, 1584.

(X) John Washbourne, son of John, was born about 1555. A son was baptized to his parents, name not given in the record, August 1, 1556. He was one of the twelve principal burgesses mentioned in the charter granted by King James to Evesham and Bengeworth in 1605, constituting them a borough. He married, July 6, 1596, Martha Stevens, who died in 1625-26. Her will was dated September 29, 1625, and proved May 9, 1626. His will was dated August 4, 1624. His inventory was dated December 11, 1624. He was then old and, as stated in his will, unable to sign his name on account of blindness. Children: John, mentioned below; Jane, baptized December 2, 1599 married Isaac Averill; Wil-

liam, baptized November 9, 1601; Jone, baptized April 11, 1604.

(XI) John Washburn, son of John, was baptized in Bengeworth, England, July 2, 1597, and was the founder of the American family. He was church warden at Bengeworth in 1625; settled in Duxbury, Massachusetts, in 1632. Two sons, Philip and John, and his wife, came with him. In 1632 he had a case in court against Edward Doty; he was a taxpayer in 1633. In 1634 he bought of Edward Bompasse a place beyond the creek, called Eagle's Nest. He and his sons were on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643. He and his son John were among the fifty-four original proprietors of Bridgewater in 1645. He died at Bridgewater in 1670. He married Margery Moore, who was baptized in 1588. Children: Mary, baptized 1619; John, mentioned below; Philip, baptized and buried in June, 1622, at Bengeworth; Philip.

(XII) John Washburn, son of John, was baptized at Bengeworth, England, in 1620, and came to New England with his father. In 1645 he married Elizabeth Mitchell, as shown by a letter written by her nephew, Thomas Mitchell, to his uncle, Experience, dated at Amsterdam, July 24, 1662; the letter is preserved. She was a daughter of Ephraim and Jane (Cook) Mitchell, and granddaughter of Francis Cook, who came to Plymouth in the "Mayflower." John Washburn sold his house at Green's Harbor in Duxbury in 1670. His will was made in 1686. Children: John; Joseph, mentioned below; Samuel, born 1651; Jonathan; Benjamin; Mary, 1661; Elizabeth; Jane; James, 1672; Sarah.

(XIII) Joseph Washburn, son of John, was born at Bridgewater, about 1650; married Hannah Latham, daughter of Robert. Their sons settled in Kingston

and Plympton. As early as 1728, Joseph, Miles, Edward, Ephraim and Ebenezer lived in this section, and Deacon John and Ichabod about the same time. Children: Joseph, mentioned below; Jonathan, Ebenezer, Miles, Ephraim, Edward, Benjamin and Hannah, who married Zechariah Whitmarsh.

(XIV) Joseph Washburn, son of Joseph, was born about 1690. He married Hannah Johnson, born at Hingham, January 17, 1694, daughter of Isaac and Abigail Johnson, of Hingham, granddaughter of Humphrey Johnson, great-granddaughter of John Johnson, one of the pioneers of Hingham, Massachusetts. She died in 1780. He died in 1759. They removed to Middletown, Connecticut, but settled before 1745 in Leicester. He was a blacksmith by trade. His house was on the right side of the road to the William Silvester place, a quarter of a mile from the Great Road. His brother, Deacon John, of Kingston, was the ancestor of Ichabod and Charles Washburn, of Worcester, wire manufacturers. Children: Colonel Seth, born 1724, a famous citizen of Leicester during the Revolution; Elijah, mentioned below; Ebenezer, born 1734; Abiah, married Jacob Wicker; Sarah, married Jacob Cerley; Mary, married ——— Clough.

(XV) Elijah Washburn, son of Joseph, was born in Bridgewater in 1714. He settled in Leicester. In 1760 he bought a farm of Sarah Rumnamah, an Indian, of Natick, and settled in that town. He married, December 23, 1746, at Leicester, Hannah Taylor. Children: Joseph, born 1754, married Sarah Gay; Elijah, mentioned below; Sarah.

(XVI) Elijah Washburn, son of Elijah, was born at Leicester, October 8, 1758, and died June 7, 1836. He was a soldier in the Revolution, in Captain Ezekiel Knowlton's company, Colonel

Nicholas Dike's regiment, December, 1776, to February, 1777; also in Captain Leviston's company, Colonel Denny's regiment, for nine months, mustered in June 25, 1779 (pp. 653, 662, Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution, vol. xvi). He lived in Leicester until 1786, then removed to Hancock, New Hampshire, where he lived to the end of his days. He was a blacksmith. He married, in 1781, Elizabeth Watson, born May 20, 1762, at Leicester, daughter of John and Mary Watson, grandson of Matthew Watson, the first of the family in this country. John Watson was born in the north of Ireland in 1761, died 1795; his wife, Mary, died in 1795, aged seventy years. Children, born at Leicester: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. James, born March 13, 1784, died at Richmond, Michigan, August 4, 1837. 3. William, December 24, 1785, died at Enfield, New Hampshire, August 12, 1865. Born at Hancock: 4. Samuel, January 8, 1788, died at New Haven, Vermont, June 29, 1843. 5. Asa, May 5, 1790, died October 2, 1824, father of Hon. William B. Washburn, Governor, United States Senator, Greenfield, Massachusetts. 6. Betsey, March 2, 1792; died Leroy, Missouri, August 12, 1872. 7. Elijah, July 27, 1794; father of Charles W. Washburn, of Worcester, now living with his son, Frederic B. Washburn, treasurer of the Worcester Five Cents Savings Bank. 8. Watson, June 16, 1796, died March 3, 1884. 9. Hannah, May 13, 1799, married Samuel Hills. 10. Lydia, November 28, 1801, married Silas Barber. 11. Mary, October 21, 1804, married Reuben Hills. 12. Melinda, November 4, 1808, died at Peterborough, February 19, 1894.

(XVII) John Washburn, son of Elijah Washburn, was born at Leicester, March 25, 1782, and died at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, December 16, 1857. He

was a blacksmith by trade. He settled in Lempster, New Hampshire, but removed later to Hancock. He married, May 12, 1806, Millicent Stone, who died May 2, 1849, daughter of Josiah Stone. Children, born at Lempster: Elvira, born January 31, 1807, died December 9, 1821; Arvilla, married Moses Wood; Permelia, January 28, 1810; Adaline Matilda, September 13, 1812, married Isaac Whittier, removed to Pittsburgh. Born at Hancock: John Earle, mentioned below; Hannah Jacobs, March 19, 1819, married Curtis Benjamin Miner Smith, of Pittsburgh; Mary Elvira, March 18, 1823, died May 25, 1839; Albert Cornelius, August 14, 1830, married Mary T. Wilkins.

(XVIII) John Earle Washburn, son of John, was born at Hancock, April 8, 1815. He attended the public schools of his native town and learned the trade of steam fitter in Manchester, New Hampshire. He started in business as junior partner in the firm of Barrett & Washburn. Each of the partners afterward became the head of a large and prosperous concern in the same line of business. Mr. Washburn founded the firm of Washburn & Garfield. Mr. Barrett formed partnership with Mr. Braman, who became the head of the firm of Braman & Dow, afterward Braman, Dow & Company of Boston and Worcester. Mr. Washburn was for a few years master mechanic for the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company of Manchester, New Hampshire. He afterward entered the employ of his former partner's firm, Braman & Dow, having charge of the steam fitting department for a number of years. In 1872 he entered into partnership with Silas Garfield, under the firm name of Washburn & Garfield. The Barrett & Washburn place of business was on Pearl street. The firm soon took a prominent place in the business world, and took rank among the leading

concerns in its line. Beginning as steam fitters, Washburn & Garfield became jobbers and wholesalers of pipe, steam fittings, tools. The business of Washburn & Garfield was founded on Foster street. The present quarters at No. 52 Foster street were occupied December 23, 1889. In the same year the firm became a Massachusetts corporation under the name of the Washburn & Garfield Manufacturing Company. Mr. C. S. Chapin, who had been bookkeeper of the firm for a number of years, became a stockholder and was elected treasurer and secretary of the company. Owing to ill health he retired in 1907, his interests being bought by John Henry Washburn. Mr. Washburn was active in business until shortly before his death, at Worcester, December 23, 1890. The success of the business was due chiefly to the energy and business ability of Mr. Washburn. He not only knew the trade of steam fitting in a practical way, but he possessed the commercial instinct that guides a man to success in trade. His house became one of the largest in the State outside of Boston. Many of the great manufacturing companies of Worcester found it to their advantage to purchase supplies of his store. Gradually the company ceased to do construction work and install machinery and heating plants, and devoted itself to the jobbing business, doing both a wholesale and retail business in the great variety of materials, supplies, tools and appliances used in the trade by steam-fitters and heaters, gasfitters and similar trades. Mr. John Henry Washburn, his son, bought the stock of Mr. Garfield in 1895, and a few years later Mr. Garfield died.

Mr. Washburn had few interests outside of home and office. He was a member of the Universalist church. He married (first) May 3, 1842, Lovisa Warren,

born at Dublin, New Hampshire, April 2, 1820, died October 24, 1862, daughter of John Warren. He married (second) September 23, 1863, Elizabeth L. (Jones) Pierce, widow of Marshall Pierce, of Spencer, Massachusetts. She is now living on Grove street, Worcester. Children, born at Manchester: 1. Elvira G., born September 22, 1843, died November 29, 1843. 2. John H., mentioned below. 3. Mary M., born June 6, 1850; married, January 25, 1876, William H. Seaver, of Worcester; children: Linda W., born at Boston, November 8, 1878; married Dr. Hartley W. Thayer, of Newtonville; a son died young.

(XIX) John H. Washburn, son of John E. Washburn, was born at Manchester, New Hampshire, January 23, 1846. He received his education in the public schools of Manchester and Worcester. He learned the trade of steamfitter, but early in life he developed a fondness for horses that led him when he was but nineteen years old to open a livery stable. A few years later he established himself in the livery business at 42 Waldo street, where he has continued in business to the present time. He succeeded to his father's interests in the Washburn & Garfield Manufacturing Company, and since then has been active in the management of the company. He is at the present time treasurer of the corporation. Mr. Washburn is a member of Athelstan Lodge, Free Masons; Hiram Council, Royal and Select Masters; Eureka Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Worcester County Commandery, Knights Templar; and of Aleppo Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine; also of the Royal Arcanum. In politics he is an Independent. He has been a member of the Worcester County Agricultural Society for many years.

He married, June 8, 1871, Loella M. Harrington, born at Shrewsbury, Septem-

ber 19, 1850, died September 14, 1883, daughter of Holloway, Jr., and Eliza E. (Temple) Harrington. Her parents were married at Shrewsbury, February 10, 1848. Her father was a son of Holloway and Charlotte Harrington. Children, born at Worcester: 1. Frank Warren, born June 9, 1872, married, now living at Barnardsville, Oklahoma. 2. Arthur H., born April 6, 1876, died March 24, 1884. 3. John E., mentioned below. 4. Mary L., born January 31, 1880; died March 21, 1883.

(XX) John E. Washburn, son of John H. Washburn, was born in Worcester, March 15, 1878. He received his early education in the public schools of his native city and in the Worcester Classical High School. He entered the employ of his father's company and served his time at the trade of steam fitter. He was soon given positions of responsibility, and since 1908 he has been president and manager of the company. For nearly fifty years Mr. Washburn, his father and grandfather, have conducted this business. Few business houses of equal or greater age exist in the city, and still fewer have been in the possession of the same family for so long a period. Many of the customers of the concern have been on the books continuously from the beginning. A recent examination of the books of the Stevens linen works at Webster showed that for thirty-five years the Washburn & Garfield Manufacturing Company and Washburn & Garfield have been furnishing its steam fittings. Rice, Barton & Fales, of Worcester, have been customers of the Washburn house for about forty years. With the manufacturers, the house had also had long and pleasant relations. The Watson-McDaniells Company of Philadelphia recently noted the fact that Mr. Washburn's firm was the very first agency

established by that old and successful house. The Walworth Manufacturing Company of Boston is another prominent house with which the Washburn firm and company has had long years of harmonious business relations. The Washburn store occupies some 15,000 feet of space, besides warehouses near the Boston & Albany railroad yards.

Mr. Washburn, like his father and grandfather, devotes his attention almost exclusively to business. He is a member of the Commonwealth Club, of the Chamber of Commerce and Quinsigamond Lodge, Free Masons. In politics he is a Republican. He married, June 14, 1904, Alice Weatherhead, born October 4, 1879, daughter of Fred C. and Abbie (Kelly) Weatherhead, of Auburn, Massachusetts. Their home is at 734 Pleasant street, Worcester. Child: Eloise, born March 8, 1907.

# **BROWN, Joseph C. and Benjamin F.,**

## **Active Business Men.**

In the United States there are several ancient families bearing this name, and from among them many men of prominence have arisen. The surname is of the class called complexion names, and was assumed by its first bearer from his complexion or the color of his hair. The large number among the pioneer settlers of New England have left a very numerous progeny. The frequent recurrence of the same Christian names has rendered it extremely difficult to trace the descent of many. Happily, the line herein covered is fairly complete and includes some prominent citizens of New England, who have earned distinction by their own merit and ability.

(I) Joseph Brown, described as a Scotchman or Scotch-Irishman, born about 1715-20, was among the early set-

tlers of the ancient town of Chester, New Hampshire, which was largely settled by Scotch-Irish people. He located in the extreme northwestern part of the town, probably in what is now Hookset, where he received a grant of lands from the proprietors of Chester. This was probably made by Suncook, which was acting under a charter granted by the State of Massachusetts when that territory was supposed to be a part of the latter colony. There was dispute concerning lands of Brown and several of his neighbors, and after much litigation, it was settled by the grantees paying the town of Chester for the lands, and also paying the expense of litigation. He prepared a medicine which was recommended for fits, and was usually called Dr. Brown. He died in 1796. He married Ann Otterson, sister of William Otterson, a pioneer of Chester, and probably daughter of Thomas Otterson, of Scotch-Irish lineage. Children: Ann, married James Knox, of Pembroke; Joseph, mentioned below; Jennie; Rachel, married a Mr. Patteson; James; Lydia; Mary, and Martha.

(II) Joseph (2) Brown, son of Joseph (1) and Ann (Otterson) Brown, was born about 1755, and is said to have lived in Pembroke, New Hampshire, though no mention of him can be found in that town. Some time before 1800 he removed to Peacham, Vermont, where he died. He married (first) Betsey Curry, a sister of Thomas Curry, of Concord, New Hampshire, and (second) Molly Gay. Children: Robert, mentioned below; James, went West with the Mormons; Betsey, married (first) a Mr. Jerrold, and (second) John Towle, by whom she had two daughters: Sarah, who married Sabin Scott, of Craftsbury, Vermont, and Elizabeth, who married Park Merriam, who settled in Malone, New York; Sarah, married a Mr. Pease; Mary, born in New





*Benjamin F. Brown*





Hampshire, went to Vermont with her parents when nine months old, and died in Sutton, Province of Quebec; Joseph, died in the West Indies.

(III) Robert Brown, eldest child of Joseph (2) and Betsey (Curry) Brown, was born about 1778 in Pembroke or Chichester, New Hampshire. He was a farmer in Peacham, Vermont, where he died, September 31, 1836, aged fifty-eight years. He married Sarah Buzzell, of Salisbury, Massachusetts. Children: William, born after 1804; Eliza, September, 1806, married Asaph Towne; Rial, died in infancy; Joseph, mentioned below; John, died in infancy.

(IV) Joseph (3) Brown, third son of Robert and Sarah (Buzzell) Brown, was born December 9, 1815, in Peacham, Vermont, where he died July 10, 1876. He continued to reside on the homestead farm until the death of his father, after which he disposed of the farm and removed to Lowell, Vermont, where he engaged in business as a merchant in company with Sabin Scott. Later he removed to Troy, Vermont, where he engaged in the blacksmithing business in company with James Houston, thus continuing until 1847. He then returned to Lowell, where he became foreman in the sash, blind and door factory of John Dana Harding, continuing there until 1851, at which time he removed to Craftsbury, Vermont, where he again engaged in the blacksmithing business in company with John Towle. In 1854 he again returned to Lowell where he spent a year with John Dana Harding in the sash, blind and door factory. The following year he removed to Boston, Massachusetts, and there entered the employ of John L. Ross, manufacturer of school furniture, where he remained until 1869, when he retired from active business, and removed to Peacham, Vermont, where he continued to live until his death. He was a natural

born mechanic and a skilled workman. He married, July 9, 1839, Katharine Scott, born August 28, 1819, in Craftsbury, Vermont, died January 25, 1857, daughter of Elijah and Mindwell (Brigham) Scott, and granddaughter of Barakiah Scott. Children: 1. Elijah Scott, born November 5, 1840, in Craftsbury; was a member of the Second Regiment, Vermont Volunteer Infantry, and died in the hospital at Point Lookout, Maryland, in February, 1863, as a result of illness contracted in the service. 2. Frances Laura, born August 26, 1842, in Lowell, Vermont; married Orwell D. Towne, of Saratoga, New York, and had children: Arthur Elisha, born February 1, 1871; George Scott, September 3, 1873; Katharine, May 25, 1875; Orwell Bradley, July 26, 1878; Agnes Frances, July 12, 1881; Zephirine Ellen, March 23, 1883; James Blaine, January 19, 1885. 3. Joseph Clement, mentioned below. 4. Sarah Eliza, born August 8, 1847; married Hariman Longley, and died September 11, 1895; she was the mother of one son, Wade Garrick Longley, born September 26, 1878. 5. Benjamin Franklin, mentioned below. 6. Katharine, born March 19, 1853, in Craftsbury; married William H. H. Kenfield, of Hyde Park, Vermont, and is now a widow, residing in Fitchburg.

(V) Joseph Clement Brown, second son of Joseph (3) and Katharine (Scott) Brown, was born January 4, 1845, in South Troy, Vermont, and attended the common schools of his native town. He was but twelve years old when the death of his mother resulted in the breaking up of the home, and he went to South Woodbury, Vermont, to live with an uncle, Asaph Towne, with whom, in 1860 he was apprenticed as carriage manufacturer, and worked at that industry for a period of twenty years. In 1880 he went to Burlington, Vermont, and en-

gaged as travelling salesman, and spent more than five years on the road, selling photographic supplies throughout New England for L. G. Burnham & Company. In 1884 he began the study of automatic machines for putting seeds and powders in flat packets, and received his first patent on a device of this kind in 1885. The following year he removed to Boston, and travelled for C. H. Codman & Company of that city, and their successors, which eventually became the Eastman Kodak Company, continuing with the latter company until 1908. Later, in partnership with his younger brother, Benjamin F. Brown, he engaged in the manufacture of his automatic bag filling machine, upon which many improvements were made and new patents secured, with the result that to-day this invention stands unrivaled in the history of automatic machinery. It has been adopted by the United States Department of Agriculture and leading seedsmen in the United States, England, Germany, Australia, and the Dominion of Canada. In 1895 Mr. Brown lost his right arm in consequence of a street car accident in Boston, and the following year his left arm was broken. He seems to have been pursued by misfortune through life, for in 1905 he was in a railroad wreck on the Maine Central Railroad, from the effects of which he was confined to the house six months. In 1908 he resigned his position as travelling salesman and went to Washington, D. C., to assist in executing a contract with the government for the congressional free seed distribution. In 1909 he settled at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, the home office of the Brown Bag Filling Machine Company, of which he is superintendent and a director. He is a member of the First Universalist Church of Fitchburg, and of Green Mountain Lodge, No. 68, Free and Accepted Masons, of

Cabot, Vermont. He is also affiliated with St. Paul's Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and Boston Commandery, Knights Templar, of Boston. Politically a Republican, he has never found time nor had the inclination to participate in the conduct of public affairs, but supports his principles with voice and vote. He married, October 10, 1871, Percy P. Towne, of South Woodbury, Vermont, daughter of Jason W. and Laura Ann (Putnam) Towne. They have one son, Joseph Robert Brown, born June 18, 1874, in South Woodbury. He attended school in Woodbury and Burlington, Vermont, and Malden and Dorchester, Massachusetts, graduating from the Henry L. Pierce grammar school of the latter town in 1890. He learned the trade of machinist with H. H. Cummings & Company of Boston, and was subsequently employed in the wholesale department of Dame, Stoddard & Kendall, fishing tackle, etc., of Boston. He was afterward employed for a short time by H. H. Johnson & Company, dealers in wholesale bakers' supplies, of Boston. Later he was in the service of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts as Bertillion examiner at the reformatory institutions and county jails for eleven years. Following this he was in the employ of the Brown Bag Filling Machine Company at Fitchburg, and at present is agent for the Garford Auto Truck, with headquarters in Boston. He is a member of Acacia Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Washington, D. C. He married (first) September 12, 1899, Lottie Leahy, who died January 12, 1905, at Acton, Massachusetts, and he married (second) October 21, 1905, Lena A. Ring, of Concord Junction, Massachusetts, daughter of Francis C. and Annie (Molyneux) Ring. There is one son by the first marriage, Joseph Wilbur Brown, born April 16, 1900, in Acton,

Massachusetts; and one son by the second marriage, namely: Baraciah Robert, born May 14, 1915.

(V) Benjamin Franklin Brown, third son of Joseph (3) and Katharine (Scott) Brown, was born December 8, 1849, in Lowell, Vermont. His early educational training was acquired in the public schools of his native town and in the schools of Woodbury, Craftsbury and Wolcott, Vermont. On April 28, 1866, when but a little over sixteen years of age, he removed to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, where for four years he was a student in the high school of the latter city. In 1871 he entered Amherst College, from which he was graduated in 1874, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. After graduating from college Mr. Brown engaged in teaching, and for a period of seven years was thus engaged in the schools of Fitchburg, and for the following two years, from 1881 to 1883, was a teacher in the high school of Athol, Massachusetts. For the succeeding two years he was principal of the Washington county grammar school at Montpelier, Vermont. In 1885 he became instructor in the Gibson School in Boston, filling that position for a period of five years, when in 1890 he resigned to engage in the manufacture of the Brown Bag Filling Machine at Fitchburg, Massachusetts. Two years later, in 1892, Mr. Brown incorporated the company under the name of The Brown Bag Filling Machine Company, of which he became the first president and general manager, in which capacities he has since continued. As a result of his executive ability and able management, the business of this company has been greatly increased in volume as well as in importance, and it is estimated that the machines manufactured by this concern will, in 1915, fill over four hundred million packages. During the sixteen years of the administra-

tion of James Wilson as Secretary of Agriculture, this company held the contract for ten years of supplying the United States government with its packages of seeds for congressional free distribution, this company maintaining a plant in Washington, D. C., where their machines are in operation in placing the seeds, which are furnished by the Agricultural Department, in the packages ready for free distribution. The machines manufactured by this company are especially designed for filling bags with any article which requires counting of the contents, and are in universal use throughout the civilized world.

Mr. Brown is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, affiliated with the Lodge and Encampment, having passed through the principal chairs in both bodies, and for several years has been chairman of the board of trustees of Mt. Roulstone Lodge, of Fitchburg. He is also a member of Alpine Lodge, No. 35, Knights of Pythias, of Fitchburg, of which he is past chancellor commander. He is also an active member of the Fitchburg Historical Society, and of the Fay Club, of Fitchburg, which is the leading social club of that city. Since 1872 Mr. Brown, with others of the Amherst crew, has held the college record in a six-oared racing shell.

Mr. Brown is a well read man, and takes an intelligent interest in the progress of his native land. Progressive, up-to-date, he is ever ready to exert his influence and aid in all movements in the interest of better conditions, good government, the promotion of the city and the best means of advancing its prosperity. Of an even temperament, genial in manner, he is sympathetic and warm in his impulses. Public life has never appealed to him, and while he is a staunch supporter of the principles of the Republican

party, and has been a delegate to numerous State conventions of that party, he has never accepted public office. His greatest pleasure may be said to be found in his home life and its surroundings, where are displayed a devotion and indulgence rarely witnessed. He is charitable and benevolent, and his wife shared this disposition with him to such an extent that their pleasant home became an abiding place of hospitality.

On July 12, 1880, Mr. Brown was united in marriage to Zephirine Normandin, who was born at Slatersville, Rhode Island, daughter of Joseph and Ursula (Beauregard) Normandin. Mrs. Brown passed away in Fitchburg, Massachusetts, September 26, 1907, without issue. Prior to her marriage Mrs. Brown was also engaged in teaching, and after her marriage to Mr. Brown she was most heartily one with him in the home, and took a deep interest in the intellectual and moral life of the community. She was deeply interested in the life and work of the church, and her culture and charm of grace won for her a place in the esteem of the community.

---

**MORTON, Herbert A.,**

**Business Man.**

The name of Morton, Moreton and Mortaigne is earliest found in old Dauphine, is still existent in France, where it is represented by the present Comtes and Marquises Morton de Chabrilhon, and where the family has occupied many important positions, states the "Genealogy of the Morton Family," from which this sketch is taken. In the annals of the family there is a statement repeatedly met with, that as a result of a quarrel one of the name migrated from Dauphine, first to Brittany and then to Normandy, where he joined William the Conqueror. Cer-

tain it is that among the names of the followers of William painted on the chancel ceiling in the ancient church of Dives in old Normandy, is that of Robert, Comte de Mortain. It also figures on Battle Abbey Roll, the Domesday Book, and the Norman Rolls, and it is conjectured that this Count Robert, who was also half-brother of the Conqueror by his mother Harlotte, was the founder of the English family of that name. In the Bayeux tapestry he is represented as of the Council of William, the result of which was the entrenchment of Hastings and the conquest of England. Count Robert held manors in nearly every county in England, in all about eight hundred, among which was Pevensea, where the Conqueror landed, and where in 1087 Robert and his brother Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, were besieged six weeks by William Rufus. Here Camden (1551-1628) found "the most entire remains of a Roman building to be seen in Britain." When William, Earl of Moriton and Cornwall, son of Robert, rebelled against Henry I., that prince seized and razed his castles, but this one seems to have escaped demolition. In early Norman times this William built a castle at Tamerton, Cornwall, and founded a college of canons, as appeared by the Domesday Book, where it is called Lanstave-ton. On the north side of the Greta in Richmondshire stands an old manor house called Moreton Tower, from a lofty, square embattled tower at one end of it. Of the family of Morton were the Earls of Dulcie and Cornwall; Robert Morton, Esquire, of Bawtry; Thomas Morton, secretary to Edward III.; William Morton, bishop of Meath; Robert Morton, bishop of Worcester in 1486; John Morton, the celebrated cardinal archbishop of Canterbury and lord chancellor of England, 1420-1500; Albert Morton, secretary of state to

James I.; Thomas Morton (1564-1659), bishop of Durham and chaplain to James II. Prominent among the English Mortons who early came to America were Thomas Morton, Esquire; Rev. Charles Morton; Landgrave Joseph Morton, proprietary governor of South Carolina; and George Morton.

(I) George Morton, the first of the name to found a family in America, and the ancestor of former Vice-President Levi P. Morton, was born about 1585, at Austerfield, Yorkshire, England, and it is believed was of the ancient Mortons, who bore for arms: Quarterly, gules and ermine; in the dexter chief and sinister base, each a goat's head erased argent attired or. Crest: A goat's head, argent attired or. Hunter, in his "Founders of New Plymouth," suggests that he may have been the George Morton hitherto unaccounted for in the family of Anthony Morton, of Bawtry, one of the historical families of England, and that from Romanist lineage "he so far departed from the spirit and principles of his family as to have fallen into the ranks of the Protestant Puritans and Separatists." Of George Morton's early life no record has been preserved, and his religious environments and the causes which led him to unite with the Separatists are alike unknown. His home in Yorkshire was in the vicinage of Scrooby Manor, and possibly he was a member of Brewster's historic church; but it is only definitely known that he early joined the Pilgrims at Leyden, and continued of their company until his death. When the first of the colonists departed for America, Mr. Morton remained behind, although he "much desired" to embark then and intended soon to join them. His reasons for such a course is a matter of conjecture. As he was a merchant, possibly his business interests caused his detention,

or, what is more probable, he remained to promote the success of the colony by encouraging emigration among others. That he served in some official capacity before coming to America, is undoubted. One writer states that he was "the agent of those of his sect in London," and another, that he acted as "the financial agent in London for Plymouth County." The work, however, for which this eminent forefather is most noted, and which will forever link his name with American history, is the publication issued by him in London, in 1622, of what has since been known as "Mourt's Relation." This "Relation," may justly be termed the first history of New England, and is composed of letters and journals from the chief colonists at Plymouth, either addressed or intrusted to George Morton, whose authorship in the work is possibly limited to the preface. The "Relation" itself is full of valuable information and still continues an authority. Shortly after it was placed before the public, George Morton prepared to emigrate to America, and sailed with his wife and five children in the "Ann," the third and last ship to carry what are distinctively known as the Forefathers, and reached Plymouth early in June, 1623. "New England's Memorial" speaks of Mr. Timothy Hatherly and Mr. George Morton as "two of the principal passengers that came in this ship," and from Morton's activity in promoting emigration it may be inferred that the "Ann's" valuable addition to the colony was in a measure due to his efforts. He did not long survive his arrival, and his early death was a serious loss to the infant settlement. His character and attainments were such as to suggest the thought that, had he lived to the age reached by several of his distinguished contemporaries, he would have filled as conspicuous a place in the life of the colony. The Memorial thus chronicles his decease:

Mr. George Morton was a pious, gracious servant of God, and very faithful in whatsoever public employment he be trusted withal, and an unfeigned well-willer, and according to his sphere and condition a suitable promoter of the common good and growth of the plantation of New Plymouth, labouring to still the discontents that sometimes would arise amongst some spirits, by occasion of the difficulties of these new beginnings; but it pleased God to put a period to his days soon after his arrival in New England, not surviving a full year after his coming ashore. With much comfort and peace he fell asleep in the Lord, in the month of June anno 1624.

He married Juliana Carpenter, as shown by the entry in the Leyden records: "George Morton, merchant, from York in England, accompanied by Thomas Morton, his brother, and Roger Wilson, his acquaintance, with Juliana Carpenter, maid from Baths in England, accompanied by Alexander Carpenter, her father, and Alice Carpenter, her sister, and Anna Robinson, her acquaintance. The banns published 6-16 July, 1612; the marriage took place 23 July-2 August, 1612." Mrs. Morton married (second) Manasseh Kempton, Esquire, a member of the first and other assemblies of the colony. She died at Plymouth, February 18, 1665, in the eighty-first year of her age, and is mentioned in the Town Records as "a faithful servant of God." Children of George and Juliana (Carpenter) Morton: Nathaniel, Patience, John, Sarah and Ephraim.

(II) Lieutenant Ephraim Morton, youngest child of George and Juliana (Carpenter) Morton, was born in 1623, on the ship "Ann." In 1648 he became a freeman of Plymouth, and in the same year was constable; was chosen a representative to the General Court at Plymouth in 1657, and was a member of that body for twenty-eight years. He was chosen the first representative to the Massachusetts General Court under the charter of 1691-92; was for nearly twenty-

five years at the head of the board of selectmen of Plymouth, and in 1683 was chosen a magistrate of the colony. At the time of his death he was a justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and also served in other important relations. He died September 7, 1693. He married (first) November 18, 1644, Ann Cooper, who died September 1, 1691. He married (second) in 1692, Mary, widow of William Harlow, and daughter of Robert Shelly, of Scituate. Children: George, born 1645; Ephraim, 1648; Rebecca, 1651; Josiah, 1653; Nathaniel; Eleazer, mentioned below; Thomas, 1667; Patience.

(III) Eleazer, fifth son of Ephraim Morton, married, in 1693, Rebecca Dawes, daughter of Ambrose, and their children were: Eleazer, born 1693; Ann, 1694, married Robert Finney; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Rebecca, 1703.

(IV) Nathaniel, son of Eleazer and Rebecca (Dawes) Morton, was born 1695, and was lost at sea before 1730. He married, in 1720, Rebecca Ellis, widow of Mordecai Ellis, and daughter of Thomas Clark. Children: Elizabeth, born 1720; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Eleazer, 1724; Ichabod, 1726.

(V) Major Nathaniel (2) Morton, eldest son of Nathaniel (1) and Rebecca (Clark) Morton, born February 1, 1723, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, being at first second lieutenant in Captain Levi Rounseville's company of minutemen, subsequently commander of a company, and then promoted to major. There were many members of the Morton family named Nathaniel, and on December 8, 1776, there were among the officers and private soldiers of the local militia of East Freetown who responded to what was known as the "Rhode Island alarm," no less than four Nathaniel Mortons: the company commander (later major); his son Nathaniel (then called Nathaniel, Jr., but in subsequent



life widely known as Hon. Nathaniel Morton), who was one of the four sergeants of the company; Nathaniel Morton, Sr., and Nathaniel Morton (4th). Nathaniel (2) Morton married, in 1749, Martha Tupper, of Sandwich, daughter of Eldad Tupper, and granddaughter of Thomas Tupper, and their children were: Nathaniel, born 1753; Martha; Elizabeth; Job, mentioned below.

(VI) Job, youngest child of Nathaniel (2) and Martha (Tupper) Morton, was born June 14, 1770, at East Freetown, and received fine educational advantages. After attending the common schools he took a collegiate course, and was graduated at Brown University in 1797. He studied medicine, but never practiced. Like his forefathers he took a prominent part in the affairs of the town. On April 1, 1805, he was elected a selectman of Freetown, and served twenty-four years as such; on the same date he was chosen assessor of Freetown, in which office he served twenty-eight years. On May 14, 1814, he was chosen representative of Freetown in the General Court, and served acceptably for eleven years. On February 9, 1811, he was commissioned a justice of the peace for the county of Bristol. In 1812 he was appointed clerk of the county courts, but it is not known that he accepted this position; if he did, he held it only a short time. He was also chairman of the board of commissioners of highways, which soon came to be known as the board of county commissioners. After his marriage he resided in an old-fashioned unpretentious looking house still standing in East Freetown, about a third of a mile from the line that divides Freetown from Lakeville, in which all his children were born. He died in March, 1843, in the house mentioned near the one in which he was born. He married, in 1802, Patience Purring-ton (or Purington), of Middleboro, who

died February 15, 1841. Children: 1. James Madison, born April 28, 1803; passed the years of his earlier manhood in Fairhaven, Massachusetts, where he was treasurer of the White cotton mill. In the winter of 1840 he moved to Fall River, where he passed the remainder of his life, dying there March 2, 1811. On May 25, 1822, he was commissioned ensign of the local militia in East Freetown, promoted to lieutenant August 20, 1824; honorably discharged July 5, 1827. He married Sarah Maria Ann Tobey, and they had four children. 2. Albert Gallatin, born August 8, 1804, lived and died in Freetown; he was a clergyman of the Christian denomination. 3. Charles Austin, born May 14, 1806, died in a house standing only a few rods from the one in which he was born. For a time he held a position in the Boston custom house; was selectman of Freetown nine years; assessor eight years; member of the school committee nine years; representative to the General Court one year; and was a justice of the peace for the county of Bristol from April 11, 1839. No man in East Freetown or anywhere was better posted regarding the local affairs of that place and the immediate vicinity, he and his neighbor, Dr. Bradford Braley, being "lively oracles" to and "walking histories" of East Freetown, and the adjacent parts of Lakeville and Rochester. 4. Elbridge Gerry, born March 8, 1808, moved to Fairhaven, where he lived for many years. He was a leader in the public life of that place, serving five years as selectman; sixteen years as moderator of the annual town meeting; three years as representative to the General Court in Boston; delegate to the constitutional convention of 1853; and was elected in 1853 a member of the board of commissioners of Bristol county (which consisted of three commissioners and two special commissioners), of which board he was

immediately chosen chairman. Toward the close of his life he was postmaster at Fairhaven. 5. William G., born April 10, 1810, died March 8, 1811. 6. Hannah P., born 1811, married Harrison Staples, of Lakeville, Massachusetts, where she died. 7. Andrew Jackson, mentioned below. 8. William A., born March 20, 1817, at the old place, was reared there, and died in 1886, in the house in which he was born. The sons of this family were all "six footers," and were of marked personality.

(VII) Andrew Jackson, sixth son of Job and Patience (Purrington) Morton, was born July 5, 1812, in Freetown, and was a farmer all his life, dying March 10, 1893. He lived in East Freetown, near the old homestead, his farm comprising what is now Lake Side Park. In politics he was a Republican, but he was not active in party affairs or public matters of any kind. He married Abbie Lawrence, born September 18, 1817, daughter of Alden and Chloe (Sherman) Lawrence, of Freetown, died March 25, 1906. Children: William Grey, born February 6, 1838, died at sea January 18, 1878; George Washington, October 22, 1840, died June 2, 1842; Patience Purrington, November 24, 1842, married George H. Gerrish; Martha Washington, April 1, 1845, married Charles F. Vaughn, of Middleboro, and died in Rochester, Massachusetts; George Andrew, January 31, 1848, died August 2, 1850; Myron Lawrence, June 25, 1850, is living in Boston; Frank Pierce, January 4, 1853, lives in New Bedford; Thomas J., March 2, 1856, living in Taunton, married Helen Watts, of Taunton, she died in Taunton, May, 1912; Herbert Andrew, mentioned below; Anna Cora, February 28, 1862, died November 14, 1888.

(VIII) Herbert Andrew Morton, youngest son of Andrew J. and Abbie (Lawrence) Morton, was born March 16,

1858, in Lakeville, Massachusetts, near the old homestead in East Freetown. His early training was obtained in the district schools in East Freetown and was limited, but he later had two terms in a graded school in Middleboro, when about eighteen or nineteen years of age. When only nine years of age he went away from home to live in another family, so it may readily be seen that whatever he has has been acquired through his own efforts. In 1878 he spent part of his time in Taunton, where in November, 1882, he went into the laundry business with his brother. He had, however, been working a few years for William Webster, and his brother, Myron Morton, who was then in the clothing business in Taunton. The success of the Morton Brothers and the remarkable growth of their laundry establishment is due to the fact that both are men of energy and executive ability, and by harmonious coöperation they have placed their business on a profitable basis. Everything is carried on in the most modern fashion and the plant is a credit to the community. Herbert A. Morton is well known socially, being a member of Ionic Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons (of which he is a past master); St. Mark's Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Bristol Commandery, Knights Templar, of Attleboro; the Eastern Star, and Sabatia Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He is also district deputy of the Twenty-eighth Masonic District of Massachusetts. In politics he is a Republican. He married, June 29, 1909, Alice Shaw, daughter of William C. and Fannie B. (Coffin) Shaw, the former of Nantucket (see Shaw VIII).

(The Shaw Line).

(I) Anthony Shaw was early in Boston, Massachusetts, whence he removed to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and later

to Little Compton, same colony, where he died August 21, 1705. The inventory of his estate footed two hundred and thirteen pounds, twelve shilling, two pence, including a negro man valued at thirty pounds, and silver money amounting to nine pounds. On April 20, 1665, he bought ten acres of land in Portsmouth, for forty pounds, including a house and three hundred good boards. He married Alice, daughter of John Stonard, of Boston, where their first three children were born, namely: William, January 21, 1654, died March 10 following; William, February 24, 1655; Elizabeth, May 21, 1656. The others, born in Rhode Island, were: Israel, mentioned below; Ruth, married John Cook; Grace, wife of Joseph Church.

(II) Israel, third son of Anthony and Alice (Stonard) Shaw, lived in Little Compton, and married, in 1689, a daughter of Peter Tallman, of Portsmouth. Her baptismal name is not preserved. He sold two parcels of land in Portsmouth, February 11, 1707, to his brother-in-law, John Cook, of Tiverton, and in the bargain were included buildings and orchards, and a share in Hog Island. The consideration was two hundred ten pounds and ten shillings. Children: William, born November 7, 1690; Mary, February 17, 1692; Anthony, mentioned below; Alice, November 17, 1695; Israel, August 28, 1697; Hannah, March 7, 1699; Jeremiah, June 6, 1700; Ruth, February 10, 1702; Peter, October 6, 1704; Elizabeth, February 7, 1706; Grace, October 20, 1707; Comfort, August 9, 1709; Deborah, July 15, 1711.

(III) Anthony, second son of Israel Shaw, was born January 29, 1694, in Little Compton, and died there in March, 1759. He married, August 14, 1718, in Little Compton, by Justice Thomas Church, Rebecca Wood, born April 17,

1696, died January, 1766, daughter of Thomas Wood. Children: Benjamin, mentioned below; Mary, born February 24, 1722; Ruth, September 29, 1723; Anthony, November 30, 1725; Elizabeth, January 10, 1728, died January, 1804; Rebecca, January 27, 1730; Arnold, November 13, 1732; Thomas, January 26, 1735; John, May 5, 1737.

(IV) Benjamin, eldest child of Anthony and Rebecca (Wood) Shaw, was born October 5, 1720, in Little Compton, and died there in September, 1794. He married, 1749, Elizabeth Potter. Children: Sylvanus, born May 4, 1750, died October 22, 1777; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Rhoda, October 2, 1753, died young; Rhoda, January 1, 1756; Noah, February 2, 1758; Susanna, March 25, 1760; Barnabus, October 24, 1761; Benjamin, July 24, 1763; Elizabeth, October 5, 1764; Asa, March 1, 1766; Renanuel, July 21, 1768.

(V) Nathaniel, second son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Potter) Shaw, born February 24, 1752, married a daughter of Thomas Cory. It is family history that both Nathaniel and his father-in-law served in the Revolutionary War. His children were: William, Job, Cory, and perhaps others.

(VI) Job, son of Nathaniel Shaw, born about 1783, in Tiverton, Rhode Island, was a cooper by trade and occupation, and resided in Tiverton and New Bedford. He died in the latter town in 1862, aged seventy-nine years three months. He married Amy Macomber, and had children: Humphrey; Frederick P., mentioned below; Job L.; Phebe M., married Charles C. Allen; Adaline, married Benjamin Brown, of New Bedford.

(VII) Frederick P., second son of Job and Amy (Macomber) Shaw, was born July 17, 1811, in New Bedford, Massachusetts, and after such schooling as was

then usually given to a boy, he learned the cooper's trade under the direction of his father, who carried on that business in New Bedford. In due time he changed his occupation, engaging in the grocery business in his native city, his location being on Purchase street, near North, in time moving to the northwest corner of Purchase and Kempton streets. A partnership was eventually formed with his younger brother, the late Job L. Shaw, who had been an assistant in the store with him. The two remained together in business until the year 1844, when the partnership was dissolved and each engaged in business for himself. Some years later they again became associated under the firm name of Shaw & Brother, conducting a wholesale grocery business, their location being on Union street, with a branch house in East Saginaw, Michigan, in which was interested the son of Mr. Frederick P. Shaw, the late Captain Charles Frederick Shaw, who was for many years in active life in New Bedford. In the meantime, in 1849, Mr. Frederick P. Shaw went to California, sailing from New Bedford in the bark "Sylph," and after his return he was for a period engaged in the wholesale grocery business in Providence, Rhode Island, being a member of the firm of Work, Shaw & Company. Mr. Shaw took an active interest in the public affairs of New Bedford, and was influential and prominent in citizenship. He was chosen a member of the Common Council in 1852, and in 1875 represented the city in the General Court of Massachusetts, elected as a Democrat, though really independent in politics. He was interested and active generally in politics regardless of independent of party lines, and his election on the Democratic ticket to the General Court was due to the support received from both of the great parties. The religious faith of Mr. Shaw

was that of the Christian denomination, he being a member of the North Christian Church at New Bedford, and for several years he was the church clerk. Mr. Shaw was well known in both business and social circles. He was a very agreeable gentleman, methodical and systematic in his affairs, and had the reputation of being shrewd, keen and capable. Perhaps a year prior to his death he was stricken with apoplexy, from which he never fully recovered; and a recurrence of the attack about a week before his death was the cause of it. This event occurred at his home in Purchase street, New Bedford, December 1, 1883, when he was aged seventy-two years four months. He married in early manhood, Mary Maxfield, born April 10, 1812, died January 25, 1905, daughter of David and Mary (Soule) Maxfield (see Maxfield VI). Children: Charles F., died young; Charles F., born November 28, 1840; Marion, May 11, 1843, married (first) January 25, 1869, Preserved Bullock, who died August 29, 1875, (second) November 27, 1884, Major Edwin Dews, who died June 11, 1904; Anna V., May 13, 1846, died February 14, 1907, unmarried; Florence C., September, 1849, married, June 29, 1869, Arthur R. Brown, and resides in New Bedford; William C., mentioned below.

(VIII) William C., youngest child of Frederick P. and Mary (Maxfield) Shaw, was born June 30, 1855. He married, February 20, 1879, Fannie B. Coffin, and had one daughter, Alice Coffin, mentioned below.

(IX) Alice Coffin, only child of William C. and Fannie B. (Coffin) Shaw, was born November 9, 1879, and married, June 29, 1909, Herbert A. Morton of Taunton (see Morton VIII).

(The Coffin Line).

In Fallaise, a town in Normandy, stands the old chateau of Courtitout,

once the home of the Norman Coffins; the name is now extinct in that vicinage. The chateau is now owned by Monsieur Le Clere, who is the grandson of the last Mademoiselle Coffin, who married a Le Clere in 1796. Until her marriage the chateau had always been owned by a Coffin. (The above information came through Admiral Henry E. Coffin, of the English navy, who is the nephew of Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin, who was born in Boston, Massachusetts, May 16, 1759, made a baronet and granted a coat-of-arms in 1804). The family traces its ancestry to Sir Richard Coffin, Knight, who accompanied William the Conqueror from Normandy to England in the year 1066, to whom the manor of Alwington in the county of Devonshire was assigned. There are various branches of the family in County Devon. The English records show the name Covin, whence it was changed to Cophin, and is also found as Kophin, Coffyn and Coffyne. Before 1254 the family was flourishing at Portledge-near-the-sea, in the parish of Alwington, five miles from Biddeford, England. For a period of two hundred years the heir always received the name of Richard, and so the family was perpetuated for many generations through that name. The name was early brought to the Massachusetts Bay Colony and has been borne by many leading men. The Coffin family were not as conspicuous during the Revolution as they undoubtedly would have been if their location had been different. The island was visited by the British warships on several occasions, and the inhabitants were intimidated, and for their own safety were obliged to preserve a neutrality. The Portledge family bore these arms: Vert, five cross-crosslets argent, between four plates. These arms were also used by the American families.

(I) Tristram Coffin, a descendant of Sir Richard Coffin, married and lived in Brixton, County of Devonshire, England. In his will he left legacies to Anne and John, children of his son Nicholas Coffin; Richard and Joan, children of Lionel Coffin; Philip Coffin and his son Tristram; and appointed Nicholas Coffin, of whom further, as his executor.

(II) Nicholas, son of Tristram Coffin, lived in Butler's parish, Devonshire, England, where he died in 1603. In his will, which was proved at Totnes, in Devonshire, November 3, 1603, mention is made of his wife and five children, namely: Peter, mentioned below; Nicholas, Tristram, John and Anne.

(III) Peter, eldest son of Nicholas and Joan Coffin, was born on the Coffin estate at Brixton, Devonshire, England, about 1580, and died there in 1627-28. He married Joan or Joanna Thember, and their six children were born and baptized in the parish of Brixton, Devonshire, England, in the order following: 1. Tristram, mentioned below. 2. John, born about 1607; he was a soldier and died in the service from a mortal wound received in battle during the four years' siege of the fortified town during the Civil War, and died within the town about 1642. 3. Joan, born about 1609, in England, probably died there. 4. Deborah, died probably in England. 5. Eunice, born in England; came to Massachusetts Bay Colony with her parents; married William Butler, and died in 1648. 6. Mary, married Alexander Adams, and had children: Mary, Susannah, John and Samuel; she died in 1677 or thereabouts. Widow Joan, with her children, Tristram, Eunice and Mary; her two sons-in-law, husbands of her daughters who were married in England; her daughter-in-law, Dionis; and five grandchildren, came to Salisbury in 1642. She died in Boston in May, 1661, aged

seventy-seven years, and in the notice of her family it is quaintly stated that the Rev. Mr. Wilson "embalmed her memory."

(IV) Tristram (2), eldest son of Peter and Joan (Thember) Coffin, was born in the parish of Brixton, Devonshire, England, probably in 1605. He was one of the landed gentry of England, being heir to his father's estates in Brixton, and he was probably a churchman after the order of the time of Elizabeth. He died at his home on Nantucket Island, October 2, 1681. It is a strange fact that the Christian name of the immigrant forefather of all the Coffins in America, Tristram, is repeated and multiplied in every generation, while the name of the foremother, Dionis, is repeated but once in all the generations, and that was when it was given to the eldest daughter of Stephen, but when she married Jacob Norton her name appears as Dinah. It is not known on which of the early ships conveying immigrants from England to New England the Coffin family took passage, but it is generally believed that it was the same ship that brought Robert Clement, the immigrant, who owned the ships "Hector," "Griffin," "Job Clement," and "Mary Clement," and if Robert Clement, the immigrant, took passage on one of his own ships, Tristram Coffin, the immigrant, was a passenger in the same ship, and both men settled in Haverhill in 1642. The early settlers of Salisbury, which town was established October 7, 1640, commenced a settlement at Pentucket the same year, and the Indian deed for this land was witnessed by Tristram Coffin in 1642, and in 1643 he removed to the place which was established as the town of Haverhill, Norfolk county, Massachusetts Bay Colony. He settled near Robert Clement. Tradition has it that Tristram Coffin was the first man to

plow land in the town of Haverhill, he constructing his own plow. He changed his residence to the "Rocks" in the following year, and in 1648-49 removed to Newbury where he kept an ordinary and sold wine and liquors and kept the Newbury side of Carr's Ferry. In September, 1643, his wife Dionis was prosecuted for selling beer for three-pence per quart, while the regular price was but two-pence, but she proved that she had put six bushels of malt into the hogshead while the law only required the use of four bushels, and she was discharged. He returned to Salisbury and was commissioner of the town, and while living there purchased or planned the purchase of the island of Nantucket, where he with his associates removed on account of religious persecution. At least Thomas Macy, who was the pioneer settler on Nantucket Island, "fled from the officers of the law and sold his property and home rather than submit to tyranny, which punished a man for being hospitable to strangers in the rainstorm even though the strangers be Quakers." Mr. Macy returned to Salisbury and resided there in 1644, and when he left he sold his house and lands and so the story of his fleeing from persecution would seem to be spoiled and history perhaps gives the true reason for his migration, the search for a milder climate and better opportunities for cultivating the soil. Early in 1654 Tristram Coffin took Peter Folger, the grandfather of Benjamin Franklin, at the time living in Martha's Vineyard, as an interpreter of the Indian language, and proceeded to Nantucket to ascertain the "temper and disposition of the Indians and the capabilities of the island, that he might report to the citizens of Salisbury what inducements were offered emigrants." A grant of the island had been given to Thomas Mayhew by Wil-



liam Earl, of Sterling, and recorded in the secretary's office of the State of New York, July 2, 1659. Thomas Mayhew deeded the island to Tristram Coffin, Richard Swain, Peter Coffin, Stephen Greenleaf, William Pike, Thomas Macy, Thomas Barnard, Christopher Hussey, John Swain, retaining an interest of one-twentieth for himself, the consideration being "thirty pounds and two beaver hats, one for myself and one for my wife." Later the same parties purchased from one Wanackmamak, head sachem of Nantucket, a large part of their lands, consideration forty pounds. James Coffin accompanied Thomas Macy and family, Edward Starbuck and Isaac Coleman to the island later the same year, and they all took up their residence there. The Coffin family that settled at Nantucket included Tristram, Sr., James, Mary, John and Stephen, each the head of a family. Tristram Coffin was thirty-seven years old when he arrived in America, and fifty-five years old at the time of his removal to Nantucket, and during the first year of his residence he was the richest proprietor. The property of his son Peter is said soon after to have exceeded in value that of the original proprietor, the family together owning about one-fourth of the island and the whole of Tuckernock. On June 29, 1671, Francis Lovelace, Governor of New York, granted a commission to Tristram Coffin to be chief magistrate on and over the island of Nantucket and Tuckanuckett (Deeds III, secretary's office, Albany, New York). At the same time Thomas Mayhew was appointed the chief magistrate of Martha's Vineyard through commissions signed by Governor Lovelace, of New York, bearing date June 29, 1671, and the two chief magistrates, together with two assistants for each island, constituted a general court, with appel-

lative jurisdiction over both islands. The appointment was made by Governor Francis Lovelace, of New York, and his second commission, September 16, 1677, was signed by Edward Andros, governor-general of the province of New York. Tristram, when he died, left his widow Dionis, seven children, sixty grandchildren, and a number of great-grandchildren, and in 1728 there had been born to him one thousand five hundred and eighty-two descendants, of whom one thousand one hundred and twenty-eight were living. He married Dionis (the diminutive for Dionysia and afterwards written Dionys), daughter of Robert Stevens, of Brixton, England. Children, first five born in England: Hon. Peter, 1631, died in Exeter, New Hampshire, March 2, 1715; Tristram, 1632, died in Newbury, February 4, 1704; Elizabeth, married in Newbury, November 13, 1651, Captain Stephen Greenleaf, died November 29, 1678; James, mentioned below; John, died in Haverhill, October 30, 1642; Deborah, November 15, 1643, in Haverhill, died there December 8, 1643; Mary, February 20, 1645, in Haverhill, married Nathaniel Starbuck and was the mother of the first white child born in Nantucket, died there September 13, 1717; John, mentioned below; Stephen, May 11, 1652, in Newbury, died in Nantucket, May 18, 1734.

(V) James, third son of Tristram (2) and Dionis (Stevens) Coffin, was born 1640, in England, and died at Nantucket, July 28, 1720, aged eighty years. He came to Nantucket with the first settlers, but subsequently removed to Dover, New Hampshire, where he resided in 1668, being a member of the church there in 1671 and the same year, May 31, he was there made a freeman. Soon after this date, however, he returned to Nantucket and resided there until his death. He



filled several important public positions at Nantucket, among them judge of the probate court. The first records of the probate office are under his administration. He was the father of fourteen children, all of whom except two grew to maturity and married. From him have descended perhaps the most remarkable representatives of the Coffin family, as doubtless the most numerous and generally scattered. This branch furnished the family that remained on the side of Great Britain in the Revolution and General John Coffin, as well, rendered service against the colonies. Sir Isaac Coffin, brother of General John Coffin, did not take an active part in the War of the Revolution against the colonies. He was in the British navy at the breaking out of the war, and at his own request was assigned to service in the Mediterranean, that he might not have to fight against his own kindred. Although the highest honors had been conferred on him in the Spanish navy, and he had been chosen a member of parliament, he cherished a regard for the land of his nativity. In 1826 he visited Boston and Nantucket, and was honorably and hospitably received. Harvard University conferred on him the honorary degree of Master of Arts. At Nantucket he founded a school, chiefly in the interest of the Coffin family. The land on which the school stands was given by Gorham Coffin, who was one of the trustees, and had been the site of the residence of his father, Abner Coffin. The school is still in existence, and at the present time is a Mechanical Training School for the inhabitants of the island. One of the most distinguished women that America has produced, Lucretia Mott, was also descended from this line, her father, Thomas Coffin, being the seventeenth child of Benjamin, and not the youngest either. James Coffin married,

December 3, 1663, Mary, daughter of John and Abigail Severance, of Salisbury, Massachusetts. Children: Mary, James, Nathaniel, John, Dinah, Deborah, Ebenezer, Joseph, Elizabeth, Benjamin, Ruth, Abigail, Experience, Jonathan.

(VI) Nathaniel, son of James and Mary (Severance) Coffin, was born 1671, in Dover, New Hampshire, and died August 29, 1721. He married, October 17, 1692, Damaris, born October 24, 1673, died September 6, 1764, daughter of William and Dorcas (Starbuck) Gayer, of Nantucket. William Gayer was a master mariner. He was many times selectman, magistrate and assessor, and his penmanship is a model. He came from the nobility of England, and was one of twenty-nine families, among the thousands that came from Great Britain to New England, entitled to bring armorial bearings with them. In his will, probated October 24, 1710, he gave "To his housekeeper Patience Foot, a house and land for life, and to Africa, a negro, once my servant, the last chamber of my now dwelling house and one-half of the leanto for life." The estate of Damaris Coffin amounted to nine hundred and twelve pounds, including silver tankard, cup and spoons, that were given to her children. Children, born at Nantucket: Dorcas, July 22, 1693; Christian, April 8, 1695; Lydia, May 16, 1697; William, December 1, 1699; Charles, January 1, 1702; Benjamin, April 3, 1705; Gayer, May 24, 1709; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Catherine, June 15, 1715.

(VII) Nathaniel (2), youngest son of Nathaniel (1) and Damaris (Gayer) Coffin, was born July 6, 1711, died June 10, 1800. He married Mary Sheffield, daughter of James and Katherine (Chapman) Sheffield, of Newport, Rhode Island, born 1716, died 1778. Children: Catherine, born July 30, 1737, married

Joshua, son of James Coffin, died May 16, 1812; Nathaniel, about 1739, married Phebe, daughter of Tristram Coffin, died December 23, 1827; Sheffield, February 24, 1741, married Elizabeth Barnard, daughter of Matthew Barnard, died at Hudson, 11 mo., 1798; James, September 13, 1743; Samuel, mentioned below; Walter, October 20, 1748, married Polly Gardner in Newport, Rhode Island, died 1785; Matthew, May 20, 1751, married Matilda Coffin, daughter of Joseph and Judith Coffin, killed by a whale in 1788; Obadiah, October 31, 1757, married Mary Rogers, of Cape Cod, died September 26, 1821; Lettice, November 18, 1766, married Reuben, son of Alexander Ray, died May 24, 1812; Gayer, Elihu and George, died young.

(VIII) Samuel, fourth son of Nathaniel (2) and Mary (Sheffield) Coffin, was born February 25, 1745, in Nantucket, where he spent his life, was a shoemaker, and died February 5, 1809. He married Eunice Folger, born June 4, 1754, died May 7, 1838, daughter of Peter and Christian (Swain) Folger. The date of their marriage is not given, but it was probably about 1774, as at that time he was disowned from the Quaker church, probably for marrying "out of meeting." Children: Ariel, born June 7, 1775, married Priscilla Fosdick, daughter of Benjamin, and (second) Judith Coffin, daughter of Benjamin, died May 27, 1861; Mary, died unmarried; Anna, June 21, 1780, married, as his second wife, Obed Clark, died August 10, 1854; Eunice, married, as his first wife, Obed Clark; Rebecca, July 22, 1782, married Barzillai, son of Benjamin Coffin, died February 8, 1841; Alexander, August 22, 1790, married Lydia, daughter of Peter Myrick, died at Ravenna, Ohio, December 7, 1870; Reuben F., mentioned below; John Gayer, August 11, 1795,

married Rebecca, daughter of Obed Joy, died at sea, July 15, 1831.

(IX) Reuben F., third son of Samuel and Eunice (Folger) Coffin, was born March 18, 1793, in Nantucket, and followed a sea-faring life, becoming master of whaling vessels sailing out of New Bedford and other ports on the Massachusetts coast. He made his home in Nantucket, and died there August 1, 1856. He married, July 30, 1817, Susan Barnard, born October 6, 1795, died in Nantucket, January 24, 1874. Children: Sarah B., born September 18, 1820, married (first) Captain Stephen Arthur, (second) Captain William Wood, and died in Providence, April 9, 1885; Peter F., November 14, 1823, died in San Francisco, California; John G., mentioned below.

(X) John G., second son of Reuben F. and Susan (Barnard) Coffin, was born November 10, 1831, in Nantucket, where he was educated, and where he remained until sixteen years old. He then went to Manchester, New Hampshire, where he learned the trade of machinist, and continued there until 1849, when he removed to Taunton, Massachusetts, where he was employed in the Mason Machine Works until 1854, where he became a locomotive engineer on the New Bedford & Taunton railroad in the Old Colony system. Subsequently he was employed on the Boston, Fitchburg & Clinton railroad, and later on the Boston & Providence railroad, all now a part of the New York, New Haven & Hartford railroad system. For more than half a century he continued in the active service of this great railroad system, and in 1906 was retired with a pension for faithful service. He is a man of strong physique and his temperate life has preserved all his faculties. Mr. Coffin is one of the oldest Masons in Taunton, having joined the order in 1853. He is now tenderly cared for by a niece

and granddaughter, to whom he is much devoted. He married, December 21, 1854, Mehitable S. Hook, born in Chichester, New Hampshire, a daughter of Lovett and Sally (Prescott) Hook. She died at her home in Taunton, December 19, 1915, after sixty-one years of happy married life, and was buried in the Mayflower Hill Cemetery at Taunton.

(XI) Fannie B., only child of John G. and Mehitable (Hook) Coffin, was married, February 20, 1879, to William C. Shaw, of New Bedford, and died December 27, 1915, at her home in Taunton, a week after the death of her mother, and is buried in the same cemetery (see Shaw VIII).

(V) John, fifth son of Tristram (2) and Dionis (Stevens) Coffin, was born October 30, 1647, in Haverhill, Massachusetts, resided in Nantucket, and died at Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, September 5, 1711. He married Deborah, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Starbuck) Austin, who died February 4, 1718, in Nantucket. Children: Lydia, born June 1, 1669; Peter, August 5, 1671; John, February 10, 1674; Love, April 23, 1676; Enoch, 1678; Samuel, mentioned below; Hannah, married Benjamin Gardner; Tristram, died January 29, 1763; Deborah, married Thomas Macy; Elizabeth.

(VI) Samuel, fourth son of John and Deborah (Austin) Coffin, was born December 12, 1680, and died February 22, 1764, in Nantucket. He married, 1705, Miriam, daughter of Richard, Jr., and Mary (Austin) Gardner.

(VII) David, son of Samuel and Miriam (Gardner) Coffin, was born August 25, 1718, and died May 5, 1804. He married, by Friend's service, 12 mo., 1741, Ruth Coleman, daughter of Elihu and Jemima Coleman.

(VIII) Elihu, son of David and Ruth (Coleman) Coffin, was born December 8, 1748, and died July 2, 1818. He married

Eunice Folger, daughter of Benjamin and Judith Folger.

(IX) Eunice, daughter of Elihu and Eunice (Folger) Coffin, born January 5, 1791, became the wife of Tristram Coleman (see Coleman VI).

(The Maxfield Line).

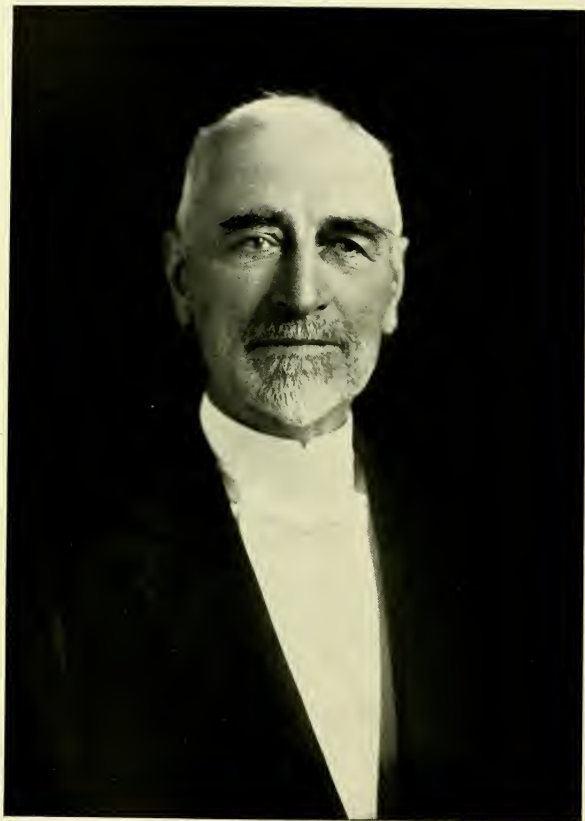
(I) John Maxfield was in Salisbury, Massachusetts, as early as 1652, in which year he was taxed there. Two years later he purchased a right in commonage and in 1667 subscribed to the oath of fidelity. He was in Salisbury as late as 1675, appeared in Amesbury in 1669, and may have been in Gloucester in 1679.

(II) John (2) Maxfield, undoubtedly son of John (1), resided in Salisbury, where both he and his wife Elizabeth signed the Bradbury petition in 1692. He died suddenly December 10, 1703. Children: John, born October 23, 1680; Timothy, mentioned below; Mary, January 10, 1685; Margery, November 5, 1686; Nathaniel, March 1, 1689; Joseph, March 4, 1692; Elizabeth, January 18, 1695; William, September 4, 1699.

(III) Timothy, second son of John (2) and Elizabeth Maxfield, was born in October, 1682, in Salisbury, and settled in Dartmouth, Massachusetts, very soon after attaining his majority. He married there, January 15, 1707, Judith Sherman. He had a second wife Elizabeth. Children: Edmund, died November 23, 1708; Timothy, mentioned below; Abiah, born August 17, 1710; Elizabeth, August 23, 1713, married Samuel Potter, Jr.; Mary, August 22, 1716; Dorcas, August 30, 1719; Lydia, October 27, 1721; John, August 16, 1726.

(IV) Timothy (2), second son of Timothy (1) and Judith (Sherman) Maxfield, was born September 12, 1708, in Dartmouth, where he made his home. He married there (first) December 19, 1734, Patience Drinkwater, and (second)





Charles Nichols

January 8, 1740, Elizabeth Sherman. Children of first marriage: Elizabeth, born January 6, 1736, married William Tripp; Edmund, mentioned below; Lydia, August 7, 1739, married Daniel Sherman; of second marriage: Zadock, October 27, 1740; Patrick, September 28, 1741; Timothy, June 8, 1745; Patience, July 12, 1752, married Jonathan Sherman; Thomas, January 14, 1754.

(V) Edmund, son of Timothy (2) and Patience (Drinkwater) Maxfield, was born January 1, 1737, and died November 27, 1821, aged eighty-five years. He married, September 5, 1766, Rachel Russell, daughter of Abraham and Dianah Russell. Children: Zadock, born March 23, 1767; David, mentioned below; Jonathan, February 19, 1773; Seth, December 2, 1775; Abraham R., July 7, 1778; Abigail, March 26, 1782.

(VI) David, second son of Edmund and Rachel (Russell) Maxfield, was born June 15, 1769, and died December 29, 1828, at New Bedford, aged fifty-nine years. He married, June 3, 1793, Mary Soule, born in Westport, Massachusetts, died April 18, 1815. Children: Ruth, born March 29, 1795, married Abner Cornell; Patience, December 11, 1796; Silvia, April 15, 1798; Abigail, December 26, 1799; Joseph, August 15, 1803; Almira, October 8, 1805; William, February 22, 1807; Allen Russell, February 20, 1810; Mary, mentioned below; Rachel and Susan (twins), October 10, 1814.

(VII) Mary, sixth daughter of David and Mary (Soule) Maxfield, was born April 10, 1812, in New Bedford, and married Frederick P. Shaw, of New Bedford (see Shaw VII).

## NICHOLS, Charles,

### Manufacturer.

Richard Nichols, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, settled first at

Ipswich, Massachusetts, was admitted a freeman in 1638, and was one of Major Denison's subscribers in 1648. His name appears in the General Court records as early as 1640. He bought of Edward Bragg an acre and a half of land, March 21, 1658, on the south side of the river, on the highway leading to Chebacco. His farm, in the south part of Reading, whither he moved, was afterward known as Lambert Place. His wife Annis was admitted to the church at Reading from the Ipswich church in 1666. He died at Reading, November 22, 1674, and his wife Annis (Agnes) in 1692. His will was dated November 19, and proved December 11, 1674. He bequeathed to wife Annis (Agnes or Ann); sons John, Thomas and James, and daughters Mary and Hannah. Children: John, his father's executor, born about 1651, married Abigail Kendall, daughter of Thomas Kendall, both died in 1721; Thomas, born about 1655; James, July 25, 1658, at Ipswich, married, 1682, Mary Poole; Mary; Joanna or Hannah, November 26, 1660, at Ipswich; Richard, mentioned below.

(II) Richard (2) Nichols, son of Richard (1) and Annis Nichols, was born about 1675, and died April 5, 1732, in the west parish of Reading. He married, November 26, 1706, Abigail Damon, born February 23, 1689, in Reading, daughter of Samuel and Mary Damon. They had children: Abigail, born 1708; John, mentioned below; Mary, March 30, 1713; Richard, April 10, 1715; Joshua, August 7, 1718; Hephzibah, February 28, 1721; Mehitable, March 23, 1723; Jacob, August 21, 1726.

(III) John Nichols, eldest child of Richard (2) and Abigail (Damon) Nichols, was born March 22, 1711, in Reading, and lived in that town, where he died November 21, 1774. He married, May 24, 1733, in Reading, Johanna

Nichols, born there May 12, 1710, daughter of James and Johanna (Lamson) Nichols. Their children were: Hannah, born March 23, 1734; John, September 2, 1736; Abigail, August 1, 1738; David, mentioned below; Kendall, May 17, 1743; Simon, August 2, 1745; William, August 15, 1747.

(IV) David Nichols, second son of John and Johanna (Nichols) Nichols, was born March 7, 1741, in Reading, and lived in Westminster, Massachusetts, where he died at the age of fifty years. He married (first) in Reading, November 23, 1763, Rachel Burnap, born June 6, 1745, in that town, daughter of Isaac and Susannah (Emerson) Burnap. Children: David, mentioned below; Kendall, born July 5, 1768; Rebecca, July 4, 1770; Mary, May 5, 1773; Isaac, September 20, 1774; Asa, May 15, 1779; Sarah, June 21, 1781; Edmund, March 16, 1784. David Nichols married (second) Rhoda Furbush, who bore him one child, John.

(V) David (2) Nichols, eldest child of David (1) and Rachel (Burnap) Nichols, was born February 2, 1766, in Westminster, and lived in Gardner. He married, December 4, 1788, Rachel Howard, born May 7, 1765, in that town, daughter of Nathan and Lydia (Lynde) Howard, formerly of Malden Massachusetts. Children: Lydia, born April 26, 1790; David, February 13, 1791; Betsey, February 10, 1793; Isaac, July 29, 1795; Nathan, March 11, 1797; Rebecca, July 7, 1799; Edmund, mentioned below; Amos, August 27, 1804; Elvira, December 3, 1806; Emily E., July 21, 1809; Charles, September 5, 1811.

(VI) Edmund Nichols, fourth son of David (2) and Rachel (Howard) Nichols, was born August 29, 1801, in Gardner, Massachusetts, and resided in Westminster, where, in middle life, he purchased a farm in the western part of the

central village, subsequently occupied by his son. He was a farmer and chair-maker, and dealt largely in real estate; an enterprising, shrewd and successful business man. He married, July 29, 1823, Mary Derby, daughter of Ezra and Ruth (Puffer) Derby, who was born January 17, 1804, in Westminster, and died there April 29, 1870. Their children were: Augustus E., born February 19, 1824, died in Westminster; Frederick, born October 30, 1825, died in Westminster; Mary A., born March 3, 1827, married James M. Clark, and died in Westminster; Francis, born September 11, 1829, served in the Civil War, died in Westminster; Caroline, born July 30, 1832, married Thomas Greenwood; Lucy, born September 20, 1835, became the second wife of James M. Clark; Lyman, born January 29, 1839, died in East Princeton, Massachusetts; George, born August 10, 1841, served in the Civil War, and died in Westminster; Clara A., born March 5, 1844, married John R. Conant, of Gardner; Charles, mentioned below; and Marcus M., born June 27, 1849, now living in Leominster, Massachusetts.

(VII) Charles Nichols, son of Edmund and Mary (Derby) Nichols, was born July 4, 1847, in Westminster, Massachusetts, acquiring his early education in the district schools of his native town. Early in life he engaged in the manufacture of chairs, and for a number of years was engaged in the business in the western part of the central village of his native town, in partnership with his younger brother, Marcus M. Nichols, under the firm name of Nichols Brothers. In August, 1881, their plant was destroyed by fire, but was rebuilt, and they continued engaged in manufacturing chairs in that town until 1892, when they removed the business to Gardner, Massachusetts. In 1894, Mr. Nichols dissolved partnership with his



brother, and subsequently became the senior partner of the firm of Nichols & Stone, chair manufacturers of Gardner. This well-known concern employs about two hundred persons, and is engaged in the manufacture of chairs of all kinds. In 1907, this firm's plant was visited by a fire, which resulted in a loss of \$75,000, the destroyed plant being replaced by the present up-to-date and enlarged factory. While residing in his native town, Mr. Nichols served for several years as a member of the board of selectmen, and for some years was vice-president of the Westminster Bank, formerly of Westminster, but now of Gardner. Mr. Nichols is a valued and active member of the Masonic brotherhood, holding membership in Charles W. Moore Lodge, of Fitchburg; Gardner Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and Ivanhoe Commandery, No. 46, Knights Templar, of Gardner, and Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine, of Boston. In political faith, Mr. Nichols has always been a stalwart adherent of the principles of the Republican party. He affiliates with the Unitarian church in religious belief. On December 10, 1871, Mr. Nichols was united in marriage to Alice A., daughter of Timothy and Eunice (Lord) Brown, who was born March 29, 1849, in Westminster, and passed away in Gardner, November 24, 1901, and is buried at Westminster (see Brown VIII). To Mr. and Mrs. Nichols were born the following children: 1. Mary Alice, born August 26, 1873, died in Westminster; she married Frank W. Fenno, of Westminster, and had six children, namely: Doris, Thaddeus, Alice, Barbara, Franklin and Charles. 2. Abbie Brown, born December 26, 1875, married Charles A. Raymond, and they reside in Melrose, Massachusetts, the parents of two children, Dorothy and Lawrence. 3. Louis Charles,

born December 28, 1877, residing at Wauwatosa, a suburb of Milwaukee, Wisconsin; he married Marguerite Whittaker, of Cincinnati, Ohio. 4. Arthur Eugene, born May 28, 1880, died May 26, 1889. 5. Edmund Lord, born February 11, 1890, residing in Gardner; he married Maud Carlton, and they have two children, Carlton and Alice Nichols.

(The Brown Line).

(I) Edward Browne was a resident of Inkburrow, Worcestershire, England. His wife was Jane Side, daughter of Thomas Side. They lived and died in the parish of Inkburrow, and there is no doubt that the son next mentioned was born there.

(II) Nicholas Brown, son of Edward and Jane (Side) Browne, was in Lynn, Massachusetts, before 1638, and the name of his son John appears in the Indian deed of Lynn as "ye Worshipful Mr. Brown." The latter was sent to England in 1660 by his father to look after the estate of Thomas Side, which Nicholas Brown had inherited. Nicholas Brown was a mariner in early life, and settled at the northwest of Sadler's Rock, in what is now Saugus, then Lynn, where he was granted two hundred and ten acres by the town, situated on the river. North of his land was the Wigwam Meadow. He owned two hundred acres in Reading and three hundred and twenty-seven acres on the north side of Ipswich river. He was admitted a freeman in Lynn, September 7, 1638, and was deputy to the General Court from that town in 1641. After the town of Reading was set off from Lynn, in 1644, he resided in the former town, where he was a leading citizen, and was deputy to the General Court in 1655-56 and 1661, during which years he was also selectman. In 1640 he was appointed commissioner to hear small causes, the

title at that time of a local magistrate. With his wife Elizabeth and children, he was dismissed from the Lynn church to the Reading church, February 6, 1663. He died April 5, 1673, and was survived by his wife, who died November 1 of the following year. Children: John; Edward, born August 15, 1640; Joseph, December 10, 1647; Cornelius; Sarah, June 6, 1650; Elizabeth; Josiah, mentioned below.

(III) Josiah Brown, son of Nicholas and Elizabeth Brown, was born about 1654, in Lynn, and resided near the border of Reading, where he died January 29, 1691. He married, February 23, 1667, Mary Fellows. Children: John, born January 11, 1668; Josiah, died young; Elizabeth, June 27, 1671; Mary, June 3, 1673; Josiah, mentioned below; Ebenezer, June 26, 1682; Jonathan, March 1, 1684; Phebe, May 13, 1688.

(IV) Josiah (2) Brown, third son of Josiah (1) and Mary (Fellows) Brown, was born November 19, 1675, and died August 14, 1754, in Reading. He married, December 19, 1700, Susannah Goodwin, born October 23, 1681, daughter of Nathaniel and Susannah Goodwin, of Reading. Children, recorded in Reading: Nathaniel, born April 19, 1706; Jacob, May 6, 1708; Ephraim, May 23, 1711; Susannah, February 15, 1713; Abiel, July 7, 1715; Hannah and Huldah (twins), June 3, 1717; Jonathan, mentioned below.

(V) Jonathan Brown, youngest son of Josiah (2) and Susannah (Goodwin) Brown, was born June 26, 1720, in Reading, in which town he lived, removing elsewhere in old age, as his death is not recorded there. He married, September 2, 1740, in Stoneham, Mehitable Hay, born 1718, daughter of James and Mehitable (Sprague) Hay, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. James Hay was a merchant of Charlestown, where he was

admitted to the church, December 21, 1766, in old age. He was born December 3, 1690, in Lynn, son of Patrick and Mary (Kibby) Hay. He married (first) January 22, 1713, Mehitable Sprague, born 1694, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Sprague, of Charlestown, and granddaughter of Samuel Sprague, of Malden.

(VI) Jonathan (2) Brown, eldest child of Jonathan (1) and Mehitable (Hay) Brown, was born July 23, 1741, in Reading, and may have lived for a short time in Leominster, Massachusetts. He settled in Westminster, that colony, before 1764, in which year he first appears on the tax list. In 1769 a public school was kept in his house. He purchased lot No. 105 of Westminster, January 3, 1771, which property was long established as the Brown Estate, and there died March 14, 1821. The history of Westminster states that he married Huldah Hawkes, in Leominster, but the marriage is not recorded in that town nor her birth. According to her age at death, she was born 1742 and died January 1, 1818, in Westminster. Children: Jonathan, born August 30, 1765; Benjamin, mentioned below; Joseph, died young; Huldah, October 18, 1773; Sally, December 14, 1778; Joseph, October 13, 1780; John, March 13, 1785.

(VII) Benjamin Brown, second son of Jonathan (2) and Huldah (Hawkes) Brown, was born March 9, 1769, in Westminster, and died there June 24, 1802, at the age of thirty-three years. The records of the town show nothing concerning him, and he probably resided on the paternal farm. He married, January 25, 1796, Jemima, daughter of Edward and Jemima (Trowbridge) Jackson, born September 15, 1771, in Westminster, died there June 24, 1802, in her thirty-third year. Children: Timothy, died young; Benjamin, born January 14, 1799; Timothy, mentioned below.

(VIII) Timothy Brown, third son of Benjamin and Jemima (Jackson) Brown, was born December 9, 1800, in Westminster, was a merchant for several years in Boston and Baltimore, but returned to his native town and settled on a farm in the eastern part, later removing to the centre of the town, where he died April 4, 1878. He married (first) December 9, 1828, Abigail Hoar Stearns, born April 17, 1807, in Leominster, daughter of Timothy and Polly (Kendall) Stearns, died January 10, 1838, leaving two sons, Timothy Stearns and Theodore, both now deceased. He married (second) March 15, 1842, Eunice Lord, born April 22, 1814, of Westmoreland, New Hampshire, who survived him. She died January 2, 1898, in Gardner, Massachusetts. Children of first marriage: 1. Timothy Stearns, born January 7, 1830. 2. Theodore, born August 5, 1833. Of second marriage: 3. Charles, born December 27, 1843, died young, in Baltimore, Maryland. 4. Eugene, born April 21, 1845, died in Oakland, California, November 10, 1909. 5. Alice A., mentioned below. 6. Abbie S., born April 21, 1852, unmarried.

(IX) Alice A. Brown, daughter of Timothy Brown and his second wife, Eunice (Lord) Brown, was born March 29, 1849, in Westminster, and became the wife of Charles Nichols, of Westminster (see Nichols VII).

## SHUMWAY, Herbert H.,

### Prominent Manufacturer.

The Shumways are a French family and doubtless of the Protestant sect of Huguenots. Some writers have said that originally the name was Chamois or Chamois. In the ancient records of Essex county, Massachusetts, the name is frequently found written Shamway. Dr. Baird is authority for the statement

that a "Protestant family named Chamois is mentioned in a list of fugitives from the neighborhood of St. Maixent in the old province of Poitou, France, at the time of the revocation of the edict of Nantes."

(I) Peter Shumway was settled in Topsfield, Massachusetts, as early as the year 1660, and it is believed that he was in this country at least ten years previous to that time, or about the middle of the seventeenth century. He was a soldier of King Philip's War and is said to have been present at the taking of the fort in the memorable swamp fight of December 19, 1675, in the country of the Narragansetts. On account of his services in that war his son afterward petitioned for a grant of land. Peter Shumway came into this country at the same time that Peter Faueuil and other French Huguenots came, and he lived for a time at Salem Village (now Danvers), Massachusetts, previous to his removal to Oxford, Massachusetts, where a few years afterward his son was a settler. The baptismal name of his wife was Frances, and by her he had three children: Peter, mentioned below; Dorcas, born October 16, 1683, at Topsfield, married Valentine Butler; Joseph, October 13, 1686, at Topsfield.

(II) Peter (2), son of Peter (1) and Frances Shumway, was born June 6, 1678, in Topsfield, settled in Oxford, not however with the original settlers and proprietors of that town, but on the land right of Joshua Chandler, which he bought January 13, 1713. His home lot in Oxford included that now or quite recently owned by Josiah Russell. His family has since been one of the best known and most highly respected in that region. He married (first) February 11, 1701, then of Boxford, Maria Smith, of that town, probably daughter of Samuel and Mary Smith, of Boston, born July 29, 1683, who died January 17, 1739. It is

said that her father built the third house having a cellar in the city of Boston. Peter Shumway married (second) February 28, 1740, Mary Dana, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Gobel) Dana, of Concord, born February 28, 1689. Children, all of first marriage: Oliver, born June 8, 1702, in Oxford; Jeremiah, baptized March 21, 1703, at Topsfield; David, mentioned below; Mary, May 9, 1708, at Topsfield; Samuel, born March 6, 1711, at Oxford; John, June 26, 1713, at Oxford; Jacob, March 10, 1717, at Oxford; Hepzibah, April 1, 1720; Amos, January 31, 1722.

(III) David, third son of Peter (2) and Maria (Smith) Shumway, was baptized December 23, 1705, at Topsfield, and lived for some time in Oxford. In December, 1733, he bought one-fiftieth part of the lands of Sturbridge and was one of the pioneers of that town as well as being one of the foremost men of that region. He died May 10, 1796. His first wife's name was Esther. He married (second) (intentions entered at Sturbridge, September 20, 1751) Alice Ainsworth, of Woodstock, Connecticut, baptized June 20, 1727, daughter of Edward (2) and Joanna (Davis) Ainsworth, died January 12, 1810, having survived her husband several years. He had a large family of thirteen children, five by his first and eight by his second wife: Esther, born April 3, 1736; Asa, October 16, 1739; Mary, June 25, 1741; David, mentioned below; Solomon, April 1, 1745; Cyril, May 4, 1752; Elijah, July 24, 1753; Alice, December 14, 1754; Abigail, July 8, 1756; Lavinia, August 26, 1759; Chloe, November 4, 1761; Jemima, August 9, 1763; Danforth, July 18, 1768.

(IV) David (2), second son of David (1) and Esther Shumway, was born May 12, 1742, in Sturbridge, and lived in Belchertown, Massachusetts, where he

died in 1818. He was a soldier of the Revolution, serving as sergeant in a company commanded by Lieutenant Aaron Phelps, of Colonel Elisha Porter's regiment, from July 9 to August 12, 1777, one month and nine days, in the northern department, including one hundred and forty miles travel home. Another record without date allows him one hundred and sixty-six miles to and from camp, in Captain Elijah Dwight's company, probably of minute-men. He married, June 28, 1770, Rhoda Eddy, who died April 9, 1833, in Belchertown. Children: Mary, born May 27, 1771; Rhoda, April 5, 1773; David, May 24, 1775; Chester, March 4, 1778; Anna, April 27, 1780; Duty, September 1, 1782; Eddy, October 11, 1784; Electa, September 3, 1786; Horatio, September 27, 1788; Zebina, mentioned below; Samuel, March 24, 1793; Lucinda, August 30, 1795.

(V) Zebina, sixth son of David (2) and Rhoda (Eddy) Shumway, was born September 27, 1790, in Belchertown, where he made his home, and died in February, 1837. He married, in 1814, Philena Squares, born February 22, 1795, died in November, 1850. Children: Rufus Lyman, born April 7, 1815; Lavinia Annable, November 14, 1817; Harrison Hinckley, mentioned below; Thomas Tracy, December 11, 1823.

(VI) Harrison Hinckley, second son of Zebina and Philena (Squares) Shumway, was born January 7, 1819, in Belchertown, and after a somewhat adventurous career died December 16, 1902, in Dighton, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools and Munson and Wilbraham academies, working during vacations as a weaver. He engaged in the wagon business at Belchertown for a short time, and joined the movement to California, in 1849, going by way of Panama, spending four months and sixteen days on the

water. He was one of a party of twelve which sailed from Panama to Callao, Peru, in order to get a ship to San Francisco. After arriving there he proceeded by sailboat and team to Mormon Island, where they began digging gold. This continued for some time with varying success, Mr. Shumway's first day being his best, when he dug out eighty-three dollars' worth. He subsequently bought and sold groceries and stores in San Francisco, when he was compelled to abandon business by very severe illness. During this time he was obliged to pay thirty-two dollars per day for the care of a physician, which exhausted his means. A friend loaned him fifty dollars, and he went into the mountains and again engaged in gold digging. Subsequently he was for some time cook in a miners' boarding house, at a salary of one hundred and sixty dollars per month. In 1854 he returned to Massachusetts, and thereafter resided in Dighton, where he was a member of the Baptist church. He married (first) March 6, 1840, Mary L. Gates, of Ludlow, Massachusetts, born July 19, 1822, died April 27, 1842, without issue. He married (second) September 14, 1841, Nancy Wellman, of Dana, Massachusetts, born August 28, 1818, died June 17, 1860. He married (third) November 13, 1860, Catherine Nichols, born October 11, 1827, died in August, 1875. He married (fourth) Mrs. C. A. Cogswell, of Hudson, Michigan. Children of second wife: Henry, born May 6, 1845, died young; Henry Wayland, March 21, 1847, died 1849; James Myron, July 30, 1849; Mary Jane, May 17, 1855; Herbert Hartwell, mentioned below. Of third marriage: Frank, March 15, 1862; Adella Louise, August 4, 1863; Laura Ann, February 2, 1865; Henrietta Lavinia, July 7, 1867; Harrison Lincoln, July 7, 1867.

(VII) Herbert Hartwell, fourth son of

Harrison H. and Nancy (Wellman) Shumway, was born March 23, 1857, in Palmer, Massachusetts, and is now a resident of Taunton, same State. Most of his active life has been in connection with the operation of cotton mills, and from 1882 to 1905 he was superintendent or general manager of mills in New England. In 1903-04 he was president of the Taunton Board of Trade. He is now president of the Atlas Buckram Company, of Taunton, of which he is the founder. He has been very active in the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained the thirty-second degree. He married, September 19, 1882, Flora Frances Palmer, born October 17, 1860, in Norway, Maine, daughter of Alonzo S. and Philena G. (Lane) Palmer (see Palmer VII). Children: Alonzo Harrison, born October 20, 1883, in Charleston, South Carolina, married, September 2, 1914, Mabel Josephine Strange, of Taunton; Herbert Hartwell, May 11, 1888, in Milltown, New Brunswick, married, July 10, 1911, Edna Gertrude Robinson, and they have one daughter, Rita Hartwell Shumway, born July 2, 1912; Walter Palmer, July 20, 1892, in Fall River, Massachusetts, married, October 16, 1913, Edna Jennie Busiere.

(The Palmer Line).

The English Crusaders, on returning from the Holy Land, often bore a palm branch, and from this fact came to be called "palmers." The presence of the palm branch denoted zeal in the cause of the Crusade, and often meant the bearer had shown steadfastness of purpose and unusual courage in rescuing from the Saracens the Holy Sepulchre. When the English began to assume surnames many took the name of Palmer, and several became members of the nobility of England. It is recorded that one Norman soldier of the name received knighthood for his high

courage in single combat with the Saracens. In America, members of the family have continued to hold some of the most honorable positions in private and public station, and have been found in all walks of life.

(I) Walter Palmer is thought to have emigrated from Nottinghamshire, England, and many authorities have stated he was a brother of Abraham, as they were found in Charlestown, in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, about the same time, and their names many times appeared together on the records. Both were made freemen there May 14, 1634, by authority of the general court of Massachusetts Bay. His possessions were listed in 1638, in what was called a true record of the houses and lands of the inhabitants of Charlestown. The two acres containing his dwelling house were in the "East Field," butting south on the Back street; he also had considerable other arable land and cows. In 1637 he and his son John received their share of the division of land on the Mystic side, in which some land was saved for the accommodation of "after comers." In company with William Cheeseborough, his lifelong friend, he agreed to prepare for a settlement to be called Seacuncke, which afterward became Rehoboth; this was thought to lie in Plymouth county, but was afterwards found to be in Bristol county. In 1645 the name was changed to Rehoboth. About 1653 Walter Palmer bought land in the vicinity of what is now Stonington, Connecticut, and became the owner of about twelve hundred acres. For some time they attended worship in New London, but finally were able to organize a church in the new settlement, and on March 23, 1657, the first meeting was held in the house of Walter Palmer, afterwards in the houses of various others. They had supposed the settlement lay within

Massachusetts, but it afterwards became part of Connecticut, and after considerable discussion the boundary was determined, part of the settlement being in Massachusetts and part in Connecticut. At the time Walter Palmer made his will, Stonington was under the jurisdiction of Suffolk county, Massachusetts, from which fact his will is now to be found in Boston. He died in Stonington, November 19, 1661. After long search for his grave, it was finally located by his descendant, John Stanton Palmer, of Stonington, where a rude granite monolith had been erected in the remote past. It appears to have been transported to the site by oxen. He married in England, and his wife Ann was called Elizabeth to distinguish her from her mother; she died in England. He married (second) probably in Roxbury, Massachusetts, Rebecca Short, and they joined the First Church of Charlestown. Children by first marriage: Grace, John, William, Jonas and Elizabeth; by second marriage: Hannah, born June 16, 1634; Elihu, January 24, 1636; Nehemiah, November 27, 1637; Moses, April 6, 1640; Benjamin, 1642; Gershom, mentioned below; Rebecca.

(II) Gershom, son of Walter Palmer, and child of his second wife, Rebecca Short, baptized June 5, 1684, in Charlestown, received from his brothers Nehemiah, Moses and Benjamin, as part of their parents' estate, five hundred acres of land in Stonington. There was laid out to Lieutenant Gershom Palmer, May 3, 1693, fifty acres, one hundred acres, and again fifty acres of land. On December 23, 1708, he gave all his land to his sons George and Walter, they to allow him one-third the produce of the land, and allow him to dwell in the east end of his house, and to fulfill the agreement he had made with his "now wife" before marriage, that she was to have twenty



pounds before his decease, but he stated that since he had been boarding his wife's two daughters, Hannah and Elizabeth Mason, for some time, he had caused different arrangements to be made. On November 20, 1711, four hundred acres of land in the purchase of Cottageset were laid out to Gershom Palmer. He died September 27, 1718. He married (first) at Stonington, November 28, 1667, Ann, daughter of Captain George and Ann (Borodel) Dennison; her mother, Ann Borodel, was of a distinguished old English family, and from her dignified and gracious manner she was often called "Lady Ann;" she was born May 20, 1649, died 1694, in Stonington. He married (second) Mrs. Elizabeth Mason, widow of Samuel Mason, of Stonington, whose maiden name was Peck, member of a Rehoboth family of that name. Children, all by first marriage: Mercy, Gershom, Ichabod, William, George, Rebecca, Ann, Walter, Elihu, Mary and Rebecca.

(III) Gershom (2), son of Gershom (1) and Ann (Dennison) Palmer, born 1672, was baptized September 3, 1679, in the First Church of Stonington, and died in Killingworth, Connecticut, in 1734. His father made a deed giving him land in Killingworth. William, brother of Gershom (1) Palmer, had left the land to his brother for one of his sons, and he ordered his son Gershom to go to Killingworth to live on this land in the house of William Palmer, which he accordingly did. Gershom (2) Palmer, married, it is supposed in Saybrook, Sarah, daughter of Captain John and Sarah Fenner. Children: Gershom, Elias, Rebecca, Amos, Mehitable, Benjamin, Abel and Sally.

(IV) Gershom (3), eldest child of Gershom (2) and Sarah (Fenner) Palmer, was baptized 1701, in Killingworth, and

lived in Stafford, Connecticut, whence he removed to Woodstock, Vermont, and there died before 1771. He married (first) October 3, 1733, Hannah Wilcox, and (second) Lucy Fields. Children: Elizabeth, married Frederick Meacham; Oliver, mentioned below; Bethiah, married (first) Billy Grey, (second) Joseph Wood; Hannah, married Jesse Williams; Mehitable, married Luther Tillson; Gershom, married Mercy Bennett; Lucy, married Billy G. Kingsley; Bennett, married Betsey Bailey; Walter, married (first) Hannah Lovel, (second) Jerusha Lovel; Betsey, married Gaius Cobb.

(V) Oliver, son of Gershom (3) and Lucy (Fields) Palmer, was born June 25, 1763, in Stafford, Connecticut, and lived in Woodstock, Vermont, where he was a member of "The Troop," a company of horse militia, in 1788. He married there, December 28, 1786, Asenath Barnes, born July 21, 1768, in Munson, Massachusetts. Children: Orpha, born June 12, 1787, at Woodstock, married, October 23, 1808, Andrew Nealey, and (second) Charles Cotton; Milly, May 18, 1791, died December 11, 1811, at Calais, Vermont; Hannah, February 9, 1793, at East Bethel, Vermont; Alden, mentioned below; Walter, December 15, 1805; at Calais; Laura, October 23, 1810.

(VI) Alden, eldest son of Oliver and Asenath (Barnes) Palmer, was born February 16, 1795, in Woodstock, and lived for a time in East Bethel, Vermont, whence he removed to East Montpelier. He married (first) at Royalton, Vermont, December 14, 1817, Anna Richardson, who died in Montpelier, and he married (second) December 19, 1828, Eliza H. LeBaron, born August 26, 1805, daughter of Francis (2) and Jane (Haskell) LeBaron, of East Montpelier (see LeBaron IV). In 1837 he removed to Waterville, Maine, where he continued to reside until December,



1852, when they removed to Norway, same State. In 1871 they went to Raynham, Massachusetts, where he died July 21, 1872, and was buried in the Plain Cemetery at Taunton. His wife survived him nearly eight years, and died May 18, 1880, at Norway, Maine. Children of first marriage: Mary Ann, March 6, 1818, at Bethel; Monroe, September 14, 1819, at Royalton; Asenath, January 28, 1822, at Calais; Horace, October 28, 1823, at Montpelier; Emeline, August 2, 1825; of second marriage: Mary Ann, September 30, 1829, at Montpelier; Catherine, December 23, 1831; Alonzo S., mentioned below; Helen Amanda, July 28, 1838, at Waterville, Maine.

(VII) Alonzo Sprague, third son of Alden Palmer, and third child of his second wife, Eliza H. LeBaron, was born July 26, 1836, in Montpelier, and settled in Raynham, Massachusetts, where he was a carpenter and builder, and died September 5, 1913. He married Philena Godfrey Lane, daughter of Ami Ruhama and Elizabeth (Whitehouse) Lane, of Oxford, Maine (see Lane IX). Children: Flora Frances, mentioned below; Ida May, married William Y. Wilcox, and resides in Taunton, Massachusetts; Dora Anthony, married Edwin S. Belcher, resides in Fall River, and has children: Stewart Sprague and Carleton.

(VIII) Flora Frances, eldest daughter of Alonzo S. and Philena G. (Lane) Palmer, married Herbert H. Shumway, of Taunton (see Shumway VII).

(The LeBaron Line).

(I) Francis LeBaron, the pioneer ancestor of the LeBaron family in America, was born 1668, in France, and the first record of him is to be found in Plymouth, a few years prior to his marriage. According to family tradition he came to New England in a French privateer,

which was fitted out at Bordeaux, and, cruising on the American coast, was wrecked in Buzzard's Bay; the crew were taken prisoners and carried to Boston; in passing through Plymouth, the surgeon, Francis LeBaron, was detained by sickness, and on his recovery performed a surgical operation so successfully that the inhabitants of the town petitioned the executive, Lieutenant-Governor Stoughton, for his release, that he might settle among them. The petition was granted, and he practiced his profession in that town and vicinity until the time of his death. Francis LeBaron died August 8, 1704, in Plymouth. He married, September 6, 1695, Mary, born April 7, 1668, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Eames) Wilder, of Hingham. She married (second) December 10, 1707, Return Waite, born 1678, in Boston, died October 3, 1751, in Plymouth. Children of Francis and Mary (Wilder) LeBaron: James, mentioned below; Lazarus, born December 26, 1698; Francis, June 13, 1701.

(II) James, eldest son of Francis and Mary (Wilder) LeBaron, born May 23, 1696, in Plymouth, died May 10, 1744, was a farmer, and resided on the farm in Middleboro, which had been bequeathed to him by his father, in his will. He married, November 3, 1720, Martha Benson, of Middleboro, Massachusetts. After his death she married (second) May 15, 1745, William Parker. Children of James LeBaron: James, born December 22, 1721, died young; John, April 2, 1724; James, mentioned below; Joshua, October 10, 1729; Martha, April 9, 1732, died young; Francis, December 20, 1734, died July 8, 1761; Mary, August 9, 1737; David, April 27, 1740; Lydia, January 26, 1743, died young.

(III) James (2), third son of James (1) and Martha (Benson) LeBaron, was

born December 10, 1726, resided in Middleboro, and died October 3, 1780. He married, February 4, 1747, Hannah Turner, of Rochester, Massachusetts, probably a daughter of Thomas and Hannah Turner. Children: James, born January 4, 1748, died young; Japhet, July 20, 1750; Elizabeth, March 24, 1752, died 1825, in Shaftsbury, Vermont; Martha, January 3, 1755; William; James, April 30, 1759; Francis, mentioned below; Isaac, April 20, 1764; Hannah, September 9, 1766, married Elkanah Shaw; Abigail, May 17, 1768; Lazarus, February 7, 1771.

(IV) Francis (2), son of James (2) and Hannah (Turner) LeBaron, was born April 30, 1762, moved to Calais, Vermont, and died July 3, 1856, being buried in Wolcott, Vermont. He was a soldier of the Revolution, serving as a private in Captain Edward Sparrow's Company, Colonel John Jacob's Regiment, enlisting July 23, discharged October 27, 1780, service three months and five days. He then served an additional three months with his regiment which had been detached to reinforce the Continental army. He married, April 2, 1788, Jane Haskell, born February 4, 1767, died May 13, 1846, daughter of Timothy and Deliverance (Hatch) Haskell, of Rochester, Massachusetts (see Haskell V). Children: Ansel, born July 2, 1789; Cynthia, September 15, 1792; Ira, March 29, 1795; Jane, February 3, 1797; Azuba, May 8, 1799; Abigail, October 18, 1801; Eliza H., mentioned below; Francis, October 9, 1806; Lorenzo, February 11, 1810.

(V) Eliza H., daughter of Francis (2) and Jane (Haskell) LeBaron, was born August 26, 1805, and died May 18, 1880. She married at East Montpelier, Vermont, December 19, 1828, Alden Palmer, of that town (see Palmer VI).

(The Lane Line).

(I) Robert Lane lived in Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire, England. His will, made July 4, 1542, was proved June 11, 1543. Children: Thomas, mentioned below; Annes, married William Page; Margaret, married Edward Thorp.

(II) Thomas, son of Robert Lane, born about 1515, was a yeoman of Rickmansworth, and his will, bearing date December 9, 1586, was proved June 14, 1587. His wife Alice was executrix and residuary legatee. Children: Elyne, George, John, Richard, Elizabeth and Dorothy.

(III) George, son of Thomas and Alice Lane, was born about 1550. His will, dated November 6, 1627, was proved September 27, 1628. Children: Thomas, who probably died in England before 1646; John, who became the ancestor of one branch of the American family; Henry; Symon, who died in England; Jerome; James, mentioned below; Isabel and George.

(IV) James Lane was living in England in 1654, when he owned real estate, with his brother, John Lane, at Rickmansworth, County Hertford. This land was inherited from their parents, and their brother Job also claimed a share. James had paid large debts on the property, and was a poor man, and on June 6, 1654, Jeremiah Gould wrote to Job Lane concerning the land as follows: "You wonder your Brother James should deceive me to make away your estate \* \* \* I find a surrender of premises from your father and mother unto James and John and their heirs forever \* \* \* Your brother James, he is very poor and I hope very honest." James Lane was a craftsman, and perhaps a member of the guild of turners in London, 1654. He came to this country about 1656, with his brothers, Job and Edward, and settled in Malden,

Massachusetts, moving soon to Casco Bay, Maine. Edward went to Boston and Job to Billerica, about 1664. In 1658 James Lane was living in Charlestown, Massachusetts, and November 19, 1660, he appointed Job Lane his attorney, he being at that time an inhabitant of Malden. John, son of James, deposed in 1733 that his father settled in Casco Bay "about seventy-five years since." James Lane became owner of much real estate there, and a point of land and an island still bear his name. He was in Falmouth (now Portland, Maine), in 1658, and was one of the petitioners to be joined to Massachusetts Bay government. In 1665-66 he was sergeant; in 1666 he bought two islands, Great and Little Mosier, from Hugh Mosier's estate. At a court in Casco, July 26, 1666, he was surety under a bond of £170, for James Mosier in the settlement of his father Hugh's estate, and he served on the jury at the same court which found James Robinson not guilty of murdering Christopher Collins. In 1675 James Lane was living in West-custigo, Casco Bay. During King Philip's War in 1675, Falmouth (Portland) was abandoned, after suffering much loss, and Sergeant James Lane was "killed in a fight with the Indians." His estate was inventoried in 1680. The name of his first wife is supposed to have been Ann, and he married (second) Sarah (White) Phips, daughter of John and Mary White; Mary was widow of James Phips, and mother of twenty-six children. Sarah White was half-sister of Sir William Phipps, royal governor of Massachusetts. Children of James Lane, who died intestate: Ann, married John Bray; John, mentioned below; Samuel, married Abigail —; Henry, died at Boston, June 4, 1690; Job, married Mary Fassett; James.

(V) John, son of James Lane, was

born 1652, and died 1738. He testified, July 2, 1733, that he settled at Falmouth, Casco Bay, fifty-two or three years before, living there until the second Indian war, which broke out in 1686, King William's War. In 1680 Falmouth was destroyed a second time by the French and Indians. Records show that he was at Cape Elizabeth in 1680, and in 1687 he was living near his father-in-law at Purpoosuck Point, but the Indian troubles forced them to flee, and they settled at Gloucester, Massachusetts. Samuel Lee, of North Yarmouth, also went there, and the Lane family gave the name of Lanesville to a village of Gloucester. John Lane inherited much land in Maine, and owned a large amount of property. Before 1703 he was a member of the First Church at Gloucester, and in 1728 was an original member of the Third Church, Annisquam. He died January 24, 1738, aged eighty-six years, and his son James was appointed administrator of his estate, March 29, 1738. He married, at Cape Elizabeth, Dorcas Wallis, daughter of John and Mary (Shepard) Wallis. John Wallis was a settler at Falmouth (Portland), and died at Gloucester, September 23, 1690, son of Nathaniel Wallis, who was born 1632, of County Cornwall, England, immigrant ancestor to Casco Bay. Dorcas (Wallis) Lane joined the church January 14, 1730, and died February 2, 1754. Children, five born at Cape Elizabeth, six at Gloucester, nine being baptized at Gloucester before 1703: James, mentioned below; John, born 1688; Josiah, married Rachel York; Dorcas, married William Tucker; Sarah, married Thomas Riggs; Hephzibah, born July 20, 1694; Mary, August 8, 1696; Joseph, October 15, 1698; Benjamin, July 25, 1700; Deborah, February 19, 1703, died May 9, 1729; Job, February 8, 1705.

(VI) James, eldest son of John and

Dorcas (Wallis) Lane, born 1682, died April 20, 1751, in Lanesville, Essex county, Massachusetts. He was a deacon of the Third Church at North Yarmouth, a large real estate owner and farmer, owned one-fourth of a schooner on the seas, and two negro slaves. He married (first) October 25, 1710, Ruth Riggs, born 1691, died August 18, 1711. He married (second) Judith, widow of William Woodbury, and they had sons: William, Josiah, John and James.

(VII) Josiah, second son of James and Judith Lane, lived in North Yarmouth, where he died November 3, 1766. He married there, March 20, 1743, Abigail Norwood, and the baptisms of the following children are recorded in the Third Church of North Yarmouth: Levi, November 10, 1754; Francis, mentioned below; Abigail, October 21, 1759; Mark, January 10, 1762; Ammi, June 17, 1764.

(VIII) Francis, second son of Josiah and Abigail (Norwood) Lane, was baptized December 12, 1756, in the Third Church of North Yarmouth, and died November 30, 1829, in Paris, Maine. He was a soldier of the Revolution, a private in Captain John Rowe's company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's (Twenty-seventh) regiment, as shown by receipt for pay signed by him, dated June 28, 1775, at Cambridge. Under the same commanders he appears on a muster roll dated August 1, 1775, enlisted May 29 of that year, served two months and eight days. His name appears in a list of those receiving pay for service at the battles of Lexington and Bunker Hill. It is not likely that he was in the first of these engagements. His name also appears in a list of men on the privateer "Lion," commanded by Captain Wingate Newman, sworn to at Boston, July 12, 1781. His description gives his age as twenty-eight years, height five feet, six inches, complexion

light. After the war he was engaged in East and West India trade, sailing from Boston, and at one time was wrecked on the coast of Greenland, where he suffered much hardship in protecting a cargo of cotton. About 1780 he settled in North Yarmouth, and in 1818 removed to Paris, Maine, where he died, as above noted. He married (first) at North Yarmouth, February 25, 1779, Esther Griffin, daughter of Oliver and Mary (York) Griffin. She died in 1799, of yellow fever contracted while caring for a neighbor, who recovered from the disease. Francis Lane married (second) July 8, 1800, Hannah Wyman, and (third) December 5, 1822, Mrs. Betsey Gammon, of South Paris. Children: Esther, born May 26, 1782; Francis, died young; Mary, January 7, 1792; Ammi Ruhamah, mentioned below; Susan, November 9, 1797; Hannah, June 14, 1799.

(IX) Ammi Ruhamah, second son of Francis and Esther (Griffin) Lane, was born March 7, 1794, in North Yarmouth, and lived in Oxford, Maine, where he died June 16, 1863. He was a soldier of the War of 1812, and also participated in what was known as the Aroostook War. He married Eliza Whitehouse, of Oxford. Children: Zenas, born November 10, 1825; Betsey, July 4, 1827; Gilman G., December 26, 1829; America, November 22, 1831; Philena Godfrey, mentioned below; Ammi Franklin, April 2, 1843; Frances Ann, July 1, 1845; Oscar Griffin, October 11, 1855.

(X) Philena Godfrey, daughter of Ammi Ruhamah and Eliza (Whitehouse) Lane, born December 26, 1836, became the wife of Alonzo S. Palmer of Oxford (see Palmer VII).

(The Haskell Line).

From a companion of William the Conqueror, of Norman French stock, the

family of Haskell is descended, with coat-of-arms. The escutcheon itself is Norman. Its field is *sais*, or *fur*, derived from the fur with which the robes of only nobles or knights were lined. The colors, *argent* and *sable*, are those which rendered the bearers noteworthy, the combination indicating unblemished reputation. *Argent* compounded with *sable* means the yielding up of pleasure, and also famous. It is without device and such were in ancient opinion of the highest honor. It bears the *fesse* or waist-belt of honor, one of the insignia of knighthood and its being of gold would imply that the bearer was a knight of no mean power or wealth. The legend or origin of the crest is as follows: At the battle of Hastings William the Conqueror, being faint from lack of food, saw in the distance near the lines of Harold an apple tree in fruit. Expressing the belief that some of the apples would revive him until the fortunes of the day should be decided, one of his attendant knights, Roger de Haskell by name, dashed forward amid a shower of the enemy's arrows and brought to his sovereign a scarf filled with the fruit, whereupon the Conqueror bade him bear as his crest a fruit-bearing apple tree pierced by a flying arrow. This is placed at the head of the coat-of-arms.

(I) Roger Haskell came with others of the name to Massachusetts, and was a resident of Salem in 1637. After the incorporation of Beverly, he was a resident of that town. Born about 1613, he died 1667. He was accompanied by his brothers, William and Mark. The family traced herein is descended from William. He was born in 1617, in England, and first settled in that part of Salem known as Beverly, then called "Cape Ann side," and soon became a permanent resident of Gloucester, where he died August 20,

1673, leaving an estate valued at £548 2s. He was in Gloucester in 1643, and probably resided at Planters' Neck two years later, though he appears to have been absent from the town later. He was there in 1656, however, and settled on the Westerly side of Annisquam, where he had several parcels of land, including a lot of ten acres with house and barn, on the westerly side of Walker's creek. His sons had land on both sides of this creek still held by descendants. He was a mariner, engaged in fishing, but found time to attend to much of the town's business, serving as selectman several years, and was representative to the General Court six times in twenty years. In 1661 he was appointed lieutenant of the "trayned band" and was later captain. He was one of the officers who refused in 1688 to assess the taxes levied by Sir Edmond Andros, and was fined by the superior court at Salem. The repudiated Governor, Andros, was finally driven out of New England by the indignant victims of his tyranny. In 1681 William Haskell joined with others in a petition to the king, praying for the interposition of the crown to prevent the disturbance of title to Gloucester lands by Robert Mason, who made claim thereto. He was one of the first two known deacons of the first church at Gloucester. He married, November 16, 1643, Mary, daughter of Walter Tybbot. She died four days before her husband. Children: William, Joseph, Benjamin, John, Ruth, Mark, Sarah, Elinor and Mary.

(II) Mark, son of Roger and Mary (Tybbot) Haskell, born 1651, in Salem, settled in Rochester, Massachusetts, about 1692, and died there May 17, 1699. He was a large land owner in the town of Rochester, where he also followed the trade of carpenter. The name is spelled Hascall on the Rochester records. He

married, March 20, 1678, Mary Smith, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Goodell) Smith, of Salem. Children, born in Salem: Roger, October 17, 1680; John, mentioned below; Mark, February 5, 1684; Elizabeth, November 10, 1686; Mary, April 23, 1689, married Scotaway Clark; Joseph, November 3, 1692.

(III) John, second son of Mark and Mary (Smith) Haskell, was born February 14, 1682, in Salem, and settled in Rochester, where he owned land near Mary's pond, and died in 1728. He married Mehitable Clark. Children: Sarah, born September 24, 1706; Rebecca, December 14, 1707; John, mentioned below; Roger and Andrew (twins), March 8, 1711; Mehitable, January 3, 1713; Mary, April 23, 1714; Thomas, January 12, 1716; Zachariah, April 11, 1718; Moses, September 18, 1719.

(IV) John (2), eldest son of John (1) and Mehitable Haskell, was born May 13, 1709, and resided all his life in Rochester, where he died December 27, 1791, at the age of eighty-three years. He married, November 4, 1736, Ruth Sprague, born August 30, 1714, daughter of Samuel and Ruth Sprague, of Rochester. Children: Timothy, mentioned below; David, baptized December 19, 1742; Ruth, August 24, 1745; Deliverance, September 27, 1747.

(V) Timothy, eldest child of John (2) and Ruth (Sprague) Haskell, was born October 17, 1737, and resided in the town of Rochester, Massachusetts. He was a minute-man of the Revolution, marched April 19, 1775, on the Lexington Alarm, in Captain Seth Briggs' company, serving four days. He was commissioned, December 5, 1776, as a second lieutenant in Captain Samuel Briggs' (Third Rochester) company, Colonel Sprout's regiment, serving fifteen days on an alarm at Bristol, Rhode Island, December 8, 1776, was

allowed seventy-four miles' travel. He was also a second lieutenant in Captain Samuel Briggs' (Eighth) company, Fourth Plymouth County Regiment of Massachusetts militia. He served with this company and regiment under command of Lieutenant-Colonel White, from July 30 to August 8, 1780, nine days, on a Rhode Island alarm, roll certified at Rochester. He married, November 19, 1761, Deliverance Hatch, who died in Rochester, September 20, 1806, aged sixty-four years. Children: Moses, born November 28, 1762; Timothy, September 11, 1764; Jane, mentioned below; Ruth, March 11, 1769; Deliverance, February 23, 1772; Elizabeth, August 5, 1774; Reuben, May 25, 1778.

(VI) Jane, eldest daughter of Timothy and Deliverance (Hatch) Haskell, was born February 4, 1767, in Rochester, and married Francis LeBaron, of Middleboro (see LeBaron IV).

# DERBY, Ashton Philander,

**Head of Important Manufacturing Business.**

This name appears in the Massachusetts records as Darby, Daby and Derby, and in the records of Canterbury, Connecticut, as Darbe. Many prominent descendants have used the form Derby and others Darby. It is perhaps an Anglicized form of the French d'Arbe. According to some authorities all English names ending with "by" are from Lincolnshire, England. The most prominent pioneer of the name in this country was Roger Derby, born in 1643, in Devonshire, England, who arrived at Boston, July 18, 1671, settling in Salem, Massachusetts. John Derby appears about the same time in Marblehead, Massachusetts, where he was a fisherman. Roger Derby was also interested in fisheries. Thomas



Darby joined the first church of Salem, October 15, 1663. The members of this family were Non-Conformists, and affiliated with the Quakers, hence are almost wholly ignored in the Puritan records.

(I) John Derby was born in England, of an ancient and distinguished family. Roger Derby, who is from all accounts a brother, came from Topsham, Devonshire, England, about the same time, landed at Boston, July 18, 1671, and settled in Salem. Topsham was the home of seafaring men. Both Derbys followed fishing at their new home at Marblehead and Salem. John Derby or Darby, as the name was often spelled, was a fisherman at Marblehead in 1677, and owned a cottage and house lot in that town. His wife's baptismal name was Alice. Children, born in Marblehead, Massachusetts: Alice, October 12, 1679; John, mentioned below; Mary, September 29, 1683; Joseph, baptized October 18, 1685.

(II) John (2) Derby, eldest son of John (1) and Alice Derby, was born October 8, 1681, in Marblehead, and died at Concord, Massachusetts, March 7, 1743. He was reared in Marblehead, where he learned the trade of weaver, settled for a time in Beverly, Massachusetts, removed to Ipswich about 1720, and to Concord in 1731. He married Deborah Conant, born February 20, 1687, in Beverly, daughter of John and Bethiah (Mansfield) Conant, a descendant of Governor Roger Conant. Children: John, born December 27, 1704; Andrew, mentioned below; Mary, baptized March 18, 1711, died March 28, 1712; Benjamin, March 12, 1711, died young; Ebenezer, November 23, 1712; Deborah, April 8, 1714; Benjamin, November 28, 1715; Joseph, June 10, 1718; Mary, June 12, 1720.

(III) Andrew Derby, son of John (2) and Deborah (Conant) Derby, was born January 26, 1707, in Beverly, and, like his

father, was a weaver. In 1733 he purchased land in the Concord "New Grant," now the town of Acton, and was active in the organization and settlement of that town, where he was assessor three years, selectman four years, and constable one year. He sold his lands in Acton in 1746, and removed to Westminster, Massachusetts, where he purchased lot No. 22, May 10, 1748, including a house and grist mill on the outlet of Westminster pond. He was a man of much ability, character and influence, and soon came to be familiarly known as "Miller Darby." He was proprietor's clerk of Westminster from 1750 to 1754, assessor and member of the standing committee, and was assessor of the town after its incorporation for a period of seven years, selectman four years, and was also very active and highly esteemed in the church. He died in Westminster, March 23, 1783. He married, in 1728, Elizabeth Patch, born November 23, 1706, in Wenham, daughter of Timothy and Elizabeth (Poland) Patch. Children: Elizabeth, born March 13, 1729; Sarah, died young; Sarah, March 14, 1733; Eunice and Mary (twins), February 28, 1735; Nathan, mentioned below; Andrew, November 19, 1739; John, July 4, 1742; Ruth, August 20, 1745.

(IV) Nathan Derby, eldest son of Andrew and Elizabeth (Patch) Derby, was born August 2, 1737, in Acton, and resided in Westminster, where he purchased lot No. 100 in the second division of the town lands, November 16, 1759. This was near the Winchendon road, and Nathan Derby was the first occupant of the land, where he continued engaged in agriculture until his death, after 1818. He married in Lexington, March 30, 1762, Abigail Pierce, born in Watertown, Massachusetts, August 3, 1744, daughter of Jonas and Abigail (Comee) Pierce. Children: Jonas, born March 22, 1763; Abi-







Arthur R. Derby

gail, November 26, 1764; Ruth, October 30, 1766; Annas, December 19, 1768; Lucy, May 9, 1770; Ezra, 1772, died young; Rhoda, January 1, 1774; Ezra, June 24, 1776; Joel, June 19, 1778; Abraham, August 30, 1780; Polly, October 12, 1782; Levi, mentioned below.

(V) Levi Derby, youngest child of Nathan and Abigail (Pierce) Derby, was born March 17, 1786, in Westminster, and settled in Waterbury, Vermont. He died September 12, 1873, recorded in Westminster. He married Sally Stratton.

(VI) Philander Derby, son of Levi and Sally (Stratton) Derby, was born June 8, 1816, in Somerset, Vermont, and when a young man was employed at farm work in the vicinity of his home. After spending some time at Worcester, Massachusetts, he went to Sutton, and from there to Templeton, Massachusetts, returning to Vermont, where he was in business in the town of Jamaica. This he sold out and removed to Gardner, Massachusetts, in 1844. There, in association with S. K. Pierce and H. C. Knowlton, he engaged in the manufacture of boxes, barrel covers and similar wooden ware. In 1863 he formed an association with H. C. Knowlton, under the firm name of Derby & Knowlton, and engaged exclusively in the manufacture of chairs. Under their skillful management the business grew, and they were obliged to make large additions to their plant. In 1868 Mr. Derby purchased his partner's interest and alone continued the business, which continued to prosper and assumed large dimensions. In 1880 he admitted several partners, including his son, Arthur P. Derby, George Hodgman, of Gardner, and George W. Cann, of Brooklyn, New York, and with added capital still further extended the business. Mr. Derby became interested in other business interests of the town; was many years a director of the First

National Bank, and one of the largest owners of the syndicate block of Gardner. An active and public-spirited citizen, he was influential and useful in church work, and in all that promoted the growth and welfare of his home city. He married Viola Dunn, born August 13, 1818, in Westminster, daughter of John and Abigail (Jackson) Dunn.

(VII) Arthur Philander Derby, son of Philander and Viola (Dunn) Derby, was born December 1, 1855, in Gardner, where he died February 5, 1910. He was educated in the public schools of Gardner and Wilbraham Academy, Massachusetts, and pursued a course of one year at Bryant & Stratton's Business College, in Boston. He was later associated with his father in the manufacture of chairs in Gardner, the business being carried on for some time under the style of P. Derby & Company. In 1907 the business was incorporated under the same style, and in 1911 reincorporated under the general laws of Massachusetts, the name still remaining P. Derby & Company, Inc. From that time until his death, Arthur P. Derby was president of the company. In addition to the cares of his large business, Mr. Derby found time to devote to many matters of public interest, and filled various positions of responsibility and trust. He was especially interested in the promotion of education, and served as a member of the Gardner School Board. He was a member of Hope Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Gardner, of which he was at one time master, and was a member, and in due course of time eminent commander of Ivanhoe Commandery, No. 46, Knights Templar, of Gardner. He attained the thirty-second degree of Free Masonry, and was a member of Aleppo Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine of Boston. He was vice-president

of the Gardner Savings Bank, and of the First National Bank of Gardner at the time of his death, and an ex-president of the Gardner Boat Club. He was also a member of the Narragansett Club and the Monomock Sporting Club. He married, May 1, 1877, Lucy A. Brown, born January 27, 1856, in Hubbardston, Massachusetts, daughter of Moses and Eliza (Bixby) Brown. Mr. and Mrs. Derby were the parents of two sons: Ashton Philander, mentioned below, and Howard Brown, born April 14, 1891, in Gardner, died there November 5, 1904.

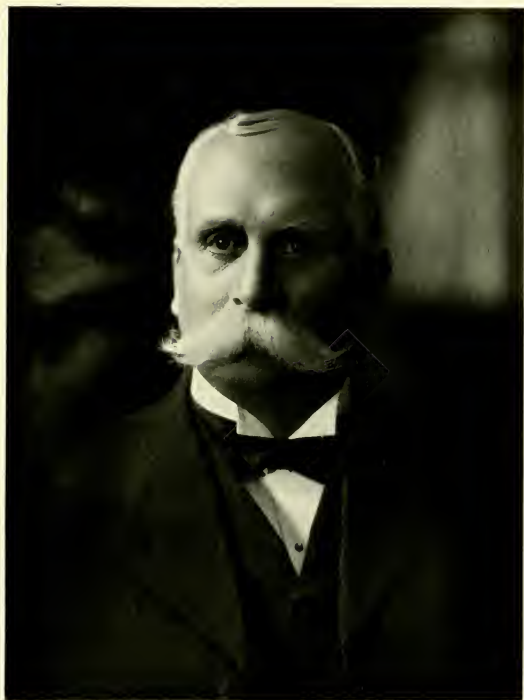
(VIII) Ashton Philander Derby, senior son of Arthur Philander and Lucy A. (Brown) Derby, was born February 5, 1878, in Gardner. He attended the public schools of his home town, graduating from the high school in 1895. After two years at Williams College, Williamstown, Massachusetts, he engaged in business, becoming associated with his father, in 1897, in the manufacture of chairs at Gardner. Since that time his entire attention has been given to the prosecution of this business, and he became president of the corporation, succeeding the death of his father, in 1910. This establishment is one of the largest manufacturing concerns in Gardner, employing a great many people, and, like his father and grandfather, Mr. Derby manifests a proper interest in the progress and welfare of the town. He is a Congregationalist in religion, and a Republican in politics. He is a member of Hope Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Ivanhoe Commandery, No. 46, Knights Templar, of Gardner; member of the D. K. E. of Williams College; vice-president of the Gardner Boat Club; member of the Monomock Sporting Club, of the Ridgley Club, and the Ridgley Country Club. He is also a member of the Alpine Golf Club of Fitchburg, Massachusetts, of the Boston Ath-

letic Club of Boston, and the Williams College Club of New York City. He married, September 26, 1900, Eva M. Greenwood, born August 9, 1881, in Gardner, daughter of Frederick M. and Ida (Williams) Greenwood. Children: Stephen Arthur, born March 10, 1905; Philander Greenwood, July 13, 1907; Virginia, July 13, 1910.

## HARRINGTON, Francis A. and Sons,

### Enterprising Business Men.

Robert Harrington, the pioneer ancestor of all the early families of this surname in this country, was born in England and came to New England in the ship "Elizabeth," sailing April 10, 1634. He settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, where he was given a "homestead" by Deacon Thomas Hastings, probably a relative. His name appears as early as 1642 on the list of proprietors of the town. He held various town offices and was a prominent citizen. He was admitted a freeman by the General Court, May 27, 1663. His homestead was bought, December 24, 1694, of Jeremiah Dummer, of Boston, and comprised two hundred and fifty acres on Charles river. He died May 11, 1707, aged ninety-one years. His will, dated January 1, 1704, bequeaths to sons John, Daniel, Benjamin, Samuel, Thomas and Edward. To Edward he gave the homestead. He also bequeathed to daughters Susanna Beers, Mary Bemis, Sarah Winship; to his grandson Joseph, son of Joseph (deceased) and to daughter-in-law, Joanna Ward, late wife of his son Joseph. His inventory mentions sixteen lots of land amounting to six hundred forty-seven and a half acres, appraised at seven hundred and seventeen pounds. The estate included house and mill valued at one hundred and twenty pounds.



*Francis A. Harrington.*



He married, October 1, 1648, Susanna George, daughter of John George, of Watertown. She was then an orphan, the widow of Henry Goldstone being her guardian. She died July 6, 1694. Children: Susanna, born August 18, 1649, married, February 9, 1671, John Cutting; John, August 24, 1651, died August 24, 1741; Robert, August 31, 1653, died young; George, November 24, 1655, was in Captain Samuel Wadsworth's company and was killed by the Indians, February, 1675; Daniel, November 1, 1657, died April 19, 1728; Joseph, December 28, 1659; Benjamin, January 26, 1661, died 1724; Mary, January 12, 1663, married John Bemis; Thomas, April 20, 1665, died March 29, 1712; Samuel, December 18, 1666; Edward, mentioned below; Sarah, March 10, 1670, married Joseph Winship, Jr.; David, June 1, 1673, died March 11, 1675.

(II) Edward Harrington, son of Robert Harrington, was born at Watertown, in March, 1668. He lived on the homestead and was an active and useful citizen, selectman of the town in 1716, 1730 and 1731. He married (first) March 30, 1692, Mary Ockington; (second) May 24, 1727, Anna, widow of Jonathan Bulard, of Weston. Children by first wife, born at Watertown: Mary, born January 2, 1693; William, November 11, 1694; Mindwell, June 19, 1697; Joanna, August 16, 1699; Edward, June 27, 1702; Samuel, June 25, 1706; Francis, mentioned below; Susanna, September 9, 1711, married Samuel Barnard and their son, Samuel Barnard, took part in the Boston Tea Party and was a major in the Revolution.

(III) Francis Harrington, son of Edward Harrington, was born June 11, 1709, at Watertown. Before his marriage he located in Grafton, Massachusetts, and thither he took his young wife and established his home. In the spring of 1741

he purchased of Joseph Dana and his wife Mary, of Pomfret, Connecticut, the farm in Worcester which was afterward his home and on which his descendants have lived to the present time. He was the first of the Harrington family to settle in Worcester, where the descendants of Robert Harrington have since been both numerous and prominent in every generation. His name appears on the Worcester jury list, dated July 19, 1742, and at the next town meeting he was elected field driver, and reelected the following year. At a town meeting held May 16, 1743, it was voted that in consideration of great sickness in Francis Harrington's family, his tax for the last year be repaid to him, amounting to one pound, three shillings, for "two birds, two tails." In March, 1748, he was chosen constable, and from 1754 to 1777 he served on the committee to provide schoolmasters for his district. He was surveyor of highways and collector of taxes in 1750, 1758, 1763, 1768, 1772 and 1783. He married (first) in 1736, Prudence Stearns, of an old Watertown family. She was born April 27, 1713, died at Worcester in August, 1751. He married (second) November 14, 1752, at Westborough, Deborah Brigham, who died at Worcester, April 20, 1799, aged eighty-four years. He died July 11, 1793, aged eighty-four. Children, born at Grafton and Worcester: Francis, born 1737, died in Worcester, April 6, 1768; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Mary, December 16, 1753; Prudence, April 20, 1755; William, November 18, 1756.

(IV) Nathaniel Harrington, son of Francis Harrington, was born in Worcester in 1742. He spent his boyhood on the homestead. He was a soldier in the Revolution, going on the Lexington Alarm as sergeant in Captain Timothy Bigelow's company of minute-men, Colonel Artemas



Ward's regiment, April 19, 1775. He was also first lieutenant in Captain Joshua Whitney's company, Fifth Worcester County Regiment of Massachusetts militia. He was chosen hog-reeve, an office then bestowed according to custom on some newly married man as a rule, March 11, 1777. Two years later his name appears on the jury list, in 1780 also as assessor, and in the following year on the school committee. In 1778 and 1794 he was surveyor of highways and collector of highway taxes. He was again on the school committee from 1790 to 1808, and on the committee to build public school-houses in 1797 and 1799. In 1799 he was a fence viewer, and from 1803 to 1809 he was one of the selectmen of the town. He served on various other town committees from time to time. In 1808 he and others signed a letter to the selectmen in opposition to their request that the citizens of Worcester be assembled in town meeting to approve the sentiments expressed by the inhabitants of Boston in a petition to President Jefferson praying for the suspension of the Embargo Act. He died February 28, 1831, aged eighty-nine years. He married, July 2, 1776, Ruth Stone, who was born in 1748, and died August 24, 1817, aged sixty-nine years. After his death the original homestead of four hundred acres was divided between his two sons. Children: Francis, mentioned below; Jonathan, born October 31, 1779, married Mary Flagg; Sarah, August 14, 1786.

(V) Captain Francis (2) Harrington, son of Nathaniel Harrington, was born in Worcester, May 15, 1777, died there October 17, 1841. He inherited half of the old homestead and followed farming all his active life. He was prominent in public affairs and captain of a Worcester militia company. He served on the school committee, held the offices of high-

way surveyor and collector of highway taxes, and served on various town committees. He married at Worcester, May 13, 1801, Lydia Perry, born at Worcester, February 20, 1778, daughter of Josiah and Lydia Perry and granddaughter of Nathan Perry, who was for twenty-three years deacon of the Old South Church. The Perry family also came early to Worcester. Children, born at Worcester: Daniel, mentioned below; Mary, born March 20, 1804, married Deacon Samuel Perry; Hannah, February 12, 1806; Joseph, February 27, 1808; Francis, August 11, 1811, alderman of Worcester in 1860; Lydia, December 12, 1814.

(VI) Captain Daniel Harrington, son of Captain Francis (2) Harrington, was born October 4, 1802, in Worcester, and died September 11, 1863. He succeeded to his father's homestead and followed farming. He built the large barn in 1841, and the present house on the farm in 1852. He was a member of the Old South Church and subsequently one of the founders of the present Union Church (Congregational). He was captain of a militia company. His name was on the jury list in 1831, and he was subsequently fence viewer, member of the school committee, highway surveyor of the town, member of the Common Council of the city in 1849-50 and of the board of aldermen in 1851. He married, March 27, 1828, Clarissa Gray, born August 23, 1809, died June 6, 1885, daughter of Nathaniel and Patty (Dickerman) Gray, of Worcester, and granddaughter of John Dickerman, who took part in the Boston Tea Party. She also came of one of the old Worcester families. Children, born in Worcester: 1. Joseph A., born October 26, 1829, died December 4, 1875; soldier in the Fifty-first Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, in the Civil War; married Zelia M. Pierce. 2. Emily

A., born October 23, 1831, died in 1883; married George S. Battelle. 3. Charles A., born May 20, 1834, died October 16, 1905; partner in the firm of Garfield & Harrington, dealers in ice and coal; served in the City Council, 1882-83; married (first) Lucy Goulding; (second) Margaret Patch; had sons: Elmer W. and Herbert H. 4. Henry M., born March 20, 1836, died August 6, 1837. 5. Delia A., born March 21, 1841; married, in 1863, George B. Andrews, and lives in Clinton; no issue. 6. Maria A., born September 2, 1843; married Edward W. Wellington, lieutenant in the Civil War; children: Delia M. and Frank E. Wellington. 7. Francis Alfred, mentioned below. 8. George A., born July 8, 1849, died in 1883. 9. Daniel A., mentioned below.

(VII) Hon. Francis Alfred Harrington, son of Captain Daniel Harrington, was born in Worcester, November 17, 1846. He received his education in the public schools of his native city, at B. C. Howe's Business College and Worcester Academy, each of which he attended during two winter terms. He remained with his father on the homestead until he reached his majority. He then became associated with his brother Charles A., who established the Bay State House Livery Stable in 1869, and in 1871 was admitted to partnership under the firm name of Harrington Brothers. About five years later the business was removed to more commodious quarters on Central street and a carriage shop added to it. The business increased with the growth of the city and the firm prospered. In May, 1882, Charles A. Harrington retired from the firm and his brother, Daniel A., took his place. Both brothers possessed a thorough and expert knowledge of horses and marked business ability. In their line of business Harrington Brothers took rank second to

none. In addition to the business, Francis A. Harrington was a successful farmer on the old homestead, where his ancestors had lived since 1741. Owing to public duties and other business cares, however, Mr. Harrington sold his interests in the firm to his brother in October, 1895.

Mr. Harrington and the late Senator Frank M. Heath organized with others in 1894 two insurance organizations, the Masonic Protective Association, the membership of which is exclusively made up of Free Masons, and the Ridgely Protective Association, made up of Odd Fellows. The home offices were at No. 518 Main street for many years. Mr. Harrington was president and Mr. Heath treasurer of both organizations. Both corporations were wisely planned and managed and have grown to large proportions. At the beginning but one clerk was employed, while in 1915 the two organizations employed a force of seventy clerks and stenographers and occupy handsome suites of offices on the two upper floors of the Worcester Trust Company building on Franklin street, built and occupied in 1915. Since the death of Mr. Heath in 1914, his son, Volney L. Heath, has been treasurer of the Ridgely Protective Association, his son, Austin A. Heath, has been treasurer of the Masonic Protective Association, while his son, Melville F. Heath, continued as general manager of the Masonic Protective Association. Mr. Harrington's sons have also been exclusively occupied in the management of the business of these organizations for the past ten years or more. Charles A. Harrington is secretary of the Masonic Protective Association and Frank C. Harrington of the Ridgely Protective Association.

Mr. Harrington is one of the most honored and distinguished men in the Masonic organizations of the State. He is

past master of Athelstan Lodge; member of Eureka Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Hiram Council, Royal and Select Masters; Worcester County Commandery, Knights Templar; the Massachusetts Consistory, and Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine. In 1908 he attained the rare distinction of election to the thirty-third degree, which he received at Boston in the Supreme Council. In 1912 he took the degrees of the Royal Order of Scotland, the diploma of which comes from Scotland. He is a trustee of Aletheia Grotto of Worcester. He was a trustee of the Masonic Fraternity for a number of years, an organization which made the beginnings for the Masonic Temple, and he was a member of the finance committee of the Worcester Masonic and Educational Association which procured the funds for the temple. Mr. Harrington was very active in the work of raising funds and is given much of the credit for securing the magnificent building for a home for the various Masonic organizations of the city. The temple was erected at a cost of nearly \$250,000 on Ionic avenue and is one of the finest architectural masterpiece of New England. He is at present a trustee. He is past patron of Stella Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star, and also member of the Worcester Lodge of Perfection; of Goddard Council, Princes of Jerusalem; of Lawrence Chapter of Rose Croix, and of Massachusetts Consistory. He is past commander of Worcester County Commandery, and has been treasurer for many years. Mr. Harrington is a member of Quinsigamond Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; past master of the Worcester Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, and of Central Pomona Grange, and is now (1916) serving his twenty-ninth year as treasurer of the Massachusetts State Grange. He is a trustee of the Worces-

ter County Agricultural Society. For eight years he served in the City Guards of the Massachusetts State Militia, and for two years held a commission as first lieutenant, resigning on account of ill health. He was one of the first honorary members elected to George H. Ward Post, No. 10, Grand Army of the Republic. He is a trustee of the Worcester County Institution of Savings; a member of the Worcester County Horticultural Society; the Worcester County Mechanics Association; the Worcester Chamber of Commerce, the Worcester Country Club, and the Massachusetts Republican Club.

In public life Mr. Harrington has had a long and distinguished career. From early manhood he has been a Republican in politics. In 1887 he was elected alderman, defeating Andrew Athy, Democrat, and unanimously reelected. In 1889 he was president of the board. He served as chairman of the committee on finance and chairman of the committee on sewers when the disposal works were planned and the construction begun. He was the Republican candidate for mayor in December, 1889, and was elected. His opponent was A. George Bullock, candidate of the Citizen and Democratic parties. He was reelected in 1890 and 1891, his opponents at the polls being Benjamin W. Childs and Joseph S. Perry. In 1890 the sewage disposal system was put into successful operation. In 1891 fire engine houses at Lake View and Quinsigamond were erected; the office of superintendent of street lights was created; the new public library building erected at a cost of \$108,000 exclusive of the land it occupied. In 1892 the Holden dam was raised, increasing the water supply; the English High School (now occupied by the Classical High) was completed; new school houses erected on Millbury and Canter-

bury streets. Notwithstanding the increased cost of government and the addition of new buildings, the tax rate during his administration was lower than it had been for many years previously. This was due, it is conceded, to the harmony and excellent team work in the various city departments, due chiefly to the good judgment and conciliatory but efficient policy of the mayor himself. He took a keen interest in the public schools and as *ex-officio* chairman of the school committee made periodic visits to every school in the city, visiting the class rooms and inspecting the buildings. Mr. Harrington was one of the few mayors who were natives of the city, and none had a wider circle of personal acquaintance among all classes of people. Owing to his activity in fraternal organizations, his extended business dealings, as well as his other associations in the militia, in politics and in school, he not only knew the people of the city but its needs, its capabilities for progress along certain lines and the necessity of planning for its expansion and growth. He steered the city calmly through three trying years, two of which were no-license, securing an impartial and proper administration of the law, as an alderman in granting licenses fairly and as mayor in preventing violations of the laws. As mayor he takes rank among the most efficient, both from a political and business point of view. He was an able executive and wise administrator, trusted and honored by the people, regardless of party lines or other divisions. It was during his term that Curtis Chapel was dedicated. His father was on the aldermanic committee that purchased the land for Hope Cemetery for the city. When the donor made his presentation speech, he expressed his pleasure in the fact that the mayor who was to receive the gift for the city was a native of

Worcester, that he had not only known the mayor from boyhood, but his father, grandfather and great-grandfather as well.

During the years 1899, 1900 and 1901 Mr. Harrington represented his district in the Massachusetts Senate. Against his wishes, he was made chairman of the committee on liquor laws and he served three years. At the end of his term he had the satisfaction of receiving letters both from the supporters and opponents of the various measures presented to this committee and argued with great zeal and some heat at times, both thanking the chairman and committee for their fairness and good judgment in the consideration of bills and for their consideration at hearings. He was also chairman of the important committee on manufactures and among other difficult duties he presided over the committees on mercantile affairs and on manufactures, sitting jointly, to arrange for legislation to secure the consolidation of the public lighting companies of Boston. The necessary legislation was finally effected. He was also a member of the committees on public health and agriculture. As a legislator he proved intelligent, conservative, indefatigable in laboring for the interests of his district and city and for the general welfare of the Commonwealth, remarkable for his tactfulness and consideration in dealing with problems and in meeting the wishes of constituents and petitioners in the General Court. His personal qualities made for him a career of wide influence and usefulness in the Senate. For six years he was a director of the Worcester Free Public Library, and for about twelve years he was a trustee of Hope Cemetery and president of the board.

Mr. Harrington married (first) November 16, 1871, Roxanna M. Grout, born at Spencer, died December 24, 1900, a

daughter of Silas and Eliza (Draper) Grout. Her father was an active and prominent citizen of Spencer, where he died March 11, 1879; her mother died there October 18, 1869, aged fifty-nine years. Mrs. Harrington was a past matron of Stella Chapter and past grand matron of the State. Mr. Harrington married (second) May 28, 1902, Lillia (Dudley) Leighton, whose only daughter, Leora, married Mr. Harrington's second son, Frank Chester Harrington (VIII). Mrs. Harrington is a daughter of Joseph Smith and Sarah Ann (Lamson) Dudley, of Augusta, Maine. She is a member of Stella Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star, member of the Worcester Grange, and of the Worcester Woman's Club, and a trustee of the First Spiritual Church of Worcester. Children by first wife, born at Worcester: 1. Charles Arthur, mentioned below. 2. Frank Chester, mentioned below. 3. May Emily, born May 6, 1878, married James P. Gray; no issue.

(VII) Daniel A. Harrington, son of Captain Daniel Harrington, was born May 8, 1851. He attended the public schools and then completed his education at Howe's Business College and at the Worcester Academy. He followed farming on the old homestead for a few years and engaged in contracting and in the dairy business. In 1876 he became a partner of his brother in the firm of Harrington Brothers, proprietors of a livery stable in Worcester, and he continued in this business up to March 1, 1916. He did a general livery business, including boarding of horses and renting of hacks and other vehicles. He always kept abreast of the times in methods and equipment. He was president and treasurer of the Harrington Automobile Station for a number of years, and did an extensive business in carriage and automobile painting, also blacksmithing in connection with his other duties.

Mr. Harrington and his wife are charter members of the Worcester Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, of which but four charter members are living. He is past noble grand of Quinsigamond Lodge of Odd Fellows; past chief patriarch of Mt. Vernon Encampment, No. 53, and past commandant of Canton Worcester, No. 3; past colonel of the Third Regiment of Patriarchs Militant of Massachusetts and past brigadier-general of the Second Brigade of this order. He is also a member of the Worcester Council, Royal Arcanum, and a member of the Veterans of the City Guards, in which he served three years. He was formerly a member of the Worcester County Mechanics' Association. He and his wife are members also of Union Church (Congregational) and charter members of Utopia Rebekah Lodge, No. 107. He is a resident trustee of the Odd Fellows Home in Worcester. He was chairman of the committee that induced the trustees to locate the home in Worcester and was chief marshal at the exercises when the cornerstone was laid, 1892. In politics he is a Republican. He served two years in the board of aldermen of the city, and was a member of the board when the vote was passed to build the new City Hall in 1895. He was on the sewer and fire committees of the board of aldermen and was chairman of the sewer committee the second year.

He married, June 19, 1873, Jennie A. Speirs, daughter of John and Janet (Adams) Speirs. She had brothers: John C. and Frederick W. Speirs (now deceased), of Philadelphia; sisters: Mary E., widow of Iver Johnson, of Fitchburg, she died October 4, 1915; Mrs. Charles R. Moules, of Lancaster, Massachusetts, and Mrs. Arthur D. Pratt, of Shrewsbury. Her father died in the spring of 1896; her mother died September 14, 1903, aged eighty-four years, one month, daughter of James and Janet C. Adams, both natives

of Paisley, Scotland. The children of James and Janet C. Adams were: William Adams, Joseph Adams, Mrs. William Maynard (see Maynard), Mrs. Elizabeth Burleigh, and Jane Adams, who died in 1914. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Harrington: 1. Clara A., born March 24, 1874; graduate of the Worcester High School and of the State Normal School, Worcester, in 1896; teacher in the old brick school house at Bloomingdale in Worcester, where her father and she, as well as many others of the family, had attended school; for eight years book-keeper for her father; now representing the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company and other insurance companies with offices in the Park building. 2. Josie A.; born December 8, 1875, died May 1, 1911, in the Philippines; married Herbert P. Linnell, a graduate of the Worcester Polytechnic Institute; he is an officer of the Atlantic Gulf & Pacific Company, a corporation engaged in contracting extensively; children: Herbert H. Linnell, born 1898; Philip W. Linnell, born 1900; Gladys Janet Linnell; the sons are students in Worcester Academy. 3. John S., born August 1, 1880, engaged in the automobile business in Springfield, Massachusetts; has for a number of years had the agency of the Hudson Automobile Company for western Massachusetts, and resides in Springfield; he married, June 10, 1902, Mabel M. Clarke, born January 21, 1881, daughter of William Clarke; children: John S., Jr., born October 27, 1903, and William Clarke, born June 28, 1905. 4. Daniel A., Jr., born January 7, 1882; graduate of Worcester public and high (English High) and Worcester Polytechnic Institute, graduating in class of 1906 with degree of Mechanical Engineer; now engaged in the automobile business with the Hudson Motor Company, having the agency at Hartford,

Connecticut; he married Edith Thompson, of Iowa; no issue.

(VIII) Charles Arthur Harrington, son of Hon. Francis Alfred Harrington, was born at Worcester, January 26, 1874. He attended the public schools, graduating from the high school in 1891 and from the Worcester Polytechnic Institute in 1895 with the degree of Bachelor of Science. While at Worcester "Tech" he was prominent in athletics, serving as president of the Athletic Association; he was active in football and on the track excelled in the quarter mile. He taught in the evening schools for two years and in the high school for five years. During the past fifteen years he has been associated with his father and brother in the management of the Masonic Protective Association and the Ridgely Protective Association and at the present time is secretary of the former. He is past master of Athelstan Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and past commander of Worcester County Commandery, Knights Templar. It is a fact, perhaps without parallel, that his father and brother have also filled both these offices in the same organizations. Like his father also, he has been master of the Worcester Grange. He has been sovereign prince of Goddard Council, Princes of Jerusalem, and has taken the thirty-second degree of Free Masonry. He is a member of Eureka Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Hiram Council, Royal and Select Masters; Worcester Lodge of Perfection; Lawrence Chapter of Rose Croix, and Stella Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star, of Worcester; the Massachusetts Consistory and Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine; past monarch of Aletheia Grotto. He is a member of Quinsigamond Lodge, No. 43, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, also a member of the Worcester Chamber of Commerce, the Sigma Alpha Epsilon Fraternity, the



Worcester Country Club, the Worcester County Agricultural Society and the Worcester County Mechanics' Association. He is president of the Wells Chemical Bronze Works of Worcester. Mr. Harrington is the third generation of the family to serve in the city government. From 1908 to 1914 he was a member of the Common Council, a period of five years, during which he was for two years (1912-13) president. He served on the committees on streets, sewers and finance, and for three years on the board of overseers of the poor. In politics he is a Republican. He resides on the old homestead, which has been in the family descending from father to son since 1741.

He married, June 27, 1900, Luella Blanche Crook, born February 25, 1872, daughter of David W. R. and Frances E. (Cushing) Crook, of Columbus, Ohio. Children: Ruth Anna, born July 23, 1901; Mildred Elizabeth, March 4, 1903; Francis Alfred, 2d., August 28, 1909.

(VIII) Frank Chester Harrington, son of Hon. Francis Alfred Harrington, was born at Worcester, February 6, 1876. He was educated in the public schools of his native city, graduating from the high school in 1894 and from the Worcester Polytechnic Institute with the degree of Bachelor of Science in 1898, and was president of his class. He was prominent in athletics while at the Worcester Polytechnic Institute and was fullback on the football team during his senior year. For two years afterward he was engaged in the manufacture of special machinery at Ayer, Massachusetts. Subsequently he became secretary of the Callahan Supply Company of Worcester, dealers in plumbers' materials, withdrawing from that concern in 1904 to become associated with his father and brother in the Masonic Protective Association and the Ridgely Protective Association, and he

is at present a director of the former and secretary of the latter. He is also treasurer of the Wells Chemical Bronze Works of Worcester, an old and well known concern. Mr. Harrington is a thirty-second degree Mason, a member and past master of Athelstan Lodge; member of Eureka Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Hiram Council, Royal and Select Masters; Worcester Commandery, Knights Templar, of which he is past commander; Worcester Lodge of Perfection; Goddard Council, Princes of Jerusalem, of which he is sovereign prince; Lawrence Chapter of Rose Croix; Aletheia Grotto of Worcester; Stella Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star, of Worcester; Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine, and the Massachusetts Consistory. He is also a member of Quinsigamond Lodge of Odd Fellows; of Worcester Grange, Patrons of Husbandry; the Commonwealth Club; the Tatassit Canoe Club; the Chamber of Commerce; the Worcester County Agricultural Society; the Worcester County Mechanics Association; the Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity; of the Polytechnic Institute and the Worcester Country Club, in which he served on the first board of governors.

He married, June 17, 1900, Leora Leighton, born at Pepperell, Massachusetts, April 11, 1879, daughter of Frank and Lillia (Dudley) Leighton. Children, born in Worcester: Frank Leighton, born January 17, 1902; Robert Dudley, October 17, 1903; Lillia Leighton, November 4, 1904; Anna Grout, March 6, 1906.

## **WILLIAMS, Lewis,**

**Man of Affairs.**

In the ancient town of Taunton there are still representatives of the famous Cromwell-Williams line of the family bearing the latter name. Reference is





by William J. Brown

*Lewis Williams*



made to some of the posterity of Richard Williams, who with Oliver Cromwell, the "Lord Protector," sprang from the same ancestor, William Cromwell, a son of Robert Cromwell, of Carleton upon Trent, a Lancastrian who was killed at the battle of Towton, in 1461. Many years ago the statement was made, and afterward vehemently doubted, that the family of Richard Williams, of Taunton, was connected by ties of blood with that of Oliver Cromwell. This fact was established by the wonderful patience and perseverance, and at considerable expense, of the late Hon. Joseph Hartwell Williams, of Augusta, Maine, a former governor of Maine, a direct descendant of Richard Williams, of Taunton. The following is an account of this connection taken from the New England Historical and Genealogical Register of April, 1897, abridged by the late Josiah H. Drummond, LL. D., of Portland, Maine.

The Cromwell line dates from Alden de Cromwell, who lived in the time of William the Conqueror. His son was Hugh de Cromwell, and from him descended ten Ralph de Cromwells in as many successive generations; but the tenth Ralph died without issue. The seventh Ralph de Cromwell married, in 1351, Amicia, daughter of Robert Berer, M. P., for Notts; besides the eighth Ralph, they had several other sons, among whom was Ulker Cromwell, of Hucknall Torkard, Notts. Ulker had Richard; and he, John of Cromwell House, Carleton upon Trent, Notts; and he, Robert; the names of the wives are not given.

(I) Robert Cromwell, of Carleton upon Trent, was a Lancastrian. He was killed at the battle of Towton, in 1461. His lease of Cromwell House was seized by Sir Humphrey Bourchier, Yorkist, who was the husband of Joan Stanhope, the granddaughter of the ninth Ralph, through his daughter Matilda, wife of

Sir Richard Stanhope. Ralph left a son William, the ancestor of Robert Cromwell, and a daughter Margaret, the ancestor of both Oliver Cromwell and Richard Williams, of Taunton.

(II) William Cromwell, of the prebend of Palace Hall, Norwalk, Notts, settled in Putney, Surrey, 1452. He married Margaret Smyth, daughter of John Smyth, of Norwalk, Notts, and had John. Margaret Cromwell married William Smyth (son of John). They had son Richard Smyth and daughter Joan Smyth.

(III) John Cromwell, son of William Cromwell, married his cousin, Joan Smyth. He was a Lancastrian, and his lands at Putney were seized by Archbishop Bourchier, Lord of the Manor of Wimbledon, and his lease of Palace Hall, Norwalk, Notts, remised by Lord Chancellor Bourchier. They had, among other children, Walter Cromwell. Richard Smyth, of Rockhampton, Putney, by wife, Isabella, had daughter Margaret Smyth, who married John Williams, fourth in descent from Howell Williams, the head of the Williams line.

(IV) Walter Cromwell, married, in 1474, the daughter of Glossop, of Wirksworth, Derbyshire; in 1472 he claimed and was admitted to two virgates (thirty acres) of land at Putney; in 1499 Archbishop Morton, Lord of Wimbledon Manor, gave him six virgates (ninety acres) of land in Putney as a solatium for the property taken from his father by the Bourchier Yorkists. He died in 1516, leaving among other children Katherine Cromwell.

(V) Katherine Cromwell married Morgan Williams, fifth in descent from Howell Williams, and had a son Richard Williams, born about 1495.

(VI) Sir Richard Williams, alias Cromwell, married, in 1518, Frances Murfyn. He died at Stepney in 1547, and was

buried in Gt. St. Helen's Church, London. He left son Henry Cromwell, alias Williams.

(VII) Sir Henry Cromwell, alias Williams (called "The Golden Knight"), of Hinchbrook, married Joan, daughter of Sir Ralph Warren, Lord Mayor of London, and they had: Sir Oliver, Robert, Henry, Richard, Philip, Joan, Elizabeth and Frances.

(VIII) Robert Cromwell, of Huntingdon, brewer, married Elizabeth Stewart, widow of William Lynn, of Bassingbourn, and their fifth child was Oliver Cromwell, the "Lord Protector." Robert's sister, Elizabeth Cromwell, married William Hampden, of Great Hampden, Bucks, and among their children were John Hampden, "The Patriot," and Richard Hampden.

Governor Williams, through his assistants, traced the Williams line back to Howell Williams, Lord of Ribour.

Howell Williams, the Lord of Ribour, married Wenlion, daughter and heiress of Llyne ap Jevan, of Rady, and had son Morgan Williams.

Morgan Williams was of Lanishen, Glamorgan, married Joan Batton, daughter of Thomas Batton, of Glamorgan, and they had Thomas and Jevan. Jevan Williams married Margaret, daughter of Jenkin Kemeys, of Bagwyne Man. They had son William Williams, of Lanishen, bailiff for Henry VIII., who (wife not known) was the father of Morgan Williams, of Lanishen, Glamorgan, and later of Putney, Surrey, ale brewer at Putney, Wansworth, and Greenwich, for Henry VII. and Henry VIII., and the husband in 1494 of Katherine Cromwell—see *ante* Cromwell, No. 5, *et seq.*

Thomas Williams was of Lanishen, Glamorgan, died at St. Helen's, Bishopgate, London; was buried in the church there, "with his brass on stone."

John Williams was steward of Wim-

bledon Manor, Surrey, married Margaret Smyth, daughter of Richard Smyth, and granddaughter of Margaret Cromwell (see *ante* Cromwell, Nos. 1, 2). He died at Mortlake in 1502, and she in 1501. They had two sons, John and Richard. John Williams, born in 1485, married Joan Wykys, daughter of Henry Wykys, of Bolleys Park Chertney, and sister of Elizabeth Wykys, who married Thomas Cromwell (brother of Katherine), secretary to Henry VIII., Lord Cromwell of Oakham, Earl of Essex.

Richard Williams was born in Rockhampton in 1487. He settled at Monmouth and Dixon, Mon., where he died in 1559. He was twice married. The name of his first wife is not known. She is credited with one daughter, Joan. His second wife, Christian, had two daughters, Reece and Ruth, and one son, John.

John Williams was of Huntingdon, near Wotton under Edge, Gloucester, died in 1579, leaving son William. No other particulars of this family are given.

William Williams was of Huntingdon, married, November 15, 1585, Jane Shepherd. She died about 1600, a child of hers having been baptized December 2, 1599. He married, December 4, 1603, Jane Woodward. She died February 2, 1614, and he in 1618. The first child by his second marriage, born in January, 1606, was Richard Williams, of Taunton. Of the change of his name by Sir Richard Williams, Governor Williams said: "Oliver Cromwell in the male line of Morgan Williams of Glamorganshire. His great-grandfather, Sir Richard Williams, assumed the name of 'Cromwell,' it is true, but not until in mature years he had distinguished himself in the public service (temp. Henry VIII.), under the patronage of his uncle, Thomas Cromwell (Vicar General, 1535), whom he proposed to honor by the adoption of his

name. In fact, ever afterwards, Sir Richard used to sign himself, 'Richard Cromwell, alias Williams;' and his sons and grandsons, and Oliver Cromwell himself, in his youth (1620), used to sign in the same manner. In important grants from the crown to Sir Richard (29 and 31, Henry VIII.), the grantees name appears in both forms, 'Cromwell, alias Williams' and 'Williams, alias Cromwell.'" It is not believed that, in the light of Governor Williams' researches, the relationship of Richard Williams, of Taunton, and the Cromwell family will again be questioned.

(I) Richard Williams, son of William Williams, of Huntingdon, and his wife, Jane (Woodward) Williams, born in January, 1606, married in Gloucester, England, February 11, 1632, Frances Dighton, daughter of Dr. John Dighton, and for whom the town of Dighton, Massachusetts, was named. Richard Williams came to America and was among the first purchasers of Taunton. He was a man of good abilities; was deputy to the General Court of Plymouth Colony from 1645 to 1665; selectman in 1666 and 1667, and was one of the proprietors of the "New Purchase," now Dighton. He was a member and deacon of the First Church, and died in the year 1693, aged eighty-seven. Children (eldest two born while the parents were living in Gloucester, in the parish of Whitcombe Magna, both died young): John, baptized March 27, 1634; Elizabeth, February 7, 1636; Samuel, mentioned below; Joseph, married (first) November 28, 1667, Elizabeth Watson, (second) Abigail Newland, mentioned elsewhere; Nathaniel, married, 1668, Elizabeth Rogers; Thomas, married Mary —; Benjamin, married, March 18, 1690, Rebecca Macy; Elizabeth, born about 1647, married John Bird, of Dorchester; Hannah, married John Parmenter, of Boston.

(II) Samuel Williams, second son of Richard and Frances (Dighton) Williams, lived in Taunton and married Jane Gilbert. Children: Seth, Samuel, Daniel, Mary, Sarah and Hannah.

(III) Seth Williams, eldest child of Samuel and Jane (Gilbert) Williams, born 1675, was chief justice of the County Court of Common Pleas from 1754 until 1761, the time of his death. His children were: James, mentioned below; David, Abiel, Benjamin, mentioned below; Mary, Elizabeth, Susanna, Rachel, Jemima.

(IV) James Williams, eldest child of Seth Williams, was born July 10, 1797, and married Sarah Barney.

(V) Brigadier-General James Williams, son of James and Sarah (Barney) Williams, was born July, 1741, and died February 5, 1826. He married, May 18, 1762, Susanna, daughter of James and Susanna Shaw.

(VI) Fanny Williams, daughter of Brigadier-General James and Susanna (Shaw) Williams, was born September 27, 1769, and died 1841. She married, April 5, 1791, Joshua Williams, who was born March 11, 1759, and died March 5, 1827, son of Benjamin Williams, of Taunton (see Williams IV, below). Children of Joshua Williams: Fanny, mentioned below; Deborah, born April 4, 1795, married, May 12, 1818, Davis Washburn; David, January 11, 1797, married, October 23, 1819, Polly Stevens; Horatio, November 20, 1798, married, May 2, 1824, Phebe S. Carter; Francis D., August 11, 1800, married, December 22, 1824, Salome P. Stevens; James M., November 15, 1802, married, October 31, 1826, Floretta A. Barker; Elizabeth A., February 5, 1805, married, September, 1824, William H. Britton; Virgil, October 30, 1807, died young; Sarah B., July 4, 1810, married, May, 1829, Charles L. Eustis; Susan S., August 21, 1812, married, November 27, 1894, Artemas Briggs.

(VII) Fanny, eldest daughter of Joshua and Fanny (Williams) Williams, was born September 16, 1793, and was married, December 27, 1812, to Nathaniel Landon Hood (see Hood VII).

(IV) Benjamin Williams, fourth son of Seth Williams, born February 25, 1721, was appointed judge of probate for the county in 1778, and held the office until his death, March 18, 1784. He married, September 20, 1745, Annie Pope, of Taunton, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Hunt) Pope, formerly of Duxbury, Massachusetts. Children: Lemuel, who became a member of Congress; Benjamin, mentioned below; Joshua, previously mentioned; Elisha; Ann, married a Tubbs; Mary, married Rev. Mr. Spaulding.

(V) Benjamin (2) Williams, second son of Benjamin (1) Williams, was born July 17, 1757, and died January 29, 1830. He married, November 28, 1793, Lydia Williams, born January 24, 1774, died September 11, 1845, youngest daughter of James Williams, and sister of Judge John M. Williams. Children: Ann, born February 8, 1795, died July, 1797; Myra, August 11, 1796, married Rev. Samuel Presbrey; Benjamin F., July 5, 1798; George W., mentioned below; Sydney, February 13, 1803; Henry, November 30, 1805; Edgar, 1807, died April 6, 1808; Lydia, January 27, 1809, died September 7, 1830; Anna Augusta, August 24, 1811, died December 2, 1838.

(VI) George W. Williams, second son of Benjamin (2) and Lydia (Williams) Williams, was born July 13, 1800, and married Emma Willis. Children: Emma Augusta, born March 11, 1827; George Edgar, August 16, 1829; Julius, January 11, 1834; Andrew, August 28, 1837; Lewis, mentioned below; Felix, October 17, 1843; Arthur Herbert, February 23, 1846.

(VII) Lewis Williams, fourth son of

George W. and Emma (Willis) Williams, was born April 25, 1840, in Taunton, and died there December 23, 1902. He was brought up in Weir village, and attended Bristol Academy. After his school days he promptly entered upon business life and in the early seventies was busy in the old firm of Staples & Phillips, who were the leading shippers, vessel owners, and coal movers and sellers in southeastern New England for a long term of years. On the dissolution of that firm he became connected with the Staples Coal Company, and vigorously assisted in developing the business of that corporation until it became one of the leaders in New England in moving and selling coal, and constantly enlarged its sphere of operations until they covered a great portion of this territory, both coast and interior. A public-spirited and openhanded citizen, Mr. Williams was among the foremost in various enterprises to increase the commercial facilities of the city, add to its manufactories, and give employment to workers. His advice was always sound and his foresight good. He was interested as a part owner in the West Silver Works, the Dighton Furnace, the Taunton Crucible Works, and he owned stock in the Carr and Winthrop Mills, of Taunton, and was also interested as a heavy stockholder in a number of Fall River mills. He never shirked his obligation to do his part in charitable work, and no one who was really needy, no deserving public benefaction, ever called upon him in vain. He was brought up in the old First Unitarian Church, believed in it and stood by it always, both by his presence at its services and in every other way to strengthen its growth and its power as an element of good in the city and the denomination. Mr. Williams' wide family and personal connections made the termination of his useful and busy life and the loss of his kindly and courteous person-

ality far-reaching, his high citizenship touched and influenced so many sides of the community's social, religious and business life. He married, September 22, 1870, Adelaide N. Staples, daughter of Sylvanus N. and D. Adeline (Hood) Staples (see Staples VII). They had one daughter, Hattie Staples, who married Frederick Ludlam, of Oyster Bay, New York, now of Taunton, Massachusetts, who is connected with the Staples Coal Company.

(The Hood Line).

(I) John Hood, of Halstead, Essex county, England, was a weaver by trade, and died there, leaving his real estate to his son John. His will, dated November 6, 1622, proved November 20, same year, was executed by his wife, Anne. She married (second) Thomas Beard. Children of John Hood: John, mentioned below; Anne, James, Avese, Catherine, Grace, Mary, Rose.

(II) John (2) Hood, eldest child of John (1) and Anne Hood, was born about 1600, in England, and came to America about 1638. He was a weaver and planter; settled at Cambridge as early as October 20, 1638, and leased his property at Halstead. He then removed to Lynn, where he was living in 1650. While there he took an apprentice named Abraham Tilton, son of Widow Tilton, of Lynn, December 6, 1653. He returned to England and sent word to his wife, Elizabeth, to deliver the apprentice to his mother, who had married a second time to Roger Shaw, of Hampton, Massachusetts, and had died. Accordingly the boy was sent to his brother, Peter Tilton, of Connecticut, but Mrs. Hood revoked this act on learning that the Hampton court had assigned the lad to his stepfather, Roger Shaw. (Norfolk Deeds, I. 103.) John Hood leased his property at Halstead in possession of his mother, Anne, and her second husband, Thomas Beard. John

Hood was living in Kittery, Maine, about 1652. On August 14, 1654, he sold to William Crofts, of Lynn, yeoman, three tenements in Halstead, forty shillings to be paid to each of John Hood's sisters, according to the will of their father. Mary Truesdale in her will in 1672 mentions John Hood's two children. One of them, according to all evidence in hand, was Richard, mentioned below.

(III) Richard Hood, son of John (2) Hood, was born about 1625, in England, and is said to have come from Lynn Regis, County Norfolk. He was in Lynn as early as 1650 and settled in what is now Nahant, Massachusetts, then in Lynn. In 1800 there were but three families in Nahant—Breed, Johnson and Hood. His house was on Nahant street, Little Nahant. He was admitted a freeman in 1691; was allowed by the church, together with seven other old men, probably all on account of defective hearing, to sit in the pulpit. He died September 12, 1695. He married Mary, daughter of Anthony Newhall, who survived him, and died February 14, 1728. He was the father of seventeen children, among whom were the following, recorded at Lynn: Richard, born November 18, 1655, died October 4, 1762; Sarah, August 2, 1657, married, October 25, 1675, William Bassett, she was accused of witchcraft and imprisoned at Boston seven months before her release came, having an infant with her; Rebecca, February 7, 1662, died December 4, 1730; John, mentioned below; Hannah, October 21, 1665; Samuel, May 13, 1667, died March 9, 1750; Nathaniel, June 9, 1669; Ann, February 13, 1673; Joseph, July 8, 1674, died December 14, 1729; Benjamin, January 3, 1678.

(IV) John (3) Hood, second son of Richard and Mary (Newhall) Hood, was born May 7, 1664, in Lynn, and before 1690 united with the Quakers, to which sect he adhered through life. In 1696 he



was in prison one month in Salem jail for refusing to pay the ministerial tax. For thirty years his name appeared with others on a petition asking to be released from this tax. He died December 4, 1730, and his will mentions wife Sarah, who died May 6, 1747. Children: Barbara, born June 10, 1694; Huldah, November 28, 1697; Benjamin, mentioned below; Content, July 25, 1703; Breed, July 22, 1706; Sarah, married John Andrews, of Marblehead; Lydia, April 17, 1714.

(V) Benjamin Hood, eldest son of John (3) and Sarah Hood, was born June 14, 1700, in Lynn, and was a housewright and farmer, inheriting his father's homestead at Nahant. The records of Lynn show that he married, December 16, 1729, Elizabeth, daughter of William Bassett, of that town, and five children are recorded there. It is probable that there was a former marriage not recorded, and that the next mentioned was his son.

(VI) Benjamin (2) Hood, born about 1725-28, appears in the town of Taunton, Massachusetts, as early as 1750, and was a land owner and farmer in that town, where he died 1806. His wife, Mehitable, died in Taunton, December 26, 1775, aged forty years. He married (second) Susanna (Hodges) Smith, widow of John Smith, and daughter of Thomas and Catherine (Danforth) Hodges. His will mentions the following children: Benjamin Landon, Joseph, Samuel, John, William, David and Henry.

(VII) Benjamin Landon Hood, son of Benjamin (2) Hood, was born 1750, died in Taunton, March 8, 1839. He was a farmer and land holder in Taunton, and also kept a tool shop. He was a very well read man, had a well stocked library for his day and generation. He was a soldier of the Revolution, serving as a private in Captain James Macomber's (Third) company, Colonel Mitchell's regiment of Bristol county, commanded

by Lieutenant-Colonel James Williams, in Brigadier-General Godfrey's brigade, served eight days, marching to Tiverton, Rhode Island, August 2, 1780, on an alarm, roll sworn to at Taunton. He married (first) in Taunton, April 26, 1773, Desire Liscome, and (second) October 11, 1835, Caroline Crane, born 1810, died July 23, 1847. Children: Nathaniel Landon, mentioned below; Charles, who made his home in Boston; Desire, died unmarried; Rachel Clapp, died unmarried, January 4, 1839, aged fifty-nine years.

(VIII) Nathaniel Landon Hood, eldest child of Benjamin Landon and Desire (Liscome) Hood, was born 1789, and died in Taunton, December 1, 1871. He married, December 27, 1812, Fanny Williams, born September 16, 1793, in Taunton, daughter of Joshua and Fanny (Williams) Williams, died April 23, 1873 (see Williams VII). Children: Benjamin Landon, born December 5, 1813, who died July 23, 1846; Desire Adeline, mentioned below.

(IX) Desire Adeline Hood, daughter of Nathaniel Landon and Fanny (Williams) Hood, was born October 14, 1815, and was married, May 22, 1835, to Sylvanus N. Staples, of Taunton (see Staples VII).

## CHURCH, Joseph H.,

### Representative Business Man.

The name of Church is among the earliest in America, and has been identified with the history of Rhode Island from a very early period. From that State its representatives have gone out to adjoining States, and they have everywhere supported the high standards of morality and culture. Members of the family have been conspicuous as pioneers, Indian fighters, diplomats and in the various professions.

(1) Richard Church, born in 1608, came

to New England in 1630 with the fleet of Governor Winthrop, removed from Weymouth to Plymouth, Massachusetts, in which latter place he was made a freeman in 1632. In 1649 he was in Easton, in 1653 at Charlestown, and in 1657 at Hingham, Massachusetts. He was a sergeant in the Pequot War, was a carpenter by trade, and in association with John Thompson was engaged to build the first meeting house and the first gun carriage in Plymouth in 1637. He died in Dedham, Massachusetts, December 27, 1668, and was buried in Hingham, in which town his widow, Elizabeth, died in 1670. She was a daughter of Richard Warren, of the Mayflower Colony. They had children: Elizabeth, Joseph, Benjamin, Nathaniel, Caleb, Charles, Richard, Abigail, Hannah, Sarah, Lydia, Priscilla and Deborah.

(II) Colonel Benjamin Church, second son of Richard and Elizabeth (Warren) Church, was born in 1639, in Duxbury, and was bred to the trade of carpenter by his father, continuing to work at this when opportunity offered. For some years after his marriage he resided in Duxbury, and before the commencement of King Philip's War, he visited what is now Little Compton, Rhode Island, and purchased a farm near the "East Passage," on which he erected two buildings. He was the first Englishman to settle in that territory, but was not permitted to remain long, as the outbreak of King Philip's War compelled him to abandon his purchase. For a year he had resided among the Indians, and gained a thorough knowledge of their character and also acquired great influence among them. As a young man he was exceedingly active and vigorous, and his athletic character gained him favor with his Indian neighbors. He engaged in the war against Philip, and was a conspicuous actor in the Great Swamp Fight in South Kings

Town, Rhode Island, December 19, 1675, where he was severely wounded. On July 10, of the following year, he was commissioned captain by the Plymouth Colony, and marched to capture the Non-pansets. Serving under an enlarged commission, he captured prisoners at Acushnet. On July 30 he chased Philip into the swamps of Norton and Rehoboth, and captured many of his followers. August 10 he marched to Pocasset, and finally meeting Philip at Mount Hope slew him, August 12, 1676. On September 11, following, he captured Annawon, and September 6, 1689, he was commissioned major and commander-in-chief of the Plymouth forces for the eastern expedition. Immediately thereafter he started for Casco, Maine, and had an engagement with the enemy on the 21st of September, in which he lost eleven killed and ten wounded. He received a commission for the second expedition, September 2, 1690, and August 3, —, was chosen for the fourth expedition. In January, 1703, he appeared as lieutenant-colonel, and was commissioned for the fifth expedition, March 18, of the following year. At the age of sixty-five he retired from military service. In civil affairs he was equally active and conspicuous, and it was his hand which sealed and signed the "grand articles" for the settlement of Bristol, Rhode Island, September 14, 1680, soon after removing to that place. He was present at the first town meeting of the settlers on Mount Hope land, held September 1, 1681, when it was decided that the name of the new town should be Bristol. "It was in the fullness of his fame, when his praises were on the lips of every man, that the gallant leader came to dwell in the lands which had belonged to his dead foe; a lasting peace seemed to have been secured to the colonists by his achievements, and in the heritage of Philip it seemed fitting that Philip's Con-

queror should have his home. He built a house on the north side of Constitution street, near the corner of Thames street." He was elected to many offices by the people of Bristol, and discharged the duties of them all with the honesty of purpose and hearty zeal which characterized his early actions. Professor Wilfred H. Munro, of Providence, said of him: "Few men ever served their country more devotedly or more illustriously than he; few were treated with greater injustice and ingratitude when living, and few were more sincerely mourned when dead." For many years he lived in Bristol, and was one of the original eight members of the First Congregational Church there, in 1687. In 1682 he represented the town at the General Court of Plymouth, and was a deputy in the two succeeding years. From Bristol he removed to what is now Fall River, and finally located in Little Compton, where he aided in forming a Congregational church in 1704, remaining a consistent and valued member of that organization until his death, January 17, 1718, as the result of a fall from his horse. He was first selectman of Bristol, and was commissioned a magistrate July 7, 1682. Many marriages were performed by him and are on the records of Bristol and Little Compton. About 1696-97, he erected a sawmill, fulling mill and grist mill, in Freetown, now Fall River, which property he sold in 1714 to Richard Borden, of Tiverton, and Joseph Borden, of Freetown. In 1706 he represented Little Compton in the General Court, and was often moderator at town meetings, not only in that town, but during his previous residence in Bristol. He was a large owner of land and bought and sold mills and water privileges in Bristol, Fall River, Tiverton and Little Compton. He was often trial justice and referee. He married, December 26, 1667, Alice, daugh-

ter of Constant and Elizabeth (Collier) Southworth, of Duxbury, and granddaughter of the wife of William Bradford. Constant Southworth was commissary general during King Philip's War. She was born in 1646, at Duxbury, and died at Little Compton, March 5, 1719. Children: Thomas, born 1673, at Duxbury; Constant, May 12, 1676, at Plymouth; Benjamin, 1678; Edward, mentioned below; Charles, May 9, 1682; Elizabeth, March 26, 1684; Nathaniel, July 1, 1686; Martha.

(III) Captain Edward Church, fourth son of Colonel Benjamin and Alice (Southworth) Church, born 1680, died 1707, and served as a captain under his father in the fifth expedition against the French and Indians in 1704. He became a resident of Boston, and was occupied as a venduemaster (auctioneer), his place of business being on Newbury street, "two doors south of the Sign of the Lamb." He married Martha Brenton, born 1678, daughter of William and Hannah (Davis) Brenton, of Newport, Rhode Island, died April 14, 1750, and is buried in the Clifton burying ground at Newport. Children: Abigail, born March 4, 1703; Benjamin, mentioned below.

(IV) Benjamin (2) Church, only son of Captain Edward and Martha (Brenton) Church, was born October 8, 1704, and it is thought he followed the same occupation as did his father—that of a venduemaster. There seems to be but little known of his family. He married, October 20, 1727, Elizabeth Viall, daughter of Samuel Viall. Children: Dr. Benjamin, who was a man of considerable literary culture and composed the "Ode Heroica;" Samuel, mentioned below; Edward; and a daughter, who married a Mr. Fleming.

(V) Samuel Church, second son of Benjamin (2) and Elizabeth (Viall) Church, was born in 1730, and married,

January 5, 1755, Mary Ann Davis, of Newport. Their children, of Bristol town record, were: Hannah, born December 14, 1755; Samuel, June 4, 1757; Benjamin, March 28, 1759; Thomas, mentioned below; Hezekiah, October 14, 1764; Elizabeth, August 16, 1766; Dorothy, May 4, 1770; Captain Edward, July 6, 1776 (grandfather of Seth Paull).

(VI) Thomas Church, third son of Samuel and Mary Ann (Davis) Church, was born February 15, 1761, and died May 16, 1843. He was but a lad at the commencement of the Revolution, but as the war advanced he enlisted in the defense of the Colonies and served from his native town in a company in Colonel Miller's regiment. For this military service in after years he was granted a pension which on his death was transferred to his widow. After the war, resuming agricultural pursuits, he became one of the most skillful and thorough farmers in the State. He cleared up a farm on a famous neck of land in Bristol known as Papposesquaw, and upon it lived for sixty years, his sons after him occupying the place. He farmed extensively and kept his improvements, fences and buildings, in such perfect order that the place became styled the "Model Farm of Rhode Island." He was also engaged extensively in the West Indian trade, owning a number of vessels, exporting farm products and importing sugar and molasses, for many years importing not less than two thousand hogsheads of the latter product per year. Thomas Church for many years served efficiently in the town council of Bristol, and shared the esteem of the citizens to such an extent that he was often urged to accept higher official honors, but always declined. He married, October 26, 1794, Mary Tripp, daughter of Stephen Tripp, of Newport. Children: Benjamin, born August 7, 1795, and Polly, October 31, 1796, both of

whom died in infancy; Benjamin, November 13, 1798; Thomas, November 11, 1801; Samuel Wardwell, February 13, 1803; Sarah Ann, May 6, 1805, married Thomas J. Coggeshall; Stephen Tripp, January 14, 1808; William Howe, June 23, 1810; Mary Tripp, April 23, 1813, married Martin Bennett; Hezekiah Wardwell, mentioned below; Betsey (Mrs. Wardwell), August 26, 1818 (the oldest "Daughter of the Revolution").

(VII) Hezekiah Wardwell Church, seventh son of Thomas and Mary (Tripp) Church, was born August 27, 1815, in Bristol, and died in Taunton, Massachusetts, May 27, 1887. Until fourteen years of age he lived in Bristol, and there received his schooling. He was early taught the principles of industry and uprightness, and these were qualities which distinguished his entire life. At the age of fourteen he went to Taunton, in 1829, and became a clerk for his brother, Samuel Wardwell Church, and Thomas J. Coggeshall, who were engaged in business. After seven years of employment with the firm of Church & Coggeshall, he engaged in business on his own account, as a dealer in hay, grain and feed, in 1836. Soon after this time he erected in what was then known as Weir Village, the new store, and in a short time built up a large business, principally wholesale. In 1845 he associated with himself his nephew, Lebaron B. Church, and the firm became known as H. W. Church & Company, continuing as such without change in the personnel for forty-two years, or until the death of Hezekiah W., in 1887. The business was continued nine years longer by his partner, and thus the name of this firm was known to the people of Taunton and vicinity for a period of fifty-one years. Mr. Church was a director of the Bristol County National Bank from 1849 to his death in 1887, and was president during

the last two years. He was also a director of the Britannia Works of Taunton. He was well-known as Deacon Church, having served as deacon of the Broadway Congregational Church for many years. To this church and the cause of religion he was a liberal contributor. His business life was characterized by high regard for honesty and he never cast a shadow upon the name which he inherited from worthy ancestors. Of the record of his forebears he was justly proud, and he ever sought to sustain the high reputation of the Church name. He married Elizabeth H. Hawes, daughter of General Joseph Hawes, of Providence. Children: Hezekiah W., born April 13, 1842, resides in Bridgewater, Massachusetts; Sarah, September 12, 1845, married William D. Marvel; Joseph Hawes, mentioned below; Eliza A., July 24, 1849; Harriet, January 20, 1858.

(VII) Joseph Hawes Church, second son of Hezekiah Wardwell and Elizabeth H. (Hawes) Church, was born October 3, 1847, in Taunton, where he grew up, and attended the public schools in early life, finishing his literary training at Bristol Academy. At the early age of sixteen years he laid aside his books to engage in business. At this time he associated himself with his cousin, Thomas Lebaron Church, in establishing a coal business in the southern part of Taunton. From this time until his death, August 13, 1911, the firm of T. L. & J. H. Church continued in business with great success. In time the business was incorporated under the style T. L. & J. H. Church Co., and the business grew to large dimensions. They handled immense quantities of coal at both wholesale and retail, and at the time of Mr. Church's death constituted one of the oldest coal firms in the city of Taunton. Joseph Hawes Church was interested in sailing vessels, chiefly used in the coal plying trade from Newport to Boston,

and other nearby ports. His chief interest was in the coal business, to which he gave industrious attention, and in which he won remarkable success. The "Taunton Gazette," of Monday evening, August 14, 1911, said of him:

Joseph H. Church, one of the active business men of this city, is dead at his home on Somerset avenue, the end coming hardly without warning yesterday. Mr. Church had suffered for a year or more from an affection of the heart and for the latter part of last week had remained away from the office, owing to another attack of the old affliction. His condition however was not by any means thought to be serious and yesterday morning when he awoke and dressed, his health was apparently as good as ever. A short while later, however, he was stricken with another attack more serious than before. Physicians were summoned and everything possible done to relieve his condition, but he grew gradually worse and passed peacefully away at about noon.

Deceased was 64 years of age and the son of the late Hezekiah W. and Elizabeth H. Church. His mother was a descendant of Commodore Hopkins and his father of Col. Benjamin Church. They removed from Rhode Island to this city, where deceased was born and where he has made his home ever since. He was graduated from the local schools and afterward attended the Pierce Academy at Middleboro. In 1864 together with his cousin, Thomas L. Church, he founded the coal business of T. L. & J. H. Church Co., which enterprise has been carried on successfully at the south end of the city ever since. In addition to the coal business, deceased was also interested in sailing vessels to some extent but his interests for the most part were confined to his extensive coal business, which was one of the earliest enterprises of its kind in this vicinity.

As a man devoted to his business affairs and to the welfare of his home and family, deceased never entered politics. He never aspired for public office, even when prevailed upon to do so, preferring to spend his time in the seclusion of his home and his hours of activity in the coal offices with which so many of the older residents of the city are familiar.

Neither did he affiliate himself with any social orders and in this respect he consistently followed out his course in life, which stood for all that was noble and good, the path in life of a man who lived for his home and family, unosten-

tatiously and without pretensions. He was one of the old school of successful business men who have accomplished much for their home city, and in business affairs as in minor transactions he displayed an integrity and fearless honesty which won him friends by the score.

There are many in this city who have reason to remember the generous nature of the man and this, combined with other traits of character, all of the highest and most sterling worth, served to win him a place in the community such as few men have attained. His departure from this sphere will occasion universal regret, for by it the city suffers the irreparable loss of a worthy citizen and his family a dear and beloved husband and father.

Joseph H. Church married, January 20, 1876, Charlotte Frances Pratt, born in Nantucket, Massachusetts, daughter of Charles King and Cordelia (Williams) Pratt, of that town (see Pratt VIII). They have a son, Charles William Church, born May 31, 1880, in Taunton. He was educated in the public and high schools of Taunton, after which he entered the office of T. L. & J. H. Church, where he is still employed. He married Mary Rowley, of Colebrook, Connecticut. They have one son, Joseph Church.

(The Williams Line).

This is a very ancient Welsh family, and the origin and history of the family are given at great length elsewhere in this work, including the history of Richard Williams, the founder of the line in America.

(IX) Joseph Williams, son of Richard and Frances (Dighton) Williams (q. v.), married (first) Elizabeth Watson, (second) Abigail Newland. He had children: Elizabeth, Richard, Mehitable, Joseph, Benjamin, Ebenezer, Phebe and Richard.

(X) Richard Williams, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Watson) Williams, born March 26, 1689, died in 1727. He married (first) Anna Wilbore, (second) Janu-

ary 1, 1740, Elizabeth Merick. Children: George, Richard and Ebenezer.

(XI) Colonel George Williams, son of Richard and Anna (Wilbore) Williams, was born 1717, in Taunton, died 1803. He lived in that town on the east side of the Taunton river, on what is now Williams street. He was a man of property, owning a large landed estate. From the soldierly qualities which he evidently possessed it seems that he served in the war with the French in 1744-45; and perhaps in the first year of the French and Indian war. But the record thus far found of his military service begins in 1757. He was then ensign of a company stationed at Fort William Henry, when the French and Indians under Montcalm invested the place, August 3, 1757. He was sent out at the beginning of the siege under Captain Saltonstall, but his party was driven back, and he himself taken prisoner. He was released not long after, and returned to Taunton. He rose to the rank of captain of the Third Taunton Company, and in 1772 was major of the Third Bristol County Regiment. On February 2, 1776, he was elected colonel of this regiment by the legislature, and commissioned February 7, and did good service during the Revolution. His principal military operations were in Rhode Island, which State was constantly harried and threatened by the British navy. He was a prominent member of the Taunton committee of correspondence, inspection and safety for several years, beginning in 1775, and was selectman of Taunton in 1780. His son, Richard Williams, was one of the minutemen of the company of Captain James Williams, Jr., who marched to Roxbury at the news of the battle of Lexington. During the last six months of 1776 he was serving at the defense of Boston, being sergeant under Captain Joshua Wilbore. He very likely served at other times, but



the Revolutionary rolls are not sufficiently explicit for his identification among the many soldiers of this name. He married (first) January 6, 1737, Sarah Hodges, born 1715, in Taunton, daughter of Henry and Sarah (Leonard) Hodges, of Taunton. He married (second) Mrs. Nancy Dean, who died in 1797. Children, all born in Taunton: 1. Phebe, 1737, died 1813, in Taunton; married (first) John Hart, of Taunton, son of Lawrence and Elizabeth Hart, (second) February 15, 1759, Simeon Tisdale, of Taunton, son of Joseph and Ruth (Reed) Tisdale, (third) April 27, 1763, Eliphaz Harlow, of Taunton, son of Eleazer and Hannah (Delano) Harlow. 2. Sarah, born 1739, died 1820; married, April 14, 1757, Richard Godfrey, of Taunton, son of Richard and Theodora (Dean) Godfrey. 3. A child, born 1741, died May 5, 1750, in Taunton. 4. George, mentioned below. 5. Anna, born 1747, died November 2, 1833, at Taunton; married (first) September 16, 1763, Elisha Codding, (second) July 19, 1788, Jonathan French, of Berkley, Massachusetts, son of Ebenezer and Keziah French, of Berkley. 6. Ebenezer, born 1751, died April 30, 1814; married, March 7, 1769, at Raynham, Sarah Ellis, of that town, daughter of Philip Ellis. 7. Lydia, born 1753, died March 5, 1773; married, August 6, 1772, Isaac Tobey, of Berkley, son of Rev. Samuel and Bathsheba (Crocker) Tobey, of that town. 8. Richard, born 1755 or 1757, died in Taunton, 1814; married Hannah Padelford, of that town, daughter of Edward and Sarah (Briggs) Padelford. 9. Abiather, born June 4, 1759, died October 4, 1760, at Taunton.

(XII) George (2) Williams, son of Colonel George (1) and Sarah (Hodges) Williams, was born August 18, 1745, in Taunton, and died February 23, 1814, in Raynham. He was a man of fine personal

appearance, according to the accounts handed down in the family, was a farmer, and owned a fine property. While it is certain he served in the Revolution, it is difficult to pick out his record from the many of the same name. Possibly he served in New York State from about the beginning of 1776 until December, being or becoming a sergeant in Captain James Allen's company, Colonel Simeon Carey's regiment. He certainly was quartermaster of his father's regiment in Rhode Island, December, 1776, and January, 1777. He married, October 2, 1766, Bathsheba King, born March 31, 1744, in Raynham, daughter of Philip and Abigail King, died May 26, 1839, in Taunton. Children, all born in Raynham: Sarah, July 27, 1767; George, February 26, 1769; a son, May 6, 1771; Abiathar, January 8, 1773; Bathsheba, January 25, 1775; Melancy, February 28, 1777; Francis, October 13, 1779; Narcissus, mentioned below; Enoch, December 29, 1783; Samuel K., November 17, 1785.

(XIII) Narcissus Williams, fourth son of George (2) and Bathsheba (King) Williams, was born September 13, 1781, in Raynham, and married Hasekiah (?) Haskell, of New Bedford. They had children: Elisha; William; George; Bathsheba, married Horace Howard; Cordelia, married Charles King Pratt (see Pratt VIII).

(The Pratt Line).

The surname Pratt occurs among the earliest English family records, before the year 1200, and indicates that the family came with the Normans to England. John Pratt or de Pratellis or de Pratis, as then generally spelled, held the Manor of Patrickborne (Merton Bridge and Pelham Hundred) in 1200. Four brothers, John, William, Engebrow and Peter de Pratellis, figured prominently in the reign of Richard I. and John, all living in 1201.



John was a favorite minister. In 1191 William and Peter both made a gallant record in the Crusade. John Pratt was in parliament from Beverly in 1298 and 1305. Before the year 1300 the family was well known and widely scattered through England, and the shortened form of the name Prat was the common spelling. The other forms, Pratte, Pradt, Praed, Prete, Prate, Praer, and Prayers are also found. The surname means meadow and was a place name before it became a surname.

(I) Matthew Pratt was born in England about 1600, and probably came to New England with the Gorges company in 1623, though genealogists fail to find positive evidence. Joshua and Phinehas Pratt, brothers, came in the ship "Anne" to Plymouth in 1623. Phinehas Pratt went to Weymouth later and our first record of Matthew Pratt was at Weymouth. The family tradition of descendants of Matthew Pratt says they were related. He may have been a younger brother or nephew. Matthew Pratt's name appears on the list of "old residents" about 1643. His name was spelled Macute and in similar ways, but the weight of evidence proves that Matthew was the correct form. He received a grant from the General Court, December 7, 1636, of twenty acres, and became one of the prominent citizens of Weymouth, and was often townsman or selectman. He had other grants of land from time to time and became a large landed proprietor. His will, dated March 25, 1672, and proved April 30, 1673, mentions wife Elizabeth, his children and grandchildren. He died August 26, 1672. He married Elizabeth Bate, and had children: Thomas, born before 1628, died April 19, 1676; Matthew, 1628, died January 12, 1713; John, died October 3, 1716; Samuel, born about 1633; Joseph, mentioned below; Elizabeth, died February 26, 1726; Mary.

(II) Joseph Pratt, youngest son of Matthew and Elizabeth (Bate) Pratt, was born June 10, 1637, probably in Weymouth, and died there December 24, 1720. He was an active citizen of the town, serving in 1666 and 1673 as fence viewer; in 1685 as hay warden; in 1688 and 1706 as surveyor of highways. In 1693 he was a freeholder; in 1681 was appointed to cut five cords of wood per year for the pastor of the church, and in 1709 to lay out lands. He married, May 7, 1662, Sarah Judkins, born 1638, died January 14, 1726. Children: Sarah, born May 31, 1664; Joseph, mentioned below; John, May 17, 1668; William; Ephraim; Experience, married ——— Battle; Hannah, married ——— Heins; and Samuel.

(III) Joseph (2) Pratt, eldest son of Joseph (1) and Sarah (Judkins) Pratt, was born February 2, 1665, in Weymouth, and resided there until 1704-05, when he removed to Bridgewater. He held important offices in both towns, being selectman in Bridgewater in 1739. He appears to have been interested in business with his cousin, Matthew, and sold a mill in Abington in 1704. He died January 14, 1765, near the close of his one hundredth year. The "Boston News Letter" said of him: "A man of good character and religious profession. He had 20 children by his first wife, but none by his second, who still survives him, about 90 years of age." On account of one leg being a little short, he was called "Little-leg Joe." He married (first) Sarah Benson, of Hull; (second) December 14, 1721, Ann Richards, of Weymouth, born 1673-74, died March 21, 1766. Children named in will: Joseph, died 1753; Benjamin, mentioned below; Nathaniel, born November 23, 1701; Solomon; David, 1708; Samuel; Sarah, married Ebenezer Snow.

(IV) Benjamin Pratt, son of Joseph (2) and Sarah (Benson) Pratt, was born 1693, and died 1762. He married, June

24, 1719, Sarah, daughter of Henry Kingman, born 1696, died December 20, 1767. Children: Benjamin, mentioned below; Nathan, died 1750; John; Bethia, married Joseph Mehuren; Susanna, born 1738; Silence, married John Maxum; Ann, married Azariah Hayward.

(V) Benjamin (2) Pratt, eldest child of Benjamin (1) and Sarah (Kingman) Pratt, was born in 1719, and died about 1765. He was a man of good character and much enterprise. He bought Cedar Swamp in North Carolina, and sold timber in New England and traded in the West Indies. He lived near Woodward's bridge, on Titicut river, in Bridgewater, where he built vessels to carry lumber, he commanding one of the vessels, and his son, Benjamin, another. He died with three of his sons in North Carolina, supposedly of yellow fever. He married, December 22, 1741, Lydia Harlow, of Middleboro, born 1722, died August 4, 1807. Children: Benjamin, born April 25, 1745; William, mentioned below; Calvin, April 29, 1749; Nathan, April 3, 1751; Lydia, January 29, 1753; Hannah, April 3, 1757; Sally, December 20, 1759; Betty, October 19, 1761; Luther, September 29, 1763; Nathaniel.

(VI) William Pratt, second son of Benjamin (2) and Lydia (Harlow) Pratt, was born April 6, 1747, and died June 4, 1808. He was twenty years of age when his father and brothers died, and he went to North Carolina, where he sold vessels and swamp land, and there settled in business. He resided in Titicut parish, North Middleboro, where he purchased a farm from the Indians, and about 1782 built a large house, adding to his farm from time to time until he was the owner of nearly four hundred acres. He built vessels and commanded one a few years. In association with Captain Edson he built a dam across the river, and built grist, saw and

linseed mills on one side, while Edson built on the other. He turned his attention to mercantile pursuits, and was the proprietor of a store, in addition to this having a blacksmith and shoe shop. He was a captain in the North Middleboro militia, and marched to the defense of New Bedford in the Revolution. During the Revolution he was active in the defense of his country. At the time of his death his estate was valued at \$18,410.99. He married Mary King, of Raynham, born 1744, died 1816. Children: Calvin, born April 18, 1774; Isaac, March 6, 1776; Sally, December 26, 1778; Enoch, July 31, 1781; Greenleaf, mentioned below; Benjamin, May 11, 1785; William, June 8, 1788; Zebulon King, February 4, 1791.

(VII) Greenleaf Pratt, fourth son of William and Mary (King) Pratt, was born May 13, 1783, in North Middleboro, and died May 8, 1824. He was a man of great physical strength and decision of character, active and enterprising, public-spirited, and a leader among men. His life was devoted chiefly to the pursuit of agriculture. He was large hearted and hospitable, and a favorite son of his father, to whose estate he succeeded. He built stone walls, cleared the lands and greatly improved the farm, and assisted with his hands in building the new church in 1808. He joined the Congregational church and was active in its good works. In the War of 1812 he commanded a company of militia stationed at Plymouth. He married Lucy Edson, born February 25, 1788, died June 12, 1828, daughter of Polycarpus and Lucy (Eaton) Edson, of Bridgewater. Children: Maria Edson, born July 29, 1810; Louisa Maria, February 7, 1812; Charles King, mentioned below; a son, died one day old; Lucy Edson, born June 30, 1818; Francis Greenleaf, January 30, 1821.

(VIII) Charles King Pratt, eldest son

of Greenleaf and Lucy (Edson) Pratt, was born August 1, 1814, in East Middleboro, and received his education in the public schools and Pierce Academy, Middleboro. He became engaged in mercantile business at Nantucket, Massachusetts, and later at Fall River, where he continued for some years. He then sold out this business and settled in Bridgewater, near the home of his ancestors, where he continued to reside the remainder of his life. He died in Bridgewater, April, 1901, aged eighty-seven years, and was buried there. He married, June 1, 1841, Cordelia Williams, daughter of Narcissus and Hasekiah (?) (Haskell) Williams (see Williams XIII). She died in Bridgewater at the age of seventy-nine years. Children: Cordelia Williams, married Frank P. Keene, of Nantucket; Charlotte Frances, mentioned below; Charles Greenleaf, born November 1, 1852, married Emma Hawley, of Bath, Maine; Herbert, March 9, 1854, married Alice Copeland; Wallace, June, 1856, married Ellen Keith.

(IX) Charlotte Frances Pratt, second daughter of Charles King and Cordelia (Williams) Pratt, was born July 26, 1847, in Nantucket, and was educated in the public schools of that town and Bridgewater State Normal School. Prior to her marriage she taught school at Nantucket. She married, January 20, 1876, Joseph H. Church, of Taunton (see Church VII). Mrs. Church is a member of Lydia Cobb Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of Taunton, through her ancestor, Colonel George Williams.

#### **LAKE, Edward Bennett,**

##### **Man of Enterprise.**

The family of Lake is an ancient one in the vicinity of Southeastern Massachusetts, where its representatives have re-

sided continuously through many generations. They have been noted as good citizens, active in promoting the moral, social, and physical welfare of the communities in which they have lived, and have left their imprint as worthy representatives of a time-honored family. William Lake, born about 1780, was a resident of Tiverton, Rhode Island, formerly a part of Massachusetts, where his son, Edward Lake, was also born. The latter lived in Fall River, Massachusetts, where he passed away. He married Mary Sherman, who was also descended from one of New England's oldest settled families, and they were the parents of Edward Bennett Lake, mentioned below.

Edward Bennett Lake, son of Edward and Mary (Sherman) Lake, was born October 20, 1835, in Fall River, Massachusetts, where his boyhood days were spent. His educational training was acquired in the schools of his native city. After laying aside his books he became apprenticed to the trade of wheelwright and millwright with Samuel Thurston, with whom he spent about seven years, during which time he worked on the water wheels in the various Fall River cotton mills, and in sections of Rhode Island adjacent. Following this he was for a time employed in the cooperage shop of David Brayton at Fall River. In 1867 he entered the employ of Chase, Allen & Slade, wholesale grocers of Fall River, as a salesman, in which capacity he continued until 1872, during which service he had acquired a thorough and comprehensive knowledge of the details of the business. In the latter named year, in association with B. S. C. Gifford, he purchased the interests of Nathan Chase, the senior member of the firm, and the firm name was then changed to Allen, Slade & Company, under which name the business has since been continued. At the time

Mr. Lake entered the employ of this concern it was then in its infancy, but its growth has been steady and continuous, and to-day it is one of the largest establishments of its kind in New England. To the interests of this business Mr. Lake gave his undivided and untiring energy, and continued an active member of the same until the time of his death in 1913. Mr. Lake was a very active business man, successful and well known, and noted for his honorable and upright methods of doing business. He was also always active in promoting the best interests of his native city, and every project which had for its object the best interests of the city and its people and institutions had his best support. He was for a number of years a member of the old Volunteer Fire Department, and was also a member of the first Steamer Fire Company in the city of Fall River. He was also a member of the old Fall River Artillery Company, commanded by John Sanford. The broad mind and Christian fraternal character of Mr. Lake are shown by his active membership in Fall River Lodge, No. 219, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. In political faith he was a staunch supporter of the principles of the Republican party, but never sought public office, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business and its growth, and to the surroundings of his home and family, to which he was much devoted.

Mr. Lake was twice married, his first wife, who was Elizabeth Lang, passed away within a few years after their marriage, without issue. He married (second) January 22, 1878, Emma Frances Gulliver, who was born in East Corinth, Maine, daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Chase) Gulliver. To Mr. and Mrs. Lake were born two children, namely: Eva M. A., and Russell Brackett Lake, who acquired his early schooling in the schools

of his native city, private schools of Boston, and is now a student at the Washington University Law School, of Washington, D. C. Mrs. Lake, who survives her husband, still occupies the handsome residence on French street, Fall River, to which she is much attached and over which a gracious hospitality always prevails, is charitable and benevolent, and prominent in the social activities of the city. She is an active and valued member of the First Baptist Church of Fall River.

Mr. Lake was a self-made man in the truest sense of the word, his success in life being due to his untiring energy, keen foresight and recognized executive ability, and his position as a business man, citizen and individual was the result of these qualities combined with an intelligent application of purpose. He possessed a genial, even temperament, was sympathetic, charitable and warm in his impulses, polite to all, and the friends he made continued ever staunch ones. From his early years his integrity, his energy, his business capacity, had made him a conspicuous man in the community in which his long and active business career had been passed, and he gave freely of his ability, his means and his time to all worthy enterprises. Mr. Lake passed away at his home on French street, Fall River, June 11, 1913, honored and respected by all who knew him for his sterling traits of character. His remains were laid to rest in Oak Grove Cemetery, Fall River. Some years preceding his demise Mr. Lake built his handsome residence on French street, in the planning and designing of which he was ably aided by his devoted wife, and which stands as a monument to his good taste and excellent executive ability.

The Gulliver family, from which Mrs. Lake is descended, is of English extrac-

tion. Thomas Marshall Gulliver came from England and settled in Bangor, Maine. His son, Thomas Marshall Gulliver, Jr., born in that city, was a carriage manufacturer for many years in East Corinth, where he was well and favorably known, and where he passed away in 1886. He married Abigail Chase, a native of Bangor, Maine, and a descendant of one of New England's earliest settled families. Mrs. Gulliver died in 1892, in East Corinth, the mother of four children, namely: 1. A daughter, who died in infancy. 2. Sidney W., now living in Swansea, Massachusetts. 3. Emma Frances, who is the widow of Edward Bennett Lake, of Fall River, Massachusetts. 4. George Emerson, who died at Lynn, Massachusetts, aged thirty years.

#### DAY, John Eddy,

**Lawyer, Real Estate Expert.**

Ralph Day, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He settled in Dedham, Massachusetts, about 1640; was admitted a townsman there, February 1, 1644-45, and a freeman in May, 1645. He was ensign of the Dedham military company, and used to beat the drum for meetings before the days of church bells. He was selectman of the town in 1661 and 1662. He died October 28, 1677. His will was dated September 12, 1677, and proved February 1, 1678, mentioning his wife Abigail and children, John, Ralph, Mary and Abigail. He left his tools and drum to his son Ralph, a citizen to Abigail and one of his swords to his son-in-law, John Ruggles. He married (first) Susan, daughter of Jonathan Fairbanks, whose house is still standing, one of the finest landmarks of Dedham. Jonathan Fairbanks (Fairbank or Fayerbank) was born in England before 1600 at Sowerby in Halifax, county of York, and came to

New England with his wife and six children in 1633, becoming one of the founders of Dedham; he died December 26, 1669; his wife, Grace (Lee) Fairbanks, died about 1673. Ralph Day married (second) Abigail Pond, daughter of Daniel Pond, another pioneer of Dedham. Children of Ralph Day: Elizabeth, baptized July 3, 1648, died young; Mary, November 9, 1649; Susan, 1652; John, April 15, 1654; Ralph, mentioned below; Abigail, April 22, 1661; all born in Dedham.

(II) Ralph (2) Day, son of Ralph (1) Day, was born in Dedham, Massachusetts, and baptized there February 11, 1657. He was admitted a freeman of Dedham in 1690, and was a life-long resident of that town. He died there October 21, 1694. He married Sarah Fuller, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Fowler) Fuller. Children: Ralph, mentioned below; Thomas, born June 19, 1686; Sarah; Mary; Jeremiah, September 28, 1692; Abiel.

(III) Ralph (3) Day, son of Ralph (2) Day, was born in Dedham, October 28, 1683. He married (first) June 30, 1708, Elizabeth Ellis, who died July 26, 1715. He married (second) June 20, 1716, Martha Battle. He lived in what is now the town of Wrentham. Two children are recorded at Dedham: Jonathan, mentioned below; Martha, born May 26, 1732.

(IV) Jonathan Day, son of Ralph (3) Day, was born at Dedham, December 22, 1719. He lived for some years in Needham, Massachusetts, formerly part of Dedham. In 1763 he was of Needham, when he bought the home lot of Joseph Chamberlain at Oxford, Massachusetts, on Doudet Hill. In 1784 he sold half of this farm to his son David. He died at Oxford, January 4, 1802. He married (first) July 4, 1743, Hannah Battle, of Dedham; (second) August 7, 1784, Prudence Whiting, of Dedham. His will was

dated December 29, 1801, and proved June 1, 1802. He bequeathed to Jonathan, his son, and three daughters. Children: Jonathan, mentioned below; Sarah, married John Mayo; Rebecca, married Peleg Corbin; Hannah Dix (deceased), of Newtown. The history of Oxford mentions also a son David, born about 1759.

(V) Colonel Jonathan (2) Day, son of Jonathan (1) Day, was born at Needham, May 4, 1744, and died May 10, 1819, aged seventy-four years (gravestone). He was a soldier in the Revolution, a cornet in Captain Ebenezer Crafts's company, Colonel Larned's regiment at the time of the battle of Lexington. After the war he was colonel of a regiment of militia. He settled in Dudley, in what is now the town of Webster, Worcester county, Massachusetts, October 2, 1776, and was a leading citizen, able and honorable, as stated by the historian of Oxford and evidenced by the records of the town of Dudley. He held the office of coroner. He was a farmer. He married, May 21, 1767, Mary Mayo, who died at Dudley, January 24, 1819, aged seventy-four years.

John Mayo, father of Mary (Mayo) Day, was born September 17, 1709. He married (first) February 15, 1733, Mary, daughter of Isaac Larned, and she died September 26, 1742; married (second) November 9, 1743, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Davis, who married (second) December 12, 1754, Major William Larned, of Killingly, Connecticut, and died February 26, 1810. John Mayo was the first of the name to settle in Oxford and lived on Bernon land, near the old fort. He died July 27, 1752. Children of John Mayo by first wife: Mary, born March 7, 1734; Thomas, 1735, died 1736; Thomas, 1737, died 1742; Elizabeth, 1738, died 1740; John, born and died 1740; Thomas, April 15, 1742. Children of John Mayo by second wife: Mary, October 10,

1744, married Jonathan Day, mentioned above; John, December 16, 1746, married Sarah Day, sister of Jonathan Day; Elizabeth, September 14, 1748, married Salem Towne, of Charlton; Sarah, November 12, 1750, married, May 19, 1777, Joseph Keith, of Dudley; Harmon, December 7, 1752, married William Carter.

Thomas Mayo, father of John Mayo, was baptized November 16, 1673; married, May 4, 1699, at Roxbury, Elizabeth Davis, sister of Deacon Samuel Davis. She was born April, 1678; he died May 26, 1750. Thomas Mayo, Samuel Davis and others bought the Bernon land in Oxford. Children of Thomas Mayo: Hannah, born April 4, 1700; Mary, May 22, 1702; Sarah, May 30, 1705; Elizabeth, September 22, 1707; John, mentioned above, born September 17, 1709; Thomas, September 23, 1713; Abigail, September, 1715; Joseph, born and died in 1717; Mary, February 20, 1719; Joseph, February 28, 1721; Mehitabel, April 12, 1724.

John Mayo, the pioneer in this country, father of Thomas Mayo, came with his mother, then the wife of Robert Gamlin, Jr., from England. He married Hannah ———, and lived in Roxbury.

Children of Jonathan Day: Jonathan, born July 21, 1768, died young; Mary, April 29, 1770, died September 30, 1772; Jabez, April 2, 1772, married Sally Eddy and had John Eddy Day, a lieutenant, General Jonathan Day and other children; Jonathan, April 3, 1774, died young; Dolly, April 8, 1776, married Asa Harris; Hannah, September 6, 1778, married Augustus Eddy; Rebecca, July 15, 1781, married Parker Palmer; Elizabeth, May 7, 1784, married Rufus Larned; John Hancock, mentioned below.

(VI) John Hancock Day, son of Colonel Jonathan (2) Day, was born at Dudley, October 12, 1787. He was educated in the district schools of Dudley and be-



came a prominent citizen in the new town of Webster, the incorporation of which was caused by the growth due to the mills established by the Slaters. He was a selectman for several years. He died at Webster, October 27, 1865. He married, September 9, 1821, Martha A. Kidder, who was born April 2, 1795, according to the record on her gravestone. She was a daughter of Samuel and Zilpha (Bacon) Kidder, and was born at Wardsboro, Vermont. She died in 1864. Children: 1. John, born 1823, baptized at Webster, August 23, 1830; lived at Emporium, Pennsylvania; left a large family. 2. Samuel Kidder, born December 17, 1824, died aged eight years. 3. Augustus Eddy, mentioned below. 4. Martha, born January 8, 1829; married, October 27, 1870, W. L. Burleson, a native of Jewett City, Connecticut, son of Edward Burleson; he died December 20, 1890, leaving no children by this marriage; she resides at Webster. 5. Lucian H., born January 29, 1831. 6. Larned, deceased.

(VII) Augustus Eddy Day, son of John Hancock Day, was born in 1827, at Webster, was baptized there July 22, 1827, and died in Webster. He resided at Killingly, Connecticut, and Webster, Massachusetts. For twenty years he was postmaster at Webster. He married Lucy Ann Short. Children: 1. Eben, died aged twenty-five years. 2. John Eddy, mentioned below. 3. Emma Augusta, died in 1883; married George Frank Keith, son of Parmenus Keith, of Webster, and had one son, Franklin Day Keith, now general manager of the Day Trust, 250 Day Building, Worcester; Franklin D. Keith married Winnifred Prentiss, of Washington, D. C., and has one son, Barker Day Keith.

(VIII) John Eddy Day, son of Augustus Eddy Day, was born at South

Killingly, Connecticut, March 26, 1851, died November 12, 1907. He attended the public schools of his native town and of Webster, and prepared for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts. He entered Amherst College, from which he was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in the class of 1871. In the autumn of that year he became principal of the Westborough High School and he continued in this position until 1874, when he was elected superintendent of the Westborough schools. At the end of the year he became a student in the Boston University Law School, from which he was graduated in 1876. He had begun the study of law in the office of Hon. George Frisbie Hoar. Soon after graduation he was admitted to the bar of Suffolk county. He immediately opened an office and began to practice law in Worcester, in the old post office building on Pearl street. He made a specialty of real estate law, and early in his career came to be recognized as an authority in the subject and an expert judge of values. He also had an extensive practice in the probate court. He was also trustee for many estates. Gradually he came to devote considerable of his time to real estate, in which he invested largely and wisely. He built a number of large business buildings and in some cases was his own architect and builder. When the State Mutual Building was to be erected, his instinct, together with his ability to judge real estate values, prompted him to buy the site of the Brinley estate and from other owners, and he later showed similar commendable ability in his purchase of lands and buildings which he profitably sold to the Slater estate when that new office building was projected. He owned the Day Building, one of the largest office buildings of the city, at the time of its construction, extending from



No. 252 Main street to Walnut, west to Eden street, excepting the building of the Worcester Five Cents Savings Bank Building on the corner. He was the owner of the adjoining blocks on Main street, known as the Flagg Building, and the Spy Building, including two spacious buildings in the rear occupied by manufacturers. He also owned considerable residential property. Mr. Day had the confidence of everybody with whom he ever dealt, owing to his unquestionable honesty, whether in small or large matters, this splendid trait showing clearly in every transaction. At the time of his death he was assessed for \$725,400 on real estate, of which \$389,000 was on land. Under the terms of his will his property was placed in trust for the benefit of his wife and children, the Worcester Trust Company, trustee, and his nephew, Franklin D. Keith, who was associated with Mr. Day for a number of years, is the general manager of the properties. Mr. Day's residence was for many years at No. 179 Pleasant street.

Mr. Day was keenly interested in the welfare of the city. He assisted many a business through difficulties, and saved various industries in their days of weakness from disaster. His contribution to the prosperity and growth of the city can never be accurately measured, for he worked ceaselessly, but in a quiet way. He possessed wonderful ability in straightening out tangled business affairs and in giving timely aid, advice and financial help. In politics he was a steadfast Republican and his influence was often used to induce men of high standing and importance to consent to become candidates for municipal office, yet in no sense was he a politician. He had neither time nor inclination to serve in public office, neither the desire for the same, though often urged to become a candidate. In

church matters he was earnest and active from early manhood. He was a member of the Salem Street Congregational Church, which later united with the Union Congregational Church, in which he became one of the most prominent members of the congregation. He was chairman of the building committee and a liberal contributor to the building fund when the Union Congregational Church was built. He afterward served for many years in important offices in the church and society. He contributed handsomely to the building fund of the Young Men's Christian Association, and gave to many of the leading charities and beneficent institutions of the city in his customary modest way. He was a member of the Congregational Club, the Tatnuck Country Club, the Union Church Club, the Amherst Club of Worcester, and the Worcester Bar Association.

Mr. Day married, December 8, 1876, Abbie Fay, born March 26, 1855, daughter of Hamilton Baxter and Hannah (Fairbanks) Fay. Mrs. Day is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Colonel Timothy E. Bigelow Chapter; Tatnuck Country Club; Worcester Woman's Club; Worcester Art Club, and Worcester Club House Association. Children, born in Worcester: 1. Edith Hamilton, died aged three years. 2. Edna Frances, graduate of Smith College, class of 1905; married Professor George H. Blakeslee, of Clark University, department of history; children: George Day Blakeslee and Francis Hubbard Blakeslee; they reside at No. 21 Downing street, Worcester. 3. Alice Fairbanks, graduate of Smith College, 1910; member of Col. Timothy E. Bigelow Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution; Descendants of Colonial Governors; Woman's Club; Worcester Tennis Club, and Leicester Country Club. 4. Lucia Abbie, graduate

of Dana Hall, Wellesley College, Massachusetts, class of 1910; member of Colonel Timothy E. Bigelow Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. 5. John Augustus, student at the Bancroft School and under private tutors; has traveled extensively; now studying law; member of Tatnuck Country Club, Worcester Tennis Club, and Leicester Country Club. 6. Mildred Whitney, student at Rosemary Hall, Greenwich, Rhode Island; member of the Worcester Tennis Club.

## **BRIGHTMAN, Bradford,**

### **Agriculturist, Surveyor.**

The family of this name has flourished in the bordering sections of Rhode Island and Massachusetts from the earliest settlement of that region. It has been conspicuously identified with the social, moral and industrial development of the section, and is still prominent in many ways.

(I) Henry Brightman, of Plymouth, Newport and Freetown, is of record at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, as early as June 6, 1670, in which year he became a freeman and was jurymen. He and his wife Joan sold property lying on the east side of Taunton river in March, 1677. He was one of the grantees of the five thousand acres of land which became the town of East Greenwich, Rhode Island, though he never went there to settle. He became prominent in public life, serving as deputy from Portsmouth in 1682, 1685, 1690 and 1691, was constable in 1687 and on the grand jury in 1688. In 1674 he bought lot No. 4 in Freeman's Purchase, now Fall River, another lot, No. 5, in 1678, and a third lot, No. 6, in 1691, all in Freeman's Purchase, on the west side of the Taunton river. The ferry, which he bought in 1674, was included with lot No. 5 of the Freeman's Purchase. The Indian Caucorbitent established this ferry

across the river, using a canoe, and his daughter, Weetamoe, used a raft for the purpose. Henry Brightman was deputy from Newport in 1705-06-07-08-09. His wife Joan died in 1716, and he died in 1728. His children were: Henry, married Elizabeth Lawton, lived in Portsmouth, and died in 1716, without issue; Hester, married John Chandler; William, married, January 22, 1708, Mercy Spurr, and was of Newport and Portsmouth, Rhode Island; Thomas, mentioned below; Sarah, married, November 10, 1678, Hezekiah Hoar; Joseph, mentioned below.

(II) Thomas Brightman, third son of Henry and Joan Brightman, married and was of Dartmouth, where he deeded six acres of land to his son Thomas for thirty-six pounds, this land being a part of his homestead. Children: Henry, mentioned below; Mary, born March 15, 1711, married, July 3, 1735, Benjamin Potter; Esther, November 7, 1712; Sarah, November 29, 1715; Thomas, November 20, 1718; William, September 20, 1720; Joseph; Penelope; Jane, April 20, 1730.

(III) Henry (2) Brightman, eldest child of Thomas Brightman, was born November 4, 1709, and married Hannah Potter.

(IV) Israel Brightman, son of Henry (2) and Hannah (Potter) Brightman, was a Revolutionary soldier, serving on an alarm at Rhode Island. He enlisted August 1, 1780, in Captain William Hicks' company, Colonel John Hathaway's (Second Bristol County) regiment, and was discharged August 7, 1780. He married, October 15, 1772, in Little Compton, Bethana Palmer, daughter of Sylvester and Amey (Wait) Palmer.

(V) Cornelius Brightman, son of Israel and Bethana (Palmer) Brightman, married Rachel Allen, daughter of Humphrey Allen, a Revolutionary soldier.

(VI) Bethana Brightman, daughter of

Cornelius and Rachel (Allen) Brightman, married Nathaniel Pearce, of Fall River, Massachusetts (see Pearce VII).

(VII) Bethana Brightman Pearce, daughter of Nathaniel and Bethana (Brightman) Pearce, became the wife of Philip H. Borden, of Fall River (see Borden VIII).

(II) Joseph Brightman, youngest child of Henry and Joan Brightman, born 1691, died March 3, 1753. He located in Freetown, Massachusetts, where in 1717 he was assessor of taxes, and in 1721 on the grand jury. The first school house in Fall River was located on land given by Joseph Brightman. He seems to have been a farmer, but also to have operated a ferry. This was what was known as Slade's Ferry, and was operated by the Brightmans and Slades. A deed of transfer dated July 8, 1794, "in consideration of thirty pounds, conveyed to Joseph Brightman, Jr., of Taunton, a fourth part of the Ferry with its privileges, commonly called Brightman & Slade's Ferry, which fell to our honored mother Susanna Tompkins, deceased, and also the Beach of the northward of said Ferry as far as to take in a small wharf called the Horse Wharf." He married Susannah Turner, daughter of Dr. Turner, died December 26, 1782. Children: Henry, born September 19, 1716; Joseph, mentioned elsewhere; George, mentioned below; Mary, born August 13, 1727, died November 20, 1774; Elizabeth, July 9, 1730; James, May 22, 1734, died August 27, 1762; Susanna, May 14, 1736.

(III) George Brightman, third son of Joseph and Susannah (Turner) Brightman, born September 16, 1721, married, October 18, 1744, at Newport, Hannah Peckham, born October 13, 1728, in Little Compton, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Wilbur) Peckham, of that town (see Peckham V).

(IV) George (2) Brightman, son of George (1) and Hannah (Peckham) Brightman, was born before 1750, in Freetown, and lived in that town in what is now Fall River, where he was a farmer, and an extensive landowner. By trade he was a tailor, and he followed this occupation in connection with agriculture. He made his home there until his death. He married Hannah Daggett. Children: Elizabeth (Betsey), born March 9, 1785, married Henry Gibb; Edmund, July 10, 1786, married Betsey Southwick; Hannah, April 1, 1788, married Gardner Brightman; Susannah, December 2, 1789, married Joseph Brightman; Nathan, January 20, 1792, married (first) Hannah Elsbree, (second) Sally Davis; Henry, December 13, 1793, died unmarried; Lydia, October 10, 1796, married Mr. Pierce; George, March 11, 1799, died unmarried; Bradford, mentioned below; Lucy, February 21, 1805, married a Mr. Paine.

(V) Bradford Brightman, fifth son of George (2) and Hannah (Daggett) Brightman, born May 1, 1801, in what is now Fall River, grew to manhood upon the farm, and became one of the largest landowners of the neighborhood. He was also a surveyor, and was one of the best known agriculturists of that section, where he passed his life and died. His body was deposited in Oak Grove Cemetery at Fall River. He married (first) Roda Wardell, daughter of Benjamin Wardell, of Westport. He married (second) in 1840, Temperance LeBaron Thomas, born December 9, 1824, in Middleboro, Massachusetts. She is now living in Fall River, in the full possession of her faculties, and very active in the work of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which she has been a member for nearly three-quarters of a century. She still retains the Brightman farm in Free-

town, but since 1894 has lived in the city of Fall River. Children of first marriage: Henry, deceased; Richmond; Lydia, deceased; Jane, deceased; Leander, deceased. The children of Bradford and Temperance LeBaron (Thomas) Brightman were: 1. Phebe Augusta, now deceased. 2. Abraham Shadrach, who died in the Civil War. 3. Ellen Minerva, born March 16, 1847, who married (first) Marcus H. Gurney, and they had three children, namely: (a) Leonard Bradford, born October 24, 1865, who died March 15, 1888; (b) Abraham Shadrach LeBaron, born February 24, 1867, married Etta Stanton, and they had three children, namely: Abraham LeBaron Gurney, born January 20, 1899, and two who died in infancy; and (c) Nellie Prince, born March 1, 1871, who died May 9, 1887. She married (second) William Jeff, and to this union were born two sons, namely: (d) Harry Wolcott, born August 6, 1879, married, June 5 1906, Bessie Briggs, and they have one daughter, Helen LeBaron Jeff, born May 27, 1907; and (e) Gordon Peter, born January 12, 1885, married, January 17, 1906, Elizabeth Munroe, and to this union was born one son, Bradford W. Jeff, who died in infancy. 4. Temperance Henrietta, born June 30, 1849, died April 13, 1896; married Gustavus Leroy Barrows, and they had one daughter, Phebe Lillian, born December 22, 1868, who married, September 22, 1887, Gardner Leslie Bradford, and they have two children, namely: Nellie Alvaro, born January 9, 1888, and Leroy LeBaron Bradford, born May 21, 1898. 5. Elizabeth, who died in infancy.

(The Peckham Line).

(I) John Peckham is first found in Newport, Rhode Island, in 1638. As he was associated with several who supported Anne Hutchinson, it is thought that he may have come with the Hutchin-

son party on the ship "Griffin," but his name has not been found on any passenger list or on the Boston records. In religion he was a Baptist. His lands were allotted along with those of William Freeborn, John Coggeshall and other first settlers of the Island of Aquidneck in 1638. On May 20, 1638, he was admitted an inhabitant of Newport, and in 1640 the bounds of his lands were established in the part of Newport which later became Middletown. Before 1700 he and his sons owned much land; in 1660 they were among the proprietors of the Pettaquamscot purchase; in 1661 they were proprietors in the Westerly purchase; and in 1677 they were proprietors in the East Greenwich purchase. They also had a tract one mile square in Little Compton, where they built a house in 1640 which stood for two hundred years; six generations of the family were born in this house. They also owned land in Dartmouth, Massachusetts. He was made freeman, March 16, 1641, and in 1648 he was one of the ten male members in full communion in the first Baptist church of Newport. His second wife, Eleanor, was baptized in 1648. "Mary Clarke, now deceased, sometime the wife of John Peckham," is mentioned in the deed of May 30, 1651, which mentioned land given her before 1644; she was born in 1607. The date of the second marriage and of his death are unknown, as well as the last name of his second wife. It is thought that John, Thomas and William were by the first wife, the others by the second wife. Children: John, mentioned below; Thomas, lived in Newport, Rhode Island; William, born 1647; Rebecca; Stephen; James; Clement; Deborah; Phebe, 1666; Elizabeth; Susannah; Sarah.

(II) John (2) Peckham, eldest child of John (1) and Mary (Clarke) Peckham, was born about 1645, and resided on the paternal estate in Little Compton, where

he died before 1712, was one of the original proprietors of Greenwich, Rhode Island, in 1677. He married, in 1667, Sarah Newport. Children: Elizabeth, born September 17, 1668; John, mentioned below; Mary, September 30, 1674; Reuben, February 3, 1676; Peleg, December 11, 1677; Joseph, March 8, 1679; Sarah, died young; Timothy, born August 5, 1681; Benjamin, June 9, 1684; Isaac, April 11, 1688; Sarah, June 26, 1690.

(III) John (3) Peckham, eldest son of John (2) and Sarah (Newport) Peckham, was born June 9, 1673, in Little Compton, inherited the paternal farm there, on which he lived, and died December 4, 1722. He married, in 1695, Mary, daughter of Joseph and Margaret Bennett, of Newport, who died in 1756. Children: John, born July 27, 1696; Lydia, May 8, 1698; Joseph, mentioned below; Mary, October 3, 1704; Mary, June 30, 1707; Ruth, 1710; Reuben, died 1736.

(IV) Joseph Peckham, second son of John (3) and Mary (Bennett) Peckham, was born February 18, 1701, in Little Compton, and lived on the paternal farm there, where he died October 8, 1780. He was a member of the Society of Friends. He married (first) November 5, 1723, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Potter) Wilbur, born December 23, 1702. He married (second) December 7, 1752. Anne, widow of Jacob Gould, daughter of John and Barbara Slocum. Children: Mary, born November 28, 1724; Elizabeth, August 20, 1726; Hannah, mentioned below; John, September 30, 1733; Samuel, November 20, 1735; Ruth, 1737; Sarah, 1739; Rhode, 1741; Reuben, 1743.

(V) Hannah Peckham, third daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Wilbur) Peckham, was born October 13, 1728, in Little Compton, and became the wife of George

Brightman, of Freetown (see Brightman III).

(The LeBaron Line).

(I) Francis LeBaron, of whom the first record evidence in this country is in the records of Plymouth at the time of his marriage, according to family tradition came to New England in this wise: A French privateer, fitted out at Bordeaux and cruising on the American coast, was wrecked on Buzzards Bay; the crew were taken prisoners and carried to Boston; in passing through Plymouth, the surgeon, Francis LeBaron, was detained by sickness, and on his recovery performed a surgical operation so successfully that the inhabitants of the town petitioned the executive, Lieutenant Governor Stoughton, for his release, that he might settle among them. The petition was granted, and he practiced his profession in that town and vicinity until the time of his death.

Dr. Francis LeBaron was born in 1668, in France, and died August 8, 1704, in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He came to New England as above narrated and married, September 6, 1695, Mary Wilder, born April 7, 1668, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Eames) Wilder, of Hingham. Edward Wilder, of Hingham, was the son of Thomas and Martha Wilder, of Shiplake, Oxfordshire, England. He was in Hingham, Massachusetts Bay, in November, 1638, on the arrival of his mother from England in the ship "Confidence," from the port of Southampton. After the death of Francis LeBaron his widow married (second) Return Waite, born 1678, in Boston, died in Plymouth, October 3, 1751. Children of Dr. Francis LeBaron: James, mentioned below; Lazarus, born December 26, 1698; Francis, June 13, 1701.

(II) James, eldest child of Francis and Mary (Wilder) LeBaron, born May 23,





*Elizabeth C. Thomas*



1696, in Plymouth, Massachusetts, died May 10, 1744. He was a farmer, and resided on the farm in Middleboro, which had been bequeathed to him by his father, Francis, in his will. He married, November 3, 1720, Martha Benson, of Middleboro, Massachusetts, who married (second) May 15, 1745, William Parker. Children: James, born December 22, 1721, died September 16, 1725; John, mentioned below; James, December 10, 1726; Joshua, October 10, 1729; Martha, April 9, 1732, died young; Francis, December 20, 1732, died July 8, 1761; Mary, August 9, 1737; David, April 27, 1740; Lydia, January 26, 1743, died young.

(III) John, second son of James and Martha (Benson) LeBaron, was born April 2, 1724, died August 1, 1801, and held a part of his father's farm in Middleboro, Massachusetts, where he resided. He married, February 23, 1748, Mary Raymond, of Middleboro, who died March 23, 1791. Children: Abiezer, born July 4, 1749, a soldier of the Revolution; John, April 10, 1750; Zebulon, December 6, 1752; Eunice, November 4, 1761; Joshua, November 6, 1763, died August 4, 1793; Levi, mentioned below; Chloe, August 8, 1773; Mary, July 9, 1775.

(IV) Levi, son of John and Mary (Raymond) LeBaron, born October 14, 1765, lived in Middleboro, and died July 20, 1820. He married, August 12, 1787, Temperance Morse, born August 12, 1767, died August 28, 1829. Children: John, born October 18, 1788; Ziba, December 27, 1789; Waitstill, January 30, 1792; Joshua, March 1, 1794; Temperance, April 17, 1796, died June 16, 1801; Elizabeth Clark, mentioned below; Temperance, March 21, 1801; Levi, June 2, 1803, died young; Mary, April 26, 1806, died unmarried, November 27, 1833; Lucy, July 20, 1807, died unmarried, July 23, 1832.

(V) Elizabeth Clark, daughter of Levi

and Temperance (Morse) LeBaron, was born September 21, 1798, and married, January 27, 1820, Abraham (2) Thomas, of Middleboro (see Thomas VII).

(The Thomas Line).

(I) William Thomas, said to have been of Welsh descent, and one of the merchant adventurers of London, came from Yarmouth, England, in the "Marye and Ann" in 1637, and settled in Marshfield, Massachusetts, with his son Nathaniel. He was assistant deputy governor in 1642-50; member of the council of war in 1643; and died August, 1651, aged seventy-eight years.

(II) Nathaniel Thomas, son of William Thomas, born in 1606, came over with his father, bringing with him his wife and son William. He commanded one of the watches against the Indians in 1643; was one of the volunteers of the Pequot expedition in 1643; was commissioned ensign of the Marshfield company of the Colonial troops and later captain, and in 1654 succeeded Miles Standish in command. He had children besides William: Nathaniel, mentioned below; Mary, married Captain Symon Ray; Elizabeth; Dorothy; Jeremiah; Dorothy.

(III) Nathaniel (2) Thomas, son of Nathaniel (1) Thomas, was born in 1643. He married (first) in Hingham, Massachusetts, February 11, 1664, Deborah, daughter of Nicholas and Mary Jacob, baptized November 26, 1643, in Hingham. He married (second) Elizabeth, widow of William Condry, whose maiden name was Dolbery. The only child recorded in Hingham is the next mentioned.

(IV) William Thomas, son of Nathaniel (2) and Deborah (Jacob) Thomas, was baptized October 3, 1675, in Hingham, and was one of the proprietors of Middleboro, Massachusetts, in 1695.

(V) Deacon Benjamin Thomas, son of

William Thomas, was many years deacon of the First Congregational Church of Middleboro. He married Elizabeth Churchill, born November 15, 1725, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Shaw) Churchill, granddaughter of William Churchill, whose father was John Churchill (see early generations of Churchill family, elsewhere in this work).

(VI) Abraham Thomas, son of Deacon Benjamin and Elizabeth (Churchill) Thomas, born in Middleboro, was a farmer and carpenter, making his home at Fall Brook, in the town of Middleboro, where he died. His body reposes in the Cemetery at the Green, in Middleboro. He married Nancy Dunham, and had children: Nancy Jane, who married Joseph Standish, a direct descendant of Myles Standish; Abraham; Betsey; Eveline, who married Ivery Sears; Almira; Watson; Davis; and Jane, who married Stephen Thomas.

(VII) Abraham (2) Thomas, son of Abraham (1) and Nancy (Dunham) Thomas, was born in 1798, in Middleboro, and died May 16, 1880, aged eighty-two years. He was educated in the public schools and Pierce Academy of Middleboro. During the War of 1812 he enlisted as a substitute soldier, and was stationed at the Gurnet at Plymouth. He saw no service, as peace was declared within a short time after he entered the army. For many years his widow received a pension on account of his enlistment. He lived on a part of the paternal homestead, but was chiefly occupied as a carpenter. He built a house and made other improvements on the land, where he died at the age of ninety-eight years. His body reposes in the Cemetery at the Green at Middleboro. He was a well-read man, of very temperate habits, a good citizen; an active member of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he was a trustee and teacher in the Sunday

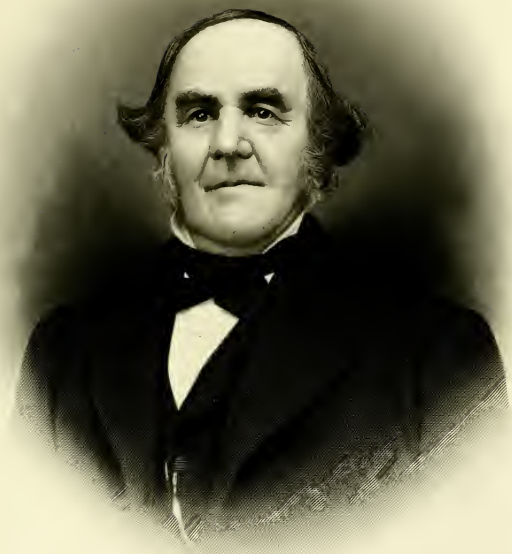
school. He married, January 27, 1820, Elizabeth Clark LeBaron, born September 2, 1799, died May 27, 1892, aged ninety-two years, and was buried in the family lot at the Green. She was a daughter of Levi and Temperance (Morse) LeBaron. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, a faithful Christian woman and devoted mother. Children: 1. Elizabeth Augusta, born September 8 1820, married Loring Thomas, of Middleboro. 2. Abraham Foster, born September 14, 1821, died in California. 3. Temperance LeBaron, mentioned below. 4. Cephas, born September 16, 1827, died at sea. 5. Lucinda Wood, born March 1, 1830, died in infancy. 6. Leander Lord, born October 4, 1832, died young. 7. Lucinda Maria, born April 10, 1836, married Franklin Sherman. 8. Angela Georgianna, born March 15, 1838, died in Taunton, Massachusetts, while on a visit, January 19, 1916; married (first) Sumner Smith, (second) William E. Petty. 9. Franklin Hallett, born October 9, 1839, died young. 10. George Brightman, born October 10, 1840. 11. Benjamin Franklin Hallett, born March 18, 1844, died young.

(VIII) Temperance LeBaron Thomas, second daughter of Abraham (2) and Elizabeth C. (LeBaron) Thomas, was born December 9, 1824, in Middleboro, and was married, in 1840, to Bradford Brightman, of Fall River (see Brightman V).

#### MANCHESTER Family,

The family of Manchester has been long identified with Rhode Island and South-eastern Massachusetts, furnishing pioneers in the former State, and is still associated with both in a worthy manner.

(I) Thomas Manchester was in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, as early as 1654, and died there after July 9, 1691. He had



*Abraham Thomas*



a grant of eight acres, December 10, 1657, and owned land in the town of Tiverton, where one or more of his sons settled. He owned one three-hundredth part of Cononicut and Dutch islands, which he sold July 6, 1658, and deeded his homestead in Portsmouth to his son John, July 9, 1691. He married Margaret Wood, daughter of John Wood, who died in 1655, in Portsmouth, and they had children: Thomas, who settled in Portsmouth; William; John; George; Stephen; Job, settled in Dartmouth, Massachusetts; Mary; Elizabeth.

(II) William Manchester, son of Thomas and Margaret (Wood) Manchester, was born in 1654, in Portsmouth, was made freeman in 1675, and was one of the first settlers in Tiverton, in 1692, when the town was organized. There he died in 1718. He had five of the thirty shares in lands at Pocasset, purchased by eight individuals for £1,100, and figured often in land transfers. The inventory of his estate amounted to £1,586, including much live stock, and realty valued at £1,200. He married Mary, daughter of John and Mary (Borden) Cook, and they had children: John, William, Mary, Sarah, Deborah, Elizabeth, Margaret, Amey, Susannah, Rebecca, and Thomas.

(III) John Manchester, eldest child of William and Mary (Cook) Manchester, lived in Tiverton, where he received lands, housing and other property by his father's will. He married, July 22, 1719, Phebe Gray, born September 6, 1699, in Tiverton, daughter of Edward (2) and Mary (Smith) Gray, granddaughter of Edward (1) and Dorothy (Lettice) Gray, pioneers of Rhode Island. Children: William, mentioned below; Philip, born February 11, 1722; John, February 12, 1724; Mary, January 23, 1726; John, April 17, 1728; Peleg, about 1730; Isaac, June 27, 1731.

(IV) William (2) Manchester, eldest child

of John and Phebe (Gray) Manchester, was born September 9, 1720, in Tiverton, and married there, October 7, 1742, Rebecca Cook, born March 21, 1722, in Newport, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Peabody) Cook. Children: Phebe, born July 21, 1743; Gilbert, mentioned below; Godfrey, September 19, 1746; Rhody, May 11, 1748; John, mentioned below; Alice, May 21, 1753; Thaddeus, January 1, 1756; Priscilla, November 28, 1761.

(V) Gilbert Manchester, eldest son of William and Rebecca (Cook) Manchester, was born April 9, 1745, in Tiverton, and made his home in that town. He was a lieutenant in a regiment from Newport and Bristol counties in 1775. He married in Tiverton, about 1767, Mercy Durfee, born March 11, 1745, in Tiverton, daughter of Samuel and Mercy (Durfee) Durfee, of that town. Children: Eliphal, born December 13, 1768; James, mentioned below.

(VI) Captain James Manchester, second son of Gilbert and Mercy (Durfee) Manchester, was born June 6, 1781, in Tiverton, and married there, July 20, 1803, Hannah Almy, of Little Compton, born March 20, 1785, in that town, daughter of Lieutenant Sanford and Lydia (Brown) Almy. Children: Almira, mentioned below; Diana, born June 19, 1806; Lavinia, January 29, 1808; Emeline, June 26, 1809.

(VII) Almira Manchester, eldest child of Captain James and Hannah (Almy) Manchester, was born January 13, 1804, and was married, December 29, 1822, to Abraham (3) Brown, of Tiverton, Rhode Island.

(V) John Manchester, third son of William and Rebecca (Cook) Manchester, was born November 7, 1749, in Tiverton, and probably removed from the town after his second marriage. He married (first) in Tiverton, in March, 1771, Sarah

Bailey, and they had children: George, born May 28, 1772; Cornelius, 1773; William Cook, January 10, 1775; Loring, December, 1781. He married (second) Mary Brayton, of Tiverton, born there, December 28, 1757, daughter of David and Deborah (Borden) Brayton, of that town. David Brayton, born August 1, 1720, was a son of Benjamin and Mary (Butts) Brayton, and grandson of Francis (2) and Mary (Irish) Brayton. Francis (2) Brayton, who died in 1718, was a son of Francis (1) Brayton, whose history is given at length elsewhere in this work.

(VI) Benjamin Manchester, son of John and Mary (Brayton) Manchester, was born about 1788-89, in Tiverton, and was a soldier in the War of 1812. He probably resided in that part of Tiverton which is now Fall River, and for some time followed seafaring life, engaged in the coast-wise trade. Subsequently he became a land owner in the town of Fall River. By trade he was a mason, and helped to erect the fort at Newport. His home was on South Main street, Fall River, where he died January 10, 1864, and was buried in Oak Grove Cemetery, Fall River. He married Lusanna Cook, born September 7, 1792, in Tiverton, daughter of Abner and Elizabeth Frances Cook, of that town. She died at her home in Fall River, August 28, 1854, and was buried in Oak Grove Cemetery, beside her husband. Children: Silas; Andrew; Abram; Delany, married James W. Dunlap; Almira, married Lemuel Terry; Rhoda, married John F. Cook; Nancy, married Reuben H. Downing; Benjamin Franklin; Alexander; Mary Ann, died unmarried; Stephen; Lusanna, mentioned below; James Andrew, mentioned below.

(VII) James Andrew Manchester, youngest child of Benjamin and Lusanna (Cook) Manchester, resided in Fall River, where he married Mary, daughter of Eli-

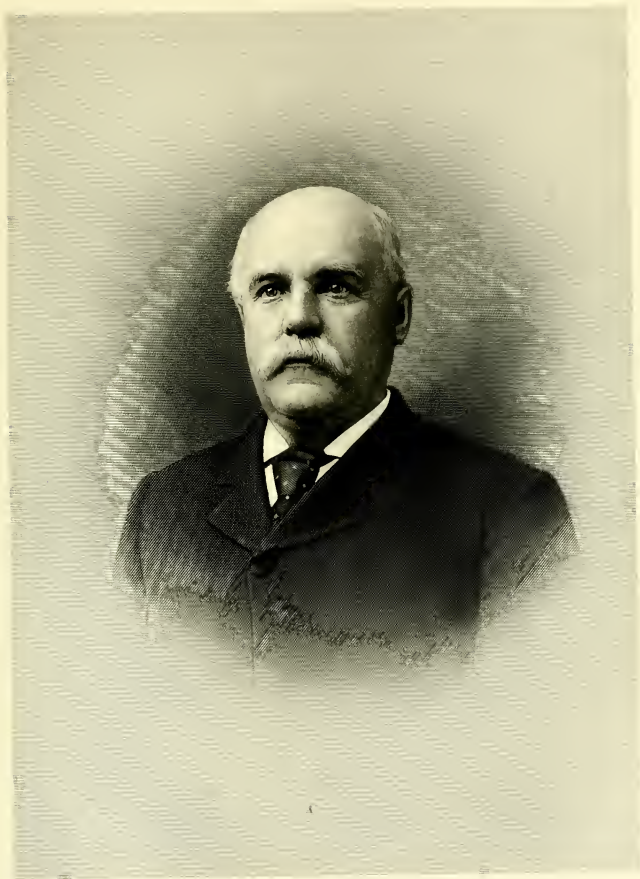
sha Davis, of that town. Children: Andrew; Norman; Charles; Arthur; Edward Everett; Abram; Frank; Jessie, married Joseph M. Darling; Hattie, married Charles Norton; Emma, married Theodore Haskell; Lillian, married Harry Casey.

(VII) Lusanna Manchester, daughter of Benjamin and Lusanna (Cook) Manchester, is the only member of the family now living, and resides on the old homestead on South Main street, Fall River. She is an esteemed and respected member of society, and is much devoted to the cherishing of ancient standards and memory. She may be justly proud of a line of worthy ancestors.

#### **BAKER, Charles F.,**

##### **Manufacturer, Esteemed Citizen.**

On account of the large number of early immigrants named Baker and the similarity of their children's baptismal names, no family is more difficult to trace. But little has been discovered about the relationship of the immigrants. Before 1650 Alexander Baker settled at Gloucester, Massachusetts; Edward Baker, at Lynn; Francis Baker, at Boston; John Baker, of Charleston; Launcelot Baker, of Boston; Nathaniel Baker, of Watertown; Rev. Nicholas Baker, of Hingham; Richard Baker, of Dorchester; Robert Baker, of Salem; Thomas Baker, of Roxbury; Walter Baker, of Salem; William Baker, of Plymouth; and William Baker, of Charlestown. Doubtless there were others, and John Baker appears in the list of children in many of the families. The coat-of-arms of this family is given as follows: Azure on a fesse between three swans' heads erased or, and ducally gorged gules, as many cinquefoils of the last. Crest: An arm embowed habited with green leaves, in the hand proper a swan's head erased or.



Chas. J. Baker





(I) John Baker, the progenitor of this family, lived at Swansea and Rehoboth, Massachusetts, part of which was afterwards Barrington, Rhode Island. Swansea was set off from Rehoboth in 1667 and Barrington from Swansea in 1717. He or his son of the same name, John Baker, was one of the proprietors of Barrington in 1719-20, when he appears in a list of proprietors. He was a soldier in King Philip's War as shown by a deed from his son, John, to his eldest son, William, October 13, 1745. As a veteran of the Narragansett War he became an owner of a right in the township called Narragansett No. 4. He probably died before the grant was made, however. This grant became Greenwich, formerly Quabaug, Massachusetts, and the name of his son John as his heir to the right appears in the list of the early proprietors. John (2) Baker, son of the soldier, deeded to his eldest son William, his right in Township No. 4, given to his father for service in 1675 in the Narragansett War, "being the eldest son of and only surviving male heir the right fell to me."

(II) John (2) Baker, only surviving son of John (1) Baker, was born about 1685, in Swansea, now Barrington, Rhode Island, and died in 1767. He married, June 17, 1714, Susanna Wood, daughter of Henry and Abigail Wood. They resided in Barrington (Massachusetts and Rhode Island) then part of Rehoboth. Their children, the first two recorded in Barrington and the others in Rehoboth, were: William, born August 18, 1715; Susanna, February 3, 1718; John, August 26, 1720; Hannah, December 18, 1722; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Bathsheba, February 16, 1729; Penelope, September 9, 1731; Joseph, October 14, 1734; Benjamin, February 1, 1737; and Rebecca, March 12, 1740.

(III) Nathaniel Baker, son of John (2) and Susanna (Wood) Baker, was born

July 9, 1725, in Rehoboth, and died there September 23, 1807, where he made his home. He married, September 13, 1750, Experience Hix, who died in 1823. Their children, all born in Rehoboth, were: Sarah, born March 8, 1752; Joseph, mentioned below; Samuel, December 13, 1754; Nathaniel, October 29, 1756; James, March 25, 1759; Experience, July 26, 1761, and Susanna, May 5, 1763.

(IV) Joseph Baker, eldest son of Nathaniel and Experience (Hix) Baker, was born December 10, 1753, in Rehoboth, and was a Revolutionary soldier. He was a private in Captain Stephen Bullock's company, of Colonel Thomas Carpenter's regiment, which marched to Bristol on an alarm, December 8, 1776, service fourteen days. Joseph Baker was also a private in Captain Peleg Peck's company, of Swansea, Colonel George Williams' regiment, which marched on a secret expedition to Rhode Island, September 29, 1777, under Major-General Spencer, discharged December 30, of the same year, service one month and one day in Tiverton; also a corporal in Captain Josiah Keith's company, Colonel John Daggett's regiment, which marched on an alarm at Rhode Island August 25, and was discharged September 3, 1778. Joseph Baker died October 24, 1840. He married, in Rehoboth, July 14, 1776, Rosanna Mason, daughter of John and Sarah (Gardiner) Mason, of Swansea (see Mason IV). She died March 10, 1795, and he married (second) November 19, 1797, Nancy Luther, who was born in 1762, in Warren, Rhode Island, daughter of Ebenezer Luther. She died September 21, 1809. Children of first marriage: Joseph, born November 24, 1778; Susannah, March 14, 1781; Levi, mentioned below; Nathan, January 22, 1786; Hale, November 24, 1787; Rosanna, April 1, 1790; Sarah, July 19, 1792; Hannah, February 2, 1795. Children of second

marriage: Betsey, born March 8, 1801; and Julian, April 1, 1802.

(V) Levi Baker, second son of Joseph and Rosanna (Mason) Baker, was born February 9, 1783, and died October 27, 1867. He married in Rehoboth, March 25, 1803, Anna Mace, daughter of John Mace. She was born September 25, 1780, in Swansea, and died December 8, 1836. Their children were: Caleb W., born June 14, 1804; Eliza, January 31, 1806; Anna Mace, May 31, 1808, married James G. West; Charlotte White, June 13, 1811, married James Davis; Lovice Mace, May 11, 1814, married Ezra Luther; Emeline, April 13, 1817, married Asa K. Lilly; Cynthia A. B., October 7, 1820, married James H. Brown; and Levi, April 7, 1826. All these children were born in Swansea, excepting the first three, and they in Rehoboth, Massachusetts.

(VI) Caleb W. Baker, eldest child of Levi and Anna (Mace) Baker, was born June 14, 1804, in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and married, October 27, 1826, Mary Pike, who was born January 19, 1804, in Swansea, Massachusetts, daughter of James Pike. Their children, all born in Swansea, were: Caleb W., Jr., born in 1827, died August 1, 1843; George, July 17, 1829, served in the Civil War, and died May, 1864; William S., June 17, 1831, was a teacher and bookkeeper, and died June 1, 1906, in Taunton; Maryette, September 19, 1834, died in September, 1895, married Edwin Haskins, of Dighton, Massachusetts; and Charles F., mentioned below.

(VII) Charles F. Baker, youngest child of Caleb W. and Mary (Pike) Baker, was born January 10, 1837, in Swansea, Massachusetts, and as a boy had only limited school advantages, as was the case with the majority of the boys of his day. Removing to Dighton, Massachusetts, with his parents when but a mere lad, and having to contribute

to the support of the family, he went to work in the cotton mills of that place when but seven years of age. Being of an ambitious nature, he was determined to obtain an education, and attended the evening schools, in which his schooling was largely acquired. He was, however, possessed of a keen intellect, and as he grew to manhood he developed a wide observation and varied experience, gained through a long and very successful business career, and was recognized as one of the best informed and self-made men of Taunton, in which city he was so well and favorably known among all classes. As a young man he learned the trade of iron molder, and for a number of years worked at his trade in the Taunton Iron Works. He then became employed at the Union Furnace, operated by Wright & Thomas, later becoming a partner in this concern. In a few years, however, he severed his connections with this company, and became the senior partner of the firm of Baker & Evans, grocers, at Weir Village. Following this, in January, 1879, he became associated with George E. Wilbur and William E. Walker, in the establishing of the Weir Stove Company, and all being practical and experienced men the venture proved a surprising success from the start. The hard work incident to the developing of this business was equally shared by the partners, as at the beginning their means were limited and their credit yet to be established. In the first days but five men were employed, but to-day, as the largest stove foundry in New England, over five hundred practical and experienced mechanics are given employment. Mr. Baker continued actively interested in this growing and successful concern until his death, which occurred at his home in Taunton, Massachusetts, October 8, 1899, in the sixty-third year of his age.

Mr. Baker was a man respected and esteemed by all who knew him. Of few words, modest and unassuming in demeanor, but ever genial and courteous to all without distinction, he was a man whom it was a genuine pleasure to meet and to have his friendship. His sincere love and affection for his home and his family was one of the strong and most prominent traits of his splendid character, but perhaps in his workshops was the most solid foundation laid for tender memories and sincere affection among his men. In him his workmen felt they always had a lasting friend, and to them he was ever the same thoughtful, kind and considerate employer, who knew himself what it was to labor as they did. Environment is said to be the making of a man's character for good or evil. So is reflected upon a community, be it large or small, the life of an individual. If the man is broadminded, progressive and energetic there must follow an upbuilding that will outlast the mortal career. Mr. Baker's life was full of effort, and no mean proportion of his means was devoted to the poor. His careful observance of the rights of others made him beloved not only by those who immediately surrounded him but by those to whom he was less familiarly known. He was a plain, matter-of-fact business man, but in his business and social life were reflected those qualities which adorn character and enrich citizenship. Mr. Baker left behind him a record of having lived an ideal life as husband and father, citizen and employer, which may well be envied and which has left its impress upon the community. In political faith he was a Republican. Mr. Baker was an active and valued member of the Masonic organization, holding membership in Alfred Baylies Lodge, Ancient Free

and Accepted Masons, and St. Mark's Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, both of Taunton, and of St. John's Commandery, Knights Templar, of Providence, Rhode Island.

Mr. Baker was married on July 1, 1859, to Abby Oliver Applegate, who was born April 1, 1839, and died August 26, 1893, daughter of Asher and Fannie Maria (Presbrey) Applegate (see Presbrey V). Asher Applegate came to Taunton from New Jersey when a young man and worked in the Phoenix Crucible Works. The Applegate family is one of the oldest settled families in New Jersey, and has been prominently identified with the history of Monmouth county in that State from the earliest period of its settlement. There were many in this family bearing the baptismal name of Asher, but the most diligent search by various members of the family has failed to discover the parentage of the Asher Applegate who came from Monmouth county to Taunton. Mrs. Baker was a sincere and devout worshipper with the Methodist Episcopal church. Both she and her husband are buried in Mt. Pleasant Cemetery at Taunton. To Mr. and Mrs. Baker were born four daughters, as follows: 1. Clara Maria, born November 6, 1861, who married William Clarence Townsend, a well-known business man and citizen of Taunton. 2. Hattie Moore, born July 20, 1867, married Albert Edwards Wilbur, son of Joseph E. Wilbur, they are the parents of two sons, namely: Wadsworth, born February 18, 1894, and Charles Baker Wilbur, born September 17, 1898. 3. Fannie Pike, born March 24, 1870, resides in Taunton, unmarried. 4. Ethel Grosvenor, born October 7, 1878, married Russell Colby Paige, of Taunton, and they are the parents of one son, Samuel Colby Paige, born October 5, 1909.

(The Presbrey Line).

(III) Captain John Presbrey, son of William (2) (q. v.) and Mary (White) Presbrey, was born about 1756, and was a resident of Taunton, Massachusetts, where he died, and from which town he served as a soldier in the Revolutionary War. He bore the title of captain. He married Prudence Pratt, who died June 6, 1826. Their children were: John, born July 14, 1785; Prudence, born in 1788, died June 5, 1828; George, who died young.

(IV) John (2) Presbrey, son of Captain John (1) and Prudence (Pratt) Presbrey, was born in Taunton, July 14, 1785. He married (first) February 17, 1805, Fannie Soper, and (second) March 25, 1846, Betsey Fuller Lothrop. His children were: Fannie Maria, mentioned below; Susan Soper, born June 29, 1807, married Benjamin Cooper; Eliza Ann, February 9, 1809, died in 1824; John O., January 9, 1811, married Abby L. Godfrey; Caroline Soper, October 8, 1812, married (first) Silas Dean Presbrey, and (second) James P. Ellis; Alexander Soper, February 21, 1814, died young; Mary Drake, November 16, 1815, married George W. Price; Alexander Soper, 2d, September 24, 1817, married Amelia A. Rounds; Emeline Soper, February 8, 1820, died young; Calvin C., July 1, 1821; Hannah, October 11, 1822; Ellen Ann, October 11, 1824; Edwin Francis, October 23, 1825, died August 8, 1848; Lydia Emeline, October 12, 1827, married William Gay Hodges; James Leonard, August 29, 1829, married Joanna Manter; Eliza Ann, October 13, 1831, married John Macomber, and died August 8, 1848; and Juliette, June 11, 1833, died young.

(V) Fannie Maria Presbrey, daughter of John (2) and Fannie (Soper) Presbrey, was born November 4, 1805, married (first) October 11, 1827, Edward Burt, and (second) February 10, 1833,

Asher Applegate. She died March 2, 1854. To the marriage of Asher Applegate and his wife, Fannie Maria Presbrey, were born several children, all of whom died young, excepting: Alexander, born March 24, 1837, married Mary Jane Leonard; he died April 26, 1896, in Taunton; Abby Oliver, born April 1, 1839, who became the wife of Charles F. Baker, of Taunton (see Baker VII).

## GOODRICH, Levi,

**Valued and Honored Citizen.**

The first of the name Goodrich in America were the brothers, John and William Goodrich. William Goodrich, the settler, was baptized at St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, England, in 1616; held land in Hartford, Connecticut; settled in Wethersfield in 1636; was known after King Philip's War as "Ensign Will." He married Sarah Marvin, of Hartford, in 1648.

(II) John Goodrich, son of William Goodrich, born in 1653, married Rebecca Allen, of Charlestown, in 1678.

(III) Allyn Goodrich, son of John Goodrich, born in 1690, was a lieutenant-colonel in the old French wars. He married (first) his cousin, Elizabeth, in 1709; married (second) Hannah Seymour.

(IV) Elisha Goodrich, son of Allyn and Elizabeth Goodrich, born in 1712, was an ensign in the Revolution. He married Rebecca Seymore in 1734, and lived in Berlin and Farmington.

(V) Lieutenant Josiah Goodrich, son of Elisha Goodrich, born in 1740, was a lieutenant in the Revolution. He married (first) Ruth Gilbert in 1767, and they were the parents of one child, Lydia, who married Samuel Root. He married (second) Abigail (Wolcott) Wright in 1779, widow of Levi Wright, and mother of one daughter by her first marriage, Abby Wright, who married Peter Allen. Chil-

dren of Lieutenant Josiah and Abigail Goodrich: Ruth, who died in early life; Elizur, born 1781, married Hannah Barber in 1802; Josiah, Jr., born 1783, married Rebecca Ripley in 1802; Levi, mentioned below; Sophie, born 1789, married William Niles in 1818; Harriet, born 1793, married William Bowdoin in 1815; Horace, born 1795, entered Yale College at age of fifteen, graduated with honor, was a physician at Ware for thirty-two years, married Elizabeth Dickenson. It is interesting to note that one daughter was named after Josiah's first wife and one son after Abigail's first husband. Lieutenant Josiah Goodrich came from Wethersfield to Pittsfield in 1793. He and his wife united with the church in Pittsfield in 1794. He died leaving widow and children, Levi being the oldest son left at home.

(VI) Levi Goodrich, son of Lieutenant Josiah and Abigail Goodrich, was born in 1785. At the age of fourteen years he took charge of the farm and from that time seemed capable of taking charge of whatever life brought him. The early farm was at the north of the town, on a high point of land on Benedict road looking toward Dalton. Later he owned a large farm at the eastern end of the village. While on this farm Levi Goodrich and his eldest son, Noah, carried off the cattle show premiums for the ploughing matches until they were no longer allowed to compete. It was on one of these occasions that Oliver Wendell Holmes was one of the judges, and read his poem of the "Ploughing Match." At one time Mr. Goodrich had the largest sheep farm in New England, or as it was called "the largest sheep farm east of the Rockies." This was after the introduction of the Spanish Merino Sheep by his friend, Mr. Watson. The Goodrich farm was cut up and the house torn down when the

Western Railroad was built. The present cobblestone house stands on a part of the old farm. Moving into the village, Mr. Goodrich bought a house on the corner of South street and East Housatonic street, extending from South street to Learned's lane and from Housatonic street to the Dr. Child's house which stood where Taconic street is now. The growth of the town may be estimated by the fact that about twenty-five houses now stand on the ground that then held one. At this time Goodrich and Hoadley were in partnership as contractors and builders. Their most important building was the Congregational church, now called the "First Church of Christ." The stones on which the specifications were made, proving too soft to be durable, a much harder stone was used, which resulted in a loss to the contractors. At a parish meeting it was voted to repay the loss, one man only objecting that as the building was originally agreed upon for a certain sum no more should be paid. The vote for repayment not being unanimous Mr. Goodrich, who had his share of New England spunk as well as of New England pluck, refused to accept the money. (Of Mr. Hoadley the interesting story is told that he had read through the New Testament before he was four years old.) Mr. Goodrich built Goodrich Block, for a long time the largest block in town, recently modernized by Mr. Newman. During the building of the church many of the services were held in Goodrich Hall in this block. There the Sanitary Commission held its fair for the soldiers of the Civil War, and there were held the public and social functions of the town. Mr. Goodrich had contracts on the Harlem, Housatonic & Western railroads. In 1842 he had the first coal brought to Pittsfield. No one was interested in it, and after lying a long time by the depot it was

carted away. Five years later, regular trade in coal commenced and fifty tons were sold in Pittsfield.

Mr. Goodrich was among those who greeted Lafayette on his visit to Pittsfield in 1825. In 1844 Levi Goodrich was the first chief of the newly organized fire department. It is interesting to read the names of the men who were the assistants of the chief, ready at any time to devote their services to the village. Dr. Robert Campbell, George J. Willis, Jason Clapp, Henry Callendar, Captain Jared Ingersoll, William G. Bachus and Ensign Kellogg. Quoting from old records "Levi Goodrich was one of the most valued and honored citizens. Many times called to public office and wielded a great influence in public affairs." "So closely linked with the history of Pittsfield is the history of the family, than one can hardly mention an event of importance in which they did not have an important part." An old record also says "The family was noted for its personal beauty."

Mr. Goodrich married, in 1806, Wealthy Whitney, of Pittsfield. Children: Mary Wright, born 1808, married Frank Hinsdale, of Hinsdale, in 1837; Noah Whitney, born 1811, married Abby Goodrich, of Pittsfield, in 1832; Horace Porter, born 1813, married Mary Mills, of Cortland, New York, in 1843; Milton Graham, born 1815, married Catherine Bradford, of Pittsfield, in 1836; Harriet Elizabeth, born 1817, married George Foxcroft, of Boston, in 1837; Anna Wealthy, born 1820, married Edwin Saunders, of New York, in 1846, mentioned below; Caroline Whitney, born 1822, married Charles Bailey, M. D., of Medford, in 1845; Abby Maria, died at the age of thirteen in 1841. Josiah, nephew and adopted son, married Harriet Elliott, of Washington. Levi Goodrich died in 1868. Always included in his petition at family prayers was the

prayer of Agur: "Give me neither poverty nor riches."

The father of Levi Goodrich and the father of Wealthy, his wife, were both lieutenants in the Revolutionary War; both came to Pittsfield in the same year, 1793; both settled in the north part of the town; both were fifth in descent from the original settlers, both of whom came from England at about the same time. Both families trace their lines back to Wales, to the banks of the River Wye in Herefordshire. There coincidences cease, as the Whitneys were Norman and the Goodriches Saxon, the name still being retained in the castle and court, four miles from Ross. The map of Pittsfield of 1794 shows Whitney's forge near Taconic, where the family settled when they came to Pittsfield. This forge was operated at one time by Charles Goodrich, the first settler and the "most picturesque figure" of early Pittsfield, who came from Wethersfield forty-one years before his kinsman, Josiah Goodrich, but was active in town affairs for twenty years afterwards. Members of the Goodrich family settled and named Goodrich, New York; Pittsfield, Vermont, and Pittsfield, Illinois. The Whitneys named Pittsfield, Ohio. Wethersfield sent twenty-seven Goodriches to the Revolutionary War.

Edwin Saunders who married Anna Wealthy, daughter of Levi Goodrich, in 1846, was born in Bristol, England, in 1815, of Quaker stock. The family came from Holland in the sixteenth century and brought with them the process of manufacturing copper. One branch of the family is still engaged in that business. John Saunders, father of Edwin Saunders, was a manufacturer in London, and being a member of one of the old City Guilds his drays were permitted to pass Temple Bar without paying toll. According to the custom of the day, Ed-



win Saunders was sent to a Quaker boarding school when only four years old and distinctly remembered seeing at one time from the top of the coach that was taking him to school the decorated streets and procession in honor of the coronation of George the Fourth. When Edwin Saunders was nineteen years of age he was in his father's office, but in a spirit of adventure left London and came to America on the "Barque Gentoo." The ship took six weeks to make the crossing, under a captain who was afterwards the first captain of the Cunard Line. Mr. Saunders, then at the age when one wishes to be entirely independent, never presented the letters that he brought to Quakers of prominence in this country. After a trip to Niagara, and Chicago, which was then a small place in the West, Mr. Saunders went into the office of Asa Whitney in New York. Later in New Orleans, he had an importing house for French embroideries, laces and ribbons. About 1853, he was in partnership with the Dimmocks in Connecticut and they were among the earliest silk manufacturers in the country. Moving to Paterson, New Jersey, he carried on the silk business successfully for many years. A very severe illness compelled him to give it up, but he brought a part of the machinery and some of the silk finishers and started the industry in Pittsfield. Mr. Saunders died in 1899, having lived in this country for sixty-five years. An adopted daughter, Caroline Sutherland Saunders, lives in Pittsfield; a daughter, Mary, married Thomas Campbell Oakman, mentioned below.

Thomas Campbell Oakman was born on Walnut street, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, son of John Oakman, grandson of George Oakman, who died young, leaving an estate, and a young son, a ward in chancery, and great-grandson of John Oakman, who was a linen manufacturer

of Belfast. John Oakman (father) was born in 1811. Later he travelled in Canada and the United States, and he so much liked the latter country that he returned and settled in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and married the daughter of Thomas McElrath and Mary Gill Campbell. Thomas Campbell Oakman was educated at Professor Fairres' School and at the University of Pennsylvania. He was a member of the First City Troop of Philadelphia, and went out with them when General Lee invaded Pennsylvania. He studied military tactics under General Di Cesnola and later was captain in the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry. After the war he was in the cotton business with his father in Paterson, New Jersey, and was prominent in business and social affairs. In 1872 he moved the cotton machinery south, having bought a tract of land and a mill village in North Carolina, where General Sherman on his "march to the sea" had burned down the mills. Large brick mills were built, ground given for the Episcopal church, library and night school established, and there Mr. Oakman lived for many years. During his later years he was interested in inventions for which he held patents and in the development of property in the south. He was a member of the Delta Chapter, Delta Psi, and of the Loyal Legion. He died in 1909, leaving three children: 1. John, a graduate of Williams, Massachusetts, and Beaux Arts, Paris, and is an architect in New York; married Margaret Marquand, widow of Herbert Hale; they have one daughter, Renée. 2. Constance, widow of Albert Bullus, of New York. 3. Dorothy, who lives with her mother.

(The Whitney Line).

(1) The first of the Whitney family in America, of which Wealthy (Whitney) Goodrich was a representative, was John

Whitney, born in 1589, married Elinor Bray, and came to America in 1635.

(II) Joshua Whitney, son of John Whitney, served in King Philip's War, and was known as Deacon Joshua, of Groton. He married for his third wife Abigail Tarball in 1672.

(III) David Whitney, son of Joshua and Abigail Whitney, married (first) Mrs. Prudence Merrill Sedgwick, and (second) Elizabeth Warren.

(IV) Joshua (2) Whitney, son of David Whitney, served in the French and Indian wars. He married Ann Blodgett.

(V) Joshua (3) Whitney, son of Joshua (2) Whitney, was a lieutenant in the Revolution. He married Anna Ashley, of Salisbury, in 1770. Children: Noah Ashley, married (first) Olive Dorwin, and (second) Mrs. Elizabeth Rose; Anna, married Samuel Hyde; Joshua, married Eunice Clark; Huldah, married William Williams, son of James Denison Colt; Porter, died of "ye small-pox"; Asa, married Betsey Childs; Wealthy, mentioned below.

(VI) Wealthy Whitney, daughter of Joshua Whitney, born 1788, married Levi Goodrich, of Pittsfield, in 1806 (see Goodrich VI).

### DAVIS Family,

The surname Davis is usually given as being Welsh in origin from the frequent recurrence of the personal name of David in Wales, where the custom was to make surnames by putting the prefix "Ap" meaning "son" before the father's name, as Ap-David, the son of David, and to Anglicise the name by changing the prefix "Ap" to the affixes "s" or "son." Davis is therefore usually a contraction of Davidson, which in Wales is usually a transmutation from Ap-David, but in England is often English in origin. The surname Davis is, however, common also

in both Ireland and Scotland, and in these countries the name is neither English nor Welsh in origin. There it is usually a translation from the Gaelic name Mac-David or MacDavitt, which corresponds to the Welsh Ap-David and the English Davidson, "Ap," "Mac" and "son" having all a like meaning. The family, or rather some of the families, bearing the name had distinction in the various parts of the United Kingdom as well as in America. Thomas Davis, the poet, belonged to a distinguished Irish family of the name. In the case of William Davis, who was born about 1617, and settled in Roxbury in 1635, the tradition that he came from Wales is corroborated by the coat-of-arms used by his son, Ichabod, in sealing his will, which is the same as that of the Davis family of Caermarthen, South Wales. The arms are described heraldically: Gules a griffin sejant, or.

(I) William Davis was a resident of Freetown, Massachusetts, where he served as a member of the grand jury in 1697. He married, March 1, 1686, Mary, daughter of William and Ann (Johnson) Makepeace, of Freetown, Massachusetts, and granddaughter of Thomas Makepeace, of Dartmouth, and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Mellows. Children: William, born June 11, 1688; Thomas, married Lydia, surname unknown; John; Jonathan, mentioned below; Remembrance, married (first) Sarah Soul, of Tiverton, (second) Sarah Fox, of Freetown; Joseph; Rebecca, married William Cole; Abigail, married Ephraim Hathaway, of Freetown, December 19, 1717; Anne, married, January 29, 1723, Robert Evans; Hannah, married William Gage, of Freetown; Ruth.

(II) Jonathan Davis, fourth son of William and Mary (Makepeace) Davis, was a resident of Freetown, where he married, December 24, 1730, Sarah Perry, of that town. They had children:

Silas, mentioned below; Jonathan, born May 26, 1736; Joseph, September 26, 1738; Richard, February 1, 1741; Cornelius, January 24, 1744.

(III) Silas Davis, eldest child of Jonathan and Sarah (Perry) Davis, was born January 1, 1732, in Freetown, or Rehoboth. He is not recorded in the latter town.

(IV) James Davis, son of Silas Davis, was born about 1740, and was a soldier of the Revolution. He enlisted as a private in Captain Nathaniel Carpenter's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment, May 13, 1777, and served until July 5 of that year, including travel from Point Judith to Rehoboth. He was also a member of Captain Israel Hick's company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's regiment, from August 1 to August 9, 1780, on an alarm at Tiverton. He married Lydia Brown, of Rehoboth, born there March 1, 1743, daughter of John and Martha Brown. No children are recorded in Rehoboth.

(V) John Davis, son of James and Lydia (Brown) Davis, was born in October, 1785, and married Lydia Sisson, of Rehoboth or Swansea.

(VI) James (2) Davis, son of John and Lydia (Sisson) Davis, was born June 3, 1813, in Swansea, and died March 14, 1888, in Fall River. He acquired a meat market in Fall River, which had been established before 1847 by William Fales, and was later conducted by James Eddy. Mr. Davis became a partner of the last named, and continued in business under the name of Eddy & Davis until 1856, when the latter purchased the interest of his partner, and subsequently conducted the business in association with his son, John Murray Davis, until 1875, when James Davis retired. He married, December 13, 1835, in Swansea, Charlotte White Baker, born June 13, 1811, died July 19, 1897, daughter of Levi and Anna

(Mace) Baker, of Swansea (see Baker VI). To this union were born the following children: Lydia, who died in childhood; James Francis, now of Fall River; John Murray, mentioned below; Georgianna, who married C. F. Sylvester; Arabella S., who married (first) William Borden, (second) Abner Wing.

(VII) John Murray Davis, son of James (2) and Charlotte White (Baker) Davis, was born December 11, 1844, in Swansea, and settled in Fall River when a young man, becoming associated with his father in the market business. When the father retired from business in 1875, John M. Davis formed a partnership with Asa Fish, under the firm name of Davis & Fish, and the business was continued by this firm until 1899, when the partnership was dissolved. Soon after this Mr. Davis retired from business, and continued to make his home on High street, Fall River, where he died March 19, 1912, at the age of sixty-seven years. He was buried in Oak Grove Cemetery. When the Civil War broke out he was but sixteen years of age. Unknown to his father he enlisted for service at Providence in a Rhode Island battery, but as soon as the father learned of it he secured his release on account of his youth. Later he secured the consent of his father, and enlisted in Company D, Sixtieth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Joseph O. Neill, for one hundred days. During this time he was employed in guarding prisoners in Indiana. He was a member of King Philip Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Fall River, and also of the Chapter, Council, and Godfrey de Bouillon Commandery, Knights Templar, having been eminent commander of the latter. He was a member of the Columbian Club of Fall River, and was respected as a citizen for his upright character and honest dealing. He was much devoted to his home and family,

and did not attempt to mingle in public affairs. He married, May 8, 1869, Julia Ellen Brown, born May 30, 1848, in Tiverton, Rhode Island, daughter of William and Lydia Ann (Gifford) Brown, died at Fall River, December 22, 1913, and was buried in Oak Grove Cemetery (see Brown VII).

(VIII) Amelia Sophia Davis, only child of John Murray and Julia Ellen (Brown) Davis, was born March 2, 1870, in Fall River, in the same house and room where her mother was born, and was married, May 12, 1904, to Elmer Blake Young, of that city, a son of John M. and Margaret (Blake) Young. There is no issue of this marriage. Mrs. Young is a member of Quequechan Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution of Fall River, of which she was vice-regent one year and regent two years, and seven years treasurer of the chapter. She has also served several terms as delegate to the national congress of this society at Washington, D. C. She is a member of the Fall River Hospital Board, and of the Congregational church. Several of her ancestors were soldiers of the Revolution, and she has been very active in promoting the interests of the local chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. She is a popular member of this organization, and of the society of her home city.

(The Baker Line).

On account of the large number of early immigrants named Baker and the similarity of their children's baptismal names, no family is more difficult to trace. But little has been discovered about the relationship of the immigrants. Before 1650 Alexander Baker settled in Gloucester, Massachusetts; Edward Baker at Lynn; Francis Baker at Boston; John Baker at Charlestown; John Baker of Boston and Maine; John Baker of

Charlestown; Launcelot Baker of Boston; Nathaniel Baker of Watertown; Rev. Nicholas Baker of Hingham; Richard Baker of Dorchester; Robert Baker of Salem; Thomas Baker of Roxbury; Walter Baker of Salem; William Baker of Plymouth; and William Baker of Charlestown. Doubtless there were others, and John Baker appears in the list of children in many of the families.

(I) John Baker, the progenitor of this family, lived at Swansea and Rehoboth, Massachusetts, part of which was afterward Barrington, Rhode Island. Swansea was set off from Rehoboth in 1667 and Barrington from Swansea in 1717. He or his son of the same name, John Baker, was one of the proprietors of Barrington in 1719-20, when he appears in a list of proprietors. He was a soldier in King Philip's War as shown by a deed from his son, John, to his eldest son, William, October 13, 1745. As a veteran of the Narragansett War he became an owner of a right in the township called Narragansett No. 4. He probably died before the grant was made, however. This grant became Greenwich, formerly Quabaug, Massachusetts, and the name of his son John as his heir to the right appears in the list of early proprietors. John Baker (2), son of the soldier, deeded to his eldest son, William Baker, his right in Township No. 4, given to his father for service in 1675 in the Narragansett War, "being the eldest son of and only surviving male heir the right fell to me."

(II) John (2) Baker, only surviving son of John (1) Baker, was born about 1685, in Swansea, now Barrington, Rhode Island, and died in 1767. He married, June 17, 1714, Susanna Wood, daughter of Henry and Abigail Wood. They resided in Barrington (Massachusetts and Rhode Island) then part of Rehoboth. Children, first two recorded in Barrington, others in Rehoboth: William, born

August 18, 1715; Susanna, February 3, 1718; John, August 26, 1720; Hannah, December 18, 1722; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Bathsheba, February 16, 1729; Penelope, September 9, 1731; Joseph, October 14, 1734; Benjamin, February 1, 1737; Rebecca, March 12, 1740.

(III) Nathaniel Baker, son of John (2) and Susanna (Wood) Baker, was born July 9, 1725, at Rehoboth, and died there December 23, 1807, where he made his home. He married, September 13, 1750, Experience Hix, who died in 1823. Children, born in Rehoboth: Sarah, March 8, 1752; Joseph, mentioned below; Samuel, December 13, 1754; Nathaniel, October 29, 1756; James, March 25, 1759; Experience, July 26, 1761; Susanna, May 5, 1763.

(IV) Joseph Baker, eldest son of Nathaniel and Experience (Hix) Baker, was born December 10, 1753, in Rehoboth, and was a Revolutionary soldier. He was a private in Captain Stephen Bullock's company, of Colonel Thomas Carpenter's regiment, which marched to Bristol on an alarm, December 8, 1776, service fourteen days. Joseph Baker was a private in Captain Peleg Peck's company, of Swansea, Colonel George Williams' regiment, which marched on a secret expedition to Rhode Island, September 29, 1777, under Major-General Spencer, discharged December 30 of the same year, service one month and one day in Tiverton, also a corporal in Captain Josiah Keith's company, Colonel John Daggett's regiment, which marched on an alarm at Rhode Island, August 25, and was discharged September 3, 1778. Joseph Baker died October 24, 1840. He married (first) in Rehoboth, July 14, 1776, Rosanna Mason, daughter of John and Sarah (Gardner) Mason, of Swansea (see Mason IV). She died March 10, 1795, and he married (second) November 19, 1797, Nancy Luther, born in

1762, in Warren, Rhode Island, daughter of Ebenezer Luther, died September 21, 1809. Children of first marriage: Joseph, born November 24, 1778; Susannah, March 14, 1781; Levi, mentioned below; Nathan, January 22, 1786; Hale, November 24, 1787; Rosanna, April 1, 1790; Sarah, July 19, 1792; Hannah, February 2, 1795. Children of second marriage: Betsey, born March 8, 1801; Julian, April 1, 1802.

(V) Levi Baker, second son of Joseph and Rosanna (Mason) Baker, was born February 9, 1783, and died October 27, 1867. He married in Rehoboth, March 25, 1803, Anna, daughter of John Mace, born September 25, 1780, in Swansea, died December 8, 1836. Children: Caleb W., born June 14, 1804; Eliza, January 31, 1806; Anna Mace, May 31, 1808, married James G. West; Charlotte White, mentioned below; Lovice Mace, May 11, 1814, married Ezra Luther; Emeline, April 13, 1817, married Asa K. Lilly; Cynthia A. B., October 7, 1820, married James H. Brown; Levi, April 7, 1826. All were born in Swansea, excepting the first three, and they in Rehoboth, Massachusetts.

(VI) Charlotte White Baker, third daughter of Levi and Anna (Mace) Baker, was born June 13, 1811, and became the wife of James Davis, of Fall River (see Davis VI).

(The Mason Line).

(I) Sampson Mason was a soldier or "dragoon" in Cromwell's army, and came to America about 1650. The earliest record found of him in America is in the Suffolk county record of the settlement of the estate of Edward Bullock, of Dorchester, Massachusetts. His will was dated July 25, 1640, and a debt is mentioned as due to Sampson Mason for his wife's shoes. In 1651 Sampson Mason purchased a house and land in Dorchester

of William Botts, and afterward sold it to Jacob Hewins. He removed to Rehoboth, Massachusetts, where by vote of the town, December 9, 1657, he was given permission to buy land and settle there. He was a Baptist, and the records show that he and other Baptists became prominent in the town in spite of the fact that they were only allowed to live there, without the privilege of being made freemen, by the Puritan inhabitants. He obtained grants of land south of Rehoboth, from the Indians, in the town of Swansea, and his name is among the original associates and founders of the town, and one of the original proprietors of the "North Purchase," later Attleborough, Massachusetts. He died in 1676, in the midst of Indian wars, and his widow settled that of the estate which was left after the ravages of the Indians. He married Mary Butterworth, of Weymouth, Massachusetts, died 1714. Children: Noah, born probably in Dorchester; Sampson, in Dorchester; Samuel, mentioned below; Sarah, February 15, 1658; John, in Dorchester; Mary, February 7, 1660; James, October 30, 1661; Joseph, March 6, 1664; Bethia, October 15, 1665; Isaac, July 15, 1667; Peletiah, April 1, 1669, in Rehoboth; Benjamin, October 20, 1670; Thankful, October 27, 1672.

(II) Samuel Mason, third son of Sampson and Mary (Butterworth) Mason, born February 12, 1657, probably in Rehoboth, died January 25, 1744, and was buried in the old Kickemuit Cemetery, in what is now Warren, Rhode Island. He was a resident of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and also probably of both Seekonk and Swansea. He married (first) March 2, 1682, Elizabeth Miller, of Rehoboth, born October, 1659, died March 3, 1718. He married (second) November 4, 1718, Mrs. Lydia Tillinghast, probably widow of Rev. Pardon Tillinghast, of Provi-

dence, and daughter of Philip and Lydia (Masters) Tabor, died in 1720. Children, all born in Rehoboth: Samuel, June 9, 1683; James, mentioned below; Elizabeth, May 5, 1689; Amos, February 18, 1699.

(III) James Mason, second son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Miller) Mason, was born March 18, 1685, in Rehoboth, and lived in Swansea, in the Massachusetts Bay Colony; but some years before his death the section of the town in which he resided was given to Rhode Island. His will is dated in Warren, Rhode Island, where he died in 1755. He married (first) July 30, 1713, Rose, born May 30, 1692, in Swansea, daughter of Richard and Mary (Bullock) Hale, died March 7, 1748. He married (second) January 11, 1750, Mrs. Hannah Holden, of Warwick, Rhode Island, probably widow of John Holden, and daughter of Thomas and Mary (Green) Fry. Children, all by first wife, all born in Swansea: Nathaniel, April 6, 1714, died March 31, 1716; Elizabeth, March 4, 1716, died in infancy; Ann, March 4, 1716, died June 29, 1748; Elizabeth, July 25, 1718; James, March 13, 1720; Hannah, September 22, 1721; John, mentioned below; Rose, February 19, 1726; Mary, March 5, 1730.

(IV) John Mason, third son of James and Rose (Hale) Mason, was born September 28, 1723, in Swansea, lived at Touisset Neck, in that town, but now in Warren, Rhode Island, and died November 27, 1805. He married, April 19, 1743, Sarah Gardner, born about 1726, in Swansea, died February 29, 1808, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Smith) Gardner, the latter a daughter of Philip Smith. Children: Gardner, born August 28, 1744; Edward, June 22, 1746, died November 27, 1768; Haile, November 12, 1748, died in Calcutta aged forty; Holden, February 18, 1750; Rose, mentioned below; Hannah, February 9, 1755, died December 28,



1826; Samuel, October 2, 1757; Sarah, June 1, 1759; Mary, about 1762, died January 16, 1803; Patience, about 1765, died February 18, 1847.

(V) Rose or Rosanna Mason, eldest daughter of John and Sarah (Gardner) Mason, born October 2, 1752, became the wife of Joseph Baker, of Rehoboth (see Baker IV).

(The Brown Line).

(I) Beriah Brown resided in North Kingstown, Rhode Island, where he died in February, 1717. He was taxed three shillings and ten and one-half pence there, September 6, 1687, was appointed to lay out highways, July 12, 1703, and was one of six persons who received a grant of vacant land in Narragansett, May 27, 1709. He deeded a part of his land in Kingstown to his son Alexander, April 1, 1710. He married (first) 1683, Abigail Phenix, daughter of Alexander and Abigail (Sewall) Phenix. His second wife, Eleanor, survived him. Children: Alexander, mentioned below; Charles, died 1751; Mary, married Joseph Carpenter; Sarah.

(II) Alexander Brown, eldest child of Beriah and Abigail (Phenix) Brown, lived in North Kingstown, where he died in 1758. He married (first) 1709, Honour Huling, daughter of Alexander and Elizabeth (Wightman) Huling. His second wife, Lydia, survived him. Children: Honour, born April 16, 1711; Abigail, November, 1713; Beriah, mentioned below; Sarah, July, 1717; Anna and Mary.

(III) Beriah (2) Brown, eldest son of Alexander and Honour (Huling) Brown, was born January 16, 1715, in North Kingstown, and undoubtedly resided there. The records of that town are very defective, and give no continuous history of the family, though there are casual mentions here and there. It is probable that the Beriah Brown, next mentioned,

was a grandson of this Beriah Brown, son of Alexander.

(V) Beriah Brown, born February 29, 1776, in North Kingstown, Rhode Island, as shown by record of his death elsewhere, lived in that part of Freetown, which is now Fall River, Massachusetts, where he died March 22, 1850. He married Rhobe Durfee, born September 23, 1779, in Tiverton, died April 9, 1866, daughter of Colonel Joseph and Elizabeth (Turner) Durfee, of Tiverton (see Durfee IV). Children: Julia A. Durfee, born September 4, 1804; Joseph Durfee, February 27, 1808; William, mentioned below; Nathan S., April 6, 1813; Sarah, January 6, 1816; James H., April 24, 1818; Gardner D., October 4, 1820; Benjamin B., April 25, 1822.

(VI) William Brown, second son of Beriah and Rhobe (Durfee) Brown, was born March 30, 1811, in Tiverton, Rhode Island, and lived in Fall River, where he died February 8, 1898. He married, October 28, 1838, Lydia Ann Gifford, of Westport, Massachusetts, daughter of Stephen Barker and Pamela (Tripp) Gifford. Stephen Barker Gifford, was born June 20, 1795, and died December 12, 1836, in Westport. His wife, Pamela (Tripp) Gifford, was born October 14, 1794, and died October 15, 1859.

(VII) Julia Ellen Brown, daughter of William and Lydia Ann (Gifford) Brown, was born May 30, 1848, and died December 22, 1913. She married, May 8, 1869, John Murray Davis, of Fall River (see Davis VII).

## LUTHER, Charles Bateman,

Manufacturer.

The surname Luther is derived from the baptismal name in common use in all Christian countries. The American family is of German origin, and according to



tradition of the same family as the immortal Martin Luther, descending from his brother, Johannes, who settled in County Sussex, England. The family has been numerous in the towns created out of ancient Rehoboth and in territory nearby since the early settlements here—since the coming to Taunton of John Luther. According to notes left by Rev. Mr. Root, of Providence, who had collected much matter pertaining to the early families of the part of Massachusetts alluded to and of Rhode Island, a family record set forth that John Luther was a native of Germany and came to Boston in 1635. Another record says he was a native of Dorset, England, and came to America in 1636. Through Samuel and Hezekiah Luther, sons of Captain John Luther, have descended the Luthers of the territory alluded to. Of these Samuel was born in 1638, probably in Boston or vicinity. He is referred to as of Rehoboth. On October 19, 1672, he made a claim or demand for his father's purchase in Taunton. In the year 1685 Samuel Luther succeeded Rev. John Miles as elder of the Baptist church in Swansea, Mr. Miles having died in 1683. Mr. Luther is referred to as Rev. Captain Samuel Luther. He continued in charge of the Swansea church for thirty-two years, died December 20, 1716, and was buried in the Kickemuit Cemetery, in what is now Warren, Rhode Island, where, too, rest the remains of his brother Hezekiah.

(I) Captain John Luther, the ancestor of this family in this country, came to Boston in 1635, and in 1637 was one of the first forty-six ancient or original purchasers of Taunton, Massachusetts. He soon sold his share there, and in 1642 became one of the first settlers of Gloucester, Massachusetts. He was a mariner, and was employed by Boston merchants as captain of a vessel to go to Delaware

Bay on a trading voyage, and while there was killed by the Indians, in 1644. Evidently his son was captured at the same time, for on May 2, 1646, the General Court of Massachusetts decreed that the Widow Luther should have the balance of her husband's wages, according to sea custom, after allowing to the merchants what they had paid for the redemption of her son. It seems unlikely, however, that the sons, Samuel and Hezekiah Luther, could have been old enough to accompany the father, and it is likely that he had an older son, John, who was doubtless the John Luther, of Attleboro, in 1658, who sold land to Samuel Millitt, and in 1667, with Millitt and others, was one of the purchasers of Swansea, and captain of the militia there in 1682.

(II) Elder Samuel Luther, son of Captain John Luther, was born 1638, in Yocumtown. Captain Luther, as he was at one time styled, was one of the most influential townsmen of Swansea. He was deputy from Swansea to the General Court of Plymouth Colony in 1677, 1678 and 1679, and his brother Hezekiah was representative from Swansea to the Great and General Court of Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1706. Rev. John Myles, pastor of the Baptist church in Swansea, died in February, 1683, and Elder Samuel Luther became his successor in 1685. Luther, it is said, was wanting in the scholarship of the first pastor as well as in his broadly catholic spirit. "The Congregational element found the new minister less ready to grant the same liberal privileges as to church fellowship, infant baptism, etc. The new version of Baptism and Christian Communion, as given by Elder Luther, was not acceptable to the Pedobaptists of the town, and, whether intended or not, helped to establish the dividing line of denominationalism between the hitherto united parties." These changes in the church covenant with





*S. M. Luther*

reference to baptism and communion instituted by Elder Luther destroyed the fellowship between Anabaptists and Pedobaptists enjoyed by Mr. Myles and his associates, and made the church distinctly Baptist. This change, so distasteful to the Congregationalists, opened a religious controversy which twenty-five years later split Swansea, on sectarian lines, into two townships. Samuel Luther married, in 1662, Mary Abell, daughter of Robert Abell, of Weymouth and Rehoboth. Children: Samuel, mentioned below; Theophilus, born October 9, 1665, died 1721, married, November 24, 1686, Lydia Kinnicutt; Mary, July 20, 1668; Joshua, November 25, 1670, died December 18, 1747, married, January 1, 1700, Experience Brooman; Elizabeth, February 7, 1672; Experience, March 3, 1674; Mehitabel, August 26, 1676, died 1764, married Ebenezer Cole; Ebenezer, December 27, 1678, died November 19, 1734, married, April 26, 1716, Bethia Cole; Martha, December 9, 1681, died January 14, 1753, married, December 13, 1705, Hugh Cole, who died 1765; Susanna, married, March 27, 1717, David Hillyard; Joannah, died May 31, 1706, in Rehoboth, married, May 27, 1704, Robert Nathaniel Willmarth.

(III) Samuel (2) Luther, eldest child of Elder Samuel (1) and Mary (Abell) Luther, was born October 25, 1663, and went on the expedition in 1690 against Quebec, under Phipps. He married, about 1687, Sarah (family name unknown), and had children, all born in Swansea: Samuel, Jr., born November 20, 1689, married, March 26, 1713, Sarah Chafec; James, born March 8, 1693, married Martha Slade; Caleb, mentioned below; Consider, married, April 23, 1719, Margaret Jewett, of Johnson, Rhode Island; Eleazer, born February 28, 1704, married November 28, 1728, Hannah Easterbrook; Sarah, born December 25, 1707, married.

June 15, 1727, Robert Easterbrook; Benjamin; Jabez; Elizabeth, born June 25, 1712, married, November 9, 1730, Thomas McKoon.

(IV) Caleb Luther, second son of Samuel (2) and Sarah Luther, married March 18, 1714, Mary Cole, of Swansea. Children: Freelove, born January 15, 1715; Susanna, August 20, 1717; Hannah, September 22, 1720; Caleb, April 22, 1723; Jabez, July 8, 1725; Samuel, 1727; Frederick, mentioned below.

(V) Frederick Luther, youngest child of Caleb and Mary (Cole) Luther, born February 15, 1730, was a farmer, and lived and died in Warren, Rhode Island, reaching advanced age. He married, February 16, 1751, in Swansea, Joanna Luther, and their children, the first five born in Swansea, Massachusetts, and the others in Warren, Rhode Island, were: Freelove, September 26, 1752; Lydia, July 31, 1754; Hannah, December 10, 1756; Sarah, December 7, 1758; Martin, April 19, 1761; Frederick, June 8, 1763; Rebecca, April 17, 1765; Samuel, mentioned below.

(VI) Samuel (3) Luther, youngest child of Frederick and Joanna (Luther) Luther, was born April 11, 1768, in Warren, and died in 1843. He located in the town of Swansea, Massachusetts, where he was occupied in farming and as a carpenter. He married Abigail Beers, who died in 1858 or 1859. Children: Rebecca, married James Bowen; Polly, married Willard Barney; Abbey, married James Richards; Daniel B., was a seafaring man; Priscilla, married John Bushee; Samuel Martin, mentioned below; Nancy, married John Baker.

(VII) Samuel Martin Luther, second son of Samuel (3) and Abigail (Beers) Luther, born November 15, 1806, in Swansea, was reared on his father's farm, having such school privileges as it was in those days the custom to give farmers'

sons—attendance at the neighborhood school in the winter, and working in season on the farm. Quitting the farm before he was of age, he went to Providence, Rhode Island, where he commenced to learn the mason's trade. But he was dissatisfied, and in 1826 went to Fall River, where he served an apprenticeship of three years at the mason's trade under Mr. John Phinney, one of the contractors and builders of that day in the town. He continued to work for this employer after the expiration of the term of his apprenticeship as a journeyman workman until the year 1831. In the last named year he began the business of contracting and building on his own account, an occupation he continued in, and most successfully, throughout the remainder of his active business life. After beginning for himself the first work of any considerable size that he did was the building of the substantial edifice of the Congregational church, which stood on the corner of Main and Elm streets, Fall River, and which was sold to the Masonic Association in 1915; and many are the substantial buildings in and about Fall River of to-day that stand as monuments to his skill and workmanship. A practical mechanic himself, he knew how a building should go up and saw to it that it was constructed well. Beginning life a poor boy, Mr. Luther through his own efforts and force of character rose to position and wealth. Besides looking after the business in which he made his principal reputation, he became interested in and a director of a number of Fall River enterprises, among them the Robeson Mills. Mr. Luther died May 14, 1887. He married (first) Abby M. Bosworth, of Warren, born February 21, 1809, died May 11, 1854. He married (second) November 18, 1857, Harriet Bateman, born July 8, 1817, in Newport, Rhode Island, daughter of Wil-

liam and Susanna (Spencer) Bateman, died February 21, 1892. Three of his four children were born to the first marriage and died when young; the fourth, born to the second marriage, is Charles Bateman Luther, mentioned below.

(VIII) Charles Bateman Luther, son of Samuel Martin Luther, and only child of his second wife, Harriet (Bateman) Luther, was born November 15, 1860, in Fall River, and received his early education in the public schools of that city. Graduating from the high school in 1879, he entered Brown University, from which institution he was graduated in 1883, with the degree of Bachelor of Philosophy, and was a member of the D. K. E. fraternity. Following his school life Mr. Luther was in the employ of the Edison Electric Illuminating Company at Fall River until September, 1887, after which he was out of business for a number of years. He became president of the Robeson Mills upon the death of Lloyd S. Earle in August, 1895, and continued as such until 1903; he was treasurer *pro tem.* from March, 1898, to January, 1899. In 1903 he started the Luther Manufacturing Company, named for his father, and organized for the purpose of purchasing the property of the Robeson Mills and enlarging and developing same by the addition of new buildings and machinery for the manufacture of a higher grade of cloth. Mr. Luther organized this company and became treasurer thereof, which position he has since held; Mr. Leontine Lincoln is president of the company and Mr. John H. Estes vice-president. Under the financial guidance of Mr. Luther the plant has been most successful and its product has attained a high reputation. In addition to his connection with this concern he is interested in the Stafford and Flint Mills, having been president and a director of the first named until May, 1914, when he was elected

treasurer of the same, and is also a director of the latter. He is vice-president and director of the new Charlton Mills. He is a man of broad capabilities, as he has proved in the management and wisely planned development of his properties, and ranks well among mill interests for the skill he has displayed in their promotion and evolution. Mr. Luther is a member of the Quequechan Club of Fall River, Squantum Club of Providence, Fall River Cotton Manufacturers' Association and the Rhode Island Country Club. He married, March 19, 1890, Lottie (Charlotte) Humphrey Robinson, daughter of John H. and Charlotte (Brownell) Robinson, of Fall River (see Robinson VII). They have no children.

(The Robinson Line).

The Robinson family is an ancient and numerous one, both in England and America. There are several coats-of-arms belonging to different branches of the name, but in all of them an antlered stag or buck is prominent. The one which is borne by the Robinsons of the north, from whom the early American immigrants are descended, consists of a gold field crossed by a green chevron with three gold cinquefoils set between three bucks tripping (an heraldic expression signifying that one forefoot is raised). The crest is a green buck tripping, with gold antlers and gold spots on his hide. There were several immigrants bearing this name early in New England, including two with the baptismal name of John. One of these was the Rev. John Robinson, founder of the Plymouth Colony.

(I) George Robinson was among the early proprietors of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, where he was living in 1643. The frame house which he built in 1660 remained in the hands of his descendants for one hundred and fifty years in the

male line, and was still standing in 1901. He died November 9, 1699, in Rehoboth. He married, June 18, 1651, Joanna Ingraham, who died July 20, 1699. Children: Mary, born May 30, 1652; Samuel, October 3, 1654; George, February 21, 1656; Elizabeth, April 3, 1657; William, March 29, 1663, died 1690; Benjamin, January 8, 1665; John, November 29, 1669; Nathaniel, November 1, 1673.

(II) The records of Rehoboth show that Benjamin, son of George Robinson, married, July 30, 1693, Rebecca Ingraham, and had children recorded from 1694 to 1709. Also that Samuel, another son, had a wife Mehitabel, and four children are recorded from 1689 to 1697. It is reasonably certain that the next mentioned was the son of one or the other of these, not recorded in Rehoboth.

(III) William Robinson is recorded in the Quaker records of Swansea, Massachusetts, as having a wife Martha and being the father of the next mentioned. Nothing further concerning him has been discovered.

(IV) John Robinson, son of William and Martha Robinson, was born May 16, 1730, and lived in Swansea. There he married, January 29, 1754, Phebe, daughter of Elisha and Elizabeth Chase, born October 11, 1727, died November 4, 1797, and was buried in the Friends' yard at Somerset, Massachusetts. Children: Elizabeth, born January 27, 1756; Martha, May 29, 1757, died young; Rebeckah, May 8, 1759; Martha, April 25, 1760; Samuel, August 31, 1762; Charity, February 26, 1765; Phebe, June 14, 1767; Sibel, March 22, 1769; John, mentioned below.

(V) John (2) Robinson, youngest child of John (1) and Phebe (Chase) Robinson, was born October 3, 1773, in Swansea, and resided in Rehoboth, Somerset, Massachusetts, and Burrillville, Rhode Island. He married, September 22, 1796, Hannah Chase, of Somerset, daughter of

Daniel and Phebe (Snead) Chase, died February 24, 1838. Children: Daniel, born November 8, 1797, in Rehoboth; Samuel, September 22, 1799; Phebe, April 2, 1801; Nathan, mentioned below; Simpson, December 25, 1804; Content, July 28, 1807; Ruth Bowers, May 5, 1809; William, May 28, 1812, died 1816; Stephen, March 6, 1814; Elizabeth, September 12, 1815; William, May 4, 1816; Samuel.

(VI) Nathan Robinson, third son of John (2) and Hannah (Chase) Robinson, was born November 17, 1802, in Swansea, and resided in Little Compton, Rhode Island, where he died May 9, 1851. He married, November 23, 1828, Julia Ann Brownell, born January 21, 1810, daughter of Humphrey and Sarah (Head) Brownell, of Little Compton (see Brownell VI). Children: Malvina A., born April 9, 1831; John H., mentioned below; Maria E., August 10, 1835; William F., April 8, 1841; Sarah H., November 15, 1844.

(VII) John H. Robinson, eldest son of Nathan and Julia Ann (Brownell) Robinson, was born March 18, 1833, in Little Compton, where he grew up on the paternal farm, and received his education in the public schools. As a young man he went to Providence, Rhode Island, where he learned the trade of carriage maker, and where he was engaged until 1868, in which year he settled in Fall River, Massachusetts, and engaged in the manufacture of carriages upon his own account, with a partner. Here he continued with great success, actively engaged in business until his death, which occurred June 14, 1901, at his home on Prospect street, Fall River. His body was laid to rest in Oak Grove Cemetery. Mr. Robinson was a man of excellent business capacity, was highly respected and widely known as a man of honor, industry and integrity. He married, December 8, 1857, in Little Compton, Char-

lotte Brownell, born in that town, daughter of James and Lydia (Church) Brownell. She survives him, and now resides in Fall River, with her two daughters, Charlotte Humphrey, wife of Charles B. Luther, and Lola Edwards (see Luther VIII).

(The Brownell Line).

Much of the history of the Brownell family is given elsewhere in these volumes, beginning with Thomas Brownell, born 1618-19, who came from Devonshire, England, and settled in Portsmouth, Rhode Island. He was the father of Thomas (2) Brownell, born 1650, and lived in Little Compton, Rhode Island. His son, Captain George Brownell, was born January 19, 1685, in Little Compton, and lived in the adjoining town of Westport, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the Colonial army. Stephen Brownell, youngest child of Captain George Brownell, was born November 29, 1726, in Little Compton, and probably lived in Westport. He was the father of William Brownell, born July 17, 1749, recorded in Little Compton. Humphrey Brownell, son of the last named, was born July 19, 1785, recorded in Little Compton, and died in 1824. He married Sarah Head, born November 30, 1789, in Little Compton, daughter of Daniel and Hannah (Davenport) Head, of that town. Through the intermarriages of ancestors the descendants of Sarah Head inherit the blood of Richard Warren of the "Mayflower," and of John Alden and Priscilla Mullins. She was descended from Henry Head, who was born 1647, and died in Little Compton, July 1, 1716. He represented that town in 1683, at the Plymouth General Court, and in 1692 at the General Court of the United Colonies in Boston. He married, in 1677, Elizabeth, whose surname is unknown, born 1654, died June, 1748, according to the records of Little Compton. Their second



son, Henry (2) Head, born 1680, died March 4, 1755, in Little Compton. He married, June 29, 1709, Elizabeth Palmer, born November 12, 1687, daughter of William and Mary (Richmond) Palmer. Their eldest child was Henry Head, born November 7, 1709, in Little Compton, married, in June, 1730, Anna Paddock, of Swansea, Massachusetts. Their eldest child was Jonathan Head, born May 31, 1731, resided in Dartmouth, Massachusetts; married, October 21, 1760, Ruth Little. Their son, Daniel Head, married, January 1, 1787, Hannah Davenport, born April 26, 1764, daughter of Thomas and Deborah (Simmons) Davenport, died March 17, 1844. They were the parents of Sarah Head, wife of Humphrey Brownell. The children of Humphrey Brownell and Sarah Head were: Maria, born March 9, 1812; Julia Ann, married (first) Nathan Robinson (see Robinson VI), (second) Philip S. Brown; Fenner, born April 13, 1816; Hannah Elizabeth, married Moses Deane.

(The Church Line).

Elsewhere in this work appears the history of Richard Church, founder of the family in this country, who came with Governor Winthrop to New England in 1630. His wife, Elizabeth, was a daughter of Richard Warren, of the Mayflower Colony, who died within a very short time after his arrival. He was a man of very high character and a true Puritan.

(II) Joseph Church, eldest son of Richard and Elizabeth (Warren) Church, was born in 1636, and was an early resident of Little Compton, Rhode Island, where he died in 1711. He was a carpenter by trade, active in developing the settlement, and always a leader in town affairs. The Plymouth records, June 6, 1682, show that "on the petition of Joseph Church and the rest of the proprietors of

Saconet, it was ordered that it shall be from this time a township and be called Little Compton." By the original grant of 1674 Governor Winslow was allotted a section of land in Little Compton, which he immediately conveyed to Joseph Church. This land has been the site of the Church family homestead to the present time. The estate is now appropriately known as "Oldacre." He married, in 1658, Mary Tucker, born 1641, died March 21, 1710, in Little Compton. Children: Joseph, mentioned below; John, born 1666; Mary, 1668; Elizabeth, 1670; Deborah, 1672; Abigail, 1680.

(III) Joseph (2) Church, eldest child of Joseph (1) and Mary (Tucker) Church, was born 1663, and died December 19, 1715, in Little Compton, where he was a landowner and farmer. He married, in 1688, Grace, daughter of Anthony and Alice (Stonard) Shaw, born 1666, died March 1, 1737. Children: Joseph, born June 17, 1689; Sarah, March 31, 1691; Nathaniel and Alice (twins), February 8, 1693; Deborah, January, 1697; Elizabeth, February, 1699; Caleb, mentioned below; Richard, November 21, 1703.

(IV) Caleb Church, third son of Joseph (2) and Grace (Shaw) Church, was born October 11, 1701, in Little Compton, and passed his life in that town, where he owned and cultivated a farm, and died May 1, 1769. He married (first) December 6, 1721, Deborah Woodworth, born November 17, 1703, died August 28, 1733, daughter of Hezekiah and Hannah Woodworth. He married (second) August 14, 1735, Margaret Torrey, born 1702, died January 29, 1792. Children of first marriage: Thomas, born September 10, 1722; William, March 10, 1724; Ebenezer, mentioned below; Mary, January 6, 1728; Priscilla, October 12, 1730; Nathaniel, October 22, 1732. Children of second marriage: Deborah, born August 10,

1736; Abigail, September 29, 1737; Elizabeth, April 12, 1739; Sarah, August 27, 1742; Comfort, June 1, 1745.

(V) Ebenezer Church, third son of Caleb and Deborah (Woodworth) Church, was born January 24, 1726, in Little Compton, and died February 10, 1825. Like the rest of his family he engaged in agriculture, and during the Revolutionary War he commanded a company of militia. In 1771 he built the house which is still standing on "The Common Road," west of "Little Compton Commons." On February 6, 1825, Rev. Emerson Paine delivered a "Century Discourse" in the village church, in honor of Ebenezer Church. This was published in an octavo pamphlet of twenty-eight pages. The whole number of Ebenezer Church's descendants at that time was one hundred and forty-two, of whom one hundred and ten were then living. He married, March 7, 1754, Hannah Wood, born December 22, 1734, died February 3, 1815, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Brownell) Wood. Children: Mary, born December 30, 1754; Joseph, died young; Elizabeth, born May 30, 1761; Joseph, mentioned below; Hannah, July 18, 1766; Nathaniel, December 12, 1769; Abigail, September 30, 1771; Sarah, March 28, 1774; William, November 8, 1776.

(VI) Joseph (3) Church, second son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Wood) Church, was born February 27, 1764, in Little Compton, and lived in the house built there by his father. He was a soldier of the Revolution. He married in Little Compton (first) September 15, 1792, Elizabeth Taylor, born January 17, 1763, daughter of William and Deborah (Gray) Taylor, died before 1832. He married (second) September 6, 1832, a widow, Lydia Dring, daughter of Job and Abigail (Simmons) Palmer, of Little Compton. Children of first marriage: John, born March 16, 1794; Lydia, mentioned below;

Susanna Taylor, October 13, 1796; Peter, March 16, 1799; Nathaniel, December 17, 1801; Benjamin Taylor, May 2, 1804. Child of second marriage: Elizabeth, born August 20, 1834.

(VII) Lydia Church, eldest daughter of Joseph (3) and Elizabeth (Taylor) Church, was born May 9, 1795, in Little Compton, and was married, June 6, 1821, in Newport, Rhode Island, to James Brownell, of Little Compton.

### LEACH Family.

An extended history of the early generations of the Leach family appears on other pages of this work. It is among the oldest families of Massachusetts and was founded in America by Lawrence Leach, born in 1589, in England, and came to New England with Rev. Francis Higginson in 1629. He was a farmer and miller in what is now Beverly, Massachusetts, was active in public affairs, and assisted in the formation of the first church at Salem. His son, Giles Leach, born in this country, was a founder of Bridgewater, Massachusetts. In 1656 he was living in Weymouth, and removed to Bridgewater before 1665. His son, John Leach, lived in Bridgewater, where he died in 1714.

(IV) Solomon Leach, seventh son of John and Alice Leach, was born February 19, 1712, in Bridgewater, where he made his home. He married (first) in 1736, Tabitha, daughter of Samuel Washburn. She died in 1736. He married (second) in 1739, Jerusha Bryant, of Plympton. She died in 1743, and he married (third) before the close of that year, Hannah Leach, probably a daughter of Benjamin Leach, of Bridgewater.

(V) Joseph Leach, son of Solomon and Hannah (Leach) Leach, was born November 8, 1760, in Bridgewater, and spent most of his life in Middleboro, Massachu-

setts. He married, June 4, 1801, in Halifax, Massachusetts, Susanna Sturtevant, born 1777-78, died September 28, 1845, in Plympton, daughter of Jabez and Azubah (Wood) Sturtevant, of Plympton, Massachusetts (see Sturtevant VI). Children: Cephas, died in infancy; Erastus, born May, 1804; Josephus, died in infancy; Martin L., August, 1809, died at the age of twenty-nine years; Zenas, January, 1811, died at the age of twenty-five years; Orrin M., mentioned below; Admiral, December, 1815, supposed to have died in the Mexican War; Henry L., May, 1823.

(VI) Orrin M. Leach, sixth son of Joseph and Susanna (Sturtevant) Leach, was born December, 1813, in Middleboro, and there grew to manhood, receiving his education in the local schools, and learned the trade of cabinet-maker. Through out his active life he resided in New Bedford, following his trade, and was a well known citizen, died at his home there in 1898. He was much interested in historical matters and especially in family history. He was devoted to his home and family, and also to the best interests of the community in which he dwelt. In his old age he was tenderly cared for by his daughter, Mrs. Seth H. Ingalls, of New Bedford, and after his death was buried in Oak Grove Cemetery. He was a member of the Baptist church, and esteemed for his many Christian and manly virtues. He married Mary Burgess, daughter of Cornelius and Ann (Bailey) Burgess. She was an active member of the Congregational church, died in New Bedford, February 17, 1895, and was buried in Oak Grove Cemetery. They were the parents of two children: 1. William Henry Harrison, was a soldier of the Civil War, a bookkeeper and later a salesman for Cobb, Bates & Yerxa, a well known citizen of New Bedford, where he died in 1915. 2. Susan A., be-

came the wife of Seth H. Ingalls, and resides in New Bedford. She cherishes with reverence the memory of her honored father, is devoted to good and charitable works, and is highly esteemed among the people of New Bedford.

(The Sturtevant Line).

(I) The surname Sturtevant is variously spelled Sturdevant, Studevant, etc. The immigrant ancestor, Samuel Sturtevant, was of Dutch ancestry, and came from Holland or England to Plymouth, Massachusetts, where he planted land on shares as early as 1641, and was the progenitor of all the Colonial families of this surname. His name was on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643. He bought land at Plymouth in 1647, and held various town offices there. His home was on the "Cotton Farm" in the northern part of the village of Plymouth. His will was dated August 1, 1669, and proved October 29 following. He made bequests to his wife, Ann; to son-in-law, John Waterman; to sons, Samuel, James, John, Joseph, and a child unborn. Children of Samuel and Ann Sturtevant: Ann, born June 4, 1647; John, born and died in 1650; Mary, born December 7, 1651; Samuel, mentioned below; Hannah, September 4, 1656; John, September 6, 1658; Lydia, December 13, 1660; James, February 11, 1663; Joseph, July 16, 1666.

(II) Samuel (2) Sturtevant, second son of Samuel (1) and Ann Sturtevant, was born April 19, 1654, in Plymouth, and resided in that part of Plympton which is now Halifax, was deacon of the Plympton church, and represented that town several times in the General Court at Boston. His will made March 18 was proved May 21, 1736, and he died April 21 of that year. His tombstone is in the old burying ground near Neponset Pond, Halifax. His first wife Mary died August 4, 1714, at the age of sixty years,

and was buried in the old burying place near Plympton church. His second wife Elizabeth is also buried there. His children, all of the first wife, were: James, mentioned below; Moses; Josiah; William; Nehemiah; Hannah, married, in 1697, Ebenezer Standish; Mary, married Deacon David Bosworth; Samuel and John.

(III) James Sturtevant, eldest child of Samuel (2) and Mary Sturtevant, resided in Plympton, where he married, February 15, 1711, Susanna Cooke, daughter of Francis (2) and Elizabeth (Latham) Cooke, of Kingston, granddaughter of James and Damaris (Hopkins) Cooke (the last named a daughter of Stephen Hopkins, of the "Mayflower"), granddaughter of Francis Cooke, who came to Plymouth in the "Mayflower." Francis Cooke, an Englishman, was with the Pilgrims at Leyden, and married in Holland, his wife Hester being a Waloan, a member of the Pilgrim Church. He was one of the signers of the Mayflower compact in 1620, and settled in Plymouth, where his name is of frequent mention in connection with the affairs of the colony. He died April 7, 1663. His son, Jacob Cooke, born about 1618, in Holland, married (first) after June 20, 1645, Damaris Hopkins, daughter of Stephen Hopkins, who came in the "Mayflower" and was one of the signers of the compact. Their son, Francis (2) Cooke, born January 5, 1663, resided in Kingston, and married Elizabeth Latham. They were the parents of Susanna Cooke, wife of James Sturtevant. She died August 29, 1726. Children: Francis, born January 15, 1712; Caleb, mentioned below; James, September 15, 1718; Susanna, February 4, 1721; Lydia, March 2, 1724.

(IV) Caleb Sturtevant, second son of James and Susanna (Cooke) Sturtevant, was born March 16, 1716, in Plympton. He married (first) July 23, 1739, Patience

Cushman, born April 8, 1721, daughter of Ichabod Cushman and his second wife, Patience (Holmes) Cushman. He married (second) May 31, 1770, Abigail Bearse. Children of first marriage: Jabez, mentioned below; Rebecca, born January 21, 1742; Jane, November 18, 1743; Susanna, March 3, 1746; Betty, October 27, 1748; Joanna; Fear; Sarah; Patience, May 12, 1758. Children of second wife: Caleb and Abigail (twins), born February 14, 1771; Winslow, June 26, 1773.

(V) Jabez, eldest child of Caleb and Patience (Cushman) Sturtevant, was born February 12, 1740, in Plympton, and married, March 8, 1764, Azubah Wood. Children: Sylvanus; Zenas; Samuel, born May 25, 1772; Caleb; Josiah; Susanna, mentioned below; Bela, August 24, 1780, married Hannah Chandler.

(VI) Susanna Sturtevant, only daughter of Jabez and Azubah (Wood) Sturtevant, was born 1777-78, and became the wife of Joseph Leach, of Middleboro (see Leach V).

## MORGAN, Paul B.,

**Manufacturer, Financier.**

It is not every American family whose pioneer ancestor is honored by a noble statue like that erected to Miles Morgan in Court Square, in the beautiful city of Springfield, Massachusetts. This statue was unveiled in 1879, just two hundred and ten years after the death of the man whose virtues it commemorates. The Morgan name has been notable in America in many ways, especially in military records. Major-General Daniel Morgan was one of the famous officers of the Revolution. He was voted a gold medal by the Continental Congress for his victory at the Cowpens, where he met and defeated General Tarleton. His corps of riflemen with which he marched to join Washington before Cambridge were the

first skirmishers known to military science. When the British troops returned to England they carried with them the tradition of "Morgan's buckskin devils." Dr. John Morgan, of Philadelphia, was another distinguished officer of the Revolution. At the age of twenty-five he volunteered his services in the French and Indian wars. In 1760 he went to Europe, where he remained for five years, studying his profession at Edinboro, Paris and Padua. In 1776 he became surgeon-general of the American army by appointment of the first Continental Congress, resigning in 1780 to resume practice in Philadelphia. Brigade Major Abner Morgan was another Revolutionary patriot. His home was at Brimfield, Massachusetts, and he was a warm friend of General John Sullivan, of New Hampshire, in whose command he served. In 1783 he built the largest house in Brimfield from timbers cut in his own saw mills, and he introduced through the heavy masonry a rivulet to lave a hollowed-out rock in which to cool his wine. In 1916 this house was still standing in perfect condition, and the rivulet was still running. During the second war with England, Brigadier General David Banister Morgan, born at West Springfield, Massachusetts, was second in command with Jackson's army at the battle of New Orleans. Commodore Charles William Morgan, United States Navy, of Virginia, was in the engagement between the "Guerriere" and the "Java" in 1812. The family was represented in the Mexican War by Colonel Edwin Wright Morgan, United States Army. During the Civil War Brigadier General John H. Morgan, of Lexington, Kentucky, was one of the most daring officers of the Confederate side. He organized a band of guerillas, and "Morgan's raid" struck terror to Indiana and Kentucky. There were several generals on the Union side.

General Thomas J. Morgan, born in Franklin, Indiana, was but twenty-five years of age when the Civil War closed, and was one of the youngest men on the Union side to be made a brigadier general for gallantry and meritorious services. Another Morgan who became illustrious during the Civil War was Edwin Denison Morgan, the great war governor of New York. He later became United States Senator, and twice declined the secretaryship of the treasury. During his lifetime and by his will he gave more than a million dollars to philanthropic and educational work. The Morgans are scarcely less illustrious as financiers than soldiers. Daniel Nash Morgan, of Bridgeport, Connecticut, was treasurer of the United States from 1893 to 1897. The history of J. Pierpont Morgan and his father, Junius Spencer Morgan, both eminent bankers, is too well known to need further recital here.

The word Morgan is a Cymric derivative, meaning one born by the sea (*muir*, sea; *gin*, begotten). The little town of Caermathen in Wales is the place where this famous name originated. The town itself is supposed to be the Maridunum mentioned by Caesar in his Commentaries. It may have been the place that Shakespeare had in mind as the scene of those parts of *Cymbeline* that are located in Wales. It will be remembered that Belarius, in the third scene of the third act of that play, speaks thus: "Myself, Belarius, that am Morgan called." Prior to the Roman invasion this district was inhabited by a warlike tribe called by the Romans the Demetae. A chieftain of this tribe, Cadivorfawr, died in the year 1089. His wife was Elen, daughter and heiress of another chieftain, Llwhc Llwan. The names of the two oldest sons are unknown, but the Morgan line finds its first ancestor with the third son, Bleddri. Mr. George T. Clark, the antiquary, has pre-

pared a table tracing the lineage of the Morgan family in England and Wales to this Bleddri. In the sixteenth generation from Bleddri we find Sir William Morgan, of Tredegar, knighted in 1633, member of parliament from his county, 1623-25. He died at the age of ninety-three. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Winter, of Sidney. Their daughter Elizabeth, the youngest of the ten children, married William Morgan, a merchant of Dderw. They went to Bristol, England, in 1616. Their son, Miles Morgan, born in 1616, is the ancestor of the Morgan family in America.

(I) Cadivor-Fawr married Elen, daughter and heir to Llwh Llawan and had:

(II) Bleddri, third son, witnessed a Berkerolles grant of Blassalleg to Glastonbury and was probably a landowner in those parts. He bore "Argent, 3 bulls' heads cabossed sable." The ordinary coat of the Morgans has long been, "Or, a griffin segreant sable," but some branches have used Cadivor and others Bleddri. Morgans of Pencoyd bore "Argent, a lion rampant gardant sable between two cantons; the dexter, 'Or, a griffin segreant sable;' the sinister, 'Bleddri.'" The Llantarnam Morgans bore the griffin on a field argent. The descendants of Ivor Howel used Bleddri, but inserted a chevron between the bulls' heads. The Lewises of St. Pierre used the Cadivor lion, and the griffin for a crest. Bleddri is said to have married Clydwen, daughter of Griffith ap Cydrich ap Gwaethfoedfawr, and had

(III) Ivor, who married Nest, daughter of Caradoc ap Modoc ap Idnerth ap Cadwgan ap Elystan Gloddrydd, and had

(IV) Llewelyn, who married Lleici, daughter of Griffith ap Beli, and had

(V) Ivor, who married Tangelwst, daughter of Howel Sais ap Arglwydd Rhys. They had

(VI) Llewelyn Lleia, married Susan,

daughter of Howel ap Howel Sais, a first cousin. They had

(VII) Ivor, father of

(VIII) Llewelyn ap Ivor of Tredegar, Lord of St. Clear, married Angharad, daughter of Sir Morgan ap Meredith, from the Welsh lords of Caerleon, ap Griffith ap Meredith ap Rhys, who bore "Argent, a lion rampant sable." Sir Morgan died 1332, when Angharad was aged thirty-two years. They had: Morgan; Ivor Hael, whence Morgan of Gwern-y-Cleppa; Philip, whence Lewis of St. Pierre.

(IX) Morgan, of Tredegar and St. Clear, married Maud, daughter of Rhun ap Grono ap Llward, Lord of Cibwr. He died before 1384. Children: Llewelyn; Philip, whence Morgan of Langstone; John, father of Gwenllian, married David Goch ap David; Christian, married Jevan ap Jenkin Kemeys; Ann, married David Gwiliam, of Rhiwperra; Margaret, married Traherne ap Meyric of Merthyr; a daughter, married Thomas ap Gwillim of Carnllwyd; Elenor, married Grono ap Howel Bennet.

(X) Llewelyn ap Morgan of Tredegar and St. Clear, living 1387, married Jenet, daughter and heir of David-vychan ap David of Rhydodyn, 1384-87. Children: Jevan; Christy, married Madoc ap Jevan of Gelligaer; a daughter, married Roger ap Adam of St. Mellon's; a daughter, married Madoc of Bassalleg; a daughter, married Thomas Llewelyn; Ann, married John ap Jenkin; ———, married ———, of Raglan; ———, married ——— Buith.

(XI) Jevan Morgan, 1415-48, married Denise or Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas ap Llewelyn-vychan of Llan gattog-on-Usk. Children: John; David, 1442-48; Jenkin, 1454.

(XII) Sir John Morgan, Knight of the Sepulchre, 1448, steward of Gwentlloog, married Jenet, daughter and co-heir of



John ap David Mathew of Llandaff. Children: Morgan; Thomas, whence Morgan of Machen and Tredegar; John, whence a branch; Lewis, 1491; William Morgan, coroner, 1501, father of John of Newport, died 1541, father of William, 1541-1559; Philip, 1491; Elizabeth, married John Fiennes, Lord Clinton and Say; Jane, married William David Powel; Mary, married Thomas Llewelyn-vychan of Rhiwperra; Isabella, married James Kemeys of Began, died 1591.

(XIII) Thomas Morgan, second son of Sir John Morgan, was of Machen; esquire of the body to Henry VII.; living 1538; married Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Vaughan, of Porthaml. Issue: Rowland Reynold, whence Morgan of Llanvedw; John, whence Morgan of Bassalleg; Edmond, whence Morgan of Penllwyn-Sarth; Margaret, married (first) John Kemeys, (second) William Edmunds; Barbara, married Sir Henry Seymout; Maud, married John ap Rosser; Jane, married (first) William Gunter, (second) Richard ap Jenkins, (third) William Vaughan, of Magor; Constance, married William Jones, of Treowen; Mary, married (first) Edward Williams, (second) Richard Herbert; Elizabeth, married Edward James.

(XIV) Rowland Morgan, of Machen, 1517-77, married Blanch, daughter of John Thomas, of Llanarth. Settlement, November 11, 1517; sheriff, 1557. Children: Thomas; Henry, whence Morgan of St. Mellon's; Catherine, married (first) Thomas Mathew, (second) Miles Morgan, (third) Henry Jones; Ann, married Philip Morgan, of Gwern-y-Cleppa; Mary, married Thomas Lewis, of Rhiwperra; Elizabeth, married Edward Kemeys, of Cefn Mably.

(XV) Thomas Morgan, of Machen and Tredegar and of the Middle Temple, 1567-77; sheriff, 1581; M. P. for county in 1589; will, 1603; married Elizabeth

Bodenham, daughter Roger Bodenham. Children: Sir William; Edward, 1586, married Elizabeth Thomas, daughter of Richard Thomas, of Bertholley; Sir John, died before 1610, married Florence Morgan, daughter and eventual heir of William Morgan of the Friars. They had William Morgan of the Friars, 1663, mayor of Newport, 1667, father of Lewis Morgan, died about 1690, father of Lewis died 1729, who sold to the Friars. He was father of Blanch and Catherine. David Morgan, whence a branch; Blanch, married Edward Lewis, of Van, settlement, 1585; Catherine, married William Herbert, of Coldbrook; Elizabeth, married William Jones, of Abergavenny; Jane, married Rowland Morgan, of Bassalleg; Elizabeth, married William Blethyn, of Dynham; Ann; Margaret, married Henry Williams, of Mathern.

(XVI) Sir William Morgan, of Tredegar, knighted 1633; M. P. for the county, 1623-25; will made 1650, proved 1653; sheriff, 1612; aged ninety-three at death; he received Charles I. at Tredegar, July 16 and 17, 1645; married (first) Elizabeth Winter, daughter of Sir William Winter, of Lidney, (second) Bridget Morgan, daughter of Anthony Morgan, of Heyford, county Northampton, widow of Anthony Morgan, of Llanvihangel Crucorney. Children by first wife: Thomas. Edward, of Kilfengan, will dated April 4, 1660, proved February, 1661, married Elizabeth James, daughter and heir of Charles James, of Llandewi Rhydderch, had Elizabeth, daughter and heir, married Henry Chambre, of Court Morgan. William, whence Morgan of Rhymny. Rowland of Risca, will dated December 19, 1660, proved February, 1661, married Honora ———, and had Colonel William Morgan, buried at Bassalleg, October 27, 1679. John of the Temple in 1652, coel. Mary, married George Lewis, of St. Pierre. Blanch, married John Carne, of



Ewenny. Frances, married Charles Williams, of Llangibby. Mary, single, will 1687. Elizabeth, married William Morgan, of Dderw; she died 1638, he died 1649. By Sir William's second wife: Sir Anthony of Kilfengan, without issue. His widow was alive in 1673. Mary, married Peter Farmer, of London, who died 1691. They had Margaret, daughter and heir, married John More, who sold Kilfengan in 1707.

(XVII) Elizabeth Morgan, daughter of Sir William of Tredegar, married William Morgan, merchant of Diveru; went to Bristol, England, in 1616. Elizabeth died 1638, William died 1648; both buried in Bristol (see Great Orphan Book and Book of Wills of Bristol). Child: Miles Morgan, born 1616, named perhaps after Miles Morgan, captain British army, who perished with Sir Humphrey Gilbert, half brother of Sir Walter Raleigh, who sailed 1576 under a patent "to occupy any heathen lands not actually possessed of any Christian prince or people."

(I) Miles Morgan emigrated from Bristol, England, to Boston, Massachusetts, in January, 1636. Soon after reaching this country, in company with a number of other colonists, under command of Colonel William Pynchon, he set out for western Massachusetts. They were attracted by the reports they had heard of the exceedingly fertile meadows in the "ox-bows of the long river" (the Connecticut). Of this company Miles Morgan, though the youngest and the only one under twenty-one years of age, soon became second in command. The party settled in what is now the city of Springfield, Massachusetts. They gave it the name of Agawam, which it bore until 1640, when for some unexplained reason the name of Springfield was bestowed. Miles Morgan speedily became one of the most valued men in the colony, an intrepid Indian fighter, a sturdy husband-

man, and a wise counsellor in the government. In the practical division of the sumptuary duties of the colony he became the butcher, while Colonel Pynchon was the grocer and justice of the peace. Miles Morgan's allotment comprised the lands now occupied by the car and repair shops of the Boston & Maine railroad, and they remained in the family at least two hundred years before the alienation. In the early days of our country it was customary to seat persons in the meeting house according to their rank; so when we find that in 1663 Sergeant Miles Morgan was given the third seat from the pulpit in the Springfield meeting house, that fact sufficiently attests his dignity in the infant colony. There is a pretty romance connected with Miles Morgan's marriage. Captain Morgan, as he soon began to be called, came over in the same ship with Prudence Gilbert. In fact, there is a tradition to the effect that it was on her account that he embarked. It is said that he first saw the fair Prudence while he was wandering about the wharves at Bristol, and that he decided at short notice to sail with the ship on which she was going, that he did not even have time to send word to his parents. Her people settled in Beverly, now a suburb of Boston. As soon as Captain Morgan had received his allotment of land in Springfield he started back to Boston on foot with an Indian guide to claim his bride. After the wedding the return trip was made, also on foot, but, in addition to the bridal pair and the Indian, a horse, bought in Beverly, was brought along, which, like the Indian, was loaded down with the household goods of the newly married couple. The two burden-bearers walked in front while Captain Morgan, matchlock in hand, followed with his bride. The town of Springfield was sacked and burned by Indians in King Philip's war, in 1675.

Colonel Pynchon being absent, the command devolved upon Captain Morgan. Among the killed was his own son, Peletiah, only fifteen years of age. The houseless colony took refuge in the stockade about Morgan's house. A friendly Indian in Captain Morgan's employ made his escape to Hadley, where Major Samuel Appleton, commander-in-chief of the Massachusetts Bay troops, happened to be stationed at the time. Major Appleton was able to spare fourteen men, who returned to Springfield, and dispersed the Indians. Miles Morgan died May 28, 1699, aged eighty-four years. Prudence (Gilbert) Morgan died November 14, 1660, and he married (second) February 15, 1669, Elizabeth Bliss. Children by first marriage: Mary, born December 14, 1644; Jonathan, September 16, 1646; David, mentioned below; Peletiah, May 17, 1650, killed by the Indians, 1675, was unmarried; Isaac, March 12, 1652; Lydia, February 8, 1654; Hannah, February 11, 1656; Mercy, May 18, 1658. Child by second marriage: Nathaniel, June 14, 1671.

(II) David Morgan, second son of Miles and Prudence (Gilbert) Morgan, was born July 23, 1648, in Springfield, where he made his home. He married, January 16, 1672, Mary Clark, of Springfield, and they had children: Peletiah, born March, 1676; David, mentioned below; John, October 7, 1682; Jonathan, September 13, 1685; Mary, December 24, 1686; Benjamin, May 2, 1695, married, June 4, 1718, Mary Graves.

(III) Deacon David (2) Morgan, second son of David (1) and Mary (Clark) Morgan, was born February 18, 1679, in Springfield, and was among the original proprietors of Brimfield, Massachusetts, where he drew lot No. 46 in the first distribution to settlers, in 1732. He was town clerk of Brimfield in 1731, and died there September 11, 1760. His descend-

ants are still living in that town. He married, in 1703, Deborah Colton, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Cooper) Colton, granddaughter of George Colton, the immigrant, who settled at Springfield before 1644, and later removed to Hartford, where he was prominent in both civil and military affairs. His wife was Deborah Gardner. Children: David; Joseph, mentioned below; Mary, born 1706, married, May 6, 1736, Leonard Hoar, Jr.; Elizabeth, married, December 12, 1738, Phineas Sherman; Jonathan, born 1740; Deborah, married, 1763, Nathaniel Collins; Mercy, born 1744, died 1745; Isaac, 1747.

(IV) Sergeant Joseph Morgan, second son of Deacon David (2) and Deborah (Colton) Morgan, was born August 19, 1705, in Springfield, and died January 28, 1798, in Brimfield. With his father he was among the grantees of the latter town, where he drew lot No. 25 in the distribution of lands. By trade he was a cabinet-maker, and his business was continued by his son Joseph after his death. He was among the most patriotic citizens, and was a sergeant in the troops sent from New England to participate in the second siege of Louisburg in 1758, and at the age of seventy years responded to the call, April 19, 1775, marching to Lexington in Captain Sherman's company of Colonel Pynchon's regiment. He married, December 25, 1729, Margaret Cooley, born January 30, 1710, in Brimfield, daughter of Benjamin and Margaret (Bliss) Cooley, a descendant of Benjamin Cooley, a native of England, who was a proprietor of Springfield, in 1645. The latter's wife was named Sarah, and they were the parents of Daniel Cooley, born May 2, 1651, in Springfield, died February 9, 1727. He married, December 8, 1680, Elizabeth, daughter of Simon and Martha (Pitkin) Wolcott. Martha Pitkin was a sister of William Pitkin, father of Governor Roger Pitkin. Simon Wolcott was

a son of Henry Wolcott, born in 1577, son of John Wolcott, of Tolland, Somersetshire, England. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Saunders, of Tolland, and died in 1655. Their son, Simon Wolcott, was born September 11, 1624, and married, as his second wife, Martha Pitkin, as above noted. She married (second) Daniel Clark, and died October 13, 1719. Elizabeth, daughter of Simon and Martha (Pitkin) Wolcott, married Daniel Cooley, as above noted. Benjamin Cooley, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Wolcott) Cooley, was born October 28, 1681, and settled in Brimfield. He married, January 31, 1701, Margaret, daughter of Samuel (2) and Sarah (Benjamin) Bliss. Their daughter, Margaret, wife of Joseph Morgan, died July 17, 1754, and he married (second) August 11, 1759, Rachel Dada, died March 27, 1810. Children: Margaret, born April 20, 1731, married, February 2, 1749, John Mighell; Joseph, April 17, 1733; Mary, February 28, 1735, died 1736; Mary, June 15, 1737, married, May 7, 1761, Captain Ebenezer Hitchcock; Benjamin, July 24, 1739; Miriam, May 7, 1742; David, January 25, 1745; Keziah, January 26, 1747, married, December 31, 1767, Benjamin Cady; Aaron, mentioned below; Elijah, May 31, 1754; Enoch, August 3, 1763.

(V) Sergeant Aaron Morgan, fourth son of Joseph and Margaret (Cooley) Morgan, was born March 16, 1749, in Brimfield, and was a prominent man in the affairs of that town, where he was moderator in 1807, 1810-11-12-13-14-15. From 1784 to 1797 he was town clerk, was selectman in 1798-99-1800-01-02-03-04, and assessor, 1775-76, 1780-81, 1783-85 to 1793, 1795-96, and 1798 to 1804 inclusive. Like his father, he was a patriot, engaged in defence of his country, serving first as a member of Captain Thompson's company, Colonel Danielson's regiment of minute-men, responding to the alarm,

April 19, 1775. He also served at other times, including a period in Gates' Army of the North, in 1777, under command of Captain Capen and Colonel Woodbridge. He married, November 26, 1772, Abigail Sherman, born January 11, 1752, died October 3, 1828. She was a descendant of Thomas Sherman, who lived in Diss, on the River Waveney, between the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, England, and died in 1550. His wife, Jane, was a daughter of John Waller, of Wortham, Suffolk. Their fourth son, Henry Sherman, born about 1530, in Yaxley, lived at Colchester, where his first wife Agnes was buried October 14, 1580. Their eldest child, Henry Sherman, born about 1555, in Colchester, lived in Dedham, County Essex, where his will was proved September 8, 1610. He married Susan Hills, and had six sons living at the time of his death. Of these, Edmund, born in Dedham, married, in 1611, Judith Angier. About 1632 they came to Watertown, Massachusetts, whence they removed to Wethersfield, Connecticut, and later to New Haven, where both died. At least two of his sons came with him to Watertown. One of these, Rev. John Sherman, was baptized December 26, 1613, in Dedham, and graduated Bachelor of Arts from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1629, Master of Arts, 1633. In 1635 he came to Watertown, Massachusetts, and removed soon after to New Haven, Connecticut, where for many years he was a magistrate. Between 1644 and 1648 he returned to Watertown, where he was third minister of the church, and died August 8, 1685. His first wife's name was Abigail. He married (second) Mary Launce, who survived him, and died at Watertown, March 9, 1710. He had a large family of children, including a daughter, Mary, by each wife, both living at the same time. One of the sons, John Sherman, was born 1645, became a

physician, and was the second minister of Sudbury church from 1677 until he was deposed in 1705. After living a short time in Elizabethtown, New Jersey, he went to Salem, Massachusetts, where he was living in 1709, practicing medicine, and sold land in Sudbury. He married in that town, May 13, 1680, Mary Walker. They were the parents of Dr. John Sherman, who was also a captain of militia, born November 20, 1683, settled in the practice of medicine at Springfield, Massachusetts, where he died March 9, 1772. He married Abigail Stone, born February 13, 1680, daughter of Deacon Daniel and Mary (Ward) Stone. The ancestor of the American Stone family was Rev. Timothy Stone, a non-conformist minister, in the West of England. Three of his sons, Simon, Gregory and Samuel, came to America. Gregory Stone sailed from Ipswich, England, April 15, 1635, in company with his brother, Simon, and settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was admitted a freeman, May 25, 1636, and became a deacon of the church. He died November 30, 1672, at his residence in Cambridge, near the present Mount Auburn Cemetery. He married in England, Lydia Cooper, who came with him, and died in Cambridge, June 24, 1674. Their eldest child, Deacon John Stone, was born about 1619, in England, and resided in Cambridge with his father until his majority, when he became one of the original proprietors of Sudbury, Massachusetts, and later removed to Framingham. After the death of his father he returned to Cambridge. In 1654 he was town clerk of Framingham, was both elder and deacon of the church, representative from Cambridge to the General Court in 1682-83, and died May 5, of the latter year. He married Anne How, probably a daughter of Elder Edward How, of Watertown, and they had

ten children, namely: Hannah, Mary, Daniel, David, Elizabeth, Margaret, Tabitha, Sarah, Nathaniel and John. Daniel Stone, eldest son of John and Anne (How) Stone, was born August 31, 1644, in Sudbury, where he lived, and married (first) November 22, 1667, Mary Ward, born 1646-47, died June 10, 1703, daughter of William Ward, who came from England, and was in Sudbury as early as 1639. Their sixth daughter, Abigail Stone, born February 13, 1680, became the wife of Dr. John Sherman, of Springfield, Massachusetts, as above noted. Thomas Sherman, son of Dr. John and Abigail (Stone) Sherman, was born September 6, 1722, in Springfield, was a soldier of the Revolution, and died November 22, 1803. He married, September 12, 1751, Anna Blodgett, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Stone) Blodgett, born April 10, 1724, descended from Thomas Blodgett, who came from England in 1635, and settled at Cambridge, Massachusetts, with his wife Susanna. Their son, Samuel Blodgett, born 1633, died July 3, 1687, married, December 13, 1655, Ruth Ingleden. They were the parents of Thomas Blodgett, born 1660, who settled in Lexington, Massachusetts, about 1699, married, November 1, 1685, Rebecca Tidd. She was a descendant of John Tidd, who embarked from Yarmouth, England, May 12, 1637, and was a resident of Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1644, dying there April 24, 1657. His wife, Margaret, died in 1651. They were the parents of John Tidd, who was born in England, and resided in Woburn, Massachusetts, where he married, April 14, 1650, Rebecca Wood. Their third daughter, Rebecca Tidd, married Thomas Blodgett, as above noted. Joseph Blodgett, son of Thomas and Rebecca (Tidd) Blodgett, was born September 17, 1696, and married Sarah Stone, born November 7, 1700, in Lexington, died May 6,

1755. They were the parents of Anna Blodgett, above referred to as the wife of Thomas Sherman. Her daughter, Abigail Sherman, born January 11, 1752, was married, November 26, 1772, to Aaron Morgan, of Brimfield. Her children were: Lucy, born January 20, 1774, married, December 19, 1793, James Moore; Justin, March 8, 1777; Aaron, December 6, 1779; Calvin, mentioned below; Thomas, April 7, 1788, married October 27, 1816, Orra Morgan; Sally, June 30, 1790, married, April 28, 1814, Harris Sherman.

(VI) Calvin Morgan, third son of Aaron and Abigail (Sherman) Morgan, was born May 27, 1782, in Brimfield, and died there June 13, 1832. He married, March 10, 1802, Polly Forbush, probably a daughter of Ephraim and Mary Forbush, of Acton, born October 17, 1787. She died January 12, 1868. Children: Hiram, mentioned below; Dexter, born June 2, 1805, died March 17, 1818; Margaret F., September 23, 1806, married, September 23, 1829, G. W. Dinsmore; Calvin, April 4, 1808, married Susannah P. Lane, died October 31, 1835; Mary Ann, December 28, 1809, married, October 15, 1833, Joseph B. Parker; Abigail T., June 13, 1811, married, May 29, 1859, Heman S. Jackson; Enoch Melvin, June 2, 1813, died December 9, 1813; Sarah B., March 26, 1815, married, June 11, 1835, Luther Bigelow, died September 17, 1840; Malvina F., April 12, 1817, married, July 2, 1839, Andrew J. Copp, died June 27, 1841; Francis Dexter, April 24, 1819, married, November 25, 1841, Elizabeth Phelps, died 1846; Harriet N., September 28, 1821; Cordelia, October 20, 1825, died February 14, 1842.

(VII) Hiram Morgan, eldest child of Calvin and Polly (Forbush) Morgan, was born August 1, 1803, in Brimfield, and was a mechanic, skillful in wood turning.

For a time he lived in Rochester, New York, and removed, about 1832, to Clinton, Massachusetts, where he died June 29, 1866. He married Clarissa Lucina, daughter of Dr. Noah Rich, of South Egremont, Massachusetts. Children: Charles Hill, mentioned below; Francis Henry, born September 23, 1833; Hiram Dexter, July 27, 1836, died in infancy; Cyrus Rich, July 4, 1838, married Adelaide Fisher; Harriet Eaton, March 27, 1845, died in infancy.

(VIII) Charles Hill Morgan, eldest child of Hiram and Clarissa Lucina (Rich) Morgan, was born January 8, 1831, in Rochester, New York, and was young when his parents removed to Clinton, Massachusetts. He died in Worcester, Massachusetts, January 10, 1911, aged eighty years. In the schools of that town and Lancaster Academy he received instruction until the age of fifteen years, when he went into the shop of his uncle to learn the machinist's trade. Here he acquired a thorough knowledge of mechanics, and became especially skilled in mechanical drawing, and on attaining his majority, in 1852, he was placed in charge of the dye house of the Clinton mills, for which position he had fitted himself by studies in chemistry. For some time he was draftsman in the employ of the Lawrence Machine Company, and later of Erastus P. Bigelow. In 1860 he went to Philadelphia and was there associated for a short time in business with his brother. In 1864 he returned to Worcester county, Massachusetts, and became general superintendent of the wire mills of Washburn & Moen, at Worcester. Here he continued twenty-three years, and during the last eleven years of this time was a director of the corporation. During this period he designed the first hydraulic elevator introduced in New England. He made many trips to Europe to visit the steel

and wire mills of England, Belgium, Germany, France and Sweden, studying the methods of operation there in use. By diligent reading of trade journals and the study of all inventions, he kept the Washburn & Moen mill in the forefront of development. An advance step made at this time in the wire business was an important improvement of the continuous rolling mill designed and constructed in Manchester, England. Its methods of production were limited, however, by the imperfection of the ordinary hand reel, and Mr. Morgan designed and placed in operation a reel operated by steam power, and subsequently a continuous train of rolls, having only horizontal axes. This method was found to be far superior to the former process, which used alternating, vertical and horizontal rolls. Mr. Morgan designed a new mill, which was constructed to supersede the Bedson mill, embodying the Belgian and continuous plan, which was known as the Combination mill. In 1886 he received patents on automatic reels with vertically moving platform. The great advancement made under his direction naturally attracted the attention of mill owners and operators, and in 1887 he was made consulting engineer of the American Wire Company of Cleveland, Ohio, and there introduced further new and valuable inventions. In 1889 he completed and placed in operation at Dollar Bay, Michigan, a large copper mill for handling the product of the Tamarack Mine, which produces the famous lake copper. In 1888 Mr. Morgan began the manufacture of rolling mill machinery at Worcester, and three years later the business was incorporated under the name of the Morgan Construction Company, with a capital stock of one hundred thousand dollars. The executive offices are located on Lincoln street, Worcester, and an European agency is maintained. The

company manufactures rolling mill machinery for steel billets, merchant bars, rods, cotton ties and barrel hoops, as well as wire drawing and hydraulic machinery. A specialty is the equipment of entire plants and special devices made to order. The company controls valuable patents for machinery used in modern mills, and has built up an extensive export trade. Mr. Morgan was also interested in other business and industries of Worcester. He was a director of the First National Bank, and president and a principal owner of the Morgan Spring Company, which was incorporated in 1881, capitalized at seven hundred thousand dollars. This establishment has enjoyed a very rapid and healthy growth. He began the manufacture of springs at the Morgan mills on Lincoln street, and in 1896 the company constructed an extensive plant at Barber's Crossing, which has required subsequent enlargement. Mr. Morgan was associated with the Washburn shops of the Worcester Polytechnic Institute, and was among the largest benefactors of that institution. To Mr. Morgan more than any other one man is due credit for the successful development of the plan made by Ichabod Washburn, whose gift established this machine shop in March, 1886. It is both a laboratory and trade school for the institute, and is self-supporting as a business concern. Mr. Washburn died before the shop was completed, but he had recommended Mr. Morgan as a trustee, having faith in his great mechanical skill and experience. The latter was elected to this position, March 27, 1887, and at the request of the dying founder, took charge of the construction and equipment of the shops. Through his efficient superintendence and coöperation, the success of this experiment in technical education has made the Worcester Polytechnic Institute famous, and its shops a



model for the whole country. Mr. Morgan was one of the founders of the Plymouth Congregational Church of Worcester, in which he was one of the first deacons. He was a director of the Young Men's Christian Association, and a member of the Congregational Club of Worcester. He married (first) June 8, 1852, Harriet C. Plympton, of Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, born November 8, 1831, died July 28, 1862. He married (second) August 4, 1863, Rebecca Ann Beagary, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Children by first wife: C. Henry, born February 1, 1854, married Jessie Bradbury, resides in Worcester; Hiram Plympton, 1862, died in infancy. Children by second wife: Harriet L., born June 9, 1864, married Dr. Winthrop D. Mitchell, of East Orange, New Jersey, and they have one child, Beatrice Mitchell, born June 6, 1891; Charlotte, July 10, 1866, married Frederick M. McFadden, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; Paul Beagary, mentioned below; Ralph Landers, September 5, 1872, married Alice Sawyer, daughter of William H. Sawyer, of Worcester, Massachusetts.

(IX) Paul Beagary Morgan, third son of Charles Hill Morgan, and third child of his second wife, Rebecca Ann (Beagary) Morgan, was born May 7, 1869, in Worcester. After an attendance at the public schools he entered Worcester Academy, from which he was graduated in 1887, and three years later graduated from the Worcester Polytechnic Institute. His education was completed abroad, with a year in Sweden, studying the iron industry, and taking a special course in metallurgy and chemistry, in the Royal School of Mines at Stockholm. Here he gained practical experience in the celebrated Munkfors Works of the Uddeholm Company. Returning to his native city, he engaged in business with his

father. He is president of the Morgan Spring Company and of the Morgan Construction Company, and president of the Heald Machine Company. His unblemished integrity, prudence and common sense have been demonstrated, and he enjoys a high reputation among the business men of Worcester. In 1904 he was elected a director of the Worcester National Bank, and is a trustee of the People's Savings Bank and of the Memorial Hospital. As president of the Worcester County Musical Association, he has been active in promoting the advancement of culture in his home city, where this organization gives the annual musical festival celebrated throughout the world. Mr. Morgan is a member of the Plymouth Congregational Church, the Worcester Young Men's Christian Association, and the Congregational Club, and a trustee of Worcester Academy and president of that board since 1910. He has served as president of the Alumni Association of Worcester Polytechnic Institute, and as vice-president of the Alumni of Worcester Academy. His interest in all that makes for the welfare and progress of his native city is well known. He is an honorary member of George H. Ward Post, Grand Army of the Republic, and a member of the Sons of the American Revolution; also of the Worcester Club, the Quinsigamond Boat Club, the Tatnuck Country Club, and the Engineers' Club of New York. Politically he has always acted with the Republican party, but is not a seeker of official honors.

He married, June 15, 1893, at Worcester, Lessie Louise, daughter of William and Mary (Adams) Maynard, of Worcester (see Maynard VII). Children: Philip Maynard, born April 13, 1896; Charles Hill, September 19, 1902; Paul Beagary, Jr., June 11, 1904; Vincent, February 2, 1906; Elizabeth, July 2, 1909.



**MAYNARD, William,**

**Manufacturer.**

This family was founded in America by John Maynard, who was in Sudbury, Massachusetts, as early as 1638, one of the forty-seven who shared in the division of Sudbury Meadows in 1639, and was selectman of that town. He was one of the petitioners for the grant of Marlborough, Massachusetts, whither he removed soon after the grant was received, in 1657, and died there December 22, 1711. He married, in Sudbury, April 5, 1648, Mary Gates, born probably in England, daughter of Stephen and Ann (Hill) Gates, who came from Hingham, England, to Hingham, Massachusetts, in 1638, and were among the first settlers of Lancaster, Massachusetts. Stephen Gates died at Cambridge, in 1662. Children: Elizabeth, born May 26, 1649, died young; Hannah, September 30, 1653; Mary, August 3, 1656; John, January 7, 1661, married Lydia Ward; Elizabeth, April 2, 1664; Simon, mentioned below; David, December 21, 1669, had wife Hannah; Zachariah, October 27, 1672; Sarah, May 15, 1680, married, June 9, 1705, Joseph Johnson; Lydia, August 29, 1682, married, April 7, 1703, Thomas Haggate; Joseph, August 27, 1685, married Elizabeth Prue, and had Benjamin, born May 7, 1721.

(II) Simon Maynard, second son of John and Mary (Gates) Maynard, was born June 15, 1666, in Marlborough, where he died January 19, 1748. His wife Hannah died April 5, following. Children: Hannah, born June 9, 1694, married April 21, 1714, Joseph Crosby; Simon, March 4, 1696, married, November 18, 1718, Sarah Church; Elizabeth, September 26, 1698, married, 1723, Robert Horn; Tabitha, February 2, 1701, died April 7, 1724; Elisha, March 20, 1703; Eunice, Novem-

ber 17, 1705, married Nathaniel Falkner; Ephraim, mentioned below; Benjamin, December 1, 1709, died 1711.

(III) Ephraim Maynard, third son of Simon and Hannah Maynard, was born October 17, 1707, in Marlborough. He marched to Cambridge, April 19, 1775, in Captain Howe's company. His first wife, Sarah, died May 24, 1742, and he married (second) January 3, 1743, Mary Balcom. Children of first marriage: Tabitha, born July 21, 1738, died May 24, 1742; Ephraim, March 7, 1740, died May 10, 1742. Children of second marriage: Sarah, born November 6, 1743; Ephraim, August 29, 1745, married, September 14, 1773, Eunice Jewell; Simon, mentioned below; Joseph, December 31, 1750, married, November 14, 1777, Lovina Barnes; Benjamin, March 10, 1753; Eunice, February 7, 1757.

(IV) Simon (2) Maynard, third son of Ephraim Maynard, and third child of his second wife, Mary (Balcom) Maynard, was born June 5, 1748, in Marlborough, and died there November 15, 1818. He also marched to Cambridge, April 19, 1775, in Captain Howe's company. He married Silence Priest, born February 9, 1750, in Marlborough, daughter of John and Hannah (Livermore) Priest, died November 19, 1837. Children: Isaac, mentioned below; Hannah, born December 28, 1782, married, January 31, 1802, Peace Peters; John Priest, June 2, 1791, married, 1812, Betsey Weeks, daughter of John Weeks.

(V) Isaac Maynard, son of Simon Maynard, was born at Marlborough, December 3, 1779, and died there September 12, 1820. He married, September 29, 1802, Lydia Howe, born December 19, 1779, at Marlborough, daughter of John and Susanna (Fairbanks) Howe. She survived him and married (second) April 9, 1828, Abraham Dow. Children of Isaac Maynard: Amory, mentioned below; Lydia,

born November 16, 1805, married Joel Wilkins.

(VI) Amory Maynard, son of Isaac Maynard, was born at Marlborough, February 28, 1804. His early education was limited. He attended the public schools until he was fourteen years old, working during the summer months on his father's farm and in a saw mill that his father owned in Marlborough. His father died when he was sixteen and the management of the estate devolved upon him. He continued to operate the saw mill for a period of twenty-five years, during which he engaged in business as a carpenter and builder, and at times had as many as sixty men in his employ, erecting mills, dwelling houses and other buildings in Marlborough, Concord, Framingham and neighboring towns, among them the present residence of Judge Hoar, of Concord. In 1846 the city of Boston purchased the water privilege of his mill and spent \$60,000 in the construction of a reservoir. About 1859 Mr. Maynard repurchased the property, which is known as the Fort Meadow Reservoir, and it is used as a reserve water supply for the woolen mills of the mills at Maynard. As early as 1845 Mr. Maynard began purchasing land in the vicinity of the reservoir, acquiring several hundred acres. Early in life he manifested a preference for mechanical work and often studied the possibilities of water powers in various places. In 1822 he drove in a wagon from his native town to Littleton, New Hampshire, a distance of two hundred miles, spending four days for the purpose of studying the uses and possibilities of water power. He bought the water privilege at the little village of Assabet in Sudbury, July 2, 1846, and formed a partnership with W. H. Knight, of Saxonville, in the same year. A woolen mill, fifty by one hundred feet, was erected and there the firm began to manu-

facture carpets and carpet yarns for the Boston market. At that time there were no good roads and but fourteen houses in the village of Assabet. The business gradually developed and in 1861-62 the first of the present group of large and substantial mill buildings was erected, and the firm began to make blankets on a large scale. Subsequently the manufacture of woolen goods was developed to a high degree of art. At the time of Mr. Maynard's death, the corporation that he formed and of which he was agent ranked among the foremost in the country in the making of strictly woolen goods and its goods found a market throughout the United States, in South America and the West Indies. Offices were established in Boston, Chicago and New York. More than five hundred wholesale houses dealt directly with the company. Under Mr. Maynard's management the business grew constantly; a floor space of ten acres was afforded by the mill buildings, and about 1,200 operatives employed. In 1847 the value of the property was \$150,000, which had been increased tenfold. In the meantime the little village had grown to a thriving town and it was incorporated by the Legislature, April 19, 1871, as the town of Maynard, named in honor of the one man whose foresight, energy and business ability had created the enterprise upon which the existence of the town depended. The new town had a population of two thousand. More than twelve hundred were in line in the procession when the birth of the new corporation was formally celebrated April 27, 1871. Mr. Maynard's son, Lorenzo, was elected the first town treasurer.

The history of the business would require a volume by itself. At the beginning Mr. Maynard had a capital of but \$25,000, the savings of his years of early industry, and he was without experience



*A. Maynard*



in the manufacture of woollens. But he understood mills and machinery, and he was a genius for getting business and in disposing of his products. His partner retired in 1853, before the magnitude of the enterprise had been realized. Mr. Maynard shared in the general financial difficulties before and at the beginning of the Civil War, but surmounted his troubles. The Assabet Manufacturing Company was incorporated to operate his mills, May 23, 1861, J. A. Goddard, president, T. Quincy Brown, treasurer, and Mr. Maynard agent and manager. The demand of the government for clothing and blankets for the soldiers in the Civil War brought back prosperity to the mills at Maynard. New buildings were built in 1861 and 1862. One important factor in the development of the business was the building of the Fitchburg railroad in 1849. Mr. Maynard was instrumental in having the line of this railroad pass through Maynard. His own mechanical skill was another important factor at a time when mill machinery was in its first period of development. He had a shrewd eye for new processes and labor-saving devices. He took pride in the quality of goods manufactured and his mills enjoyed a reputation second to none. He maintained the highest standards. In later years his sons assumed the burden of the manufacturing and his energy was largely devoted to procuring the business, making the contracts and selling the output, a field in which he had no superior. At the time of his death the annual product of the mills was nine million yards.

In the village his work of creating a town was also arduous. He erected houses, took a keen interest in municipal houses, founded the church (Congregational) and shared his fortune freely with his fellow-townsmen. In 1879 he went

on the first vacation he had taken in fifty years. He was strong physically and mentally and he kept in the harness to an advanced age. For twenty years he lived in a house opposite the main entrance of the mill. He then removed to a house on the old Puffer place at the foot of Sumner Hill, returning three years later to the large house opposite the mill. In 1862 he moved to Worcester street, Boston, but eight years later came back to his old home, where he lived until the mansion on the hill was completed in 1873. One of his few recreations was music. He led the choir in the church and played the bass viol and cello skillfully. His cello is now owned by his great-grandson, Philip Morgan. Owing to his age and failing health he retired from business trips to New York and Boston in 1885. His mental faculties gradually failed from that time, though his physical vigor was retained. In his eightieth year he suffered a stroke of paralysis. His death was caused directly by a fall while he was going upstairs in his home. He died March 5, 1890.

At the time of his death, the Boston "Herald" said: "In every sense of the word, Amory Maynard was a self-made man. He was for many years well-known among the business men of Boston, New York and elsewhere, as well as among the leading woolen goods manufacturers of the country." The Hudson "Enterprise," December 1, 1883, in descriptive article on the town of Maynard said: "His influence has always been felt on the side of religion, temperance and industry, while by the practice of these virtues he has accumulated wealth and won the respect of his fellow men he has also provided the opportunity by which others have been enabled to earn a comfortable living—some of whom have acquired a competency—raise and educate families and

individually and in the aggregate become a power in the State. Best of all he has survived to a ripe old age, and in the fullness of his years and in possession of his faculties surrounded by the grand results of a correct life and a family in which he and the worthy companion of his domestic life are the chief objects of regard and love, he can gaze serenely down and around and feel a justifiable pride in these results." Another writer, after his death, said: "While a man of the strongest determination, Mr. Maynard was not at all unkindly and was never unjust. His will power, confidence and self-reliance were remarkable and his devotion to business almost unparalleled."

He married, January 26, 1826, Mary Priest, born at Marlborough, July 8, 1805, died at Maynard, January 22, 1886, daughter of Benjamin and Phebe Priest. "She was a woman of sterling worth, full of the kindest feelings of human nature, unassuming, pleasant to everybody whom she met and might well have been called the matron of the town. Our older residents can testify to her bright qualities as a neighbor and friend, as she was ever willing and ready to give assistance in time of need. The first religious services in Maynard were held in her house on Main street. She was untiring in the work of the church." She left two brothers, Silas and Gilman Priest. She was a member of the Evangelical church of Maynard. Children: Lorenzo, mentioned below; William, mentioned below; Harlan P., born October 16, 1844 (family Bible), died in 1861, aged eighteen years.

(VII) Lorenzo Maynard, son of Amory Maynard, was born at Marlborough, June 22, 1829, died at Winchester, aged seventy-four years, nine months. He became associated with his father in business, and in 1880 was overseer of the spinning in the worsted mills. He was

afterward superintendent until 1887, when he succeeded his father as agent. He retired in 1898, when the mills were taken over by the present owners, the American Woolen Company. He lived for many years in Maynard, removing afterward to California, finally to Winchester. He married, October 2, 1850, Lucy Ann Davidson, born in Stow, July 25, 1833. Children: Mary Lucy; Fannie L., married John W. Flood; Hattie; Victoria; William H., now living in Winchester. The daughters are all deceased.

(VII) William Maynard, son of Amory Maynard, was born at Marlborough, May 6, 1833, and died at Worcester, Massachusetts, November 9, 1906. He was twelve years old when the family removed to Assabet village in Sudbury. He received his education in the public schools and began early in life to learn the business which his father had created. He continued in association with his father and brother in the manufacturing business at Maynard for a period of forty years. For many years he was in charge of the stock. He took an active part in the management until 1884, when his health failed and he went to California, spending four years at Los Angeles and Pasadena. Returning in 1888, he made his home in Worcester, where he continued to live to the end of his life. He eventually sold his real estate and other interests in Maynard. Mr. Maynard and his brother shared in no small degree the credit for developing the business of the Assabet Manufacturing Company. Mr. Maynard was gifted with great mechanical skill and business ability. He had few interests outside of his business and home. He was a member of the Evangelical (Congregational) Church of Maynard, and later of the Plymouth Congregational Church of Worcester. He joined no clubs or secret societies. In politics

he was a Republican, but he had no taste or desire for public honors.

He married, July 14, 1852, Mary Adams, born May 4, 1831, in New York City, a daughter of James and Janet (Cherry) Adams. Her parents were natives of Scotland. She had three brothers: William, Joseph and John Adams; and sisters: Janet Speirs, Elizabeth Burleigh, and Jane Adams, who died in 1914. Her sister, Janet (Adams) Speirs, born September 14, 1823, died aged eighty-four years, one month; had children: John C. and Frederick W. Speirs; Mary E., who married Iver Johnson, of Fitchburg, and died there October 12, 1915; Mrs. Daniel A. Harrington, of Worcester (see Harrington); Mrs. Charles R. Moules, of Lancaster, and Mrs. Arthur D. Pratt, of Shrewsbury. Dr. Frederick W. Speirs, another brother, was a graduate of the Worcester Polytechnic Institute, 1888, died at Lansdowne, Pennsylvania, at the age of thirty-seven years, eight months and twenty-three days; he received the degree of Doctor of Philosophy at Johns Hopkins in 1897; was editor of the Book Lovers Magazine at the time of his death; left a son, Harold Speirs. Mrs. Maynard is living at the old home, No. 87 Elm street, Worcester. Children of William Maynard: 1. Mary Susan, born at Maynard, then Asabet, October 15, 1853; married, May 22, 1873, Warren S. Peters, formerly of Maynard; children: i. Mary Augusta Peters, born March 15, 1874, married Frank E. Sanderson, of Maynard. ii. Irene Abigail Peters, born July 24, 1876, married Leonard W. Henderson, of Somerville. iii. Nettie Belle Peters, born January 6, 1881. iv. Bertha Louise Peters, born September 9, 1885. 2. Amory, born February 28, 1855; was agent of the Assabet Manufacturing Company, and is still living at Maynard; married (first) Au-

gust 5, 1880, Ida Adams, who died September 19, 1881; (second) July 16, 1885, Clara S. Mornenburg. 3. Jeanette Cherry, born April 25, 1860; married Veranus C. Van Etten (deceased); her only child died young; she resides with her mother in Worcester. 4. Lessie Louise, born June 23, 1868; married Paul B. Morgan of Worcester (see Morgan VII). 5. Harlan James, born February 12, 1870; graduated at the head of his class at the Philadelphia Textile School, receiving the Theodore C. Search gold medal; had charge for a number of years of the silk department of John C. Stetson Company, Philadelphia; now living at Newton Highlands, Massachusetts; married Florence E. Smith; children: Harlan J., Jr., John and William. 6. George Elmer, born December 4, 1873, died October 21, 1901, at the home of his brother at Oak Lane, Pennsylvania; was a graduate of the Textile School of Philadelphia and afterward with the John B. Stetson Company of that city. 7. Grace Ella, twin of George Elmer, resides with her mother at No. 87 Elm street, Worcester.

## **FARNSWORTH, Calvin,**

### **Founder of Public Utility Service.**

The Farnsworth family in this country is descended from two pioneer ancestors, Joseph and Matthias. Joseph settled before 1638 in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and followed his trade as cooper in that town and died there in 1659. His posterity is numerous. It is not known that he was related to Matthias. Both were from England.

(I) Matthias Farnsworth, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England and settled soon after 1650 in Lynn, Massachusetts. It is believed that he was born at or near the town of Farnsworth in Lancashire, England, in 1612. He mar-



ried Mary Farr, daughter of George Farr, who also settled in Lynn. She was probably his second wife. Matthias Farnsworth was a weaver by trade, but also followed farming. He was admitted a freeman of Lynn by the General Court, May 16, 1670, and died January 21, 1688-89. His widow died in 1717. His three eldest children were probably by his first wife. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born 1647 in England or Lynn; married, January 16, 1667, James Robertson. 2. Matthias, born 1649, married Sarah Nutting. 3. John, born about 1651-52, married, December 8, 1686, Hannah Aldis, of Dedham. 4. Joseph, born November 16, 1657, at Lynn, died October 31, 1674, unmarried. 5. Mary, born October 11, 1660, at Lynn, married, April 11, 1676, Samuel Thatcher, of Watertown. 6. Sarah, born about 1663, married Simon Stone, of Watertown. 7. Benjamin, born 1667, married Mary Prescott. 8. Samuel, born October, 1669, married, December 12, 1706, Mary (Whitcomb) Willard, widow of Simon Willard. 9. Abigail, born January 17, 1671, married John Hartshorn. 10. Jonathan, mentioned below. 11. Joseph, born 1677, died February 20, 1687.

(II) Jonathan Farnsworth, son of Matthias Farnsworth, was born at Groton, June 1, 1675, where the family lived for a time before the outbreak of King Philip's War, and died at Harvard, Massachusetts, June 16, 1748. When the Indians attacked Groton and burned the town, March 2, 1676, the family fled for refuge to Concord, but later returned to Groton. He had a farm in the south part of the town, in the section that was subsequently incorporated as the town of Harvard in 1732. He owned the covenant in the Groton Church, September 21, 1707, and his wife joined the church there, October 14, 1715. They were dismissed to

the Harvard church, September 14, 1733. He married, in 1698, Ruth Shattuck, born June 24, 1678, daughter of John and Ruth (Whitney) Shattuck, granddaughter of two well-known pioneers of Watertown, William Shattuck and John Whitney. Children, born at Groton: Ruth, born April 2, 1699; Jonathan, mentioned below; Ephraim, January 2, 1703; Reuben, April 28, 1705; Phineas, September 15, 1707; Priscilla, September 9, 1709; Nathaniel, September 1, 1711; John, February 8, 1714; Hannah, August 10, 1717; Simeon, July 12, 1718; Susanna, April 28, 1720; Elias, May 30, 1723; John, April 25, 1725; Silas, November 22, 1727; Betty, October 13, 1729.

(III) Jonathan (2) Farnsworth, son of Jonathan (1) Farnsworth, was born at Groton, March 27, 1701, and died at Harvard, August 1, 1775. He was a farmer, a lifelong resident of Harvard. He married (first) June 20, 1725, Mary Burt, who died June 9, 1765, aged sixty-four years. He married (second) May 5, 1767, Hannah Farwell. The births of the first four children were recorded at Groton, the others at Harvard. Children: Mary, born June 18, 1726, died March, 1728; Jonathan, November 22, 1727; Betty, October 13, 1729; Joseph, mentioned below; Abel, May 12, 1734; child, 1734, died young; Elias, October 28, 1737; Lemuel, August 3, 1740; Rachel, 1742.

(IV) Joseph Farnsworth, son of Jonathan (2) Farnsworth, was born at Groton, January 31, 1731-32. He was a farmer and prominent citizen, selectman in 1777. He married Hannah Flynt. Children, born at Harvard, except the eldest: Samuel, born at Reading, Massachusetts, where his parents lived for a time, August 29, 1755, baptized at Harvard, August 14, 1757; Levi, born February 27, 1758, baptized June 25, 1758; Joseph, born April 27, 1760; Hannah, September 26,

1762; Jesse, mentioned below; Jonathan, born August 20, 1767; Nathaniel Flynt, born January 2, 1770; John, February 4, 1772; Eunice, May 15, 1774; Nancy, 1775; Betsey, 1777.

(V) Jesse Farnsworth, son of Joseph Farnsworth, was born March 1, 1765, at Harvard, and died there February 21, 1848. He married, March 4, 1788, Sarah Sawtell, born April 2, 1764, died May 12, 1845, daughter of Obadiah and May (Gould) Sawtell. Her parents were married in 1756 (intention dated May 26th). Obadiah Sawtell was son of Henry and Margaret Sawtell, grandson of Hezekiah and Joanna (Wilson) Sawtell, and was born at Groton, October 11, 1732; he kept the hotel and during the Revolution was in the front rank of patriots; was town clerk ten years, selectman eight years, delegate to Provincial Congress and to the First Constitutional Convention of Massachusetts; first representative to the Central Court under the constitution. His descendants are eligible to the Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution. Children, born at Shirley: Obadiah, born June 18, 1789, married, March 31, 1811, Abigail Fairbanks; Rufus, born December 15, 1791, married, July 7, 1821, Lovina Blanchard; Daniel, born October 19, 1795, married Rebecca (Carlton) Garfield; Minot, born October 19, 1795, twin, died August 6, 1798; Calvin, mentioned below; Sarah, born 1806, died March, 1839, married Asher Parker.

(VI) Calvin Farnsworth, son of Jesse Farnsworth, was born at Shirley, September 14, 1799, died in 1879. For many years he manufactured wooden band boxes, before the era of pasteboard. He prepared the wood by machinery of his own invention. The boxes were papered with wall paper of appropriate design and doubtless in some garrets may be found samples of his handiwork containing the

bonnets of a past generation. He married, August 4, 1822, Pluma Adams, of Lunenburg. She died in 1876. They lived for a time in Shirley, but during most of their married life in Lunenburg. Children: Pluma, born 1824, married Jacob M. Boutelle; Sarah, 1826, married Chauncey Bartlett; Charlotte, 1829, married Micah M. Boutelle; Calvin, mentioned below; Stephen, 1833, died 1837; Ellen, 1836, married James H. Smith, and had three children, Nellie, Orren and Charles Smith; Caroline, 1840, married Moses McIntyre, and had a daughter, Alma McIntyre; Stephen, 1842, married (first) Fanny Thompson, (second) Flora Bailey.

(VII) Calvin (2) Farnsworth, son of Calvin (1) Farnsworth, was born at Lunenburg, November 20, 1831. He attended the district schools of his native town. At the age of seventeen he began his career as driver of a stage plying between the Lunenburg railroad station and the village. Soon afterward he went to Fitchburg where he worked for one year in a restaurant. In spite of his youth, he persuaded President Phillips of the Fitchburg railroad to give him a trial as baggage man in the train between Fitchburg and Worcester, and he demonstrated his ability in that position and afterward was made conductor. After four years in charge of the train he resigned. When he left the service of the road the president made him a present of a silver pitcher and salver and celebrated his departure by giving him a dinner. For a few years he had the contract for carrying the mail between the Worcester post office and railroad station. Then he started again in the railroad business as brakeman on the Boston & Worcester railroad and soon became conductor again. After six years he resigned to take charge of a drawing-room car line run-

ning from Fall River to the White Mountains, but the line proved unprofitable and the service was discontinued. What seemed to be a misfortune proved to be a boon to Mr. Farnsworth. Instead of returning to the railroad business, he evolved the idea of a parcel room where packages could be safely left at the railroad station for a small fee. When he proposed the scheme to President Lincoln it was rejected, but his death soon afterward brought a new president into office. To the new president Mr. Farnsworth went and explained his plan, and he saw the possibilities in the scheme and referred Mr. Farnsworth to Superintendent Russell. It was arranged that the railroad would allow Mr. Farnsworth the use of a room on trial, the rental to be fixed on the basis of business done in the first three months. At the end of that time Mr. Farnsworth had demonstrated that the parcel checking scheme was profitable and his rent was fixed at \$300 a year. He was the pioneer in this business. At first the public was somewhat opposed to the payment of a dime for checking parcels and an appeal was made to the Legislature to compel the railroads to care for parcels without charge, but the petitioners were given leave to withdraw the bill. Afterward the various railroads in New England opened similar parcel rooms in the larger towns and cities, retaining the ownership. The concession was never taken away from Mr. Farnsworth in Worcester, however, and the service given by him has been a model for all the others. From time to time, as his business increased, his rent advanced. He paid \$1,500 a year in the old Union Station and now pays \$4,000 for his rooms and privileges. Soon after he established the parcel room, he began the baggage express business with one horse and one man. At first the experiment did not pay, but year by year the business grew until

it became one of the most important parts. He added a hack service and before the era of taxicabs employed forty horses in this work. He now uses taxicabs, keeping but a single hack in the service. At the present time his business aggregates \$60,000 a year. At the end of twenty-eight years Mr. Farnsworth continues in active business, though eighty-four years of age. He has been fortunate in retaining his health and strength. His stables are at No. 9 Piedmont street; his residence for many years has been at No. 32 Benefit street. He is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, and of the Old South Congregational Church, of which he was formerly a member of the music committee. In politics he is a Republican, but he has never been active in public affairs.

He married, April 12, 1854, Martha A. Hayward, who was born in Bedford, Massachusetts, April 16, 1834, daughter of Elebezer and Ann T. (Bingham) Hayward. Her father was a railroad man. Mr. and Mrs. Farnsworth lived in happy wedlock for more than sixty-one years. Mrs. Farnsworth died October 23, 1915. Children: 1. Caroline H., resides with her father. 2. Josephine M., resides with her father. 3. George B., educated in the Worcester schools; was associated in business with his father for many years; now proprietor of the School Street Storage Warehouse and member of the Chamber of Commerce, the Congregational Club and the Economic Club of Worcester; married, October 5, 1899, at Keswick Bridge, New Brunswick, Canada, Phebe Sykes, born August 17, 1871, daughter of Rev. Simeon and Hannah Sykes, both natives of England; her father was a Congregational minister at Economy, Pleasant River and Keswick Bridge; children: Calvin, born March 16, 1901; Thornton A., born November 19, 1902.





George S. Cogswell

**COGSWELL, George Samuel,****Active Business Man, Public Official.**

Tradition and probability identify the name of Cogswell with the old English town of Coggeshall, the ancient canonium of the Romans, which is located fifty-four miles from London, in the county of Essex. It is the family tradition of the Cogswells now holding the ancient possessions of Cogswell in Westbury, county of Wilts, England, that their ancestors came from the county of Essex, and were known as Coggeshall, with the various spellings. These were many, including: Cogshal, Coggeshale, Cogesholl, Cogeshole, Coggashael, Cogshol, Coxhall, Cockshal, and Coggshale. Besides the family tradition, it is the opinion of experts in such matters that Cogswell and Coggeshall in England have the same origin. While this is true, the names are distinct in America. There is a large family of Coggeshall in this country, descended from John Coggeshall, first Governor of Rhode Island. Robert Cogswell, a manufacturer of woolen cloths, lived in Westbury, Leigh, county of Wilts, England, and was buried June 7, 1581. He was succeeded by a son who continued the ancient cloth business. The family introduced below is of comparatively recent arrival in this country, but its connection with the ancient business indicates a common origin with John Cogswell, the immigrant who planted the name in Essex county, Massachusetts, in 1635.

(I) John Cogswell, born in Trowbridge, England, resided there and engaged in the manufacture of woolen cloth, woven in hand looms. He married Susan Bartlett, a native of the same place, where both died. Children: Sarah, William, James, Moses, Martha and Hannah.

(II) Moses Cogswell, third son of John

and Susan (Bartlett) Cogswell, was born August 12, 1822, in Trowbridge, England, where he went to school, and learned the trade of weaver, which he followed. At the age of thirty years, in 1852, he came to America on the sailing vessel, "Isabella Wright," and went to Pascoag, Rhode Island, where his elder brother, William Cogswell; was then living. In the following year, Moses Cogswell was joined by his family, which had remained in England. They sailed from London Dock on the "Ocean Queen," April 15, 1853, and arrived in New York, June 7, after a long and uncomfortable voyage. From New York, they proceeded by steamer to Providence, whence the journey to Pascoag was made by wagon. No doubt the family was doubly rejoiced on arrival at the home prepared for them by the husband and father. He continued to work at his trade there and at Westerly, Rhode Island, until about 1872, when he removed to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, where he continued to follow his trade, and where he died March 12, 1880. All his active years were devoted to the manufacture of woolen goods, like many generations of his ancestors. An active member of the West Fitchburg Methodist Church, he was the prime mover in the erection of that society's present house of worship, on the corner of Westminster and Sanborn streets, West Fitchburg. After becoming a citizen of this country, he staunchly supported the Republican party in matters of public concern. He married, in England, Hannah Maria Stevens, who died in Fitchburg. Their children were: 1. Martha L., born in Trowbridge, England; married James Pearce, and they had four children; she died in Fitchburg. 2. William A., born in Trowbridge; now superintendent of the Bellevue mills at Clinton, Massachusetts; married and has eight children. 3.

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

Elizabeth, born in Trowbridge, now resides unmarried in North Leominster, Massachusetts. 4. Emily, born in Trowbridge; married Bela W. Blood, and has a son and daughter; resides at Ashburnham, Massachusetts. 5. Edward, born in Trowbridge, died in Fitchburg; married and has two daughters. 6. George Samuel, mentioned below.

(III) George Samuel Cogswell, youngest child of Moses and Hannah Maria (Stevens) Cogswell, was born July 12, 1857, in Pascoag, Rhode Island. He attended the public schools at Harrisville and Westerly, that State, afterward receiving private instruction at Fitchburg, where he now resides. He learned weaving in the mills at Westerly, and thoroughly mastered the production of worsteds and woolens. Removing to Fitchburg, he started in operation, under his father, in the weaving department of the Beoli mills of that city, with which he was connected fifteen years. He then became boss weaver at the Fitchburg Worsted Mills, later known as the Cambridge Mills, now the Arden Mills, owned and operated by the American Woolen Company. After continuing in that capacity for a number of years he was made superintendent of the mill, continuing to fill that position for about a year, when he became superintendent of the Beoli mills, filling that position for about two years, when in 1909, he was made agent of the Arden mills and has continued in that position to the present time. This establishment employs some four hundred and fifty hands in the production of ladies' worsted dress goods, and is prospering under the capable management of Mr. Cogswell. All his active life has been devoted to this industry, to which he has given intelligent attention and study, to the mutual advantage of himself and his employers. His ability has

naturally attracted the attention of his contemporaries, and he has often been called to the public service, serving in various minor city offices, five years as a member of the City Council and three years as alderman; he has been president of both these bodies, and discharged his duties in the same efficient manner which characterizes the conduct of his own business, and to the satisfaction of his constituents. He is a member of Mt. Roulstone Lodge, No. 98, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Politically, he is a Republican, from principle. Throughout his life Mr. Cogswell has taken an active and earnest interest in the work of the Methodist church, and since living in Fitchburg has been prominently identified with the affairs of the West Fitchburg Methodist Church, of which he is a valued member, and of which for a number of years he has been a member of the board of trustees and secretary and treasurer of the board. He has also taken a very active part in the work of the Sunday school in connection with the church, and has served continuously as superintendent of the Sunday school since April 14, 1878, when he was first elected to that office, covering a period of over thirty-six years. He was a charter member of the Young Men's Christian Association of Fitchburg, of which he has served for several years as a director.

He married, December 7, 1881, Lillian A. Churchill, born October 13, 1860, daughter of Jesse F. and Sabra D. (Carter) Churchill, of Fitchburg (see Churchill VII). Children: 1. Ada Churchill, born July 7, 1884; now the wife of Nelson J. Wilcox, of Fitchburg, and they now reside at Albany, New York, having two children: Donald Glenn, born November 2, 1910, and Dorothea Helen, August 5, 1914. 2. George Harold, born August 24,



1886, in Fitchburg; resides at Maynard, Massachusetts; a designer in the Assabeth mills; he married Lillian Kenneally, and has a son, Frederick William, born April 11, 1913. 3. Jessie Frances, born February 7, 1891, in Fitchburg, resides with her parents. 4. Edward Stevens, born November 6, 1894; resides at home and is employed in the Safety Fund National Bank of Fitchburg.

(The Churchill Line).

Like the majority of English families of renown the Churchills trace their lineage to a follower of the Norman Conqueror, and in France their ancestral line goes to a much more remote period. During the eleventh century Wandril de Leon, a scion of a noble family and a son of Giles de Leon, became Lord of Coureil (now Courcelles) in the province of Lorraine. He adopted Corcil as his family name; married Isabella de Tuya and had two sons: Roger and Rouland. Roger de Coureil accompanied William Duke of Normandy to England; participated in the conquest, and for his services was granted lands in Dorset, Somerset, Wilts and Shropshire. He married Gertrude, daughter of Sir Guy de Toray, and had three sons: John, Hugh Fitz-Roger and Roger Fitz-Roger. John de Coureil, son of Roger and Gertrude (de Toray) de Coureil, married Joane de Kilrington, and their son Bartholomew was knighted during the reign of King Stephen (1135-1154) as Sir Bartholomew de Cherchile. William Churchill, the seventh in line of descent from Roger de Coureil, of France, was the first to adopt this form of spelling the name. These gleanings will serve as a brief summary of the early history of the Churchills in England.

(I) John Churchill belonged to one of the branches of the family constituting the posterity of the above mentioned

Roger, but his immediate ancestors are as yet unknown, as are also the place and date of his birth. According to a list of the male inhabitants of Plymouth, Massachusetts, between the ages of sixteen and sixty years, made in 1643, he was then residing there, but there is no record of his arrival. He purchased a farm of one Richard Higgins in 1645; was admitted a freeman of the colony in 1651; bought another tract of land in 1652 lying in that part of Plymouth then called Willingly and in the deed of conveyance he is styled "Planter." His death occurred in Plymouth, January 1, 1662-63. December 18, 1644, he married Hannah Pontus, who was born in either Holland or England in 1623, daughter of William and Wybra (Hanson) Pontus, who arrived in Plymouth as early as 1633. The children of John and Hannah (Pontus) Churchill were: Joseph, mentioned below; Hannah, born November 12, 1649; Eliezer, April 20, 1652; Mary, August 1, 1654; William, 1656; John, 1657. Mrs. Churchill was married a second time, June 25, 1669, to Giles Richard, and she died December 12, 1690.

(II) Joseph Churchill, eldest son and child of John and Hannah (Pontus) Churchill, was born at Plymouth in 1647. But little is known of him beyond the fact that he occupied the farm originally purchased by his father, and prior to 1700 he erected a dwelling house, which is still standing. June 13, 1672, he was married in Plymouth to Sarah Hicks, daughter of Samuel and Lydia (Doane) Hicks, and granddaughter of Robert Hicks, the first settler of the name. Their children were: John, born July 3, 1678; Margaret, October, 1684; Barnabas, mentioned below; Mercy, 1689; Joseph, January, 1692.

(III) Barnabas Churchill, second son and third child of Joseph and Sarah (Hicks) Churchill, was born in Plym-

outh, July 3, 1687. He married, February 5, 1714, Lydia Harlow, who was born in 1688, daughter of William and Lydia (Cushman) Harlow, and granddaughter of Rev. Thomas Cushman. Children: Barnabas, born October 19, 1714; William, December 25, 1716; Ichabod, January 12, 1719; Joseph, mentioned below; Lemuel, July 12, 1723; Isaac, May 3, 1726; Thomas, April 30, 1730; Ebenezer, November 9, 1732; Lydia, March 9, 1735.

(IV) Joseph (2) Churchill, fourth son of Barnabas and Lydia (Harlow) Churchill, was born May 19, 1721, in Plymouth, and resided in Middleboro, Massachusetts, where he died about 1751. He married, September 23, 1745, Mariah Rider, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Sylvester) Rider, of Plymouth. She married (second) Archippus Fuller, with whom she removed to Woodstock, Vermont, accompanied by her children. They were: Ichabod, mentioned below; Joseph, born July 14, 1748; Lucy, August 22, 1750.

(V) Ichabod Churchill, elder son of Joseph (2) and Mariah (Rider) Churchill, was born August 9, 1746, in Middleboro, and resided there until the time of the Revolution. In 1777 he visited Woodstock, Vermont, on an exploring expedition, and in the following year removed thither with his family. He resided on what was known as the road to Rutland, where he built a house known as the Red House, which was still standing in 1888, and died there August 7, 1826. He was a sergeant in Captain Amos Wade's (Third Middleboro) company of minute-men, which marched on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775, going as far as Marshfield, with three days' service. Later he served three months with the same company. He was a prominent member of the Baptist church when organized in Woodstock, and later joined the Christian

church. He married (first) November 7, 1771, Sarah Tinkham, born June 2, 1753, in Halifax, Massachusetts, daughter of Ephraim and Sarah (Standish) Tinkham, died October 1, 1800, in Woodstock. Children: Ichabod, born January 21, 1773; Noah, May 29, 1774; William, November 12, 1776; Joseph, December 25, 1777; Eunice, October 10, 1779; Sarah, August 10, 1781; Ruth, March 24, 1783; Mary, December 1, 1784; Ellen, December 19, 1786; Salome, March 28, 1788; Asa, March 14, 1790; Jesse, mentioned below; Nathan Tinkham, May 17, 1795. He married (second) September 13, 1803, Hannah Bennett, of Woodstock, who died May 19, 1825.

(VI) Jesse Churchill, sixth son of Ichabod and Sarah (Tinkham) Churchill, was born May 8, 1792, in Woodstock, and was reared there upon his father's farm, attending the district schools of the town. He learned the wheelwright's trade, which occupied his active years, and was a soldier of the War of 1812. He married, in Plymouth, Vermont, March 1, 1819, Mary Washburn, of Woodstock, born March 22, 1792, in Brookfield, Massachusetts, died March 14, 1859, in Woodstock, daughter of Peter and Sarah (Ayres) Washburn. Children: Alden P., born July 8, 1822; Horace M., August 8, 1824; Jesse F., mentioned below.

(VII) Jesse F. Churchill, youngest child of Jesse and Mary (Washburn) Churchill, was born December 16, 1826, in Woodstock. He was a machinist by trade, and lived in Fitchburg, Massachusetts, where he died July 6, 1889. He married, August 2, 1854, in Bellows Falls, Vermont, Sabra D. Carter, daughter of Peter S. and Elizabeth (Manning) Carter. Children: Charles, born May 2, 1857, died in 1874; Lillian A., mentioned below; Julia E., born December 24, 1862, married George A. Pethybridge, of Fitchburg;

Sarah G., May 5, 1866, died in infancy; Ada W., December 5, 1867, died in infancy.

(VIII) Lillian A. Churchill, eldest daughter of Jesse F. and Sabra D. (Carter) Churchill, was born October 13, 1860, in Fitchburg, and became the wife of George Samuel Cogswell, of that city (see Cogswell III).

## WOODWORTH, Charles E.,

**Manufacturing Jeweler, Retired.**

The first mention of the name of Woodworth in this country is found in the records of the town of Scituate, Massachusetts. It is believed that the original form of the name was Woodward, and that through some process of evolution it became Woodworth. This belief is strengthened by the fact that in Kent, England, the original home of the immigrant, Walter Woodworth, there were, at the time of his coming over, no Woodworths, but a number of Woodwards. His descendants in this country have spelled the name variously Woodworth, Woodward, Woodard and Woodart. Among them were many persons of prominent worth. In the time of the Colonial wars they were well represented among the fighters. In later years there have appeared among them several who have been made famous by their poetry, notably Samuel Woodworth, who wrote the exquisite poem "The Old Oaken Bucket;" Francis Chandler Woodworth, who wrote the bird song "Chick-a-dee-dee;" and Nancy Adelia Woodworth, who composed the feeling poem entitled "The Old Homestead." Among those of recent generations who are well-known in commercial circles are William Woodworth, inventor of the Woodworth cylinder planing machine; Chauncey C. Woodworth, of Rochester, New York; Artemus B. Woodworth, of Lowell, Massachu-

setts; Edward B. and Albert B. Woodworth, of Concord, New Hampshire.

(I) Walter Woodworth came from Kent, England, and settled in Scituate, Massachusetts. The first mention of him in that town occurs in 1633, when he was taxed, and again in 1635, when he was assigned the third lot on Kent street, at the corner of Meetinghouse lane. Here he built his house. In the same year he appears to have owned other lands, notably a tract on the First Herring brook, where afterwards stood the residence of Samuel Woodworth, the poet, also another tract on Walnut Tree Hill, then called Walter Woodworth's Hill. In 1666 he bought, besides, sixty acres in Weymouth. March 2, 1641, he was admitted as a freeman, and June 4, 1645, he was appointed surveyor of highways, and again in 1646 and 1656. His name occurs often on the town records as juror, witness and in the performance of other duties. In 1654 he was a member of the First Church. His children all became successful and respected citizens. His young daughter, Mehitabel, was afflicted with some nervous disorder, and was at one time supposed to be under the influence of witchcraft. Mary Ingham was charged with being the witch, and on March 6, 1676, was formally accused by the authorities, but was afterwards tried and acquitted. There is no record of the wife of Walter Woodworth. His will was made November 26, 1685, and proved March 2, 1686. In it he mentioned his son Thomas, his eldest son, to whom he gave land in Scituate and Little Compton; Joseph, to whom he also gave land in Scituate and Little Compton; Benjamin and Isaac, to whom he gave two-thirds of his land in Seaconnet, now Little Compton, Rhode Island; also six daughters, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary, Martha, Mehitabel and Abigail. He left also to Benjamin his dwelling house, with the

barns and other outbuildings, in Scituate, and made him sole executor. The inventory of his estate amounted to £355, 10s. Children: Thomas, born about 1636; Sarah, 1637; Benjamin, about 1639; Walter, mentioned below; Joseph, about 1648; Mary, March 10, 1650; Martha, about 1656; Isaac, about 1659; Mehitabel, August 15, 1662; Abigail, about 1664.

(II) Walter (2), son of Walter (1) Woodworth, was born in 1645, at Scituate, and was owner of lands in Little Compton. The early records of that town are worn. They state that Walter Woodworth married in 1669, but do not show the name of his wife. Children of Walter Woodworth, recorded in Little Compton: Joseph, 1670; Hezekiah, 1672; Catherine, married, July 20, 1704, Thomas Davenport, died June 1, 1729; Benjamin, mentioned below; Isaac, 1676; Elizabeth, 1678, died June 18, 1713, married, December 18, 1701, Benjamin Southworth; Thomas, 1680.

(III) Benjamin, son of Walter (2) Woodworth, was born 1674, according to the Little Compton records, possibly in Scituate. In 1704 he bought two hundred and fifty acres of land in Lebanon, Connecticut, where many of his relatives and friends from Scituate had settled. Soon after he removed to the former town with his family, and lived there until his death, April 22, 1729. He was admitted as an inhabitant, December 22, 1704. His farm was situated in the northeast part of the town, and on account of its remoteness from the church, he, with others, petitioned in 1714 for a new church. In 1716 this new church was formed, called Lebanon parish, later the town of Columbia. His first wife, Deborah, was the mother of three daughters: Elizabeth, Deborah and Mary. The second wife, Hannah, was the mother of Benjamin, Ichabod, Ebenezer, Amos, Ezekiel, Caleb, Hannah, Ruth, Julia, Margaret and Priscilla.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Benjamin and Hannah Woodworth, was born March 12, 1691, in Little Compton, and married, December 27, 1717, at Lebanon, Rebecca Smalley. Children, born at Lebanon: Ebenezer, September 26, 1718; Zeruah, November 14, 1720; Eliphalet, September 24, 1722; Joseph, October 19, 1724; Amasa, mentioned below; Rebecca, July 25, 1729; John, January 24, 1735; Phebe, August 9, 1737.

(V) Amasa, fourth son of Ebenezer and Rebecca (Smalley) Woodworth, was born April 4, 1727, in Lebanon, and about the time of the Revolutionary War went to Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, where he purchased land. In his old age he went to Essex, Chittenden county, Vermont, where several of his sons had settled, and died there. His first wife was Sarah, and he married (second) in Lebanon, Elizabeth Wright, a native of that town.

(VI) John, son of Amasa Woodworth, was one of the early settlers of Essex, Vermont, where several of the name were located very early. In 1786 Joel Woodworth settled in Essex, was selectman in that year, and in 1787 treasurer of the town. His settlement was on Brown's river, and he kept the first tavern in the town at Essex Center. Jabez, Ezra and Nathan Woodworth were also early residents, the latter serving as constable in 1799. Jonathan, perhaps a son of one of these, was constable in 1814-16. John Woodworth married Elizabeth Morey.

(VII) John Morey, son of John and Elizabeth (Morey) Woodworth, was born 1781, in Essex, and settled early in Berkshire, Franklin county, Vermont, where he was a carpenter and farmer, served many years as magistrate, and died July 12, 1843. He married, December 17, 1804, Charlotte Eliza Thompson, born 1782, in Essex, died May 11, 1871, in Berkshire. Children: James Harlow, born June 22, 1805, in Essex, died February 20, 1873,

married Chastina A. Austin; Charlotte Eliza, born in 1806, in Essex, died November 2, 1833, married John Kidder; Harmon R., married Marcia Chaplin; George Washington and Alexander Hamilton, twins, born February 10, 1812, in Berkshire, the former died July 11, 1885, married Persis Wilson Crosby, the latter son died June 19, 1875, married Lucy F. Chaffee; John Bushrod, mentioned below.

(VIII) John Bushrod, son of John M. and Charlotte Eliza (Thompson) Woodworth, was born July 8, 1814, in Berkshire, where his life was spent, and where he died October 15, 1865. He married (first) October 31, 1839, Gracia Weld, and to them were born children as follows: Noel Byron, born July 24, 1840, a farmer, living in Sheldon, Vermont; Carlos Coldridge, born June 23, 1846, died August 5, 1878, was a physician, married Helen Hart. He married (second) February 12, 1851, Almira Charlotte Fernald, daughter of John Fernald, and they were the parents of two children: Gracia Almira, born January 1, 1852, who died February 19, 1860; and Charles Edgar, mentioned below.

(IX) Charles Edgar Woodworth, son of John B. and Almira C. (Fernald) Woodworth, was born June 10, 1857, in Berkshire, and attended the public schools of that town until he was fifteen years of age. At that time his father was deceased, and with his mother he removed to Ripon, Wisconsin, where he attended school three years. Returning to his native State, he entered a general store at Berkshire, where he was a clerk for two years, and removed to Richmond, Vermont. There he engaged in general mercantile business, in association with one Jacobs, under the firm name of Jacobs & Woodworth, continuing five years. He then sold out his interests there and removed to Attleboro, Massachusetts, becoming a member of the firm of Wheaton,

Richards & Company, manufacturing jewelers. Three years later he removed to New Bedford, Massachusetts, and engaged in the retail jewelry business on Purchase street, in that city, where, for nearly a quarter of a century, he conducted a very successful business. This he disposed of and is now living retired in his home on Cottage street, that city. His sterling character and sound and upright business methods gained him many friends, and he is enjoying in happy contentment the fruits of an industrious life. He married, March 18, 1885, Ida Grandison Thomas, born in New Bedford, daughter of Sylvanus and Agnes J. (Martin) Thomas, of New Bedford (see Thomas VII). Mrs. Woodworth is a member of Fort Phoenix Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of New Bedford; is a member and has been president of the New Bedford Woman's Club, and also an active member of the First Baptist Church, of New Bedford.

(The Jackson Line).

(I) Abraham Jackson was an apprentice to Nathaniel Morton, secretary of the Plymouth Colony, and lived in Plymouth, Massachusetts, where he died October 4, 1714. He married, November 18, 1657, Remember Morton, born 1637, died July 24, 1707, daughter of Nathaniel and Lydia (Cooper) Morton, granddaughter of George and Julia Anna (Carpenter) Morton, great-granddaughter of Alexander Carpenter, of Wrentham, England. Children: Lydia, born November 19, 1658; Abraham; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Eleazer, October, 1669; John.

(II) Nathaniel, son of Abraham and Remember (Morton) Jackson, born in Plymouth, lived in that town, and there married, December 20, 1686, Ruth Jenney, a native of Plymouth, daughter of Samuel and Ann (Lettice) Jenney, granddaughter of John and Sarah (Carey) Jenney,

and of Thomas and Ann Lettice, all of whom were natives of England and lived in Plymouth, Massachusetts.

(III) Thomas, son of Nathaniel and Ruth (Jenney) Jackson, was born 1703, in Plymouth, where he made his home. He married, October 15, 1724, Hannah Woodward or Woodworth, of Little Compton, Rhode Island, born March 19, 1706, daughter of Hezekiah and Hannah (Clapp) Woodworth, granddaughter of Walter (2) Woodworth, of Little Compton (see Woodworth II). Children: Hezekiah, born 1725, died young; Thomas, February 15, 1729; Samuel, mentioned below; Ruth, January 8, 1733; Hezekiah, April 15, 1738; Nathaniel, February 2, 1742; William Hall, March 9, 1744; Hannah, July 12, 1747; Molly, November 29, 1749.

(IV) Samuel, third son of Thomas and Hannah (Woodworth) Jackson, was born January 3, 1731, in Plymouth, and there made his home. He married there (intentions recorded November 3, 1753) Experience Atwood, born 1734, in Plymouth, daughter of John and Experience (Pierce) Atwood, granddaughter of Nathaniel Atwood, and great-granddaughter of John and Sarah (Masterson) Atwood. The name Atwood has been usually changed to Wood, and there are descendants of this family bearing both forms of the name.

(V) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) and Experience (Atwood) Jackson, was born 1755-56, in Plymouth, where he died September 12, 1829. He married there, July 25, 1781, Hannah Southworth, daughter of Nathaniel and Susan (Smith) Southworth, born 1762-63, died July 9, 1821.

(VI) Hannah, daughter of Samuel (2) and Hannah (Southworth) Jackson, was born in Plymouth, and became the wife of Ephraim Martin, of Rehoboth, Massachusetts (see Martin VI).

(The Martin Line).

Robert Martin, of Badcombe, England, aged forty-four years, with wife Joane, same age, embarked from Weymouth, England, before March 20, 1635, and settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman, May 13, 1640. In 1645 he was in Plymouth Colony, where he was selectman in 1643, and later removed to Rehoboth. His will was dated May 6, 1660, bequeathing to wife Joane and children; to brother, Richard Martin, and his children in England; brother Abraham and cousin Roger Clap, of Dorchester. The widow Joane's will, in 1668, mentions "sister Smith, cousin Clap and the children he had by my kinswoman, Jane Clap;" kinsman, John Ormsby; cousins Grace, Thomas and Jacob Ormsby; brother Upham's children at Malden, and others.

(I) Richard Martin, brother of Robert Martin and of Abraham Martin, was born in England, and came to New England about 1663. He also settled in Rehoboth, coming thither from England to accept the bequest of his brother, Robert. He made his will when very aged. It was proved May 7, 1695. He bequeathed to sons Richard and Francis, and Richard's eldest son, John, "who are in old England; to son John, now with me;" to John Ormsby, the eldest son of his daughter Grace, and to daughters, Grace Ormsby and Annis Chaffee. Abraham Martin also bequeathed to the children of brother Richard and of John Ormsby. Richard Martin was surveyor of highways in Rehoboth in 1669.

(II) John, son of Richard Martin, was born in England, and came to this country with his father about 1663, settling in Rehoboth, in that part afterward Swansea, and was one of the founders of the Baptist church at Swansea. He was a weaver by trade and a farmer, was appointed constable, June 6, 1671, surveyor



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

of highways, June 3, 1673, and June 2, 1685. In 1673 he bought land on New Meadow Neck, near Hundred Acre Cove, and built a house north of Central bridge. He died March 21, 1713-14, aged eighty years. He married, April 26, 1671, Joanna Esten, born June 1, 1645, in Herefordshire, England, daughter of Thomas Esten, who came with Rev. John Myles from England to Rehoboth, and settled at North Providence. Children of John and Joanna (Esten) Martin: Jemima, born May 29, 1672; Melatiah, April 30, 1673; John, March 15, 1674; Ephraim, mentioned below; Ann, November 14, 1678; Manasseh, February 2, 1681; Johanna, February 15, 1683; Ebenezer, February 16, 1684; Judith, November 13, 1686.

(III) Ephraim, third son of John and Joanna (Esten) Martin, was born February 7, 1676, in Rehoboth, and settled on a farm in that town, north of the burying ground, where he died June 25, 1735. He married, October 18, 1699, Thankful Bullock, born June 27, 1681, died July 22, 1762, daughter of Samuel and Thankful (Renef) Bullock. Children: Edward, born October 22, 1700; Thomas, May 18, 1702; Ephraim, April 19, 1704; Deliverance, September 3, 1706; Experience, 1707; Hopestill, January 16, 1710; Judith, March 28, 1714; Seth, February 24, 1716; Lydia, July 17, 1718; Benjamin, mentioned below; Elizabeth.

(IV) Benjamin, youngest son of Ephraim and Thankful (Bullock) Martin, was born about 1720, in Rehoboth, where he lived, and died before December 5, 1795, when his widow made her will. His will was dated April 30, 1791. He married, April 4, 1745, in Providence, Lucy Perry, born May 26, 1725, in Rehoboth, daughter of Samuel and Patience (Wood) Perry. Children: Constant, born February 4, 1746; Freeloove, February 25, 1749; Benjamin, mentioned below; Luce, November 20, 1755; Samuel Perry, March 1,

1758; Asa, April, 1760; Abi, May 17, 1764, in Cumberland.

(V) Benjamin (2), second son of Benjamin (1) and Lucy (Perry) Martin, was born April 3, 1751, in Rehoboth, where his will was filed October 2, 1802. His first wife, Lucretia, was the mother of his children, and he had a second wife, Sarah. In his will are mentioned sons James, Sylvester and Philip, not on Rehoboth records. He was probably a mechanic, and resided in various places, having children born in Providence, Danbury, North Providence, Westfield and Rehoboth, as indicated by the Rehoboth records, as follows: Lucretia, July 19, 1777, in Providence; Leonard, August 24, 1779, in Danbury; Benjamin, August 26, 1781, in Danbury; Ephraim, mentioned below; Boham, May 5, 1786, in Westfield; Appleton, April 27, 1790, in Rehoboth; Abbi Appleton, April 30, 1793.

(VI) Ephraim (2), son of Benjamin (2) and Lucretia Martin, was born February 26, 1784, in North Providence, and lived in Rehoboth. He married Hannah Jackson, daughter of Samuel (2) and Hannah (Southworth) Jackson, of Plymouth (see Jackson VI), and had children: Catherine Southworth, born January 29, 1818; Agnes Jackson, mentioned below; Sabina Ann, August 25, 1821; John Jackson, September 22, 1824.

(VII) Agnes Jackson, second daughter of Ephraim (2) and Hannah (Jackson) Martin, was born April 2, 1819, in Rehoboth, died November 15, 1906, in New Bedford, and was buried in Rural Cemetery of that city. She married, in 1840, in Attleboro, Sylvanus Thomas, of Middleboro (see Thomas VII).

(The Thomas Line).

(I) William Thomas, said to have been of Welsh descent, and one of the merchant adventurers of London, came from Yarmouth, England, in the "Marye and



Ann" in 1637, and settled in Marshfield, Massachusetts, with his son, Nathaniel. He was assistant deputy governor in 1642-50; member of the council of war in 1643, and died in August, 1651, aged seventy-eight years.

(II) Nathaniel, son of William Thomas, born in 1606, came over with his father, bringing with him his wife and son William. He commanded one of the watches against the Indians in 1643; was one of the volunteers of the Pequot expedition in 1643; was commissioned ensign of the Marshfield company of the Colonial troops and later captain, and in 1654 succeeded Miles Standish in command. He had children besides William: Nathaniel, born in 1643; Mary, who married Captain Symon Ray; Elizabeth; Dorothy, died young; Jeremiah and Dorothy.

(III) Jeremiah, son of Nathaniel Thomas, born 1658-59, died February 2, 1736. He married, February 25, 1684, Lydia Howland, born 1665, granddaughter of John Howland, of the Plymouth Colony. Elsewhere in this work is an extended history of John Howland, the son of Humphrey Howland, a draper of London. John Howland's son, Joseph Howland, was born in Plymouth, and made his home in that town. In 1679 he was lieutenant of militia, continued in that office many years; filled various civil offices; was a large landholder, his possessions including the present site of Pilgrim's Hall, in Plymouth, which descended to his great-great-grandson, Thomas Howland. He married, September 12, 1664, Elizabeth, only daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Raynor) Southworth, granddaughter of Edward and Alice (Carpenter) Southworth, great-granddaughter of Thomas and Jane (Lynn) Southworth, of Wells, Somersetshire, England. The eldest child of this marriage was Lydia Howland, who married, February 25,

1684, Jeremiah Thomas, and died August 7, 1717. They lived in Middleboro, Massachusetts. Children: Nathaniel, born January 2, 1686; Sarah, December 25, 1687; Jeremiah, mentioned below; Elizabeth, November 19, 1690; Mary, June 5, 1692; Lydia, March 26, 1694; Thankful, June 30, 1695; Jedediah, August 17, 1698; Bethiah, March 27, 1701; Ebenezer, November 1, 1703; Priscilla, October 13, 1705; Sophia, 1707.

(IV) Jeremiah (2), son of Jeremiah (1) and Lydia (Howland) Thomas, was born February 14, 1688, and lived in Middleboro. He was married by Rev. Peter Thatcher, in Middleboro, December 12, 1718, to Miriam Thomas, who died January 10, 1758, at the age of sixty-three years, in Middleboro. He died there June 8, 1763. Children: Mary, born October 10, 1719; Miriam, August 5, 1721; Lemuel, July 16, 1723; Lydia, November 17, 1725; Martha, September 17, 1727; Charles, December 6, 1729; Jeremiah, mentioned below; Sarah, February 6, 1736; Deborah, February 10, 1737.

(V) Jeremiah (3), third son of Jeremiah (2) and Miriam (Thomas) Thomas, was born December 5, 1731, in Middleboro, and died there December 12, 1778. He married, January 15, 1761, Susanna, surname unknown. Children: Ransom, born March 12, 1762; Jeremiah, January 12, 1764; Silas, 1765, died August 10, 1834; Abraham, March 7, 1770; Elizabeth, August 30, 1771; Jacob, mentioned below.

(VI) Jacob, youngest child of Jeremiah (3) and Susanna Thomas, was born November 21, 1774, in Middleboro, where he made his home, and died March 27, 1851. He married (first) in 1799, Lucy Thomas, born 1775, daughter of Joseph and Deborah (Thomas) Thomas. She died July 10, 1815, at the age of forty years, and he married (second) Cynthia Thomas, born 1774, in Middleboro, daugh-

ter of Sylvanus and Susanna (Thompson) Thomas. She died March 22, 1851, at the age of seventy-seven years. Children of first wife: Lurena, born April 7, 1800; Clarinda, March 8, 1802; Jacob Allen, March 1, 1805; Eliphalet, June 28, 1809; of second wife: Sylvanus, mentioned below. Cynthia Thomas, wife of Jacob, descended from the same immigrant ancestor through William Thomas, son of Nathaniel, brother of the first Jeremiah. William Thomas, son of William, born 1711, married Mary Thomas, before 1733. She died August 4, 1768, aged fifty-eight years, and he died June 7, 1764, aged fifty-three.

Sylvanus Thomas, son of William and Mary (Thomas) Thomas, was born 1744, and died August 30, 1814. He served through several enlistments in the Revolution. He was first a private in the Fifth Middlesex company under Lieutenant Consider Benson, which marched to Howland's Ferry on the Alarm of December 8, 1776, serving five days. He was a sergeant in Captain Elisha Haskell's company, Colonel Benjamin Hawes' regiment, from July 29 to September 11, 1778, one month and fourteen days, at Rhode Island. He was a private in Captain Perry Churchill's company, Colonel Ebenezer Sproutt's regiment, from May 6 to May 9, 1778, three days, on an alarm at Dartmouth. In September, of the same year, he served a like period under the same commanders at a similar alarm. Also under the same commanders on an alarm at Rhode Island, August 1, 1780, marched on that day and served until the 9th. He married Susanna Thompson, born 1743, died September 4, 1822, aged seventy-nine years, daughter of John Thompson, granddaughter of Shubael Thompson. Children: Molly, born July 29, 1762; William, July 10, 1764; Sylvanus, February 20, 1768; John, March 31, 1771; Cynthia, mentioned below; Shubael,

January 26, 1777; Sally, August 19, 1779; Susan, May 7, 1783. The second daughter, Cynthia Thomas, born April 2, 1773, became the wife of Jacob Thomas, as previously related.

(VII) Sylvanus, son of Jacob Thomas, and child of his second wife, Cynthia Thomas, was born January 28, 1818, in Middleboro, where he grew up, availing himself of the limited educational advantages of his native place. His business life began in the store of Hon. Peter H. Pierce, of Middleboro, but about 1838 he removed to New Bedford, Massachusetts, where his long business career was a marked success. Beginning trade in a small way in domestic goods, he gradually expanded and became interested in the West India trade; later engaged in the whaling business and manufacture of oil. With him were associated Mr. Pierce, his former employer, and Elisha Tucker, of Middleboro, both of whom had implicit confidence in his capacity and integrity. The greater share of the burden of the extensive operations of the firm fell on Mr. Thomas. He was eminently capable of fulfilling his trust, and his success was well earned and merited. After his death, a New Bedford gentleman who knew him well, wrote of him as follows:

No merchant of this city ever devoted himself more assiduously to business than Mr. Thomas, and none can leave behind a more unspotted reputation. No man could be more missed by the mercantile community, especially by the dealers in its great staple; for no one was ever more active, bold, or successful in the purchase and sale of oil. For many years his annual transactions in that article were immense and the importers were, of course, greatly benefited by his energy and enterprise. His death is a severe loss to our city—the loss of a man of extraordinary perseverance, of public spirit, of great probity, and of most estimable character in all the relations he bore to his fellows. He was a good man, ever ready to aid in maintaining every good cause and recognizing and discharging the obligations which increasing wealth create.

The formation of many of the earliest manufacturing enterprises of New Bedford was due in a large measure to his influence and energy, even when his means were not directly invested, while in all matters pertaining to the prosperity of the city he was among the foremost. His career was based upon the principles of Christianity, and he was long a member of the First Baptist Church. Mr. Thomas died November 20, 1866. He married, in 1840, Agnes J. Merton, of Rehoboth, who died November 15, 1906, and was buried beside her husband in Rural Cemetery. Children: Cynthia Maria, born February 15, 1842, died October 5, 1843; Agnes Jackson, born November 22, 1843, married James A. Roberts, and they reside in Dayton, Ohio; Sylvanus Grandison, born September 22, 1848, died February 14, 1849; Sylvanus Martin, born March 23, 1850, was a lawyer in Taunton, Massachusetts, where he died November 20, 1898, he married Emily H. Hayman, and they had children—Sylvanus M., Jr., Elizabeth A., and Sydney Bartlett, who died young; Ida Grandison, born June 22, 1858, mentioned below.

(VIII) Ida Grandison, daughter of Sylvanus and Agnes J. (Martin) Thomas, became the wife of Charles E. Woodworth, of New Bedford (see Woodworth IX).

#### GARDNER-MILNE Families.

Elsewhere in this work will be found an extended account of George Gardner, pioneer ancestor of this family in America, together with his son Samuel, grandson Samuel (2) and great-grandson Samuel (3) Gardner.

(V) Samuel (4) Gardner, son of Samuel (3) and Content (Brayton) Gardner, was born March 5, 1745, and died September 20, 1822. He married,

December 17, 1767, Elizabeth Anthony, daughter of John and Lydia (Luther) Anthony, died in Swansea, Massachusetts, February 14, 1816. Children: Bessie, born April 10, 1768, married, November 11, 1787, Charles Chase; Samuel, mentioned below; Cynthia, March 9, 1771, married, November 11, 1787, Aaron Baker; Anna, October 5, 1772, married, November 22, 1792, Peleg Gardner; Anthony, June 23, 1774, married, November 11, 1803, Elizabeth Wilbur, daughter of Daniel Wilbur; Avis, March, 1776, married, October 29, 1795, Preserved Sherman, son of Gideon and Abby (Eddy) Sherman; Mason, April 10, 1781, married Ruth Anthony; Ebenezer and Winslow (twins), April 22, 1783; Patience, May 23, 1785, married Philip Munro; Israel, August 9, 1787, married Hannah Anthony, daughter of Gardner and Sarah (Slade) Anthony; Elizabeth, March 9, 1790, married, March 1, 1816, Hale Mason; Hezekiah, April 29, 1792, married, June 26, 1817, Almira Mason.

(VI) Samuel (5), eldest son of Samuel (4) and Elizabeth (Anthony) Gardner, was born September 2, 1769, in Swansea, Massachusetts, and there grew to manhood. When a young man, in 1795, he removed to the town of Tiverton, Rhode Island, where he settled on the old Borden farm, and ever after made his home. Here he was engaged in farming, and died July 18, 1830, aged sixty-one years. He married, 1795, in Tiverton, Catharine Borden, born June 15, 1773, in Tiverton, Rhode Island, daughter of Benjamin and Rachel (Cobb) Borden, granddaughter of Samuel Borden, and great-granddaughter of Richard Borden. She died in 1813. Children: Rachel, born April 14, 1796, married, September 3, 1815, Abraham Allen, died 1883; Samuel Borden, mentioned below; Joseph, August 12, 1800; Catharine, November 7, 1802, married,

September 6, 1841, Lemuel Harrison; Eliza, October 22, 1804, married Judge Joseph Osborne, of Tiverton, and died April 19, 1866; Julia Ann, January 25, 1807, married Obadiah Chase, of Fall River, and died 1880; Emma, January 25, 1809, married John Russell Hicks, and died in Tiverton; Benjamin, February 21, 1811, died in Tiverton, April 7, 1875.

(VII) Samuel Borden, eldest son of Samuel (5) and Catharine (Borden) Gardner, was born February 25, 1798, in Tiverton, and was a carpenter, which trade he followed in Tiverton and Fall River. He died in the latter city December 21, 1861, aged sixty-three years. The maiden name of his first wife was Lake, and he married (second) November 23, 1841, Emma Sturtevant, of Plymouth.

(VIII) Samuel Borden (2), son of Samuel Borden (1) Gardner, was born in Tiverton. In early life he was extensively engaged in the wholesale grain and provision business in Wareham, Massachusetts. His latter life was spent in Middleboro and New Bedford, Massachusetts, his death occurring in the latter city. He married Louise P. Keith, born 1825, in Middleboro, daughter of Foster A. and Elizabeth (Briggs) Keith. She died in New Bedford, April 15, 1887, aged sixty-two years (see Keith V). Children: Samuel Foster, died November 8, 1868; Sarah, married Isaac Tompkins, both now deceased; Luella, died in infancy; Luella G., married Charles Tripp, living in New Bedford, Massachusetts; Mattie James, mentioned below; Mary Louise, married Henry Thompson, living in Portland, Maine; Nellie, now deceased, married Lieutenant William Barry, of New Bedford; Abby, died in infancy.

(IX) Mattie James, daughter of Samuel Borden (2) and Louise P. (Keith) Gardner, born in New Bedford, was educated in that city, and is a well-known vocalist,

an artist in that line. She married James Thomas Milne, born October 26, 1846, in Schodack, New York, and they now reside on French street, Fall River. They were the parents of one son, Keith Alexander Milne, who died in infancy. Mr. Milne is a grandson of John and Janette Milne, of Scotland, whose son, Rev. Alexander Milne, born there June 4, 1811, was a Baptist clergyman who officiated at various churches in America, was for some years pastor of the Baptist church at Macedon, Wayne county, New York, and died at Fall River, September 15, 1866. He married, January 4, 1837, in Tiverton, Rhode Island, Eliza Ann Osborn, born May 25, 1810, died August 18, 1887, in Tiverton, daughter of Thomas and Ann (Durfee) Osborn, of that town, granddaughter of William and Elizabeth (Shrieve) Osborn. Their children: John Osborn, born July 1, 1837, served in the Civil War, and died in 1907, in Duluth, Minnesota; Ann Janette, born June 27, 1841, married Rev. Orin Munger, and she died in 1864, in Alden, New York; Eliza Jane, born September 30, 1843, married Elias A. Tuttle, of Medina, New York, and she died in Tiverton, Rhode Island, in 1876; Abby, died in infancy; James Thomas, mentioned below; Mary Duncan, born November 22, 1848, married Marcus G. B. Swift, of Fall River, where she now lives, a widow; Hattie, died in infancy; and George Alexander, born May 23, 1853, married Lizzie Swift, of Northville, Michigan, and he died in 1910, in Brooklyn, New York.

James Thomas Milne, son of Rev. Alexander and Eliza Ann (Osborn) Milne, was born October 26, 1846, in Schodack, New York. His early schooling was obtained in the various cities where his father was engaged in preaching. In October, 1863, he located in Fall River, Massachusetts, and on January 1, 1864,

became a clerk in the Pocasset Bank, which was later merged into the Massasoit-Pocasset National Bank. Mr. Milne was connected with this bank for several years. Later he became a member of the firm of Tuttle, Milne & Company, cotton and cotton cloth dealers, and continued a member of this firm until 1900, when he retired. In 1908, Mr. Milne accepted the position of treasurer of the Osborn Mills, of Fall River, in which capacity he has since continued. He is a member of King Philip Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons. Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist church. In political faith he is a Republican, and has served as a member of the common council and of the board of aldermen.

(The Borden Line).

The Borden family is one of the oldest and most conspicuous of Southeastern Massachusetts, and the early generations are described at length elsewhere in this work, including Richard Borden, founder, his son John Borden, grandson Richard (2) Borden, who was father of Samuel Borden.

(V) Benjamin, third son of Samuel and Peace (Mumford) Borden, was born 1741, in Tiverton, where he was a farmer and land owner, his farm being still known as the Richard Borden farm. He was a member of the Society of Friends. He married, January 18, 1772, Rachel Cobb. Children: Catharine, mentioned below; Samuel, born February 17, 1780, was a military officer, and died on the Mississippi river, while in the United States service.

(VI) Catharine, only daughter of Benjamin and Rachel (Cobb) Gardner, was born June 15, 1773, in Tiverton, married Samuel (5) Gardner, of Swansea, Massachusetts (see Gardner V), and died April 9, 1813, in Tiverton.

(The Keith Line).

Across the sea the Keiths were among the most ancient families in Europe. While some of the nobility of Scotland were originally Scots, others at different times came to that country from foreign lands. To the latter class belonged the Keiths, it being the supposition that the ancient family derived its origin from one Robert, a chieftain among the Catti, who was of German origin, from which it is said came the surname Keith. At the battle of Panbridge, in 1006, he slew with his own hands Camus, general of the Danes, and King Malcomb, perceiving this achievement, dipped his fingers in Camus's blood and drew red strokes, or pales, on the top of Robert's shield, which have since been included in the armorial bearings of his descendants. As a reward for this signal bravery King Malcomb bestowed upon him several lands, particularly the Barony of Keith, in East Lothian, after his own name and from which his posterity assumed their surname. The king also appointed him hereditary great marischal of Scotland, which high office continued in the family until the year 1715, when the last earl engaged in the rebellion and forfeited his estate and honors, and this ended the family's tenure of the office of marshal, after serving their country in a direct capacity upward of seven hundred years. The last and tenth Earl was colonel of the guards under Queen Anne, but during the rebellion in 1715 he joined the service of the king of Prussia, and died unmarried near Potsdam, May 28, 1778, in his eighty-sixth year. His brother James became a field marshal in the service of Peter the Great of Russia, afterward served with the same rank in the Prussian army, and after many signal services was killed at Hochkirch in a battle with the Austrians, in 1758; a superb monument erected to his memory

at Berlin, by order of the king of Prussia, testifies to the estimation in which he was held by that illustrious monarch. As will be noted in the foregoing, a family dating back to the tenth century, enrolling among its members the names of many noted and famous characters in the history of the Old World, has good claims to the consideration of its descendants. The ancestral line of this branch of the family from the American progenitor, which follows, is given in chronological order.

(1) Rev. James Keith was born in 1644, and was educated at Aberdeen, Scotland, where he was graduated, likely, from Marischal College, his name appearing upon the roll of that college in 1657, said college having been founded by George, the fifth Earl of Keith Marischal, in 1593. Rev. James Keith, as tradition says, was educated at the expense of a maiden aunt. At the age of eighteen years he emigrated to this country, arriving in Boston in 1662. He was introduced to the church at Bridgewater by Dr. Increase Mather, whom he always esteemed as his patron and best friend. Rev. Mr. Keith is referred to in the records of the church as "a student of divinity, having some competent time improved his gifts amongst them, in the work of the ministry, and having also due approbation, by the testimony of the Reverend Elders of other churches of Christ, to whom he was known." His settlement in Bridgewater took place February 18, 1664, upon the following terms: "A double house lot of twelve acres, with a home built thereon; a purchase right, so called, being a fifty-sixth part of the original grant; and forty pounds annual salary, twenty pounds in Boston money and the other half at home." The house in which he lived and died is still standing, and is situated on the north side of River street, near the intersection of Forest street. It was origi-

nally built in 1662, in 1678 enlarged, in 1837 remodeled, and remains substantially the same at the present time. The text selected for his first sermon was from Jeremiah 1; 6: "Behold I cannot speak, for I am a child," and it was said to have been delivered from a rock in the "mill pasture," near the river. His advice and influence with the civil authorities of the colony seem to have been considerable, instanced in the case of the Indian chief, King Philip's wife and son; when the question as to what should be done with the son was in agitation he stated in a letter to Rev. Mr. Cotton that he was "in favor of mercy," and though differing from most others his opinion had great weight, if indeed it was not decisive in sparing the boy's life. Rev. Mr. Keith preached the sermon at the dedication of the new meeting house in South Bridgewater, in 1717, two years only before his death, which was printed in the Bridgewater "Monitor," and contained some pertinent and impressive remarks on the subject of intemperance. Rev. Mr. Keith died July 23, 1719, aged seventy-six years, in West Bridgewater, having labored in the ministry of the town for fifty-six years and proved himself a worthy man and a faithful shepherd over his infant and feeble flock. He married (first) May 3, 1668, Susanna Edson, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Susanna (Orcutt) Edson, the former of whom was born in England in 1612, and emigrated to this country, settling first at Salem, whence he removed to Bridgewater, where he erected the first mill in the old town, and was deacon of the church presided over by Rev. Mr. Keith. His first wife died October 16, 1705, and he married (second) in 1707, Mary, widow of Thomas Williams, of Taunton. Children of first marriage: James, Joseph, Samuel, Timothy, John, Hoshiah, Margaret, Mary and Susanna.

(11) John, fifth son of Rev. James and



Susanna (Edson) Keith, married, in 1711, Hannah Washburn, daughter of Samuel Washburn, and they lived in Bridgewater. He died there in 1761, and his wife in 1766. Children: John, born 1712; James, 1716; Israel, 1719; Hannah, 1721; Keziah, 1723; Daniel, 1725; Susanna, 1727; Zephaniah, 1730; Joseph, mentioned below; Mary, married, 1761, Solomon Pratt.

(III) Joseph, sixth son of John and Hannah (Washburn) Keith, born in Bridgewater, settled in Middleboro, Massachusetts. He was known as Joseph Keith 3d, and served as a soldier of the Revolution. He was captain of the Eleventh Company, Third Plymouth Regiment of Massachusetts Militia, commissioned by order of council March 23, 1776. With a detachment of his company under Colonel Edward Mitchell, he marched to Bristol, Rhode Island, December 8, 1776, on an alarm. He commanded a company in Colonel Aaron Willey's regiment, travel to No. 4 (Charlestown, New Hampshire) one hundred and fifty miles, and two hundred and fifty-eight miles home from Fort Edward, where he was discharged January 24, 1777, ordered in June, 1776, to reinforce the Northern army. He was a captain in Colonel Cotton's regiment from September 25 to October 30, 1777, in a secret expedition to Tiverton, Rhode Island, and was also in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's regiment, Brigadier-General Palmer's brigade, return made at Germantown, December 11, 1777. He married, in 1759, Chloe Packard, born in Bridgewater, daughter of Samuel and Anne Packard. Children: Aberdeen, born 1760, died 1778; Lurania, 1763; John, 1765; Timothy, 1767; Joseph, 1769; Martin, mentioned below.

(IV) Martin, youngest child of Joseph and Chloe (Packard) Keith, was born 1771, in Middleboro, or Bridgewater,

Massachusetts, and lived with his wife, Hope, in Middleboro. Children: Aberdeen, born August 8, 1792; Lurena, March 27, 1795; Foster Alexander, mentioned below; Martin, June 17, 1799.

(V) Foster Alexander, second son of Martin and Hope Keith, was born July 29, 1797, in Middleboro, where he lived, and married, January 9, 1824, Elizabeth Briggs. He died in New Bedford, Massachusetts, August 25, 1882.

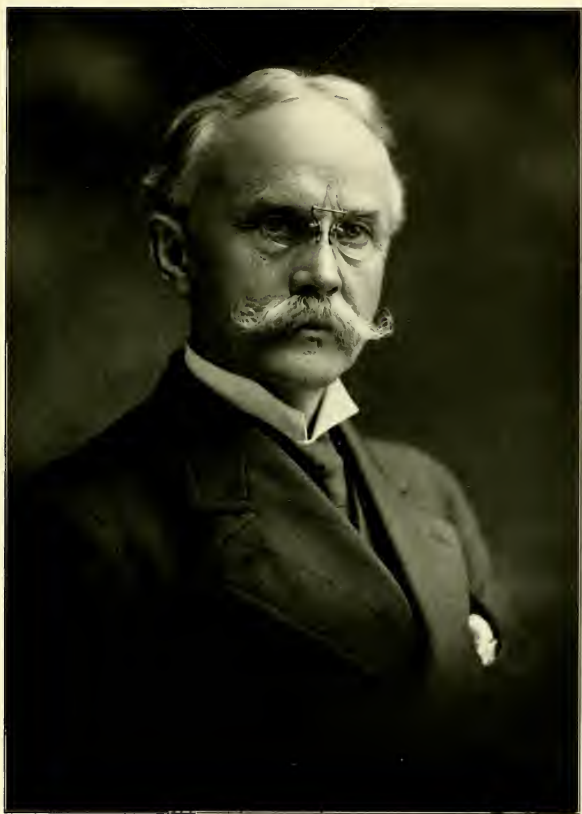
(VI) Louise P., daughter of Foster A. and Elizabeth (Briggs) Keith, was born in Middleboro, and became the wife of Samuel Borden Gardner, Jr., of New Bedford, where they resided, and where she died April 15, 1887 (see Gardner VIII).

## LATHROP, Edward H.,

**Lawyer, Public Official.**

The State of Massachusetts has been signally favored in the class of men who have represented her judiciary, and prominent among these was the late Edward H. Lathrop, who performed splendid service in behalf of law, order and justice. He believed that the real work of the court was not to bring punishment for crime, but to assist the individual to become a good, law-abiding citizen, and he regarded punishment merely as a means to this end. He awakened wide attention by his policies, and splendid success attended his efforts. In addition to a thorough understanding of the law he was, moreover, familiar with human nature and the springs of human conduct, and was guided in all his professional work by a genuine desire to assist his fellow men to lead lives in conformity with those rules which have found place on the statutes of the State as a safeguard to human rights and liberties. He was a son of Belia and Lucinda (Russell) Lathrop, and a descendant of the Rev.





*Edward H. Lottinof*



John Lathrop, of Boston, who was ordained minister of the Second Church in Boston in 1768, and he was of that branch of the Lathrop family of which Mr. Justice Lathrop, of the Massachusetts Supreme Court, is also a member.

Edward H. Lathrop was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, December 2, 1837. The public schools of that town furnished his earlier education, and he then attended the English and Classical Institute, of Springfield. He commenced the study of the law in 1856 in the office of Merrill & Willard, at Montpelier, Vermont. He was admitted to the bar in December, 1859. He first established himself at Chester, Massachusetts, later removed to Huntington and still later to Chicopee where he was associated with the well-known and eminent attorney, George Knapp. Coming from there to Springfield, he rose to a commanding place at the bar, which he retained up to the time of his death, a period of over forty years. His public life began as a member of the Legislature from Huntington in 1868. In 1874 he was a member of the State Senate from Springfield, representing the first Hampden district, and he also served on the committee on insurance. He was three times nominated for Congress by the Democratic party, but the last time declined the honor. During the following three years, 1875-76-77, he was district attorney for the Western District of Massachusetts, made up of the counties of Hampden and Berkshire, in which office he maintained the high standard which had been set by his predecessor. In 1881 he was reëlected to the House of Representatives for the term of 1882, and four years later was elected for the term of 1886, in each case being a member of the committee on the judiciary. In 1878 he was the Democratic candidate for Congress in his district. He

had a reputation for independence, and his expression of his views won the admiration of his opponents, but the district being strongly Republican he was defeated. As a campaign orator he was a favorite, and at banquets and other public occasions he was in great demand. He was elected to the office of mayor in December, 1909, serving in 1910. When the term of office was extended to two years, he was again elected, discharging the duties of this responsible office with ability, dignity and credit. He was a charter member of the Winthrop Club, was the first president of this association, and served for eight successive years. He was a member of the Nayasset Club; Springfield Lodge, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; the Order of the Moose; Springfield Automobile Club and the General Masonic Club. He was a charter member of Springfield Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Springfield Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar.

Mr. Lathrop married, November 26, 1867, Susan T. Little, of Huntington. Children: Maud, deceased; Edward H., Jr., also deceased; Paul H., was engaged in the automobile business, but since the death of his father has assisted his mother in looking after the estate; married Hazel Decker, of Detroit, Michigan, had three children, all now deceased.

#### **BRIGHTMAN Family.**

This name is of English origin, and is mentioned in "Domesday Book" as land owners in the South of England and in the midlands among the Hundred Rolls. Those bearing it were numerous in Suffolk and Norfolk counties, England. In New England this family has flourished in the bordering sections of Rhode Island and Massachusetts from the earliest settlement of that region.

(I) Henry Brightman, of Plymouth, Newport and Freetown, is of record at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, as early as June 6, 1670, in which year he became a freeman and was jurymen. He became prominent in public life, serving as deputy from Portsmouth in 1672, 1682, 1685, 1690 and 1691; was constable in 1687 and on the grand jury in 1688. In 1674 he bought lot No. 4 in Freeman's Purchase, now Fall River, Massachusetts, another lot, No. 5, in 1678, and a third, No. 6, in 1691, on the east side of the Taunton river. The ferry, which he bought in 1674, was included with lot No. 5, of the Freeman's Purchase. The Indian chief, Corbitant, established this ferry across the river, using a canoe, and his daughter, Weetamoe, used a raft for the purpose. Henry Brightman was deputy from Newport in 1705-06-07-08-09. His wife, Joan, died in 1716, and he died in 1728. His children were: Henry, married Elizabeth Lawton; Hester, married John Chandler; William, married Mercy Spurr; Thomas, mentioned elsewhere; Sarah, married Hezekiah Hoar; and Joseph, mentioned below.

(II) Joseph Brightman, youngest child of Henry and Joan Brightman, born in 1691, located in Freetown, Massachusetts, where in 1717 he was assessor of taxes, and in 1721 on the grand jury. He died March 3, 1753. The first schoolhouse in Fall River was located on land given by Joseph Brightman. He seems to have been a farmer, but also to have operated a ferry. This was what was known as Brightman and Slade's ferry. A deed of transfer dated July 8, 1794, "in consideration of thirty pounds, conveyed to Joseph Brightman, Jr., of Taunton, a fourth part of the Ferry with its privileges, commonly called Brightman & Slade's Ferry, which fell to our honored mother Susanna Tompkins, deceased, and also the Beach of the northward of said Ferry

as far as to take in a small wharf called Horse Wharf." He married Susanna Turner, daughter of Dr. Turner, and she died July 7, 1783. His children were: Henry, born September 19, 1716; Joseph, mentioned below; George, mentioned elsewhere; Mary, born August 13, 1727; Elizabeth, born July 9, 1730; James, born May 22, 1734; and Susanna, born May 14, 1736.

(III) Joseph Brightman, Jr., second son of Joseph and Susanna (Turner) Brightman, was born April 26, 1718. He married (intentions published December 11, 1741) Rebecca Hill, of Swansea, who was born in 1690, and their children were: Joseph, Henry, Peleg, Nathan, Jonathan, Prudence, Sarah, Rebecca and Nancy.

(IV) Joseph Brightman, eldest son of Joseph, Jr., and Rebecca (Hill) Brightman, lived in Troy, now Fall River, Massachusetts. He married August 24, 1777, Elizabeth Hill, of Swansea, Massachusetts, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Slade) Hill, and their children were: James, mentioned below; William; Gardner, born July 15, 1787, died April 19, 1872; Daniel; Robert; and Joseph.

(V) James Brightman, eldest son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Hill) Brightman, was born July 7, 1778, and died November 20, 1863, in Fall River. He married, August 25, 1804, Sarah Hathaway, who was born August 20, 1783, and died September 30, 1860, daughter of Elisha and Martha Hathaway, of Freetown, Massachusetts. Their children were: Hathaway, mentioned below; Cory Durfee, born January 11, 1808; Martha Ann, born May 10, 1810; Susannah, born March 13, 1812, died December 23, 1837, unmarried; Catharine Lawton, born February 10, 1815; James Munroe, born May 2, 1818; Amanda Maria, born April 26, 1821; Hanan Wilbur, born May 2, 1824; Alonza Norcross, born December 28, 1827. Of these children, Hathaway and

Cory D. Brightman owned and operated the ferry in conjunction with the Slades, and they sold out to the Slades just before the bridge was built. The first ferry was a canoe, later a raft was used, then a sail boat, then the horse boat propelled by horses, and then it was manipulated by steam. Hathaway Brightman also owned a large farm which he operated, adjacent to the ferry.

(VI) Hathaway Brightman, eldest son of James and Sarah (Hathaway) Brightman, was born December 8, 1805, in what was then Troy, now Fall River, Massachusetts, where he died April 10, 1868. He married in New York City, November 2, 1847, Abby Slade, who was born March 23, 1822, in Somerset, Massachusetts, and died March 28, 1892, in Fall River, daughter of Caleb and Polly (Lewin) Slade, of Swansea (see Slade IV). To Hathaway and Abby (Slade) Brightman were born the following children: Helen Maretta, born August 6, 1849, died July 23, 1854; a child, born and died in February, 1856; Eva St. Clair, mentioned below; George Slade, born June 30, 1860, unmarried; and Alonzo Hathaway, born October 15, 1863, died March 23, 1900, unmarried.

(VII) Eva St. Clair Brightman, daughter of Hathaway and Abby (Slade) Brightman, was born February 24, 1858, on the Brightman homestead, in what was formerly Freetown, Massachusetts, and was educated in the schools of Fall River. She pursued a course at the New England Conservatory of Music in Boston, from which she was graduated in 1881, and since that time she has been a teacher of piano, violin and harmony. During the closing years of her parents she devoted herself to them, making smooth their last journey and providing in every way possible for their comfort. She is a lady of artistic temperament and refined tastes, and enjoys her labors in promoting musical culture. Her home is

with her brother, George Slade Brightman, on the Brightman homestead, which has been in the family name for nearly two hundred and fifty years, and she is deeply interested in historical matters, especially family history. She has spent much time in genealogical research, and has accumulated a great deal of valuable data on many branches of her own and other families. In her possession is an authentic copy of the Brightman coat-of-arms, which dates back many centuries in England.

(The Slade Line).

An extended history of the early generations of this family in America, together with an interesting account of the origin of the name, is a feature of this work on another page.

(I) William Slade, the first of the name in this line in this country, married Sarah Holmes, daughter of Rev. Obadiah Holmes, of Rehoboth, Massachusetts.

(II) Edward Slade, son of William and Sarah (Holmes) Slade, was born June 14, 1694, and married (first) Elizabeth Anthony, (second) Phebe Chase, and (third) Deborah Buffum.

(III) Samuel Slade, son of Edward and Phebe (Chase) Slade, was born 26th of 9th month, 1721, and married Mercy Buffum.

(IV) Caleb Slade, sixth son of Samuel and Mercy (Buffum) Slade, was born January 24, 1755, in Swansea, Massachusetts, where he lived. He died January 22, 1816, in New Bedford, Massachusetts. He married, October 25, 1778, Abigail Sherman, daughter of Salisbury and Abigail (Tisdale) Sherman, of Westport, Massachusetts. She died July 25, 1831, in New Galloway, New York.

(V) Caleb Slade, son of Caleb and Abigail (Sherman) Slade, was born September 23, 1784, on the homestead in Swan-

sea, and died there February 9, 1863. He married, November 12, 1808, Polly Lewin, who was born December 21, 1789, in Swansea, daughter of Thomas and Phebe (Slade) Lewin, granddaughter of Edward and Lydia (Baker) Slade, and a direct descendant of Prince Llewellyn of Wales. The children of Caleb and Polly (Lewin) Slade were: 1. Levi, born June 13, 1809, died January 8, 1892; married (first) June 6, 1833, Mary Buffum Anthony, and (second) September 30, 1856, Abby A. Peckham, widow of Richard French; children by the first wife were: George French, born May 17, 1838, died April 11, 1858; and Perry, born May 11, 1844, married Harriet A. Kershaw; he died January 26, 1903, she died March 10, 1914, having had children: Mary A., born January 19, 1880; and George L., born June 18, 1881. 2. Alvah Paine, born January 1, 1811, married October 8, 1834, Elizabeth Walker, daughter of William and Kazeah Walker, they died without issue, he on February 27, 1872, and she March 9, 1883. 3. Rufus Smith, born December 10, 1812, and died March 24, 1884, married, March 22, 1843, Mercy Sisson, who was born July 10, 1810, daughter of Isaac and Martha (Luther) Sisson, and their children were: Mary S., born March 21, 1844, died April 17, 1911; Ella A., born August 31, 1849; married, January 13, 1881, Thomas J. Jones, of New York. 4. Polly (Mary), born July 23, 1816, died July 10, 1875, married June 25, 1843, William H. Chace, of Swansea, son of Slade and Martha (Martin) Chace, and they were the parents of one daughter, Josephine, born August 20, 1853, and died July 15, 1905, married Walter Chace, of New Bedford. 5. Phebe Lewin, born June 27, 1819, died at New Bedford, March 23, 1873, married (first) July 4, 1838, Rufus M. Chace, by whom she had one son, Ira M., born April 9, 1839, died June 17, 1904, married Minerva H. Smith; she married

(second) November 29, 1849, Benajah L. Berry, by whom she had one son, Leland H., born October 18, 1850, who married Ida R. Nelson; he died January 27, 1892, in New Bedford. 6. Abby, mentioned below. 7. Enoch Borden, born May 11, 1824, died June 25, 1852, unmarried. 8. Caroline Matilda, born December 18, 1827, died November 17, 1901, married, June 4, 1848, Warren H. Weatherhead, of Guilford, Vermont; no issue. 9. Sarah Jane, born August 31, 1832, died November 30, 1902, unmarried.

(VI) Abby Slade, third daughter of Caleb (2) and Polly (Lewin) Slade, was born March 23, 1822, in Somerset, Massachusetts, and died in Fall River, March 28, 1892. She was married, November 2, 1847, in New York City, to Hathaway Brightman, of Fall River (see Brightman VI).

## DANIELS, Ernest Thomas,

### Prominent Citizen.

The name of Daniell or Daniels, sometimes written Daniel, Danil and Danell, was early planted in Massachusetts, and is still worthily represented in that State. Descendants of the immigrant are now found in many States, and their preservation of the honor of the name has been general.

(I) William Daniels, a native of England, settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, before 1646, when he was one of the proprietors of the town and an inn keeper. Two years later he was admitted a freeman. His residence was in that part of the town which is now Milton, on an estate deeded to him by his wife's father. This farm was on Milton Hill, and here William Daniels died August 26, 1678. It is apparent that he was a blacksmith by trade, as his will bequeathes his shop and blacksmith tools to his son Samuel. He married Cather-

ine, daughter of John Greenway, a pioneer of Dorchester, who survived him and died November 14, 1680. She was engaged for some years following 1650 in teaching the Indians, and was publicly thanked by the commissioners of the United Colonies for her good work, September 24, 1653, at which time she was voted twelve pounds for reward of merit, and three pounds to encourage her to teach during the succeeding year. Children: Susanna, baptized October 8, 1646; John, mentioned below; Mary, July 7, 1650, died young; Mary, May 10, 1653; Hannah, April 22, 1655; Samuel, April 24, 1659; William.

(II) John Daniels, eldest son of William and Catherine (Greenway) Daniels, was born in Dorchester, and baptized there, August 6, 1648, and died October 6, 1718, in Milton. He married, at Milton, March 29, 1672, Dorothy Babcock, born about 1650, daughter of George and Mary Babcock, of Dorchester, now Milton, who was the mother of all his children, except one. He had a second wife Abigail, who died November 9, 1717. Children of first marriage: Elizabeth, born August 22, 1673; William, January 23, 1675; Dorothy and Mary (twins), October 21, 1676; Mary and William (twins), May 31, 1678; John, 1680, died 1685; Hannah, November 5, 1681; John, mentioned below; Zebediah, June 24, 1686. Child of second marriage: Hannah, born March 17, 1695.

(III) John (2) Daniels, fourth son of John (1) and Dorothy (Babcock) Daniels, was born March 9, 1685, in Milton, and spent his life in that town, where he died February 19, 1765. He resided in Milton until 1742, when he purchased, for twenty-four hundred pounds, Howe's mills in Pomfret, Connecticut, with land adjoining, including house, barn, malt shop, and the whole manufacturing stock of the Quinebaugh Valley Company, comprising "ye conveniences of 3 coppers,

2 presses, 2 screws, 2 pair shears, 2 iron bars, glue pot, paper for press and sear cloth for malting." He was called captain on the records, was moderator of the Pomfret town meeting in 1753, and was on the committee locating the meeting house in Killingly. He returned to Milton before his death. He married, August 5, 1707, Eleanor Verin, a descendant of Joshua Verin, of Salem, a roper by trade, who came with Philip Verin (Veren, Verein or Vereing) in the ship "James," sailing from England, April 5, 1635; Joshua and his wife, Jane Verin, were admitted to the Salem church, June 21, 1640; his son Hilliard, born in 1621, in England, was admitted to the church, November 1, 1648. Eleanor was probably Hilliard's granddaughter. Philip Verin, who came over with Joshua Verin, settled also at Salem but soon removed to Rhode Island and was disciplined there because he would not let his wife attend the meetings of Mr. Roger Williams as often as she wished. Children of John (2) Daniels: Dorothy, born July 12, 1709; John, mentioned below; Eleanor, April 25, 1713; Nathaniel, August 23, 1719; Susanna, January 17, 1723.

(IV) John (3) Daniels, eldest son of John (2) and Eleanor (Verin) Daniels, was born April 16, 1711, in Milton, Massachusetts, where he was a farmer until about 1753, when he removed to Pomfret, Connecticut. He returned to Milton before his death, which occurred February 19, 1765, in that town. He married, December 2, 1731, Hannah Miller, born March 10, 1713, in Milton, daughter of Samuel and Rebecca Miller, of that town. Children, all born in Milton: John, February 2, 1733; Hannah, January 26, 1734; Rebecca, February 15, 1737; "Vearen" (Verin), twin of Rebecca, mentioned below; Samuel, June 15, 1739; Nathaniel, July 17, 1741; Ebenezer, January 16, 1743; Mary, May 29, 1744; Joseph,



November 29, 1747; Rebecca, April 27, 1749; Dorothy, August 1, 1750; Elizabeth, July 22, 1752.

(V) Verin Daniels, second son of John (3) and Hannah (Miller) Daniels, was born February 15, 1737, in Milton, and died in that town, February 1, 1776. He was a soldier of the Revolution, serving in Captain Ebenezer Tucker's company on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. He married, in 1760, in Milton, Ruth Billings, born August 11, 1742, in that town, daughter of Joseph and Mehitabel Billings. Children: Rebecca, born August 2, 1761; Ruth, February 5, 1764, married Lazarus Bowler, of Scituate, Massachusetts; Joseph, died November 5, 1785; Verin, mentioned below.

(VI) Verin (2) Daniels, youngest child of Verin (1) and Ruth (Billings) Daniels, was born September 9, 1769, in Milton, and died June, 1839, in Illinois. He was a carpenter and builder and spent a portion of his life in Fitchburg, Massachusetts, where he was among the first to build dams across the Nashua river. He conducted a general construction and contract business, and at the time of the division in the Congregational church of Fitchburg, he built what is known as the Hopkins church. He was a Congregationalist in religion, and a member of the Masonic fraternity. He married, in Fitchburg, April 21, 1796, Polly, daughter of Thomas Eaton, of that town, born March 26, 1774, died February 23, 1853. To observe the custom of the time the fellow citizens of Mr. Daniels at the next town meeting celebrated his marriage by electing him hogreeve. Most of the leading citizens of early days began their public life in this humble but at that time quite important office. He bought a place of Amos Taylor, of Fitchburg, in the west part of the town, with buildings and twenty-five acres of land, April 1, 1795. With Seth Phillips he bought half a saw

mill, March 25, 1806, and the other half was owned by Blaney Phillips and Mr. Daniels later bought that half. He erected a number of saw mills. In 1823 he was in the manufacturing business under the firm name of Taylor, Daniels & Company. Mr. Daniels served the town often on important committees. He was tithingman in 1805 and on the school committee in 1808. One interesting item relating to the customs of former days was his purchase of Mary Ware at a sale of paupers. For Mary Ware he paid the sum of three cents a week at the public auction. The children of Verin and Polly (Eaton) Daniels were: Polly (Mary), born at Fitchburg, March 12, 1797, died October 28, 1872; Verin, November 7, 1798, removed to Jacksonville, Illinois; Thomas Eaton, mentioned below; William, February 10, 1803, died at Fitchburg, February 22, 1803; Reuben, January 23, 1804, died 1876; David, May 31, 1806, married, November 19, 1831, Lorinda C. Carter, he died July 10, 1876; Samuel, November 15, 1808, settled also in Jacksonville, Illinois; Ann Eliza, May 30, 1811; John, March 4, 1814, died 1833.

(VII) Thomas Eaton Daniels, second son of Verin (2) and Polly (Eaton) Daniels, was born December 19, 1800, in Fitchburg, and was educated in the public schools there, going subsequently to Troy, New York, where he learned the trade of carpenter. He located at Woodstock, Vermont, and while there invented a wood planing machine, known as the Daniels' Planer, and this he manufactured for some years in Worcester. The principle of this machine is still in use in the improved patterns and wood planers. He remained in Worcester until 1848, carrying on a very successful business there, and sold out to Richard Ball. At this time he retired from active labor and returned to his native town, where he died in April, 1884, in his eighty-

fourth year. He invested quite extensively in Fitchburg real estate, and enjoyed in his declining years the proceeds of his early industry and business thrift. He was a Baptist in religion, and politically a Republican from the time of the organization of that party. He married, April 23, 1829, Lucy Sherwin, born February 24, 1803-04, in Townsend, Massachusetts, daughter of Zimri Sherwin. The last named was born February 7, 1754, and married, June 3, 1791, Polly Kimball, born October 31, 1777, in Lunenburg, Massachusetts. Children, born in Woodstock, Vermont: Lucy and Charles, died in infancy; born in Worcester: George Thomas, August 5, 1834, married Mrs. Mary F. Towne, and is now deceased; Charles Samuel, August 2, 1836; Mary Linda, November 8, 1838, married, January 1, 1860, Oliver P. Conklin, and now resides in Wisconsin, having a son Harvey Raymond Conklin, born September 12, 1867; Abbie Lucy, May 31, 1842, married (first) Franklin Moses, (second) Edwin S. Cleaves, and has two children of the first marriage, Chester D. and Lucy Louise; John Herbert, mentioned below.

(VIII) John Herbert Daniels, youngest child of Thomas Eaton and Lucy (Sherwin) Daniels, was born January 27, 1845, in Worcester, and attended the public schools of Fitchburg, graduating from the high school in 1863, after which he was a student at the Fitchburg Business College. He spent two years in the provost marshal's office at Greenfield, Massachusetts, beginning at the age of seventeen years. On the close of the Civil War he entered the employ of the Fitchburg railroad, first as a clerk in the freight office at Fitchburg, where he remained seven years, was four years ticket agent at the Union Station, and for about ten years station agent. Upon the death of his father he came into pos-

session of a tract of about ninety acres of real estate in Fitchburg, which he developed, and to which he added extensively. This had been known as the Daniels' farm, lying beside the railroad between Fitchburg and West Fitchburg. To induce the location of manufacturers on this tract he gave several mill sites and himself engaged in the wholesale lumber business. It was his enterprise which secured the Cleghorn Gingham Mills, which were succeeded by the Parkhill Mills Company, now occupying the site which he donated. He opened streets and encouraged the establishment of stores, schools and residences, and that section of the city now known as Cleg-horn, has a population of about eight thousand, which has grown up during the past thirty years. Mr. Daniels still owns a considerable amount of real estate in the district, and is engaged in its improvement, and still continues the wholesale lumber business. The tract includes several mills, factories, many homes, a parochial school, French Catholic church, Methodist Episcopal church, and not less than seventy stores. Mr. Daniels has been active and useful in promoting the progress of the whole city of Fitchburg, and for fifteen years following its reorganization in 1891, served as secretary of the Board of Trade. He is a trustee of the Fitchburg Savings Bank, and has been a director of the Fidelity Coöperative Bank since its establishment. He served as vice-president of the Young Men's Christian Association, of which he is now a director, and treasurer of the First Baptist Church of Fitchburg, of which he is now deacon. For twenty-two years he was a member of the city school board, and for several years has been a member of the Park Commission. In political matters Mr. Daniels acts with the Republican party. In 1884-85 he was a member of the City Council. He mar-

ried (first) in 1872, Abbie F. Lane, born in 1852, in Fitchburg, daughter of James B. Lane. He married (second) June 29, 1892, Florence Russell Dwinell, daughter of Major Benjamin D. and Nelly (Shepard) Dwinell, of Fitchburg. Children of the first marriage: Ernest Thomas, mentioned below; and Herbert Lane, born 1875, in Fitchburg, and died in Colorado in 1912; was for two years a student at the Worcester School of Technology, and later was graduated at Cornell University, and was employed in engineering work by the United States government, being superintendent of the eastern portal of the Gunnison Tunnel at River Portal in Colorado; he married Dora G. Streeter, and left one son, Chester Daniels. Children of second marriage: Ellen Shepard, born in Fitchburg, now a student in Simmons College; George Eaton, graduated at the Fitchburg High School in 1914, and is now a student at Dartmouth College; Florence Dwinell, born November 14, 1900, in Fitchburg, is now a student of the high school in that city.

(IX) Ernest Thomas Daniels, eldest child of John Herbert and Abbie F. (Lane) Daniels, was born July 1, 1873, in Fitchburg, where he was educated, graduating from the high school in 1893. For two years after leaving school he was employed in the office of the Fitchburg city engineer. Following this he entered the service of the Cummings & Shedd Hardware Company of Fitchburg, and was later with the Damon & Gould Hardware Company of that city, for a period of thirteen years. He was then with Silas Peirce & Company, wholesale grocers of Fitchburg, until 1914, since which time he has been connected with the Fitchburg Park Commission. Like his ancestors, he retains membership in the Baptist church; is a member of Wanoosnoc Tribe, No. 124, Improved Order

of Red Men, of Fitchburg, and of Mt. Roulstone Lodge, No. 98, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Fitchburg. Politically he is a Republican. He married, March 23, 1897, Helen Maria Hitchcock, born June 28, 1874, in Fitchburg, daughter of Henry S. and Mary M. (Chamberlin) Hitchcock. Children: Marian Frances, born June 21, 1900; Charlotte Helen, June 21, 1903; John Hitchcock, March 24, 1908, died March 20, 1910.

### GIBBS, Henry Wilson,

#### Representative Citizen.

The name of Gibbs was well known in England before the emigration of the Puritans to America. William Gibbs, of Lenham, Yorkshire, England, for signal service received a grant from the King of England, embracing a tract of land four miles square in the centre of the town. Tradition says he had three sons, the eldest of whom inherited the paternal estate and remained thereon; the younger sons learned the ship carpenter's trade, and on arriving at majority received funds from their elder brother, with which they came to Boston, Massachusetts, to establish themselves in life. One tradition says that one settled on the Cape, and the other at Newport, Rhode Island. We find members of this family in nearly every walk of life, and they have done much in settling and developing this country in whatever part they have taken residence.

(I) Giles Gibbs, supposed to have come from County Devon, England, was a freeman, and had lands granted at Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1633. In the following year he was a selectman there, and soon after removed to Windsor, Connecticut, where he was buried May 21, 1641. His will provided that his eldest son should be apprenticed for five years

to some God-fearing man, and then have his lot on the east side of the river. To his sons Samuel and Benjamin and daughter Sarah he gave twenty pounds each, and to his son Jacob the homestead and lots on the west side of the river. His estate was valued at seventy-six pounds, eighteen shillings and eight pence. His widow, Catherine, died October 24, 1660. Children: Gregory, born 1639, in Windsor; Jacob, Samuel, Benjamin and Sarah.

(II) Samuel Gibbs, son of Giles and Catherine Gibbs, was evidently an apprentice, as it was ordered by the court in 1651 that he be corrected by his master. He contributed to the Connecticut relief fund for the poor of other colonies in 1676 the sum of three shillings. He purchased a farm, later known as the Winchell Place, the first south of the ferry road. He owned the half-way covenant in the Windsor church, March 12, 1664. He married, April 15 of that year, Hepsibah Dibble, baptized December 25, 1642, in Windsor, daughter of Thomas Dibble. She was admitted to the Windsor church in September, 1666. He died February 22, 1698. Children: Hepsibah, born June 12, 1665; Patience, December 2, 1666; Elizabeth, January 30, 1668; Joanna, March 26, 1671; Experience, April 4, 1673; Catherine and Benjamin (twins), April 29, 1675; Samuel, April 16, 1677; Jonathan, February 16, 1679; Miriam, December 2, 1681.

(III) Benjamin Gibbs, eldest son of Samuel and Hepsibah (Dibble) Gibbs, was born April 29, 1675, and settled in Litchfield, Connecticut, between 1718 and 1721. He married, September 16, 1708, in Windsor, Abigail Marshall, born there January 9, 1687, daughter of David and Abigail (Phelps) Marshall. She died January 11, 1767, in Litchfield. Their first seven children were born in Windsor, and the eighth was the first white male born in Litchfield. They were:

Benjamin, born April 23, 1710; Zebulon, mentioned below; Henry, August 5, 1713; Abigail, March 16, 1715; Hannah, November 2, 1716; William, June 10, 1718; Gershom, July 28, 1721; Zadock, April 9, 1723; Elizabeth, February 3, 1725; Sarah, January 28, 1727; Caleb, November 13, 1729; Justice, July 10, 1731; Remembrance, February 4, 1734.

(IV) Zebulon Gibbs, second son of Benjamin and Abigail (Marshall) Gibbs, was born August 10, 1711, in Windsor, and died in Litchfield, January 8, 1803. He married, January 22, 1734, in the latter town, Eunice Woodruff, born 1710, died December 29, 1793, eldest child of Nathaniel and Thankful (Wright) Woodruff. Children: Wareham, born May 4, 1734; Aaron, March 1, 1736; Zebulon, mentioned below; Eunice, November 2, 1739, married Abner Landon; Eliakim, March 29, 1745; Ruth, May 9, 1751.

(V) Zebulon (2) Gibbs, third son of Zebulon (1) and Eunice (Woodruff) Gibbs, was born October 10, 1737, in Litchfield, and lived in that town with his wife Lydia. Children: Olive, born March 2, 1761, married Orange Barnes; Friend, mentioned below; Warren, August 10, 1767.

(VI) Friend Gibbs, senior son of Zebulon (2) and Lydia Gibbs, was born 1763, and lived in Litchfield, where he married, March 5, 1783, Lucy Archer. He probably removed elsewhere soon after his marriage, as only one child is recorded in Litchfield. He moved to some town in the western part of Vermont, probably Middlebury. His descendants lived in that town and vicinity and the last known of them, some lived in Burlington, Vermont, and a number in New York State.

(VII) Zebulon (3) Gibbs, son of Friend and Lucy (Archer) Gibbs, was born April 7, 1783, in Litchfield, died at Jericho, March 3, 1856. He settled early in life at Sandgate, Bennington county,

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

Vermont. Subsequently he removed to Berkshire, Vermont, in Franklin county, near the Canadian line. On the outbreak of the War of 1812, he again moved, settling in Jericho, Chittenden county, Vermont. He married (first) December 20, 1806, at Berkshire, Vermont, Ruth Rice, born at Derby, Vermont, died at Berkshire, December 20, 1812. He married (second) January 31, 1814, at Jericho, Vermont, Marcia Skinner, born at Sandgate, Vermont, September 7, 1785, died at Pittsfield, Vermont, October 13, 1867. Children: Nelson, born at Berkshire, Vermont, July 9, 1808; Harriet, born at Berkshire, August 21, 1810; Heman R., born at Jericho, March 16, 1815; Charlotte B., born at Jericho, March 23, 1817; Henry O., mentioned below; Sophronia, born at Jericho, November 28, 1820; Sheridan, born at Jericho, December 5, 1822; Oscar, born at Jericho, October 25, 1827.

(VIII) Henry O. Gibbs, third son of Zebulon (3) and Marcia (Skinner) Gibbs, was born March 8, 1819, in Jericho, Vermont, where he lived until manhood. He married, November 14, 1843, Narcissa Isbell, born January 27, 1820, who was also a native of Jericho. After living ten years in Wisconsin, where he took up a tract of government land, he returned to Jericho, remained in that town until 1859, when he removed to Pittsfield, Vermont. He held various town offices in Jericho and represented the town in the Legislature, and was also representative from Pittsfield, trial justice of the peace, and held other town offices. He was a deacon of the Congregational church. In 1884 he removed to Sterling, Massachusetts, where he died in 1890. One of his sons, Frank Alston, born September 29, 1844, died October 16, 1864, in a rebel prison in Florence, South Carolina, during the Civil War. His daughter, Alice C., born October 30, 1848, lives with her brother, Henry W. Gibbs, in Leominster.

She is a graduate of the State Normal School at Randolph, Vermont, and for several years engaged in teaching, after which she took up nursing in special cases. Another son, Sidney Emmons, born January 27, 1854, now resides in Minnesota. A third son, Sheridan C., born October 3, 1855, died September 4, 1883, in Pittsfield, Vermont. Henry Wilson, mentioned below.

(IX) Henry Wilson Gibbs, son of Henry O. and Narcissa (Isbell) Gibbs, was born June 12, 1858. In 1859 his parents removed to Pittsfield, Vermont, where he grew up, receiving his education in the common schools of the town and Vermont State Normal School. Early in life he became an apprentice to the carpenter's trade. This he followed for a time, and was later employed by the Clinton Wall Trunk Manufacturing Company as salesman. After seven years of busy life in this capacity he became connected with the Richardson Piano Case Company, of Leominster, Massachusetts, where he is still employed. Mr. Gibbs is actively identified with several of the leading interests of Leominster, is president of the Leominster Historical Society, and a deacon of the Pilgrim Congregational Church of that city. He is also a member of the United Order of the Golden Cross, and his voice and influence are ever found contributing to those movements which are calculated to develop the higher instincts of mankind. He married, October 31, 1883, Ada Marian Howard, daughter of Alphonso and Jane (Fessenden) Howard, of Jamaica, Vermont. Mr. Howard was a native of Jamaica, born April 8, 1826, died in the spring of 1885; he was a farmer. Jane Fessenden was born in Townsend, Vermont, in 1837, and died in Hinsdale, New Hampshire, December 6, 1909.

(X) Dr. Howard Winslow Gibbs, only child of Henry Wilson and Ada Marian

(Howard) Gibbs, was born April 27, 1887, in Sterling, Massachusetts, and attended the schools of that town and Leominster, graduating from the Leominster High School in 1906. For a time he was a student at Middlebury College, Vermont, and subsequently at McGill University, Montreal, Canada. Having decided to engage in the practice of medicine he entered Baltimore Medical College, from which he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine. After two years' practice in a Baltimore hospital he began practice in Scranton, Pennsylvania, June 20, 1914, where he has continued with gratifying success to the present time. He married, May 28, 1914, Mary Elizabeth Birch, of Baltimore, Maryland. They have one son, Howard Winslow Gibbs, Jr., born April 6, 1915.

#### PIKE, Herbert Allen,

##### Successful Business Man.

The history of the Pike family in England begins soon after the Norman Conquest. The surname is found in the records of the twelfth century. Robert Pike was Bishop of Litchfield in 1127, and Richard Pike was Bishop of Coventry in 1162. The coat-of-arms, to which the American branch of the family is entitled by inheritance, is described: Argent a chevron gules between three crescents vert. Crest: Three pikes proper one erect, the two slantwise. Motto: *L'Amour, La Vertu et La Paix*. The ancestry of the American immigrant has been traced for seven generations.

(I) Sir Richard Pike, of Pike's Ash, Moorlinch Parish, West Bridgewater, County Somerset, England, living in 1385, was the first of this line.

(II) Thomas Pike, son of Sir Richard Pike.

(III) Hugh Pike, son of Thomas Pike.

(IV) Thomas (2) Pike, son of Hugh Pike.

(V) John Pike, son of Thomas (2) Pike.

(VI) William Pike, son of John Pike.

(VII) Stephen Pike, son of William Pike.

(VIII) John (2) Pike, son of Stephen Pike, was baptized November 1, 1572, at Bridgewater, Somersetshire, England (parish register). He came from Langford, England, in the ship "James" in 1635, and after a short stay at Ipswich, Massachusetts, settled at Newbury. While at Ipswich he held the office of constable. He was well educated, and in 1636-37 acted as attorney in the courts for Mr. Easton. In 1635 he and his sons John and Robert were proprietors of Newbury. He settled finally at Salisbury, where he died May 26, 1654. His will was dated May 24, 1654, and proved October 3 following. He married Sarah Washington, whose grandfather, Robert Washington, was ancestor of George Washington. (See Records of the Pike Family Association, pages 20-22). Children: John, mentioned below; Major Robert, commander of the Colonial forces and one of the leading military men of Colonial days, assistant, 1682-92, member of the council, lauded by the Poet Whittier for his stand against the persecution of witches, "the power which squelched the witchcraft delusion," "the Great American Commoner," "the first and strongest representative of the right of petition," "the moral and fearless hero of New England," and one of the most prominent men in early Colonial history of Massachusetts. Children: Dorothy, Israel and Ann.

(IX) Captain John (3) Pike, son of John (2) Pike, lived in Newbury, and in Woodbridge, New Jersey. He was deputy to the Massachusetts General Court in



1657 and 1658. In 1661 he was living in Haverhill in that colony, but about 1669 removed to New Jersey and was among the first settlers of Woodbridge and in 1671 its first "president." He was for many years a magistrate and is called in history "the prominent man of the town." He died in January, 1688-89. He married (first) Mary —; (second) June 30, 1685, Elizabeth Fitz-Randolph, of New Jersey. Children by first wife: Joseph, mentioned below; John, born January 12, 1640-41; Hannah, April 26, 1643; son, died September 6, 1645; Mary, born November 1, 1647; John, March 30, 1650; Ruth, July 17, 1653, at Newbury; Sarah, September 13, 1655; Thomas, December 7, 1657; Samuel.

Captain John Pike was the ancestor of Colonel Zebulon Pike, an officer in the Revolution, and of his son, General Zebulon Montgomery Pike, the explorer, who discovered Pike's Peak, and who was killed in the battle of Sackett's Harbor in the War of 1812. His fame has been perpetuated in the names of many counties and towns throughout the country. He was born in Lamberton, New Jersey, January 5, 1779, and died at York (now Toronto), Canada, April 27, 1813. His father, Zebulon Pike, was born in New Jersey in 1751, and died at Lawrenceburg, Indiana, July 27, 1834; served as captain under General Arthur St. Clair in the Revolution; was breveted lieutenant-colonel in the regular army, July 10, 1812; removed to Bucks county, Pennsylvania, and after a few years to Easton in that State. Zebulon Montgomery Pike was appointed ensign in his father's command, March 3, 1799; commissioned first lieutenant in November following and captain in August, 1806. After the Louisiana Purchase, he was appointed to conduct an expedition to the source of the Mississippi river and he left St. Louis in August, 1805, returning nine months

later. In 1806 and 1807 he made further explorations in the Louisiana Purchase; discovered Pike's Peak and eventually reached the Rio Grande river, which was then in Spanish territory. He and his party were made prisoners by the Spaniards and taken to Santa Fé. In 1810 he published a narrative of the explorations. He was commissioned major in 1808, lieutenant-colonel in 1809, deputy quartermaster-general, April 3, 1812, colonel of the Fifth Cavalry, July 3, 1812, brigadier-general, March 12, 1813. Early in 1813 he was assigned to the principal army as adjutant and inspector-general and appointed to command an expedition against York, Canada. He was killed by the explosion of a magazine. See "Trails of the Pathfinders" by George Bird Grinnell (pages 207-252); "Library of American Biography," Volume V, pp. 216 to 314; "Explorers and Travellers" by General A. W. Greely, pp. 163 to 193; "The Expeditions of Zebulon Montgomery Pike" (New York, 1895).

(X) Joseph Pike, son of Captain John (3) Pike, was born at Newbury, December 26, 1638. He lived at Rowley, 1668-70, and served in King Philip's War in 1676. He and his wife were members of the Newbury church in 1674. He took the oath of allegiance in Newbury in 1678. He was deputy sheriff. He was killed by Indians in Amesbury while on his way to Haverhill, September 4, 1694. His estate was divided in 1699. He married, January 29, 1661-62, Susanna Kingsbury, who died at Newbury, December 5, 1718. Children: Sarah, born October 12, 1666; John, September 1, 1668; Mary, April 17, 1670; John, December 28, 1671; Joseph, mentioned below; Benjamin, September 21, 1676; Hannah, March 24, 1678-79; Thomas, August 4, 1681.

(XI) Joseph (2) Pike, son of Joseph (1) Pike, was born at Newbury, April 17, 1674, and died there October 17, 1757.



He was a lieutenant and a prominent citizen of Newbury. He married (intention dated December 4, 1695) Hannah Smith, daughter of Lieutenant James Smith. Children, born at Newbury: Joseph, mentioned below; John, February 24, 1698-99; Thomas, September 25, 1700; James, March 1, 1702-03; Sarah, June 20, 1705; Sarah, July 2, 1706.

(XII) Joseph (3) Pike, son of Joseph (2) Pike, was born at Newbury, November 4, 1696. He lived at Dunstable, Massachusetts, and Amherst, New Hampshire. He married, December 5, 1722, Lydia Drury, of Framingham, Massachusetts, daughter of Captain Thomas and Rachel (Rice) Drury, who were married December 15, 1687, granddaughter of Lieutenant John and Mary Drury, of Boston, and of Henry Rice, son of Edmund Rice, of Sudbury. Hugh Drury, father of Lieutenant John Drury, came from England, settled in Sudbury in 1641, was member of the Boston Artillery Company in 1654; Lydia (Drury) Pike, died at Amherst, February 15, 1781. Children, born at Newbury: Benjamin, mentioned below; Daniel, born February 23, 1725; perhaps other children.

(XIII) Benjamin Pike, son of Joseph (3) Pike, was born in Newbury, September 28, 1723. He settled in Dunstable, Massachusetts, and later in Amherst, New Hampshire. He was a minute-man at the battle of Lexington. He married Elizabeth ——. Children, born in Dunstable: Rachel, born August 12, 1747, died December 26, 1754; Elizabeth, November 12, 1751; Lydia, June 26, 1753, died December 12, 1754; Zachariah, mentioned below; Rachel, January 3, 1757; Benjamin, February 3, 1759, died September 4, 1759; Enoch, September 10, 1762.

(XIV) Zachariah Pike, son of Benjamin Pike, was born at Dunstable, February 12, 1755. He lived at Dunstable, but removed to Lafayette, Maine. He

married (intention dated February 9, 1778, at Dunstable) Hannah Lovejoy, born December 26, 1758, daughter of Captain Hezekiah and Hannah (Phelps) Lovejoy. Her father was a captain in the Continental army in the Revolution, born in Andover, Massachusetts, September 29, 1729, died at Amherst in April, 1793, son of Hezekiah and Hannah (Austen) Lovejoy. His mother lived to the age of one hundred and one years. Christopher Lovejoy, father of Hezekiah Lovejoy, Sr., was born March 1, 1661, son of John Lovejoy, of Andover, the immigrant. Children of Zachariah Pike, born at Dunstable: Zeri, December 5, 1778; Hannah Lovejoy, August 28, 1780; Hezekiah, mentioned below; and others.

(XV) Hezekiah Pike, son of Zachariah Pike, was born November 4, 1786, died at Paris, Maine, September 12, 1834. He was a farmer in Paris, Maine, where he owned about a thousand acres overlooking the river, also had holdings in Jay and is buried there. He married Anna Jeffers Craft, daughter of Nathan Craft, October 18, 1811 (see Craft VI). His widow married (second) November 14, 1849, John Axtell, a farmer of Jay, born August 8, 1778, died October 28, 1858. She died at North Paris, December 22, 1882. Children of Hezekiah Pike: Ann, born March 1, 1813; Elmira, August 8, 1814; Sarah, November 4, 1816; Eliza Jane, February 11, 1819; Catherine Crafts, November 14, 1820; Nelson, January 1, 1823; Ann C., August 27, 1825; Jeanette, May 24, 1827; Nathan Crafts, mentioned below; Adelia Wetherbee, October 21, 1832.

(XVI) Nathan Crafts Pike, son of Hezekiah Pike, was born in Paris, August 4, 1830, died at West Newton, Massachusetts, February, 1906. He was a pioneer in the cold storage business in Boston and vicinity. In 1868 he established the Cambridge Preserving Company, and

later transferred the business to Boston, under the name of the Boston Cold Storage Company. He was for many years superintendent of the Quincy Market Cold Storage Company, one of the largest concerns in this line of business in the world. For some years he was in the provision business in the old Boylston market. While living in Boston he was a member of the old volunteer fire department. During his later years, while living at West Newton, he was deacon of the Lincoln Park Baptist Church. He was active in the temperance movement and a consistent Prohibitionist in politics. He married, January 10, 1859, Anna Woodcock, born at Ashland, Massachusetts, November, 1830, died September 21, 1864, daughter of Timothy and Adaline (Newell) Woodcock, of Dover, Massachusetts. Children: Herbert Allen, mentioned below; Walter Crafts, born October 21, 1862, died October 30, 1869.

(XVII) Herbert Allen Pike, son of Nathan Crafts Pike, was born in Boston, December 25, 1859. In 1864 he removed to Newton with the family and attended the public schools there. He preferred business and with his father's consent secured employment in Boston with the large wholesale shoe concern, the A. W. Clapp Company. As boy, clerk and salesman, he was with this company for seven years and during the last three years traveled in New York and Pennsylvania. Afterward, he was traveling salesman for Pillsbury Brothers, shoe manufacturers of Northwood, New Hampshire, in the west, covering territory in Colorado, Missouri, Nebraska, Kansas and Ohio. He was for some time in the factory and subsequently had charge of the Boston office of the firm. He resigned to engage in business as one of the corporation under the name of E. B. Warren & Company, shoe jobbers, succeeding the old house of Henry L. Daggett & Company,

Boston. He was secretary of the company. He became treasurer of the Farmington Shoe Company, having its factory at Farmington, New Hampshire, employing about four hundred hands, and its office in Boston. Upon the death of the president of the company, this business was wound up. Since 1906 he has been president and treasurer of the Boston Pressed Metal Company, 171-173 Union street, Worcester, Massachusetts. This company has a floor space of 35,000 feet, employs about one hundred and fifty hands and has a capital of \$100,000. Douglas P. Cook, of Worcester, is vice-president. All kinds of stampings are manufactured. The business has prospered and shown a constant and gratifying growth.

While living at West Newton, Mr. Pike was treasurer of the Lincoln Park Baptist Church several years, and since living in Worcester he has served on the finance committee of the First Baptist Church and as deacon for one term. He is a member of the Worcester Chamber of Commerce and of the National Metal Trades Association, of the Commonwealth Club, the Economic Club, the Worcester Society of Antiquity and the Massachusetts Society Sons of the American Revolution. He has always taken an interest in history and genealogy and has for several years been president of the Pike Family Association, which has in preparation a genealogy and is about to erect a memorial library at Salisbury in honor of Major Robert Pike. In politics he is an independent Republican.

He married (first) September 28, 1886, Julia Maria Stone, born in 1862, died November 22, 1888, daughter of Joseph W. Stone. He married (second) October 6, 1891, Mary Elizabeth Kimball, born in Boston, October 2, 1871, daughter of Oliver Dennett and Mary Elizabeth (Jones) Kimball. Her father was born in

Tamworth, June 6, 1847, married, October 5, 1870, Mary Elizabeth Jones. Oliver Dennett Kimball, Sr., his father, was born at Tamworth, May 20, 1820, died in Boston, November 7, 1867; married Emeline Safford Whipple, born March 27, 1814, died February 22, 1868. Richard Kimball, father of Oliver Dennett Kimball, Sr., was born in Wells, Maine, May 24, 1793, died March 27, 1848, lived in Tamworth, married Olive Lary. Israel Kimball, father of Richard Kimball, was baptized at Wells, April 29, 1750, died at Kennebunk, 1822, married (intention October 12, 1771) Eleanor Dennett. Richard Kimball, father of Israel Kimball, was baptized March 25, 1707, died 1781, shipowner and builder at Kennebunk, Maine, and merchant; contributed clothing to the Continental army; married (first) (intention September 1, 1733) Catherine Couzens; (second) August 6, 1740, Hannah Lord, of Berwick. Caleb Kimball, father of Richard Kimball, married in Wells, June 15, 1704, Susanna Cloyes. Mr. and Mrs. Pike have on child, Rachel Bond, born December 20, 1902.

(The Craft Line).

(I) Lieutenant Griffin Craft, Crafts or Croft, as variously spelled by different branches of the family, was the immigrant ancestor, coming with Winthrop to Roxbury in 1630. He was admitted a freeman, May 18, 1631; was deputy to the General Court in 1638 and 1663-68; and selectman in 1650. His first wife Alice, who died March 25, 1673, had six children, among whom was Samuel, mentioned below. He married (second) Ursula, widow of William Robinson; (third) Dorcas Ruggles, daughter of John and Barbara Ruggles.

(II) Lieutenant Samuel Craft, son of Lieutenant Griffin Craft, was born December 12, 1637, died in December, 1691; married, October 16, 1661, Elizabeth

Seaver, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Ballard) Seaver. He was selectman of Roxbury for many years.

(III) Samuel (2) Craft, son of Lieutenant Samuel (1) Craft, was born in Roxbury, June 16, 1667, died December 9, 1709; married, December 25, 1693, Elizabeth Sharp, daughter of Lieutenant John Sharp. He was also a prominent citizen of Roxbury.

(IV) Lieutenant Moses Craft, son of Samuel (2) Craft, was born in Roxbury, September 29, 1703, died December 3, 1768. He settled in Newton and was selectman there 1741-45; was lieutenant of his company at the siege of Louisburg. By his wife Esther, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Greeley) Woodward, he had nine children. Her father was born September 24, 1671, died in 1749; married (first) January 27, 1704, Elizabeth Greeley. John Woodward, father of Daniel Woodward, was born in Watertown, March 28, 1649, died November 3, 1732, married (first) Rebecca Robbins, daughter of Richard Robbins. George Woodward, father of John Woodward, was born in England in 1621, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Cason) Hammond. Richard Woodward, father of George Woodward, was the immigrant, born in England in 1589, settled with his wife Rose in Watertown, Massachusetts.

(V) Ensign Samuel (3) Craft, son of Lieutenant Moses Craft, was born in Newton, November 23, 1729, died April 1, 1803; was selectman of Newton, 1773-76, private in Captain Azariah Fuller's company in the battle of Lexington and later ensign of his company in the Revolution; spent his last years at Jay, Maine. He married, November 8, 1753, Rebecca Parker, daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah (Severns) Parker, of Newton.

(VI) Nathan Craft, son of Ensign Samuel (3) Craft, was born August 6,

1770, died December 19, 1848. He settled in Jay and became a well-to-do farmer. He was gifted musically and for many years was chorister in the church. He married, April 2, 1793, in Newton, Anna, daughter of William and Lydia (Bruce) Hyde (see Hyde V). Anna Jeffers Craft, one of their nine children, married Hezekiah Pike (see Pike XV).

(The Hyde Line).

(I) Jonathan Hyde, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1626, died October 6, 1711. In 1647 he settled in Newton, Massachusetts, and in 1652 with his brother Samuel bought two hundred and forty acres there. He was selectman in 1691. He married (first) Mary French, daughter of William French, of Billerica; (second) Mary, daughter of John Rediat, of Marlboro.

(II) William Hyde, son of Jonathan Hyde, was born at Newton, September 12, 1662, died December, 1725; married his second cousin, Elizabeth Hyde, daughter of Job and Elizabeth (Fuller) Hyde. Her father was born in 1643, died 1685, married in 1663 Elizabeth Fuller, who died April 13, 1700, daughter of John Sr., and Elizabeth Fuller, of Newton, pioneers from England. Deacon Samuel Hyde, father of Job Hyde, was brother of Jonathan (I) Hyde, was born in England in 1610, died September 12, 1689, married Temperance ——— and had five children.

(III) Lieutenant William (2) Hyde, son of William (1) Hyde, was born October 30, 1690, died February 9, 1764; was selectman in 1740; served in the Port Royal expedition. He married, March 26, 1713, Deliverance Hyde, daughter of Ensign Samuel and Deliverance (Hyde) Hyde, granddaughter of Job Hyde, mentioned above.

(IV) Lieutenant Noah Hyde, son of Lieutenant William (2) Hyde, was born

at Newton, September 26, 1717, died November 9, 1786. He was a selectman of Newton two years. He married, in 1739, Ruth Seger, daughter of Henry Seger, Jr.

(V) William (3) Hyde, son of Lieutenant Noah Hyde, was born in Newton, February 24, 1743, died in 1802; married Lydia Bruce, of Framingham, Massachusetts, in 1767, and they had nine children, among whom was Anna, born at Newton, May 31, 1774, died December 19, 1848, married Nathan Craft (see Craft VI).

DAVIS, Albert J.,

Business Man.

William Davis, the first known ancestor of this line, was a resident of Freetown, Massachusetts, where he served as a member of the grand jury in 1697. He married, March 1, 1686, Mary, daughter of William and Ann (Johnson) Makepeace, of Freetown, Massachusetts, and granddaughter of Thomas Makepeace, of Dartmouth, and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Mellows) Makepeace. Children: William, born June 11, 1688; Thomas, married Lydia, surname unknown; John; Jonathan, mentioned below; Remembrance, married (first) Sarah Soul, of Tiverton, (second) Sarah Fox, of Freetown; Joseph; Rebecca, married William Cole; Abigail, married Ephraim Hathaway, of Freetown, December 19, 1717; Anne, married, January 29, 1723, Robert Evans; Hannah, married William Gage, of Freetown; Ruth.

(II) Jonathan Davis, fourth son of William and Mary (Makepeace) Davis, was a resident of Freetown, where he married, December 24, 1730, Sarah Perry, of that town. They had children: Silas, born January 1, 1732; Jonathan, May 26, 1736; Joseph, mentioned below; Richard, February 1, 1741; Cornelius, January 24, 1744.

(III) Joseph Davis, third son of Jonathan and Sarah (Perry) Davis, was born September 26, 1738, in Freetown, and married there, February 5, 1767, Susannah Davis, born April 10, 1747, in Freetown, daughter of James and Susannah Davis.

(IV) Joseph (2) Davis, son of Joseph (1) and Susannah (Davis) Davis, was born July 6, 1783, in Freetown. He learned the trade of ship carpenter, and made his home in Fall River, Massachusetts, where he followed this occupation and was a well known citizen. He died August 12, 1861. He married, January 22, 1809, Lydia Hathaway, and they had children: Sally, born July 25, 1810, died August 8, 1826; Jason, mentioned below; Harriet, April 22, 1817; Anson, September 17, 1820, died in infancy; Anson, October 21, 1821; Susan, March 18, 1824; Adolphus F., December 26, 1826; Joseph, February 28, 1828; George H., August 19, 1830; Welcome, January 6, 1834.

(V) Jason Davis, eldest son of Joseph (2) and Lydia (Hathaway) Davis, was born March 1, 1813, in Fall River, where he resided throughout his life, and was a respected citizen, dying there July 20, 1874. He was buried in the North End Cemetery, Fall River. He married, May 2, 1837, Matilda Dean, born May 2, 1816, in Fall River, daughter of Apollos and Caroline (French) Dean, died June 13, 1877, buried in Oak Grove Cemetery. Children, mentioned below:

(VI) Albert Jason Davis, eldest son of Jason and Matilda (Dean) Davis, was born July 17, 1839, in Fall River, where he was educated, and was engaged for several years in the meat packing business, in partnership with his brother, Henry W. Davis. They continued very successfully until the death of the senior partner, December 1, 1893, in Fall River. He was buried in Old North Cemetery. He married Annie Sarah Brownell (see Brownell VIII).

(VI) Henry Willard Davis, second son of Jason and Matilda (Dean) Davis, was born September 7, 1842, in Fall River, where he grew to manhood, and was associated with his brother, as above noted, in business. He married Maria Carscaden, of Providence, Rhode Island, and they had two children: 1. Florence E., now the wife of Dana Dwight Brayton, of Fall River, with two children. 2. Charles Henry, who married Ruth Church, daughter of Captain Nathaniel Church, of Tiverton; she is the mother of four children.

(VI) Charles Franklin Davis, third son of Jason and Matilda (Dean) Davis, was born January 14, 1847, in Fall River, is now a resident of Brooklyn, New York. He married Clara Brady, and they have two children: Mabel Irene, wife of Jay Baker, and Albert Delma; all reside in Brooklyn.

(VI) Lydia Anna Davis, eldest daughter of Jason and Matilda (Dean) Davis, was born in Fall River, where she was married, January 22, 1873, to Isaac Almy Brown.

(VI) Sabina Matilda Davis, youngest daughter of Jason and Matilda (Dean) Davis, is a native of Fall River, and was married there, November 18, 1880, to Charles Darius Buffington. They have two children: Mary Deane, wife of Dr. Fenner Chase; and Harold Samuel Robinson, a lawyer, practicing in Fall River.

(The Brownell Line).

This family is one of long and honorable standing in New England, its coming to this country reaching back two hundred and fifty and more years, to the infancy of the colonies. It has also allied itself by marriage to the first families of New England, and in several lines its posterity traces ancestry to the Pilgrims of the "Mayflower," and others who arrived soon after. The early history of this family, in its various

branches, is treated at length elsewhere in this work.

(I) Thomas Brownell, born in 1619, came from Derbyshire, England, to this country, and in 1638, the year he married, he was of record at Portsmouth, Rhode Island. In 1655, 1661, 1662 and 1663 he was commissioner, and in 1664 was deputy from that town. Both he and his wife Ann died in 1665. Their children were: Mary; Sarah; Martha, born in 1644, died February 15, 1743; George, in 1646, died April 20, 1718; William, in 1648, died in 1715; Thomas, mentioned below; Robert, in 1652, died July 12, 1728; and Ann, in 1654, died April 2, 1747.

(II) Thomas (2) Brownell, son of Thomas (1) and Ann Brownell, born in 1650, lived at Little Compton, Rhode Island, where he died May 18, 1732. He married, in 1678, Mary Pearce, born May 6, 1654, daughter of Richard and Susannah (Wright) Pearce. Mrs. Brownell died May 4, 1736. Their children were: Thomas, born February 16, 1679, died in January, 1752; John, February 21, 1682, died in March, 1759; George, mentioned below; Jeremiah, October 10, 1689, died in June, 1756; Mary, March 22, 1692, died July 31, 1717; and Charles, December 23, 1694, died in February, 1774.

(III) Captain George Brownell, son of Thomas and Mary (Pearce) Brownell, born January 19, 1685, married (first) July 6, 1706, Mary Thurston, who was born March 20, 1685, daughter of Jonathan Thurston. Captain Brownell served as such officer on an expedition to Canada. He resided at Westport, Massachusetts, where he died September 22, 1756. His wife died February 23, 1740. Their children were: Giles, born March 1, 1707; Phebe, June 19, 1708; Mary, November 9, 1709; George, June 27, 1711; Thomas, February 11, 1713; Elizabeth, September 13, 1717; Jonathan, March 19, 1719; Paul, June 12, 1721; and Stephen,

mentioned below. Captain Brownell married (second) April 18, 1745, Comfort Taylor. She was born March 2, 1703, and by her marriage to Mr. Brownell became the mother of a daughter, Mary, born March 3, 1747.

(IV) Stephen Brownell, son of Captain George Brownell and his wife, Mary (Thurston) Brownell, was born November 29, 1726. He married, January 5, 1747, Edith Wilbor, who was born April 22, 1727. The children of Stephen and Edith Brownell were: Phebe, born September 4, 1747; William, July 17, 1749; Abigail, March 15, 1751; Edith, November 2, 1752; Mary, in April or July, 1754; and George and Stephen, Jr., (twins), October 29, 1756.

(V) William Brownell, eldest son of Stephen and Edith (Wilbor) Brownell, was born July 17, 1749. He married (first) February 14, 1771, Elizabeth Pearce, who was born October 19, 1751, daughter of Giles and Mary Pearce. To this union were born the following children: Edith, born March 1, 1772; and Isaac, born July 1, 1774. He married (second) January 8, 1778, Eunice Palmer; and (third) November 19, 1786, Betsey Grinnell. The children of William and Eunice (Palmer) Brownell were: Elizabeth, born February 13, 1779; Sylvester, born July 31, 1782; and Humphrey, born July 19, 1785. The children born to William and Betsey (Grinnell) Brownell were: Eunice, born September 1, 1787; William, born March 23, 1789; Walter, born September 3, 1790; Clarke, mentioned below; Betsey, December 16, 1795; and Stephen, January 2, 1798. William Brownell, the father of the above children, died in May, 1810, aged sixty-one years.

(VI) Clarke Brownell, fifth son of William Brownell, and child of his third wife, Betsey (Grinnell) Brownell, was born October 16, 1793, in Little Compton.



He married there (first) November 5, 1812, Hannah Hillard, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Pearce) Hillard, granddaughter of James and Deborah Hillard. He married (second) Sarah Tompkins, born October 9, 1797, daughter of Benjamin and Deborah Tompkins. Children, all born of first marriage: Warren, October 25, 1815; Oliver Clarke, mentioned below; Benjamin P., February 17, 1823; Isaac P., December 25, 1826; Deborah Ann, October 20, 1829; Evans, September 28, 1834; William, March 14, 1837; Richmond, June 13, 1840.

(VII) Oliver Clarke Brownell, second son of Clarke and Hannah (Hillard) Brownell, was born October 27, 1819, in Little Compton, where he was educated, and was engaged in farming and stock raising. He also dealt extensively in cattle, and was associated with Judge Joseph Osborn, of Tiverton, for many years, in that business. A man of excellent business capacity, he was successful, and took a very active part in the public life of Rhode Island. For several years he represented his town in the Legislature and was also a member of the State Senate. He served in the lower house from 1850 to 1864, and again in 1880-81. In 1865 he was elected to the State Senate, and again in 1868 and in 1886. In these various bodies he served on many important committees in both branches. He was noted for his honesty and impartial consideration of every public question; was highly respected as a citizen and as an officer. He died in Little Compton, July 11, 1898, and was buried in the cemetery on the common in that town. He married, January 1, 1840, in Little Compton, Ann Bailey Brownell, born January 28, 1821, daughter of Pardon and Ann (Bailey) Brownell, of Little Compton (see Brownell VI, below). She survived her husband more than five years, and died at the home of

her daughter, in Fall River, in August, 1903. Her body was laid to rest beside that of her husband in Little Compton. They were the parents of three children: 1. Pardon Clarke, born December 14, 1841; married Mary Willis, and resides in Little Compton. 2. Annie Sarah, mentioned below. 3. Frank A., born March 28, 1851; was associated with Belcher & Loomis, hardware merchants, in Providence, Rhode Island, where he died May 30, 1914. He was buried in Oak Grove Cemetery in Fall River. He married Mary J. Simmons, a native of Little Compton, daughter of Alexander C. and Clarinda Bailey (Burgess) Simmons, of that town.

(VIII) Annie Sarah Brownell, only daughter of Oliver Clarke and Ann Bailey (Brownell) Brownell, was born February 11, 1846, and became the wife of Albert Jason Davis, of Fall River, Massachusetts, where she now resides (see Davis VI). Her mother was a descendant of the immigrant, Thomas B. Brownell, through his grandson, George Brownell, above described.

(IV) Giles Brownell, eldest son of Captain George and Mary (Thurston) Brownell, was born March 1, 1707, in Little Compton, and there married, May 19, 1725, Elizabeth, daughter of Israel Shaw, born October 7, 1706. Children: Isaac, born October 15, 1726; Charles, March 8, 1728; Giles, August 4, 1729; William, mentioned below; Alice, October 28, 1733; Phebe, June 10, 1735; George, April 27, 1737; Mary, December 1, 1741; James, March 1, 1743; Joseph, mentioned below.

(V) William Brownell, fourth son of Giles and Elizabeth (Shaw) Brownell, was born February 11, 1731, in Little Compton, and lived in Dartmouth, Massachusetts. He married in Little Compton, February 15, 1750, Phillis Pearce, of that town.



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

(VI) Jonathan Brownell, son of William and Phillis (Pearce) Brownell, lived in Little Compton, where he married, January 30, 1783, Dorcas, daughter of Thomas Manchester, of Dartmouth. Children: Lydia, born March 8, 1784; Thomas Manchester, October 20, 1786; Jonathan, December 9, 1788; James, mentioned below; Alice, March 3, 1794; William, February 23, 1797.

(VII) James Brownell, third son of Jonathan and Dorcas (Manchester) Brownell, was born August 15, 1792, in Little Compton, and married in Newport, Rhode Island, June 6, 1821, Lydia Church, daughter of Joseph (3) and Elizabeth (Taylor) Church, of Little Compton.

(VIII) Charlotte Brownell, daughter of James and Lydia (Church) Brownell, was born in Little Compton, and married, December 8, 1857, John H. Robinson, of Fall River.

(V) Joseph Brownell, youngest child of Giles and Elizabeth (Shaw) Brownell, was born July 15, 1744, died February 24, 1824. He was a soldier of the Revolution, and his widow received a pension on account of this service. He married Deborah Briggs, born September 23, 1748, died September 23, 1840, daughter of Joseph and Ruth (Coe) Briggs, granddaughter of Job and Mary Briggs. Children: Cynthia, born December 14, 1769, died November 1, 1828; Isaac, April 17, 1772; Roby, April 1, 1774, died February 22, 1824; Elizabeth, December 7, 1776, died young; Elizabeth, February 25, 1779; Joseph, March 6, 1781; Deborah, June 19, 1783, died June 23, 1848; Pardon, mentioned below; Lydia, March 15, 1787; James, March 3, 1789; Mary, January 10, 1792, died September 19, 1826.

(VI) Pardon Brownell, third son of Joseph and Deborah (Briggs) Brownell, was born February 11, 1786, and died May 1, 1876. He married, March 22, 1820,

Ann Bailey, daughter of Deacon Abraham and Ann Bailey.

(VII) Ann Bailey Brownell, daughter of Pardon and Ann (Bailey) Brownell, was born January 28, 1821, and married Oliver Clarke Brownell, of Little Compton (see Brownell VII, above).

(The Bailey Line).

(I) William Bailey, the progenitor of the Baileys of Rhode Island, an Englishman probably, became an inhabitant of Newport soon after the settlement of the town. The partial destruction of the records during the War of the Revolution leaves but meager gleanings concerning the lives of the early settlers of Newport. It is a matter of record, however, that William Bailey was at Newport as early as June 14, 1655, when he bought property there; and one year later he is styled in the records as William Bailey, Sr. Family tradition has it that he was a resident of London, England, and a weaver of silk ribbons by occupation. Mr. Bailey died some time before 1676. He married Grace Parsons, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, daughter of Hugh and Elizabeth Parsons. After the death of her husband she married (second) Thomas Lawton. Children of William and Grace (Parsons) Bailey: 1. John, who died January 13, 1736, married a Sutton, and resided at Portsmouth and Newport; his children were: Sarah, William, John, Thomas, Abigail, Samuel, Mary and Ruth. 2. Joseph, married and was a resident of Newport. 3. Edward and his wife Frances were residents of Newport and Tiverton; their children were: Edward, Elizabeth, John and Sarah. 4. Hugh, was twice married, his first wife, Anna, died in 1721, and he married (second) in 1724, Abigail Williams, of Voluntown, Connecticut. Mr. Bailey was a resident of Newport and of East Greenwich, Rhode Island, was a freeman of the latter town in 1702,





*Isaac T. Brounell*

died in 1724, and his wife Abigail passed away about that year. His first child was born in Newport, and the others in East Greenwich, Rhode Island: William, born April 29, 1696; Samuel, July 11, 1703; Joseph, March 2, 1705; Hannah, January 9, 1708; Sarah, January 27, 1710; John, January 6, 1712; Jeremiah, September 21, 1714; Anna, January 21, 1717. 5. Stephen, mentioned below.

(II) Stephen Bailey, son of William and Grace (Parsons) Bailey, was born in 1665, and resided in Newport, with his wife Susanna, where are recorded two children, Thomas and Rebecca.

(III) Thomas Bailey, son of Stephen and Susanna Bailey, was born 1690, and lived in Little Compton, Rhode Island, where he died February 4, 1741. He married, July 10, 1712, Mary Wood, born March 14, 1691, in Little Compton, died October 7, 1745, daughter of John and Mary Wood. Children: John, mentioned below; Thomas, born March 1, 1715; Constant, April 10, 1717; Joseph, November 2, 1719; Oliver, September 25, 1721; Barzillai, October 20, 1724; James, April 12, 1728; William, March 12, 1730; Lemuel, June 22, 1732; Martha, October 14, 1733.

(IV) John Bailey, eldest child of Thomas and Mary (Wood) Bailey, was born June 16, 1713, in Little Compton, where he made his home, and died May 15, 1777. He married in August, 1740 (intentions published August 2), Mary Wheaton, of Swansea, Massachusetts, born 1721, died January 26, 1778. Children: Isaac, mentioned below; Deborah, born July 28, 1751; John, October 12, 1758.

(V) Isaac Bailey, eldest child of John and Mary (Wheaton) Bailey, was born June 15, 1742, in Little Compton, and lived in that town, where he died September 11, 1813. He married, June 21, 1770, Sarah Manchester, born October 1, 1753, in Tiverton, died August 1, 1828,

daughter of Isaac and Abigail (Brown) Manchester. Children: Abraham, mentioned below; Abigail, born December 6, 1774; Mary, March 4, 1778; Deborah, April 20, 1780; Tillinghast, May 5, 1783; Sarah, June 25, 1786; Peleg, February 10, 1788.

(VI) Deacon Abraham Bailey, eldest child of Isaac and Sarah (Manchester) Bailey, was born August 7, 1772, in Little Compton, and died December 6, 1835. He married, January 1, 1795, Anna Chase, daughter of Ezra and Elizabeth (Briggs) Chase, born March 1, 1777, died January 18, 1841. Children: Pardon, born April 4, 1796; Ezra, March 12, 1797; Betsey, November 4, 1798; Ann, mentioned above as the wife of Pardon Brownell (see Brownell VI).

## **BROWNELL, Isaac T.,**

### **Successful Business Man.**

Isaac T. Brownell, son of Clarke (q. v.) and Hannah (Hillard) Brownell, was born December 25, 1826 (Christmas Day), in Little Compton, Rhode Island. His early educational training was acquired in the district schools of the neighborhood, as was the custom with country lads of his day. Early in life he became apprenticed to the carpenter's trade, acquiring a thorough knowledge of the various branches of that business, which proved of great value to him in after years. The discovery of gold in California, in 1849, lured many young men to the Pacific coast, and Mr. Brownell joined the rush to the gold fields, where he remained for about two years, he with several others equipping and manning the vessel upon which they made the voyage to California. His experience there, however, did not appeal to him, and in 1851 he returned East, where he again took up his trade, locating and establishing himself in that occupation in Fall

River, Massachusetts, where in time he developed a large and successful business in contracting and building, and by his untiring industry together with his honorable course of dealing with his fellow-men, and the care and personal attention he gave to every detail of his extensive business affairs, he became a man of large means and one of the most substantial business men of Fall River. He gave employment to a large force of skilled mechanics, and had charge of the carpenter work for the Union Mills, the Durfee Mills, the Richard Borden Mills, the Chace Mill, the Merchant Mill No. 1, the Globe Mill No. 2, and others, at the time of their construction, his long experience in this line of construction giving him an enviable reputation along these lines. Many of the substantial buildings of Fall River and vicinity stand as monuments to his skill and ability as a builder. Mr. Brownell continued active in business until within a few years prior to his demise, preferring an active and busy life to one of leisure and indolence, although he was in a position of affluence many years before his death and possessed of a sufficient competency to have enabled him to retire from active business cares. For a number of years Mr. Brownell was also active in the public affairs of Fall River. He was always deeply interested in the fire department of the city, and in 1877, 1878, 1879 and 1880, served as assistant chief of the fire department, and in 1881 was superintendent of public buildings of the city.

Mr. Brownell was possessed of an untiring energy and retained his faculties to a marked degree, even in his old age, which was due to his temperate habits which he followed in all phases of life, never having used tobacco or liquor of any kind in any form. He was of a generous and charitable nature, his charity, however,

being of the unostentatious order, many poor women and suffering children and those less fortunate than he being able to bear testimony as to his benevolence. His charities, however, were always given in a quiet and modest manner, and were never known unless told of by the recipients. Mr. Brownell was a man who enjoyed the esteem and respect of all who knew him, and his memory will long be cherished by the community at large, where his long and active life was spent.

Mr. Brownell was twice married, his first marriage being to Roby Pierce, who died in Fall River. On December 14, 1899, he married (second) Anna Hersey, who was born in Fair Haven, Massachusetts, daughter of Jeremiah Sprague and Mary Ann (Brown) Hersey, who survives him, and resides in Fall River. Mr. Brownell passed away at his home in Fall River, Massachusetts, February 8, 1911, at the advanced age of eighty-four years. Some few years prior to his death, he made a second trip to the Pacific coast, this time, however, making it one of pleasure rather than business, and for the purpose of observing the great growth and development of the great West since he had visited that country in 1849, covering a period of over fifty years, he being nearly eighty years of age at the time of his second visit, upon which occasion he was accompanied by his wife.

Environment is said to be the making of a man's character for good or evil. So is reflected upon a community, be it large or small, the life of an individual. If the man is broadminded, progressive and energetic there must follow an upbuilding that will outlast the mortal career. Mr. Brownell's life was full of effort, and no mean proportion of his means was devoted to the poor. His genial ways and careful observance of the rights of others made him beloved not only by those who immediately surrounded him, but by

those to whom he was less familiarly known. He was a plain, matter-of-fact business man; but in his business and social life were reflected those qualities which adorn character and enrich citizenship.

(The Hersey Line).

(I) William Hersey was the progenitor of all who have borne this surname in Hingham. He came to New England in 1635, was made a freeman in 1638, located that year in Hingham, although he owned property on what is now South street in 1636. He died in March, 1658. His wife Elizabeth died October 8, 1671. Children: William, Frances, Elizabeth, Judith, John.

(II) John Hersey, youngest child of William and Elizabeth Hersey, born August 9, 1640, in Hingham, was a tailor by trade, and held the office of constable in 1701. He died August 7, 1726. He married at Dedham, May 18, 1669, Sarah, who died January 17, 1732. Children: Sarah, Judith, Nehemiah, Abigail, Maria, Jael, Daniel, Peter, Hannah, Betsey, Jeremiah.

(III) Jeremiah Hersey, youngest child of John and Sarah Hersey, born June 18, 1697, in Hingham, died February 9, 1790, was a cooper by trade, and resided on South street. He married, December 8, 1726, Elizabeth, probably daughter of Nathaniel and Judith Gilbert. She died January 21, 1765, aged sixty-four years. Children, born in Hingham: Elizabeth, Hannah, Rebecca, John, Abigail, Zerubabel, Abijah, Jeremiah, Hitte, Gilbert.

(IV) Jeremiah (2) Hersey, son of Jeremiah (1) and Elizabeth (Gilbert) Hersey, born October 18, 1741, was a trader, and died October 7, 1796. He married, December 31, 1772, Mary, daughter of Isaiah and Margaret (Sprague) Hersey. She was born October 9, 1745, in Hingham, died August 13, 1833. Children: Mary, born 1774; Jeremiah, mentioned below;

Isaac, 1777; Sally, 1780; Rebecca, 1782, married Gideon Jenkins; Edmund, 1785; George, 1787; Chrissa, 1790; Peggy Sprague, 1792; Zadock, 1794.

(V) Jeremiah (3) Hersey, eldest son of Jeremiah (2) and Mary (Hersey) Hersey, was born September 9, 1775, in Hingham, where he was a carpenter in early life, and later a farmer, and died August 5, 1846. His residence was on South street until late in life, when he removed to North street. He married (first) August 31, 1799, Deborah Fearing, born June 29, 1777, in Hingham, died January 27, 1829, daughter of Nathaniel and Deborah (Hobart) Fearing. He married (second) November 11, 1838, Rebecca, daughter of Isaac and Sally (Fearing) Lane, who survived him and married (second) Henry Wilder, as his second wife. Children: Lydia, born December 15, 1800; Eunice, September 7, 1802; James H., October 8, 1804; Deborah, December 11, 1806; Jeremiah, mentioned below; Rufus, March 10, 1811; Allie, May 18, 1813; Charles, September 17, 1815; of second marriage: Mary Ann, 1839, married, November 12, 1862, George H. Waters.

(VI) Jeremiah (4) Hersey, second son of Jeremiah (3) and Deborah (Fearing) Hersey, was born February 10, 1809, in Hingham, and resided at Lakeville, Massachusetts. He married, November 11, 1838, in Hingham, Rebecca Lane, born there in 1810, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Fearing) Lane. She survived him, and married (second) January 21, 1850, as his second wife, Henry Wilder, and died November 20, 1867.

(VII) Jeremiah Sprague Hersey, son of Jeremiah (4) and Rebecca (Lane) Hersey, was born in 1839, in Hingham, and was for several years a successful merchant at Fair Haven, Massachusetts, owner of various vessels engaged in the whaling trade. He died February 27,

1884, in Lakeville, aged fifty-two years. He married Mary Ann, daughter of Eldad and Hannah (Gooch) Brown, natives of Boston. She died in Lakeville, December 24, 1899. Their children were: Emily Augusta, died August 30, 1895, in Charlestown, Massachusetts; Anna, who became the wife of Isaac T. Brownell (see Brownell VII), and two daughters who died in infancy.

**PUTNAM, Everett Levi,**

**Superintendent of Street Railways.**

Everett Levi Putnam is a scion of the ancient Putnam family which has been traced for many generations in England to Simon de Putenham, undoubtedly a lineal descendant of Roger Putenham, who lived in 1199, and held the Manor of Putenham under the Bishop of Baieux. The family name is taken from the place, which is mentioned in the "Domesday Book," 1066. It was a part of the great fief known as the Honor of Leicester. The parish of Putenham is in Hertfordshire, near Bedfordshire and Buckinghamshire. The family bore coat armor. From Simon de Putenham the line is traced to Nicholas Putnam, who was born about 1540, and lived at Wingrave, whence he removed to Stewkeley. He inherited property from his father and both his brothers, and died before September 27, 1598. He married at Wingrave, January 30, 1577, Margaret, daughter of John and Elizabeth Goodspeed. They were the parents of John Putnam, who founded the family in this country. He was baptized January 17, 1579, at Wingrave, County Bucks, and inherited the Putnam estate, which had been held for many generations, at Aston Abbotts. He lived with his parents at Stewkeley until the father's death, when he took possession of the estate at Aston Abbotts, and thence, in 1634, removed to Salem, Mas-

sachusetts. His wife is supposed to have been Priscilla Deacon, and they appear of record at Salem, March 21, 1641, when they were admitted to the church, and in the same year he received a grant of land. His hand writing indicates a good education, and he was wealthy as compared with his neighbors. To each of his sons he gave a farm, and died at Salem Village, now Danvers, December 30, 1662. John Putnam's eldest son, Lieutenant Thomas Putnam, was baptized March 7, 1615, in England, and in 1640 was an inhabitant of Lynn, Massachusetts, where he was admitted a freeman two years later. The following year he was a selectman of that town, was admitted to the Salem church April 3 of that year, and also received a grant of land there. From 1645 to 1648 he was a commissioner to try small causes in Lynn, served on the grand jury, and was the first parish clerk of Salem Village. He also served on many important committees, was lieutenant of the troop of horse, and his name headed the tax list. His homestead, now known as the General Israel Putnam house, is still standing, a little east of Hathorne's Hill, in the northern part of Danvers, where his widow was living in 1692. He died May 5, 1686. He married at Lynn, October 17, 1643, Ann, daughter of Edward and Prudence (Stockton) Holyoke. She died September 1, 1665. Her youngest son, Joseph Putnam, was the father of General Israel Putnam of Revolutionary fame. Joseph Putnam was as strong in opposition to the witchcraft folly as his brother was in its advocacy. Lieutenant Thomas Putnam's eldest son and fourth child, Thomas Putnam, was born March 12, 1652, in Salem, baptized February 26, following, and died May 24, 1699. He was well educated for his time, but his activity in the witchcraft persecutions of his day indicated a great credulity. His



daughter was among the children who brought the first witchcraft accusations, and both he and his wife were wholly absorbed in the belief in witchcraft and the necessity of prosecuting those guilty of it. He married, September 25, 1678, Ann, daughter of George and Elizabeth Carr, of Salisbury, born June 15, 1661, died June 8, 1699, in Salem Village, surviving her husband by only a few days. Their youngest child was Seth Putnam, born in May, 1695, in Salem Village, died at Charlestown, New Hampshire, May 30, 1775. For twenty-five years he resided in Billerica, Massachusetts, and was among the original grantees of Charlestown, and a constituent member of the first church organized there. He married, September 16, 1718, Ruth Whipple, born 1692, died February 1, 1785, in Charlestown. Their eldest child, Ebenezer Putnam, was born August 8, 1719, in Billerica, and died in Charlestown, February 2, 1782. He was one of the original grantees of Charlestown, New Hampshire, where he was a prominent and useful citizen, and was a soldier in the Colonial wars, serving under Colonel Josiah Willard at Fort Dummer, in 1746. In 1748 and afterward he served under Captain Phineas Stevens; was selectman in 1755-56, 1761, 1765, and was one of the ten original members of the first church in Charlestown, of which he was a deacon. He married Mary Parker, and their fourth son, Levi Putnam, born February 11, 1757, in Charlestown, lived in that town, where he died in 1835. He marched in June, 1777, for the reinforcement of Ticonderoga, under Captain Abel Walker and Colonel Bellows. This regiment served twelve days. Levi Putnam married in Charlestown, March 29, 1784, Rebecca, daughter of Richard and Dolly Holden, born October 20, 1765, in Charlestown. Their youngest child was Levi Putnam, born in March, 1805, settled

in Wardsboro, Vermont, where he died. His wife was a Miss Wentworth. They were the parents of George W. Putnam.

George W. Putnam was born in Wardsboro about 1839. He was a farmer and cattle raiser, spending nearly all his life in Wardsboro. For a few years, when a young man, he was engaged in the tin business with a brother, in Troy, New York. He died in Wardsboro in 1879, at the age of about forty years. He was a soldier of the Civil War, serving in the Eighth Vermont Infantry, was never a member of any lodge or society, or a seeker for public office. He married Selina C. Plympton, born in South Wardsboro, daughter of Amasa Plympton, a farmer of that town. She died November 8, 1911, while at the home of her son in Springfield, Massachusetts, and was buried in the family lot at West Wardsboro. Both she and her husband were exemplary members of the Methodist church. Children: 1. Everett Levi, of whom further. 2. A daughter, died soon after birth. 3. Minnie S., now resides in Burlington, Vermont, unmarried. 4. Ellen R., also unmarried, resides in Troy, New York.

Everett Levi Putnam, first child of George W. and Selina C. (Plympton) Putnam, was born August 16, 1869, in West Wardsboro, Vermont, and had the privileges of the public schools of that town and of Wilmington, Vermont, where he continued during the winter terms, until eighteen years of age. At an early period he began devoting his summers to farm labor, and after leaving school he took charge of the paternal farm, and gave some time in intervals to carpenter work. He continued in this until his removal to Springfield, Massachusetts, in June, 1895, when he joined the force of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company as a solicitor. After spending two years in this occupation, he be-

came a motorman on the local street railway, in whose service he has worked his way up through the various grades, until he was made superintendent in 1914. Mr. Putnam has entire charge of the operation of an immense trolley system, second in New England only to that of Boston, which operates three hundred miles of trackage, using three hundred and fifty cars, and employing eight hundred men. This covers all the principal streets of Springfield, with branches extending to many outlying towns. Mr. Putnam has risen to his present position by force of his personality, and is not only popular with the people of the city, but with the employees of the street car system, and its proprietors. He is a gentleman of the highest type, ever courteous, always anxious to do all in his power to promote the welfare of the human race. While he is interested in the progress of his home city and of his native land, he shuns any official connection with public affairs, and is seldom found away, except in the discharge of his duties. His only social affiliation is with the Blue Lodge of the Masonic fraternity.

Mr. Putnam married (first) Mamie McCarthy, of Boston. She had one daughter, Hazel, born August 1, 1902. He married (second) Mary Holland, born in Middlefield, but up to her marriage spent her life in West Springfield, Massachusetts. Mrs. Putnam is one of six daughters, namely: Margaret; Josephine, wife of Ralph Nooney; Bessie, Mrs. John Burke; Nellie and Elizabeth, unmarried; and Mary, wife of E. L. Putnam. Mr. Putnam is a great lover of his home.

---

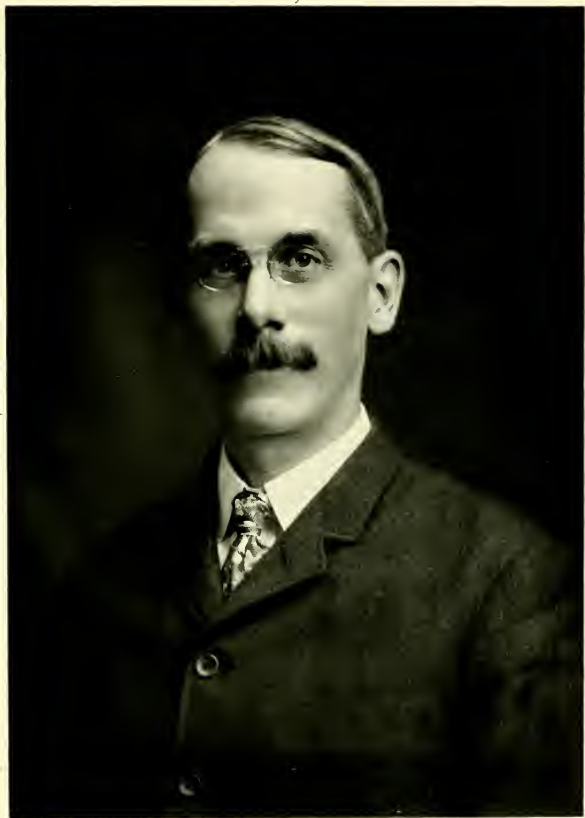
#### WOODWARD, William,

**Manufacturer, Antiquarian, Litterateur.**

Nathaniel Woodward, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, settled in

Boston before 1636, when he was an owner of land there, and was admitted a freeman March 21, 1636. He was a surveyor employed by the colonies to survey the line between Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth in 1638 and later in the Merri-mac survey. He was called a mathematician, surveyor, carpenter and sailor in various documents. He was granted a lot October 28, 1639, in Muddy River (now Brookline), Massachusetts, for three heads. He surveyed the town line between Charlestown and Lynn. His house was at the northeast corner of Summer and Washington streets, Boston, in 1646. His wife Mary was admitted to the Boston church, January 23, 1640. She had a bequest from her brother, Samuel Jackson, of Boston, England, in his will dated August 7, 1642. Nathaniel and his wife were dismissed to Taunton, October 8, 1648, and presented letters of recommendation to the Taunton church, August 15, 1653. (Pope's "Pioneers of Massachusetts"). Children: 1. John, had house lot in Boston, December 18, 1637. 2. Robert, had house lot in Boston, December 18, 1637. 3. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 4. Elisha, born April 21, 1644. 5. Prudence, married, 1661, Christopher Mosse. (Gen. in Reg. li., 169).

(11) Nathaniel (2) Woodward, son of Nathaniel (1), was born in England. He owned a house lot in Boston, December 18, 1637. He sold land in Boston, October 16, 1648, and went to Taunton, but returned before February 25, 1655. He was dismissed to the Taunton church, August 14, 1653, and served on jury inquests there in 1650, 1651 and 1652. He was interested in the Taunton iron works. He died before February 6, 1694. He married Katherine ——. Children: 1. Elisha, baptized in Boston, April 21, 1644. 2. Nathaniel, baptized in Boston, April 12, 1645. 3. Israel, died in Taunton, June 15,



Wm. Woodward



1674. 4. John, mentioned below. 5. James, died in Taunton, October, 1732.

(III) John Woodward, son of Nathaniel (2), was born about 1650, in Taunton or Boston. He was a carpenter by trade. He lived in Taunton, Massachusetts, and belonged to the first military company there, April 9, 1682. He and wife Sarah sold land, October 30, 1684, to Shadrach Wilbore, in Taunton. He married, at Rehoboth, November 11, 1675, Sarah Crossman, daughter of Robert (see Crossman). Children: 1. John, born June 3, 1676. 2. Robert, born March 2, 1678. 3. Nathaniel, born July 31, 1679. 4. Israel, mentioned below. 5. Ebenezer, born February 13, 1683. 6. Joseph, born February 22, 1685. 7. Ezekiel, born February 26, 1687; weaver in Taunton; removed to Providence (see report previously made of other families in Westmoreland). 8. Mary, twin of Ezekiel.

(IV) Israel Woodward, son of John Woodward, was born at Taunton, July 30, 1681, and died there December 19, 1766. His wife Elizabeth died at Taunton in March, 1765. Israel sold land in Taunton to son Benajah, April 26, 1755. He sold all his rights in the estate of his grandfather Robert Crossman's estate to Jonathan Woodward, March 12, 1749-50. He owned land in Taunton near Prospect Hill pond on the east side. He was a member of the first military company of Taunton, May 30, 1700, detached from the company, July 2, 1705, for service in Queen Anne's War, and was ordered into Her Majesty's service, May 21, 1706. Children, born in Taunton: 1. Abigail, born April 1, 1710, died August 4, 1793; married, July 3, 1733, David Harvey, who died in 1735; she was a Quaker. 2. Dorcas, also a Quaker; married Josiah Harvey. 3. Israel, mentioned below. 4. Benajah, lived at Taunton and Petersham,

Massachusetts. 5. Samuel, probably died young.

(V) Israel (2), son of Israel (1) Woodward, was born at Taunton, April 29, 1711, and died March 14, 1792. He settled in Easton, Massachusetts, as early as 1749. He served in 1757 in the French and Indian War in Captain Eliphalet Leonard's company. He became a Quaker, and was fined for driving on Sunday and for refusing to qualify as a constable. He owned a quarter of the old grist mill located near the present site of the Ames Company offices at North Easton. His homestead was on Lincoln street. He married, in May, 1742, Hannah Keizer, of Easton, a Quaker; she died January 26, 1804. Children, born at Taunton or Easton: 1. George, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born June 9, 1747. 3. Hannah, born February 24, 1750. 4. Seth, born January 31, 1756; settled at Raby, now Brookline, New Hampshire, and in 1781 bought land there of his brother George; died at Raby in 1793.

(VI) George, son of Israel (2) Woodward, was born at Easton, September 22, 1744, baptized April 2, 1745. He was in Mason, New Hampshire, in 1772, when he bought a farm at Raby, and in 1775 when he bought land adjoining; part of this farm he sold to his brother Seth and the rest to Samuel Russell in 1781. He bought another farm on the old Townsend and Mason town lines in 1777, selling it in 1781 to John Aldrich. He removed to Greenfield, New Hampshire, where he bought land of his brother-in-law, Jonas Wallace, in 1791. He returned to Easton soon afterward, was living there in 1793, when his brother died, and in 1794, when he sold his brother's farm; but in 1796 he was living in Greenfield again. He served five months in the Revolution, and was a signer of the Associa-

tion Test in Raby (Brookline). His sons—Israel, of Westmoreland; Seth, of Springfield, Vermont, and Isaac, of Brookline—quitclaimed their rights in his real and personal estate in Greenfield to Jonas Wallace, their uncle, who owned half the farm, having sold one-half to George previously; this deed was dated January 17, 1816. George Woodward married, at Townsend, Massachusetts, March 7, 1782, Jane Wallace, daughter of Matthew Wallace, granddaughter of John Wallace, of Stowe and Townsend. Children: 1. Israel, mentioned below. 2. Seth, born March 17, 1785; lived at Springfield; married, August 22, 1819, Edna Brown. 3. Isaac, lived in Brookline.

(VII) Israel (3), son of George Woodward, was born at Raby, now Brookline, October 15, 1783, and died at Keene, New Hampshire, October 2 or 26, 1843. He went to Westmoreland, New Hampshire, as early as 1807. He and Seth Hall, Jr., whose sister he married, were both clothiers by trade, and together they bought a mill privilege in Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, in 1807 and sold it two years later. For a year or two he lived at Thetford, Vermont, then bought a farm at Westmoreland, where he lived until about 1825, when he removed to Swanzey and finally to Keene. He married, March 1, 1810, at Westmoreland, Deidama Hall, who was born at Raynham, Massachusetts, February 15, 1791, died at Swanzey, New Hampshire, July 23, 1863. Children, born in Westmoreland: 1. Harmon, born February 27, 1811; died August 8, 1812. 2. Diadema, born June 26, 1813; died at Swanzey, October 15, 1830. 3. Francis Gardner, mentioned below. 4. Roswell Shurtleff, born October 23, 1817; married, November 18, 1845, in Canandaigua, New York, Electa Truesdell; died there November 22, 1887; for many years he conducted a custom tailor and men's furnish-

ing business in Canandaigua. 5. Gilman, born at Swanzey, September 23, 1825; date and place of death unknown to family. 6. George Frederick, born in Swanzey, September 3, 1827; died there August 8, 1830. 7. Franklin, born in Swanzey, May 18, 1837; died in Keene, December 19, 1839.

(VIII) Francis Gardner Woodward, son of Israel (3) Woodward, was born in Westmoreland, New Hampshire, August 1, 1815, and died in Worcester, Massachusetts, January 12, 1890. When he was ten years old the family removed to Swanzey, New Hampshire, to what was known as the "factory village." He attended the public schools of his native town and in Swanzey, and was graduated from the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Troy, New York, class of 1839, receiving the Mechanical Engineer degree. He served apprenticeship to the gunsmith trade in the shop of John C. Mason, of Keene, New Hampshire, which business he afterwards acquired and conducted on his own account for several years previous to his removal to the city of Worcester, Massachusetts. In Worcester he was for a number of years superintendent of the William A. Wheeler Engine Company, located on Thomas street—one of the largest establishments for the manufacture of locomotive and stationary engines in New England at that time. He engaged in business on his own account somewhat later as a manufacturer of iron-working machinery, and was located for the full period of his active business career, first on Beacon street, near Jackson, and later in the Merrifield building on Cypress street.

Mr. Woodward had quite unusual mechanical skill, with inventive genius of a high order. He secured letters patent for a railroad switch (1849) which was in use for many years on the Norwich & Worces-

ter road, as well as on other railroads in the western and southern sections of the country. In 1859 he received patents for a sewing machine. He invented one of the first breech-loading rifles (1862), and was especially prolific in his improvements for steam engines. He retired from active business twenty years before his death, and it was during this period of comparative leisure that his inventive skill and literary tastes found their most practical expression. He was a regular contributor to the "Scientific American" and other mechanical and scientific periodicals. He had collected the only complete set of the "Scientific American" known to any private library; these he had substantially bound and late in life presented them to the Worcester County Mechanics' Association, for which service he was made a life member of that association.

Outside of business and professional relations, Mr. Woodward's chief interest was in his home and its social connections. He belonged to no clubs or social organizations. In politics he was always a staunch Republican. He attended the Salem Street Congregational Church during the whole period of his life in Worcester. He married, December 12, 1843, at Keene, New Hampshire, Mary Phillips (see Phillips). Children: 1. Frank, born September 5, 1844; died July 14, 1849. 2. Infant, born May 21, 1848; died May 22, 1848. 3. Frederick, born October 30, 1849; died November 6, 1850. 4. George, born November 13, 1851; died September 26, 1875. 5. William, mentioned below.

(IX) William Woodward, son of Francis Gardner Woodward, was born in Worcester, October 23, 1856, and was educated in its public schools, graduating from the high school in 1874. The same year he began his business career as clerk in the Central National Bank of Worcester. He was rapidly promoted to posi-

tions of larger responsibility, and in January, 1892, became cashier, filling that office until the bank was absorbed by the Worcester Trust Company in 1903. As an officer of the Trust Company, in 1905 he took charge of the business of the Allen-Higgins Company, manufacturers of wall paper in Worcester, the ownership of which came to the Trust Company when the Citizens' National Bank was absorbed by it. He served as president and general manager of the paper company until its reorganization in 1907. This business was subsequently taken over by those active in its management, and Mr. Woodward became treasurer of the new organization, the Allen-Higgins Wall Paper Company. Associated with Mr. Woodward at the outset were the late John C. MacInnes, Albert E. Lyons and Frederick Staib. The capital stock of the company was \$100,000. In 1916 the officers were: President, Albert E. Lyons; vice-president, Frederick Staib; treasurer, William Woodward; secretary, Albert H. Anderson.

Upon entering the manufacturing business Mr. Woodward retired from banking, to which he had devoted more than thirty years of his life. Under his management the wall paper company prospered, showing a steady increase in its business. The output more than doubled during the two years following the reorganization. A hundred hands are usually employed at the factory in Greendale, and the product of the company is distributed throughout the United States and the Canadian provinces.

Mr. Woodward's success as a manufacturer is accounted for not alone by natural ability, but by years of general business training, study and investigation. When he entered the banking business he became a close student of financial and economic subjects. For many years he was



a regular contributor to the "Bankers' Magazine" and other financial journals. In 1886 he published a monograph entitled "Our Future Money," in which he considered the question of a proper basis for paper money and for the gold and silver currency. "A History of Massachusetts Savings Banks," published in 1889, was an important work both from a financial and historical point of view. He contributed much to public information on the subject of banking and finance in lectures, from time to time, before various societies and organizations. In February, 1902, he delivered a lecture on "The Theory and Practice of Banking" in the course of the Worcester County Mechanics' Association, and later before the Unitarian Club and elsewhere. His public addresses, however, have not been limited to subjects related to banking and finance. He made a study of certain phases of contemporaneous history, and spoke from time to time on the South African policy, the Armenian problem, and other kindred and timely issues. For many years he took an active part in the Piedmont Literary and Social Union of Piedmont Church.

Mr. Woodward has held many positions of private responsibility in the administration of estates, and in charge of special trusts. He is trustee and treasurer of the Home for Aged Women; director and treasurer of the Memorial Home for the Blind, of which he was also one of the founders; trustee of the People's Savings Bank; incorporator of the Home for Aged Men; a charter member of the Worcester Economic Club, and an active member of the Congregational Club, of which he was also vice-president and treasurer. For ten years and more he has served the city of Worcester as a commissioner of Hope Cemetery. In religious and charitable organizations he

has been prominent for many years. For twenty years he was a director of the Young Men's Christian Association, and for two years its president and for three years its treasurer. To the initiative of Mr. Woodward and the secretary associated with him were due the association building on Elm street, the land for which was purchased during his administration and the building project started. At the laying of the cornerstone he had the honor of delivering the historical address. He was for a number of years president of the Worcester City Missionary Society, and has served Piedmont church as deacon and as a member of its standing committee for more than a quarter of a century. For several years he was a director of the Children's Friend Society.

Mr. Woodward has made a number of unique collections of historical matter of more than transient value. On the occasion of the reunion of the early workers of the Young Men's Christian Association in 1908, he prepared a typewritten memorial of the event, containing much valuable historical data relating to the early years of the organization, and profusely illustrated with portraits. It is a veritable work of art, and is one of the most treasured possessions of the association. A similar and even more significant volume was prepared and presented to the association on the occasion of its fiftieth anniversary in 1913. He compiled and presented to Piedmont church a series of twenty-five volumes containing very complete record of all important events in the church and among its membership, during forty years of its history. Here are to be found, fully indexed so as to be readily accessible, newspaper clippings and other printed matter relating to the various activities of the societies of the church, together with obituaries, personal sketches and social items—in short, a chronological

history of the society and of its membership. These volumes are in possession of the church and are accessible to the public.

Mr. Woodward compiled three memorial volumes relating to the life and work of Senator George Frisbie Hoar, and most elaborately illustrated. These volumes were prepared immediately after the Senator's death, and contain most of the eulogies delivered in the city, State and nation, a full account of the obsequies in Worcester and Concord, and a large collection of unusual material relating to his library, his collection of pictures and his valuable antiques. These volumes were later presented to Clark University, of which Senator Hoar was president of the board of trustees for many years. Altogether it may be said without exaggeration that Mr. Woodward has made extremely valuable collections of historical material arranged in a characteristically artistic and permanent form.

Mr. Woodward is a member of the Worcester Society of Antiquity, of the Worcester Chamber of Commerce, of the National Association of Credit Men, of the Sons of the American Revolution, and is a trustee of Doane College, Crete, Nebraska. He was formerly a director of the Wall Paper Manufacturers' Association of the United States. In politics Mr. Woodward has always been a Republican.

He married, September 6, 1883, Caroline Isabel Stone, of Auburn, Massachusetts, born June 30, 1860, daughter of Elisha<sup>a</sup> and Hannah H. (Perry) Stone. Her father was descended from Simon Stone, the immigrant at Watertown, Massachusetts (Elisha<sup>a</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>i</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>i</sup>, Jonathan<sup>a</sup>, Jonathan<sup>i</sup>, Jonathan<sup>a</sup>, Simon<sup>a</sup>, Simon<sup>i</sup>). Her parents were married November 2, 1848, and had four children: 1. William Frederick Stone, born February 16, 1851; married Mary D. Shute, August

26, 1878. 2. Emma Cornelia Stone, born April 12, 1855; married, September 6, 1883, Wallace A. Kendall, of Framingham, Massachusetts. 3. Charles Arthur Stone, born April 2, 1858, died September 15, 1915, in Worcester, Massachusetts. 4. Caroline Isabel, mentioned above. The daughters had a double wedding.

Mrs. Woodward is a member of the Timothy Bigelow Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of the Worcester Home Club, and of Piedmont Congregational Church.

Children of William and Caroline Isabel Woodward: 1. George William, born May 25, 1885; graduate of Worcester South High School; student for two years at the Worcester Polytechnic Institute, and three years at Cornell University, from which he graduated in 1809 with first honors in the scientific department, with Mechanical Engineer degree. After graduating he connected himself with the Rockwood Sprinkler Company of Worcester, living in Wethersfield, Connecticut. Married Lillian Weisner, of Hartford, Connecticut, January 15, 1913. Has daughter, Dorothy Stone, born May 2, 1916. 2. Walter Francis, born September 8, 1887; graduated at the Worcester South High School; student at the Amherst Agricultural College; associated in business with his father; married, June 26, 1912, Helen L. Walden, of Northboro, Massachusetts; resides in Worcester. Has son, Walden Francis, born October 26, 1915. 3. Ruth Phillips, born September 17, 1889; graduate of Worcester South High School; married, September 1, 1914, Alfred H. Wyman, of Worcester, graduate of South High School and of the Young Men's Christian Association Training School at Springfield; now superintendent of welfare work in the Carnegie Steel Works at Homestead, Pennsylvania; resides at Munhall, Pennsylvania. 4.

Gladys Mary, born December 20, 1892; graduate of South High School and of Mt. Holyoke College in 1915 (Bachelor of Arts degree). 5. Harold Stone, born July 15, 1899; student at South High School, class of 1916; entered Worcester Polytechnic Institute in 1916.

(The Phillips Line).

(I) Michael Phillips, the immigrant ancestor of the Rhode Island family, settled in Newport, Rhode Island, where he was living in 1668, when admitted a freeman. He died in 1689. His widow, Barbara, married Edward Inman. She and her second husband joined in a deed, dated May 22, 1689, giving certain lands on the Pawtucket river to her sons John, James and Richard Phillips. She declined administration on the estate of her second husband, August 26, 1706; she died the same year. Children: John, William, James (mentioned below), Richard, born 1667; Joseph, died September 3, 1719; Alice, died in 1702.

(II) James Phillips, son of Michael, born about 1665-70, died December 12, 1746. He married (first) Mary Mowry, daughter of John and Mary Mowry; (second) in November, 1728, Elizabeth Foster; she died in 1747. His name was on the list of one hundred and seventy-two persons over sixteen and taxable, August, 1688. His son John died September 8, 1688, and his estate was administered by his brother Michael. James was of Smithfield, September 7, 1733, when he deeded to his son Jeremiah thirty acres which had been given to him by his wife's father, John Mowry. James deeded to his son Joshua, August 19, 1743, a quarter of the land on which his house stood. The administration of the estate of James was declined by his widow and given to his son Michael, who presented receipts to the town council, August 15, 1748, from

his brothers and sisters—Mary Stafford, Samuel Phillips, Joshua Phillips, Jeremiah Phillips, John Ballou, Jr., Phebe Thornton, and from the widow Elizabeth and her son, Charles Phillips. Children: Michael; John; Jeremiah; Joshua, mentioned below; Samuel; Mary; Phebe; Elizabeth. Child by second wife: Charles.

(III) Joshua Phillips, son of James, was born about 1700. He lived at Smithfield, as shown by wills and deeds, but there are no records of his family in the town vital records. He was living in 1748, but his name does not appear in the census of 1774 at Smithfield. There is every reason to believe, however, that Joshua had a son of the same name.

(IV) Joshua (2), son of Joshua (1) Phillips, was doubtless born at Smithfield, and lived there until he removed to Hubbardston, Massachusetts, where he was living when the town was organized in 1767. He was living in Smithfield as late as 1764, with wife Free love and seven children, and in the same year bought land at Hubbardston. Four of his sons—Joshua, Richard, Paine and Gideon—served in the Revolution. Children: 1. Free love, born 1749; married Nathan Stone. 2. Joshua, mentioned below. 3. James, twin of Joshua; married Sarah Nourse, of Rutland. 4. Esek, born 1752, killed at a "framing" at Hubbardston, March 25, 1776. 5. Richard, born September 4, 1754, lived at Dublin, New Hampshire. 6. Paine, born November 7, 1763. 7. Gideon, twin of Paine, lived at Roxbury, New Hampshire.

(V) Joshua (3), son of Joshua (2) Phillips, was born at Smithfield, about 1750. He was a soldier in the Revolution, in Captain Jotham Houghton's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment, July 31 to September 13, 1778, on a Rhode Island expedition; roll dated at Peter-sham. He married Anna ———, and the

following children were recorded at Rutland, Massachusetts: Esek, born May 19, 1777; Sarah, December 7, 1779; Leavitt, mentioned below; Phebe, April 12, 1784; Rhoda, January 15, 1786; Deborah, September 25, 1788.

(VI) Leavitt, son of Joshua (3) Phillips, was born at Rutland, October 22, 1781, died September 13, 1827. He married, June 12, 1803 (family record) (intention dated April 6, 1803, at Rutland), Mary Hinds, born July 15, 1783 (Corlis (4), John (3), John (2), James (1) Hinds). (See Hinds genealogy). Children: 1. Almira, born March 16, 1804, at Rutland; died September 10, 1863; married, September 2, 1823, Artemas Nye; lived in Northfield, Massachusetts. 2. Anna Hill, born February 19, 1806, at Rutland, died November 13, 1900; married, February 26, 1828, Henry Nims. 3. James, born July 27, 1807, at Rutland; died in the West; married, November 23, 1830, Louisa Hinds. 4. Deborah, born April 27, 1809; died April 28, 1809. 5. Harvey, April 26, 1810; died August 19, 1813. 6. Leavitt, born October 27, 1811; died August 21, 1813. 7. Leavitt, born December 4, 1813; died September 13, 1827. 8. Sally, born July 9, 1816, died December 11, 1846; married, October, 1844. 9. Infant, March 19, 1818; died March 21, 1818. 10. Harvey, born March 21, 1819; died October 26, 1905. 11. Hiram, born September 9, 1821; died August 22, 1840. 12. Mary Hinds, born September 29, 1823; died October 7, 1893; married, December 12, 1843, Francis G. Woodward (see Woodward). 13. Samuel, born August 11, 1826; died September 12, 1828.

**WILCOX, Marshall, LL. D.,**

**Lawyer, Legislator.**

Williams College graduated in 1844 the largest class in its history up to that year. Thirty-three graduates received

their diplomas, representing nearly every State in the Union, as then composed. One of this class, numbering in its membership many eminent men who longest survived, was Marshall Wilcox, Nestor of the Berkshire county bar, a pillar of strength in his profession, a man beloved and honored by all who knew him. At a reunion of the class of '44 called to meet at the residence of Mr. Wilcox in Pittsfield in June, 1905, but three members could respond to the call—Rev. T. H. Hawkes, of Springfield; Dr. Calvin C. Halsey, of Montrose, Pennsylvania, and William B. Rice, former superintendent of schools. These three, with their venerable host, Mr. Wilcox, were the survivors of the class who sixty-one years earlier had gone forth from Williams eager to begin the battle of life, that as octogenarians in 1905 they lived again in retrospect.

Wilcox is an ancient name in New England and has been borne with honor by many sons of the past and present, but by none more worthily than by Marshall Wilcox. Son of a merchant, he had every opportunity to engage in mercantile life, but his ambition was for the profession of law and to that end his youthful energies were bent. He achieved high reputation in his chosen profession, the law annals of Western Massachusetts proving his connection with many of the most important cases tried in the courts of that section during his career as a trial lawyer. He never sought public office, but confined himself closely to the duties of his profession, his service as a legislator in both houses of the Massachusetts Legislature, however, proving that what the bar of his native State gained by his devotion, the public service lost. He was learned in the law, skillful in its application, and a tower of strength to any cause needing an advocate. He died at the age of eighty-five years, full of honors and

generally recognized as one of the strong men of his times.

Marshall Wilcox was born in Stockbridge, Massachusetts, March 19, 1821, and died at Pittsfield, October 12, 1906, son of Loring Wilcox, who was born in Cromwell, Connecticut, spent a portion of his life in Stockbridge, eventually becoming a merchant of Lanesboro. After due preparation in public and private schools, Marshall Wilcox entered Williams College, of which institution he was one of the thirty-three graduates, class of '44. Immediately after graduation he began the real business of life to which his preparatory and college education was but introductory. For three years he pursued a course of legal study under the preceptorship of Lester Filley, of Otis, Massachusetts. As a student he was diligent and attentive, not confining himself to the mere routine of office duties and of study, but adding a study of logic, political economy, and other matters kindred to his calling, thus more thoroughly fitting himself for success in his chosen profession. In 1847 he was admitted to the bar, and for the two succeeding years practiced in Otis. He then spent two years at Chester, Massachusetts, locating in Lee, Massachusetts, in 1853, and there continuing in successful lucrative practice for eighteen years. In 1871 he moved to Pittsfield, until the burden of years compelled him to retire, but it was with mental vigor unimpaired.

Mr. Wilcox thoroughly understood the law and loved to elucidate its principles. He believed that justice being the supreme interest of mankind, the law established to enforce it was a most worthy object of study and labor. As a speaker he was clear, logical and forcible, using nice distinctions and strong illustrations. His love of justice and fair dealing between man and man, his own honesty of purpose, was so clear, his judgment so de-

liberate, he was so accustomed to weigh what he said and to wait until his mind saw what was right, that no man doubted that when he held the scales evenhanded justice would be weighed out. Concealment, subterfuges and chicanery formed no part of his character. There was a certain openness of mind and heart in all that he did and said, that was as beautiful as it is rare. Modest in bearing toward all, simple and unaffected in manner and speech, he never attitudinized or acted for effect. Yet he had shining through his simplicity a positive force of character which gave assurance of a strong well balanced and developed power behind it. He possessed a character art had not spoiled, and culture wide and varied but added to the charm of a personality which united the naturalness of youth with the wisdom of age. He won for himself a place in the warm regard of his community that any man might envy, and the influence of his stainless life was too genuine to pass easily from the minds of his contemporaries.

He was not a bitter partisan. Originally a Whig, he acted with the Republicans as a whole, but was independent in national affairs. He represented his district in the Massachusetts Assembly in 1866 and in the State Senate in 1868. He was a wise counselor both in his profession and in party councils, to which he was often called. In 1891 he received from his *alma mater* the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws. He belonged to the various bar associations and to organizations social and benevolent in their aims. In all these he took an active interest.

Mr. Wilcox married, January 7, 1857, Nancy B. Bradley, born in Lee, Massachusetts, died in Pittsfield, November 11, 1909.

Charles M. Wilcox, son of Marshall and Nancy B. (Bradley) Wilcox, was born at Lee, Massachusetts, August 13, 1861.

He studied law under his honored father and at Boston University, and was admitted to the bar, March 6, 1886. He located in and has since continuously practiced his profession in Pittsfield. He was a member of the State Legislature in 1889, and fills an honored place in the regard of his townsmen. He married, May 2, 1892, Katherine, daughter of Albert Thompson, of New York, and has two children: Minerva and Evelyn B.

**FOSTER, Marcus L.,**

**Man of Affairs.**

Christopher Foster, immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He sailed in the ship "Abigail" from England in July, 1635, when he gave his age as thirty-two years, with wife Frances, aged twenty-five years, and children Rebecca, aged five; Nathaniel, aged two; and John, aged one year. He settled at Lynn, Massachusetts, of which he was a proprietor in 1638. He had a law suit at Lynn in 1637. He gave letters of attorney, March 9, 1645-46, to Daniel King, of Lynn, woolen draper, to collect a legacy due his wife Frances from her mother, Alice Stevens, late of Ewill, in County Surrey, England. He sold his house and land at Lynn, March 10, 1645-46, and soon afterward removed to Long Island. He had an allotment of land at Southampton, Long Island, in 1651. Children: Rebecca, born 1630; Nathaniel, 1633; John, 1634; George; Benjamin, married Lydia —; Hannah, married Daniel Sayre; Joseph, 1638; Sarah, married Samuel Johnson.

(II) John Foster, son of Christopher, was born in England in 1634. He lived at Southampton, Long Island. Children, born at Southampton: John, February 8, 1662; Sarah, January 29, 1664; Hannah, January 2, 1667; Jeremiah, March 2, 1671; Patience, March 7, 1673, married Abraham Howell; Rachel, February 2, 1675;

Jonathan, April 2, 1677; David, mentioned below; William, April 2, 1681; Phebe, April 1, 1683; Abigail, February, 1685.

(III) David Foster, son of John, was born at Southampton, Long Island, March 15, 1679. He removed to Middletown, Connecticut. He married Ann —. Children, born at Middletown: David, mentioned below; John, born November 14, 1707; Abigail, May 30, 1709, died November 7, 1709; Abigail, March 8, 1710-11, died March 3, 1712; Rachel, April 16, 1713; Hackaliah, August 6, 1715, married Hannah Washburn; Silence, January 7, 1717-18; Sarah, August 27, 1719; Phebe, December 20, 1721.

(IV) David (2) Foster, son of David (1), was born at Middletown, October 4, 1706. He married, November 2, 1727, Elizabeth Markham, and they lived in his native town. Children, born at Middletown: Elizabeth, born July 31, 1728; David, July 27, 1730; Jonathan, mentioned below; Abigail, September 4, 1734; Fenner, November 9, 1736, went with his brothers to Ballston, Saratoga county, New York, soldier in the Revolution, and was head of a family there in 1790, according to the first federal census; Hackaliah, February 29, 1739-40, also went to New York and lived near Fenner and Jonathan at Ballston, was reported also in the census of 1790, sergeant in the Revolution from New York, a prisoner of the British, a pensioner; James, July 3, 1743, also of Ballston, and he and his son, James, Jr., were reported in the census of 1790; Ann, January 31, 1746. It is likely that the entire family moved to Ballston, except perhaps David, of whom nothing further is known.

(V) Jonathan Foster, son of David (2), was born in Middletown, Connecticut, July 15, 1732. He and his brothers settled at Ballston, New York, when young men. They served in the Revolution from that town and they were heads



of families there in 1790. Josiah, Lebeus and Erastus, probably sons of these brothers, were also heads of families there in 1790.

(VI) Eli Foster was of this family. A careful search of the deeds, probate records and other evidences indicates that he was a son of Jonathan or James, but in the absence of documentary proof it must be stated that there is a possibility that he was a son of Vincent Foster, of Malta, by his first wife. Vincent Foster was also a descendant of Christopher Foster (1), mentioned above and an early settler at Malta, New York. Eli lived on a farm at Malta, New York. He bought the farm in 1823, and lived there until his death in 1840. His gravestone shows that he died February 6, 1840, aged sixty years. His death was caused by an accident while lumbering. His wife Deborah was born September 6, 1782, and died September 28, 1870, aged eighty-eight years twenty-two days, according to her gravestone. The widow was appointed administratrix, December 29, 1841. The graves are in the old Malta Ridge Cemetery. Children: Maria, died 1840, married Barker Collamore, Jr.; Harmon S., mentioned below; James; Alvira, married Henry C. Swift, daughter, Charlotte Goodfellow, is now living at Fort Edward, New York, and a son, S. O. Swift, at West Brookfield, Massachusetts; Gilbert N.; John E.; Aurelia (or Rilly), married Barker Collamore, Jr. (fourth wife); Rosamond, married Robert Simpson, of Oswego, New York.

(VII) Harmon S. Foster, son of Eli, was born in 1803, at Malta or Saratoga, New York. He was educated in the public schools, and when a young man located in Hannibal, New York, afterwards in Oswego, New York. He was a successful contractor and builder. He enlisted for the Civil War in the Eighty-first New York Regiment. In politics he was a Republican, in religion a Methodist. He

died in Oswego, at the age of seventy-three, and was buried in that city. He married Elizabeth, a daughter of Valentine Campbell of Stillwater, Saratoga county, New York, who was a soldier at Saratoga and the battle of Bemis Heights. She died January 3, 1873, aged sixty-seven, and was buried at Granby, Oswego county, New York. Children: Melvin, Jane, Sarah, Hartwell Stedman, Llewellyn (mentioned below) and Mary. Melvin moved to Akron, Ohio; had three children, Fletcher, Eugene and Mary. Jane married James A. Stewart, of Louisville, Kentucky. Mary married Robert M. Peak, and resides at 800 South Thirty-sixth street, Louisville, Kentucky.

(VIII) Llewellyn Foster, son of Harmon S., was born October 11, 1844, at Hannibal, Oswego county, New York, died at Oswego, New York, September 17, 1890, in his forty-fifth year. He was educated in the public schools and learned the trade of millwright. He followed his trade installing machinery in mills. He was a soldier in the Civil War in the One Hundred and Eighty-fourth New York Volunteer Infantry Regiment, Sixth Corps, enlisting at the age of eighteen. He served in the Shenandoah campaign, took part in the battles of Cedar Creek, Petersburg and many others. His health was shattered by his army service and his death was due primarily to that cause. He was a Republican. He was a member of the Masonic lodge of Oswego. He married Marion Carpenter, the adopted daughter of Marcus Fenton and Elizabeth Ann (Worden) Carpenter. She was a daughter of Katharine Stanley, who married an English army officer, Edward Stanley, who left the country when she was an infant. Children: 1. Frederick, born October 25, 1868, died April 28, 1882, at Louisville, Kentucky, a student, at the age of fourteen. 2. Marcus Llewellyn, mentioned below. 3. Grace Jennie, born



August 24, 1873; married Charles A. Keiser, of Schenectady, New York, formerly of York, Pennsylvania, and has two children—Marion and Grace Keiser. 4. Nina died in infancy. 5. Edward Clark, died in infancy. 6. Bessie, born June 12, died August 11, 1882. 7. James Arthur, born July 28, 1884, married Helen Louise Mosher, of Schenectady, New York. 8. Garrett Hartwell, born January 20, 1889, married Florence Maion Boldes, of Poughkeepsie, New York; resides at San Francisco, California.

(IX) Marcus Llewellyn Foster, son of Llewellyn, was born at Oswego, New York, December 8, 1871. He attended the public schools of his native city. He came to Worcester when he was sixteen, and was in the employment of W. H. Sawyer, the lumber dealer for nine years. He was treasurer of the Howe Lumber Company of Lowell, Massachusetts, one year. In the spring of 1898 he established the firm of Stone & Foster Lumber Company, having its place of business at the corner of Central and Union streets, Worcester. Mr. Foster bought out his partner in 1906 and has since continued the business under the old corporate name, being president and treasurer of the company.

Mr. Foster is also connected with other large interests. He is president of the Ravenel Company, owning six thousand acres of pine timber in South Carolina, with a capital of \$100,000; this company was organized in 1911. He is also treasurer of the Highland Spruce Company, owning nine thousand acres of spruce timber land on the eastern slope of the Black mountains, in North Carolina, including Mount Mitchell. The capital is \$350,000. Mr. Foster is treasurer of the Dickey & Campbell Company, Inc., a corporation owning eighteen thousand acres of spruce timber land in the Black mountains of North Carolina; the capitalization

is \$600,000. This is an operating company having twenty-five miles of its own railroads for transporting lumber. Mr. Foster is president of a real estate corporation of Worcester known as the Foster Associates, the capital of which is \$125,000. He is also treasurer of the W. L. Dines Jr. Company, a Worcester corporation engaged in the manufacture of machinery for export for coffee, sugar, rice and cocoa plantations, with a plant at 172 Union street; capital \$10,000. Mr. Foster is vice-president of the Park Building Company, which has just erected the Park building at the corner of Park and Main streets, Worcester; capital \$350,000. This building is of modern fireproof construction, eleven stories high, containing six stores and two hundred offices, and is the finest building of the kind in Worcester. Mr. Foster is a director of the Worcester National Bank and a trustee of the Mechanics' Savings Bank; a director of the Massachusetts Retail Lumber Dealers' Association; a member of the Worcester Chamber of Commerce. He is a member of the Worcester Club, the Worcester Country Club, and one of its board of governors; the Tatnuck Country Club; and the Quinsigamond Boat Club, of which he is president. In politics he is a Republican.

He married at Worcester, March 2, 1897, Alice Hathaway Baldwin, daughter of John Stanton Baldwin, former publisher of the "Worcester Spy." Children: 1. Marcella Hathaway, born December 8, 1897. 2. Alicia, December 21, 1898. 3. Ellen Frances, August 9, 1900. 4. Marcus Llewellyn, Jr., March 8, 1910.

#### WHITING, and Allied Families.

Nathaniel Whiting, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1609. He is mentioned in the will of his grandfather, John Smith, who bequeathed to

his mother, Sarah (Smith) Whiting, lands at Hoxden, County Middlesex, England. He had a brother, Samuel Whiting, also mentioned in this will. Nathaniel came first to Lynn, Massachusetts, as early as 1638, when he was one of the proprietors of that town. In the early records his name is spelled sometimes Whyting and Whytinge. Most of the descendants use the spelling Whiting, but the Whitins of Whitinsville are descendants. Nathaniel moved to Dedham a few years after he came to this country, and was a proprietor there in 1640; was admitted to the Dedham church July 30, 1641, and made a freeman May 18, 1642. He died at Dedham, January 15, 1682-83. His will was dated May 15, 1677, and proved April 19, 1683. He gave his whole estate to his wife Hannah, to distribute at her discretion. She died November 4, 1714, aged eighty-nine years. He married, November 4, 1643, Hannah Dwight, daughter of John and Hannah Dwight of Dedham, progenitors of a famous old family. She came to Dedham from England with her parents and brothers, John and Timothy. Her father was at Watertown in 1635, removed to Dedham, was admitted a freeman March 13, 1638-39, and became owner of half of the water mill. Whiting was also a miller. Children of Nathaniel Whiting: Nathaniel, born September 26, 1644; John, September 28, 1646, died young; John, November 3, 1647; Samuel, December 20, 1649; Hannah, February 17, 1651; Timothy, mentioned below; Mary, twin, January 5, 1653; John, twin of Mary; Mary, October 12, 1658; Sarah, December 3, 1660; Abigail, June 7, 1663; John, July 19, 1665; Jonathan, October 9, 1667; Judith, March 30, 1670; Anna, January 25, 1672.

(II) Timothy Whiting, son of Nathaniel, was born at Dedham, January 5, 1653, and died there December 26, 1728. He was selectman of Dedham in 1707.

He owned a corn mill, which was burned in 1700, but rebuilt, the town lending money from the school funds for the purpose. His will was dated December 18, 1728, proved January 9, 1728-29, in it he is called a fuller. He bequeathed to wife, sons Timothy, Nathaniel and Joseph, and daughters Sarah, Elizabeth and Mehitable. He married Sarah Bullard, who was born at Dedham, January 7, 1658, died in 1732. Her will dated June 15, 1732, proved September 1, 1732, mentions the same children as those in his will. Children, born at Dedham: Hannah, born April 9, 1680; Sarah, September 15, 1682; Mary, February 4, 1684; Timothy, December 15, 1685; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Joseph; Elizabeth, May 21, 1694; Mehitable, May 30, 1696; Isaac, July 26, 1698.

(III) Nathaniel (2) Whiting, son of Timothy, was born at Dedham, September 23, 1688; died there August 17, 1771. He purchased the grist mill in Dedham, April 25, 1732, of Zachariah Whiting, and sold it February 10, 1756, to his son Joseph. His will was dated February 6, 1760, proved September 13, 1771. He married, at Dedham, April 6, 1712, Joanna Ellis, born at Dedham, September 18, 1689, died there September 3, 1773, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Graves) Ellis. Children, born at Dedham: Mary, February 22, 1713-14; John, May 17, 1716; Hannah, July 3, 1718; Sarah, August 22, 1720; Isaac, mentioned below; Rebeckah, April 2, 1725; Margaret, May 1, 1727; Joseph, June 14, 1729.

(IV) Isaac Whiting, son of Nathaniel (2), was born at Dedham, February 12, 1722-23, and died there July 18, 1785. He married there, April 5, 1744, Rebecca Fisher, born at Dedham, April 19, 1722, died April 13, 1787. Both are buried in the First Parish Cemetery. His will, dated October 20, 1784, proved August 9, 1785, mentions wife Rebecca; sons

Calvin, Nathaniel and Fisher; grand-daughter Rebecca Gay and grandson Jesse Draper. Children, born in Dedham: Rebecca, February 2, 1744-45; Hannah, July 26, 1747; Mary, July 6, 1750; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Fisher, May 10, 1757; Calvin, June 20, 1762; Sarah, November 11, 1764.

(V) Nathaniel (3) Whiting, son of Isaac, was born at Dedham, February 19, 1753, and died there September 2, 1821. He married there, March 23, 1775, Elizabeth Eaton, born at Dedham, January 14, 1756, died there November 15, 1841, daughter of John and Desire (Smith) Eaton. His will was dated August 24, 1821, proved October 2, 1821, bequeathing to wife Elizabeth; daughter Sarah Richards, of Pompton, New Jersey; daughter Molly Ellis, of Medfield; daughter Hannah Smith, of Walpole; sons Nathaniel and Ira Whiting, of Amherst, New Hampshire; son Eaton, of Dedham; son Luther, of New York City; daughter Rebecca Eades, of Vernon, Sussex county, New Jersey; and daughter Abigail Whiting, of Dedham. Children, born at Dedham: Sarah, born June 22, 1776; Molly, February 19, 1778; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Hannah, May 8, 1781; Eaton, November 8, 1782; Rebecca, October 31, 1784; Ira, April 9, 1787; Luther, December 1, 1789; Elizabeth, January 3, 1793; Abigail, March 15, 1794.

(VI) Nathaniel (4) Whiting, son of Nathaniel (3), was born at Dedham, November 7, 1779. He resided in Dedham until 1811, when he located at Washington, New Hampshire, on a farm later owned by Joseph Snow, situated two miles southwest of the village. He married Nancy Richards, April 1, 1804; she died April 14, 1858. They removed to Amherst, New Hampshire, in 1818, and he died there October 3, 1843. Children: Clarissa, born at Dedham, April 28, 1806, married Asa Clark; Benjamin B., at

Washington, October 1, 1813, married Lucy J. Noyes; Nancy, October 4, 1815, married Jeremiah Hawes; Alfred, mentioned below; John F., at Amherst, March 19, 1822; married (first) Eliza J. Wiley, May 18, 1848; (second) Helen M. Putnam, November 28, 1861; (third) Louella M. Boutelle, January 19, 1871; resided at Wakefield, New Hampshire.

(VII) Alfred Whiting, son of Nathaniel (4), was born at Washington, New Hampshire, September 18, 1817. He was apprenticed at the age of twelve and learned the trade of bobbin maker. He worked for a time at Woonsocket, Rhode Island. In 1845 he became associated in business with his brothers-in-law, Charles Morris Harris, Linus M. Harris and Gideon Harris, under the firm name of L. M. Harris & Company at Oakdale, Massachusetts. He had previously bought the Holt mill at what was then called Holt's village, in West Boylston, later known as Harrisville. The firm built up a flourishing business in the manufacture of cotton goods. About 1851 the mill was destroyed by fire, but within a year business was resumed in a new structure. The business was discontinued when the water power and all the real estate was taken by the metropolitan water board in the nineties for a water supply. The entire village of West Boylston was taken at the same time, and the site is now submerged under the great metropolitan water basin formed by the dam at Clinton. In early life he served in the State militia. In religion he was a Universalist. He was well-known in Masonic circles, a member of Montacute Lodge, the council and chapter in Worcester, and Worcester County Commandery, Knights Templar. But his life work, his interests and endeavors were mainly devoted to his business. For fifty years he was engaged in manufacturing. He was earnest.

industrious and straightforward, winning success by dint of hard work and uprightness and commanding the esteem and respect of his fellow men. He died January 14, 1890, at Oakdale.

Mr. Whiting married, October 21, 1841, Mary Smith Harris, who was born March 14, 1820, and died April 16, 1904, at Worcester, a daughter of Henry and Waty (Smith) Harris (see Harris). Children: 1. John Henry, born August 9, 1842, at Woonsocket; died January 17, 1843. 2. Alfred Nathaniel, mentioned below. 3. George Edwin, born at Oakdale, June 4, 1847; died January 27, 1850. 4. Mary Eliza, September 16, 1850, resides with her nephew at 167 Pleasant street, Worcester; active in church and social work; member of the Worcester Woman's Club, Timothy Bigelow Chapter, Daughters of the Revolution; and of the Church of the Unity, Worcester. 5. Clara Waty, born February 2, 1857, died February 22, 1859.

(VIII) Alfred Nathaniel Whiting, son of Alfred, was born at Woonsocket, Rhode Island, December 10, 1844, died at Worcester, February 26, 1916. He received his early education in the public schools of West Boylston, the East Douglas Academy and Woodstock Academy, Woodstock, Vermont. He graduated in 1865 from the Eastman Business College at Poughkeepsie, New York. In 1870 he was placed in charge of the Bell cotton mills at Peterborough, New Hampshire, but he returned a year later to become superintendent of the L. M. Harris Company at West Boylston. Subsequently he became treasurer and general manager, and continued in these offices until the dissolution of the corporation in 1902. He did not again engage in active business. From 1900 until his death he was a resident of Worcester. In politics Mr. Whiting was a Republican, and though he took a keen interest in public affairs he never held public

office. Like his father, he devoted himself unreservedly to business and allowed no other interests to interfere. He was but twelve years old when he began to work in a cotton mill, and about forty years of his life were passed in that business. As a manufacturer he mastered every detail of the cotton industry and took high rank among his business associates. After his retirement he made many friends in Worcester and especially in the Church of the Unity, of which he was a faithful member.

He married, June 5, 1867, Mary C. Holt, of West Boylston. His wife died January 22, 1898. They had two children, one of whom died in infancy and Winfred Holt, mentioned below.

(IX) Winfred Holt Whiting, son of Alfred Nathaniel, was born at Oakdale, West Boylston, July 26, 1881. He attended the public and high schools of his native town and entered Brown University, from which he was graduated in 1901 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Three years later he graduated from Harvard Law School. He was admitted to the bar in February, 1904, and immediately afterward engaged in practice in Worcester. For a short time he was in the office of Charles M. Thayer. He was admitted to the bar of the United States Circuit Court in August, 1905. He was appointed Associate Justice of the Central District Court of Worcester in November, 1910, and has continued to the present time in this position. In politics he is a Republican. He was a member of the Republican city committee from 1908 to 1911, inclusive, and chairman of Ward Ten Republican committee in 1909-10-11. He was elected to the Common Council in 1911, reelected in 1913 and 1915, and in 1916 was elected president of that body. Mr. Whiting is treasurer of the Church of the Unity, and has taken an active part in the work of the church. He

is a member of the Tatnuck Country Club.

(The Richards Line).

(I) Edward Richards, the immigrant ancestor, probably came to this country in 1632 in the ship "Lyon," with his brother Nathaniel, with whom he lived at Cambridge until 1636. He removed to Dedham and was received as one of the proprietors in 1636-37, and admitted to the church, July 17, 1640. He was admitted a freeman in 1641, and in 1646 was selectman, an office he held for nine years. He was a man of means and owned a large amount of real estate. He was one of those who planned to establish a manor at Dedham. In May, 1684, he dictated his will, but died before he had an opportunity to sign it. He died August 25, 1684. He married, September 10, 1638, Susan Hunting, who died September 9, 1684. Children, born at Dedham: Mary, September 29, 1639; John, July 1, 1641; Dorcas, September 25, 1643; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Sarah, May 25, 1651.

(II) Nathaniel Richards, son of Edward, was born at Dedham, February 25, 1648, died February 15, 1726. He inherited the homestead and a double share of his father's real estate. He was a man of character and substance, and was dignified with the title of "Mr." in the records. He married, February 28, 1678, Mary Aldis, born November 29, 1657, daughter of Deacon John and Sarah (Elliot) Aldis. Children: Nathaniel, born January 2, 1679; Jeremiah, May 30, 1681; James, April 24, 1683; Edward, mentioned below; William, December 16, 1687; Mary, February 28, 1690-91; Dorcas, April 21, 1696; Elizabeth, December 3, 1699.

(III) Lieutenant Edward (2) Richards, son of Nathaniel, was born at Dedham, September 17, 1684, died December 3, 1771. He was well-to-do and prominent

in town and church. He married (first) at Newton, in 1709, Sarah Wheeler, born October 28, 1689, died February 22, 1732, daughter of Ephraim and Sarah Wheeler; (second) January 19, 1736, Hannah Lyon, of Roxbury, who died January 4, 1755, aged fifty-five years; (third) January 9, 1760, Zipporah Battelle, of Dedham, born March 14, 1708-09, died September 27, 1791, daughter of Barikah and Judith Lewis, widow of Captain Ebenezer Battelle, and previously widow of Lieutenant Aaron Ellis. Her will was dated September 20, 1776, and proved October 25, 1791. Children: Edward, born May 2, 1771; Josiah, mentioned below; Edward, September 5, 1715; Thomas, October 3, 1718; Sarah, July 28, 1720; Ephraim, June 16, 1723; Elizabeth, baptized July 17, 1726; Edward, April 18, 1738; Thaddeus, June 17, 1741.

(IV) Josiah Richards, son of Edward, was born at Dedham, September 22, 1713, died October 24, 1771. He married, September 22, 1737, Hannah Whiting, born July 3, 1718, daughter of Nathaniel and Joanna Whiting. She married (second) April 6, 1774, Nathaniel Whiting, of Roxbury, and died there April 1, 1788. Children: Lemuel, born January 22, 1737-38; Moses, December 11, 1739; Hannah, November 1, 1741; Asa, baptized October 9, 1743; Sarah, baptized December 22, 1745; Thaddeus, November 14, 1747; Josiah, mentioned below; Solomon, October 21, 1751; Mary, January 11, 1754; Lucy, May 21, 1756; Abijah, July 2, 1758; Lydia, June 1, 1760; Jesse, September 28, 1762; Betsey.

(V) Josiah (2) Richards, son of Josiah (1), was born at Dedham, November 15, 1749; died aged eighty-four years. He was a soldier in the Revolution, and took part in the battles of Bunker Hill and Monmouth. In the former battle he fired twenty-four rounds, knocked down a British officer with the butt of his musket,

and in retreating passed over the body of General Warren. It is related that when he was on guard, Washington attempted to pass him, giving the wrong password, but Richards declined to allow him to pass. The next day Washington sent for him and commended him for doing his duty. He married, May 11, 1778, Sarah Shuttleworth, who was born at Dedham, July 25, 1754. They moved to Washington, New Hampshire, but later returned to Dedham, where he died. During his last years he drew a pension for his Revolutionary service. Children: Peyton, born February 21, 1779; Nancy, born September 19, 1780, at Dedham; married Nathaniel Whiting (see Whiting).

(The Harris Line).

(I) Thomas Harris, immigrant ancestor, came with Roger Williams and was imprisoned during the religious persecutions of 1658. He settled at Lynn, Massachusetts.

(II) Thomas (2) Harris, son of Thomas (1), married Elnactrau Tew.

(III) Thomas (3) Harris, son of Thomas (2), was born in 1665, died in 1741; married Phebe Brown.

(IV) Charles Harris, son of Thomas (2), was born in 1709; married, March 19, 1748, at North Scituate, Rhode Island, Mary Hopkins.

(V) Gideon Harris, son of Charles, married Rhoda (Smith) Harris, widow of his brother Henry.

(VI) Henry Harris, son of Gideon, was born August 2, 1787; married Bernice Randall; (second) Waty Smith, daughter of Captain Jonathan Smith, a Revolutionary soldier. Children: Alsaide; Linus Monroe; Gideon; Mary Smith, married Alfred Whiting (see Whiting); Charles Morris, father of the late Henry F. Harris, of Worcester; Thomas Henry; Otis Braddock; Whipple Burlingame.

(The Fisher Line).

(I) Anthony Fisher lived at Wignotte, parish of Syleham, County Suffolk, England; married Mary Fiske, daughter of William and Anne Fiske, of St. James, South Elmsham, County Suffolk; was buried at Syleham, April 11, 1640. Children: Joshua, Mary, Anthony, Amos and Cornelius.

(II) Joshua Fisher, son of Anthony, was baptized at Syleham, February 24, 1585; married (second) February 7, 1638, Anne Luson; came to New England in 1640; was first deacon of the Medfield church; selectman of Medfield in 1653 and 1655. Children by first wife: Elizabeth, Joshua and John.

(III) Joshua (2) Fisher, son of Joshua (1), was baptized at Syleham, April 2, 1621; member of the Boston Artillery Company; town clerk, selectman, clerk of the writs, surveyor of the province, deputy to the General Court, tavern keeper. Children, born at Dedham: Mary, Joshua, Hannah, Abigail, Joshua, John, Hannah, Vigilance and James.

(IV) Vigilance Fisher, son of Joshua (2), was born November 21, 1654; married (first) November 27, 1678, Rebecca Partridge, who died August 15, 1694; (second) at Dorchester, Hannah Lyon. He died April 10, 1713. Children, born at Dedham: Lydia, Samuel, James, Rebecca, David, Abigail, Benjamin, Joseph, Mary, Hannah and Ebenezer.

(V) James Fisher, son of Vigilance, was born April 4, 1686; married at Dedham, April 6, 1721, Hannah Onion, born January 21, 1698, daughter of Benjamin and Deborah (Woodcock) Onion, granddaughter of Robert and Sarah Onion, and of John and Sarah Woodcock. Fisher lived on the homestead of his father at Clapboard Tress, Dedham. He died there April 23, 1734. Children: Rebecca, born April 19, 1722, married Isaac Whiting (see Whiting); Mary, Hannah and James.

---

---

# INDEX

---

---





## INDEX

---

- Albro, Gideon, 97  
  James, 97  
  John, 96, 97  
  Samuel, 97  
Allen, Charles, 29  
Almy, Isaac, 198  
  Job, 197, 198  
  William, 197  
Anthony, Abraham, 195  
  Benjamin, 197  
  Edward, 197  
  Francis, 195  
  John, 195  
  Philip, 196  
  William, 196  
Bailey, Abraham, 388  
  Anna, 390  
  Isaac, 389  
  Isaac T., 389  
  John, 389  
  Roby, 390  
  Stephen, 389  
  Thomas, William, 388  
Baker ancestry, 312, 322  
  Abby O., 315  
  Caleb W., 314  
  Charles F., 314  
  Clara M., 315  
  Fannie P., 315  
  Hattie M., 315  
  John, 313, 322  
  Joseph, 313, 323  
  Levi, 314, 323  
  Nathaniel, 313, 323  
Ball, Thomas, 9  
Barrett ancestry, 137  
  Calvin, 139  
  Daniel, 138  
  Horace, 139  
  John B., 140  
  Leon J., 137, 140  
  Martha S., 141  
  Moses, 138  
  Smith, 138, 139  
  Thomas, 137, 138  
Bennett, Nathan, 46  
  Samuel, 45, 46  
  Thomas, 46  
Bickford ancestry, 147  
  Effie I., 148  
  John, 147  
  Jonathan, 147  
  Orlando E., 147, 148  
  Thomas, 147  
Blake ancestry, 172  
  Ethel, 177  
  Fordyce T., 172, 177  
  George F., 175, 176  
  Increase, 173, 174  
  James, 172  
  Thomas D., Dr., 175  
  William, 172, 173  
Bliss, Daniel, 50  
  Jonathan, 49  
  Noah, 50  
  Thomas, 48, 49  
Borden ancestry, 64, 71, 366  
  Benjamin, 366  
  Bertha F., 72  
  Charles F., 70, 71, 72  
  Edward, 72  
  Joseph, 71  
  Joseph F., 72  
  Joshua, 65  
  Joshua W., 65  
  Mathew, 64  
  Perry, 65  
  Richard, 64  
  Robert R., 72  
  Samuel, 64, 366  
Boutwell ancestry, 199  
  Calvin S., 200  
  Cora B., 201

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Ebenezer, 199
- Ebenezer C., 200
- Edson S., 199, 201
- James, 199
- William H., 200
- Bowen ancestry, 38
  - Abraham, 39
  - Edward H., 41
  - Fanny C., 40
  - Harold C., 41
  - John, 38
  - Joseph A., 38, 40
  - Joseph H., 41
  - Joseph W., 41
  - Mary S., 41
  - Nathan, 38
- Bridges ancestry, 60
  - Benjamin, 61
  - Caleb, 60
  - Edmund, 60
  - Hackaliah, 61
  - Martin, 61
  - Sumner, 61
- Briggs, Francis, 51
  - John, 58
  - Richard, 51
  - William, 51
- Brightman ancestry, 305, 369
  - Bradford, 305, 306
  - Cornelius, 305
  - Eva S. C., 371
  - George, 306
  - George S., 371
  - Hathaway, 371
  - Henry, 305, 370
  - Israel, 305
  - James, 370
  - Joseph, 306, 370
  - Temperance L. B., 306
  - Thomas, 305
- Brown ancestry, 186, 242, 261, 325
  - Alexander, 325
  - Benjamin, 262
  - Benjamin F., 245
  - Beriah, 325
  - Edward, 261
  - Isaac A., 186, 188
  - Jarvis, 187
  - Jeremiah, 187, 188
  - John, 186, 187
  - Jonathan, 262
  - Joseph, 242
  - Joseph C., 243
  - Josiah, 262
  - Lydia A., 188
  - Nicholas, 261
  - Robert, 243
  - Timothy, 263
  - William, 325
  - Zepherine, 246
- Brownell ancestry, 95, 330, 385
  - Anna, 390
  - Clarke, 386
  - Fenner, 96
  - George, 95, 330, 386
  - Giles, 387
  - Humphrey, 96
  - Isaac T., 389
  - James, 388
  - Jonathan, 388
  - Joseph, 388
  - Oliver C., 387
  - Pardon, 388
  - Stephen, 95, 330, 386
  - Thomas, 95, 330, 386
  - William, 95, 386, 387
- Capen ancestry, 20
  - Elmer H., 20
  - Helen M., 23
  - Samuel, 20
  - Samuel B., 23
  - Samuel C., 23
- Chace ancestry, 91
  - Albert G., 93
  - Benjamin, 92
  - Fenner A., 94
  - George, 92
  - George A., 91, 93
  - Joseph, 92
  - Robert, 92
  - Sarah A., 94
  - William, 92

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Chamberlain, Alice, 19
  - Daniel H., 18
  - Eli, 18
- Chase ancestry, 114, 229
  - Aquila, 229
  - Caleb, 230
  - Daniel, 229
  - Holder, 114
  - Leander F., 115
  - Moses, 229
  - Nathan, 114
  - Nehemiah, 230
  - Obediah, 114
- Church ancestry, 292, 331
  - Benjamin, 292
  - Benjamin, Col., 291
  - Caleb, 331
  - Charles W., 295
  - Charlotte F., 295, 299
  - Ebenezer, 332
  - Edward, 292
  - Hezekiah W., 293
  - Joseph, 331, 332
  - Joseph H., 290, 294
  - Richard, 290
  - Samuel, 292
  - Thomas, 293
- Churchill ancestry, 77, 355
  - Barnabas, 355
  - David, 77, 91
  - Eliezer, 80
  - Ichabod, 356
  - Jesse, 356
  - Jesse F., 356
  - John, 76, 80, 90, 355
  - Joseph, 80, 355, 356
  - Levi, 77
  - Tobias, 81
  - William, 77, 90, 91
- Claffin, William, 8
- Clarke, Samuel, 16
  - Susan H., 17
  - Thomas C., 16
- Clough, Jefferson M., 142
  - John, 141, 142
  - Jonathan, 141, 142
  - Timothy, 142
- Codding, Charles B., 121
  - Mary E., 121
- Coffin ancestry, 252
  - David, 258
  - Elihu, 258
  - James, 255
  - John, 258
  - John G., 257
  - Nathaniel, 256
  - Peter, 253
  - Reuben F., 257
  - Samuel, 257, 258
  - Tristram, 254
- Cogswell ancestry, 353
  - Ada C., 354
  - George H., 354
  - George S., 353, 354
  - Jessie F., 355
  - John, 353
  - Lillian A., 354
  - Edward S., 355
- Conant ancestry, 227
  - Benjamin, 228
  - Ezra, 228
  - Ezra, Dr., 228
  - John, 227, 228
  - Lot, 227
  - Richard, 227
  - Roger, 227
- Cook ancestry, 204
  - Augustus, 205
  - Benjamin A., 204, 206
  - Charles T., 205
  - Erastus H., 205
  - James, 204
  - John, 42, 43
  - Mark H., 206
  - Minnie L., 207
  - Obed, 204
  - Reuben, 204
  - Richard, 204
  - Thomas, 42, 43
- Cooper, Caleb, 101
  - Jesse, 101
  - John, 101
- Corey ancestry, 44, 87
  - Benjamin, 45

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Giles, 87
- Isaac, 88
- John, 45, 89
- Jonathan, 45
- Leonard, 89
- Thomas, 45, 88
- William, 44
- Cox, Garland, 63
  - Garland P., 63
  - Harry, Capt., 63
  - John, 61, 62
  - William, 61
- Craft, Griffin, 383
  - Moses, 383
  - Nathan, 383
  - Samuel, 383
- Cristy ancestry, 160
  - Austin P., 163
  - Austin P., Jr., 163
  - Edna V., 164
  - Horace, 163
  - Jesse, 160
  - John, 160, 162
  - John B., 162
  - John, Capt., 161
  - Katherine V., 163
  - Mary E., 163
  - Mary L., 164
  - Moses, 161
  - Roger H., 164
- Cromwell ancestry, 285
  - Henry, 286
  - John, 285
  - Robert, 286
  - Walter, 285
  - William, 285
- Daniels ancestry, 372
  - Abbie F., 376
  - Ernest T., 372, 376
  - Helen M., 376
  - John, 373
  - John H., 375
  - Thomas E., 374
  - Verin, 374
  - William, 372
- Davis ancestry, 320, 384
  - Albert J., 384, 385
  - Annie S., 385
  - Charles F., 385
  - Henry W., 385
  - James, 321
  - Jason, 385
  - John, 233, 321
  - John M., 321
  - Jonathan, 320, 384
  - Joseph, 385
  - Samuel, 233, 234
  - Silas, 321
  - William, 233, 320
- Davol, Julius K., 169
  - Nancy M., 169
- Dawes, Anna L., 4
  - Electa A., 4
  - Henry L., 3
  - Mitchell, 3
- Day ancestry, 301
  - Abbie F., 304
  - Alice F., 304
  - Augustus E., 303
  - Edna F., 304
  - John E., 301, 303
  - John H., 302
  - Jonathan, 301, 302
  - Lucia A., 304
  - Ralph, 301
- Dean ancestry, 188
  - Apollos, 189
  - Ezra, 188
  - Ezra, Dr., 188
  - Richard, 188
  - Solomon, 188
  - Walter, 188
- Denison ancestry, 102
  - David, 103
  - George, 102
  - Henry W., 103
  - John, 102, 103
  - John P., 103
  - Robert, 103
  - Thomas, 103
  - William, 102

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Derby ancestry, 273
  - Andrew, 274
  - Arthur P., 275
  - Ashton P., 273, 276
  - Eva M., 276
  - John, 274
  - Levi, 275
  - Lucy A., 276
  - Nathan, 274
  - Philander, 275
- Dickson ancestry, 201
  - Harriet B., 203
  - Henry A., 201, 203
  - Ida F., 204
  - John, 202
  - Walter, 202
  - William, 201
- Dodge, Grenville M., Gen., 4
  - Sylvanus, 4
  - Thomas H., 13
- Draper, George O., 132
  - Lily, 133
  - William F., Gen., 132
- Dunn ancestry, 221
  - Catherine E., 223
  - Daniel, 221, 222
  - Ellen A., 223
  - Michael, 221
  - William J., 221, 223
- Dwinnell ancestry, 122
  - Bartholomew, 123
  - Benjamin D., Maj., 122
  - Clifton H., 123
  - Ellen A., 124
  - Florence R., 124
  - Francis, 123
  - Irving F., 124
  - Josephine H., 124
  - Michael, 122, 123
  - Michael, Dr., 122, 123
- Eddy ancestry, 65
  - Francis, 67
  - Francis W., 67
  - Job, 67
  - Joshua, 67
- Mary B. G., 10
- Obediah, 66
- Samuel, 66
- William, 65
- Zachariah, 66
- Ellis ancestry, 148
  - George W., 150
  - Henry, 149
  - Ivory W., 150
  - John, 148, 149
  - Joseph, 149
  - Samuel, 150
- Emmens, Nathaniel H., 21
  - Samuel F., 21
  - Sophie D., 23
- Endicott, Ellen, 16
  - William C., 15
  - William P., 15
- Fairbanks, Asa, 214
  - George, Capt., 213
  - Jonathan, 212
  - Jonathan, Dr., 213
  - Moses, 214
- Farnsworth ancestry, 349
  - Calvin, 349, 351
  - Caroline H., 352
  - George B., 352
  - Jesse, 351
  - Jonathan, 350
  - Joseph, 350
  - Martha A., 352
  - Matthias, 349
- Fenner, Arthur, 169, 170
  - Arthur, Capt., 170
  - Edward, 170
- Fisher, Anthony, 410
  - James, 410
  - Joshua, 410
  - Vigilance, 410
- Fletcher ancestry, 181
  - Evie, 183
  - Frances E., 183
  - George A., 181, 182
  - George J., 183
  - John H., 183

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Joseph, 182
- Joshua, 181
- Peletiah, 182
- Robert, 181
- Walter D., 182
- William, 181
- Foster ancestry, 164, 234, 403
  - Abraham, 165
  - Alice A., 405
  - Alvin R., 167
  - Annie, 168
  - Bossenger, 234
  - Christopher, 403
  - Clifford A., 168
  - David, 403
  - Edward, 234
  - Eli, 404
  - Harmon S., 404
  - Herbert A., 164, 167
  - Hosea, 166
  - Jacob, 165
  - Jeremiah, 165
  - John, 403
  - Jonathan, 403
  - Llewellyn, 404
  - Marcus L., 403, 405
  - Paul R., 168
  - Reginald, 165
  - Russell C., 168
  - Samuel, 166
  - Thomas, 235
  - Timothy, 234, 235
- Fowler ancestry, 155
  - Bernard, 157
  - Charles, 158
  - Ezekiel, 156
  - Henry W., 159
  - Mabel C., 160
  - Philip, 155
  - Rufus B., 155, 158
  - Samuel, 156, 157
- Fuller ancestry, 82
  - Isaac, 84
  - Jabez, 84
  - John, 83
  - Jonathan, 84
  - Mary, 87
  - Mary C., 87
  - Robert, 83
  - William E., 82, 85, 87
- Gardner, Bela, 52
  - Eugene C., 52, 53
  - Harriet B., 54
  - Samuel, 364, 366
  - Samuel B., 367
- Gibbs ancestry, 376
  - Ada M., 378
  - Benjamin, 377
  - Friend, 377
  - Giles, 376
  - Henry O., 378
  - Henry W., 376
  - Howard W., Dr., 378
  - Mary E., 379
  - Samuel, 377
  - Zebulon, 377
- Goodrich ancestry, 316
  - Allyn, 316
  - Elisha, 316
  - John, 316
  - Josiah, 316
  - Levi, 316, 317
  - Wealthy, 318
  - William, 316
- Gordon ancestry, 55
  - Albert A., 57, 59
  - Alexander, 55
  - Charles S., Dr., 60
  - Ebenezer, 56
  - Forrest, 59
  - George C., 60
  - Lyman F., 54, 57
  - Prue L., 59
  - Thomas, 55
  - Timothy, 55, 56
  - Winfield, 59
- Green, Joshua, 133
  - Samuel A., 133
  - Samuel S., 127



# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Hall, Gershom, 112, 113
  - John, 112
  - Jonathan, 112
  - Seth, 113
- Hammond ancestry, 143
  - Andrew H., 144
  - Benjamin, 143
  - Ezra, Rev., 144
  - John, 143
  - Richard H., 143, 145
  - William, 143, 144
- Harrington ancestry, 276, 284
  - Charles A., 283
  - Clara A., 283
  - Daniel A., 282
  - Daniel, Capt., 278
  - Daniel A., Jr., 283
  - Edward, 277
  - Francis, 277
  - Francis A., 279
  - Francis, Capt., 278
  - Frank C., 284
  - Jennie A., 282
  - John S., 283
  - Josie A., 283
  - Leora L., 284
  - Lillia, 282
  - Luella B., 284
  - Nathaniel, 277
  - Robert, 276
  - Roxanna M., 281
- Harris ancestry, 82, 116
  - Charles, 118, 410
  - Charles M., 118
  - Dorothy, 121
  - Emma F., 120
  - Gideon, 118, 410
  - Henry, 118, 410
  - Henry F., 116, 119
  - Jacob W., 82
  - John, 81
  - Rachel, 120
  - Samuel, 81
  - Silas, 82
  - Thomas, 81, 117, 410
  - William, 82
- Hartwell ancestry, 177
  - Annie M., 180
  - Benjamin, 179
  - Chloe M., 180
  - Ebenezer, 178
  - Fannie A., 180
  - John, 178, 179
  - Josiah, 179
  - Leonard, 179
  - Nelson W., 180
  - Walter A., 180
  - William, 178
- Haskell, John, 273
  - Mark, 272
  - Roger, 272
  - Timothy, 273
- Hatch ancestry, 183
  - Annie H., 186
  - Arthur D., 186
  - Ezekiel, 184
  - George, 185
  - John, 184
  - Joseph, 184
  - Nellie A., 186
  - Rhodolphus, 184
  - Thomas, 183
  - William, 185
- Haven, Jason, Rev., 232
  - Moses, 232
  - Richard, 232
  - Samuel, 232
- Hersey, Jeremiah, 391
  - Jeremiah S., 391
  - John, 391
  - William, 391
- Higginson, Francis, Rev., 34
  - Mary, 36
  - Stephen, 34
  - Thomas W., 34
- Hill, Andrew W., 147
- Hilliard ancestry, 230
  - Benjamin, 230
  - Emanuel, 230
  - Francis, 231
  - Joseph, 231
  - Timothy, 230, 231

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

William, 231  
 Hitchcock, Edward, 17  
 Mary, 17  
 Hood ancestry, 289  
     Benjamin, 290  
     Benjamin L., 290  
     John, 289  
     Nathaniel L., 290  
     Richard, 289  
 Hosmer, Harriet G., 17  
     Hiram, Dr., 17  
 Howard, Mercy A., 112  
     Oliver H. P., 112  
 Hudson, Eunice W., 21  
     John, 21  
     John E., 21  
 Hyde, Jonathan, 384  
     Noah, 384  
     William, 384

Ingalls, Seth H., 333  
     Susan A., 333

Jackson, Abraham, 359  
     Nathaniel, 359  
     Samuel, 360  
     Thomas, 360

Jacobs, Charles J., 99  
     Fernando C., 97, 98  
     Henry F., 99  
     Julia Anna, 99  
     Justin, 98  
     Nicholas, 98

Keith ancestry, 366  
     Foster A., 368  
     James, Rev., 367  
     John, 367  
     Joseph, 368  
     Martin, 368

Knowles, Adelbert H., 79  
     Edwin H., 78  
     Frank E., 79  
     Henry A., 80  
     Hiram, 79  
     Jennie A., 79

Lamb ancestry, 209  
     Abiel, 210  
     Barzillai, 210  
     Chester F., 209, 211  
     Ellen M., 212  
     Israel, 211  
     Levi, 211  
     Samuel, 210  
     Thomas, 209

Lane ancestry, 69, 269  
     Ammi R., 271  
     Ephraim, 70  
     Francis, 271  
     George, 69, 269  
     James, 269, 270  
     John, 69, 270  
     Josiah, 271  
     Robert, 269  
     Thomas, 269

Lathrop, Edward H., 368  
     Paul H., 369  
     Susan T., 369

Lavally, Caleb, 168  
     Michael, 168  
     Nancy M., 169  
     Peter, 168  
     Warren, 168

Lawrence, Amos, 31  
     Amos A., 31  
     Sarah E., 32

Lawton, Isaac, 198  
     John, 198  
     Thomas, 198

Leach ancestry, 332  
     John, 332  
     Joseph, 332  
     Mary, 333  
     Orrin M., 333  
     Solomon, 332  
     Susan A., 333  
     William H. H., 333

Le Baron, Francis, 268, 269, 308  
     James, 268, 308  
     John, 309  
     Levi, 309

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Long, Agnes, 126
  - John D., 125
  - Mary, 126
- Loomis ancestry, 108
  - Frederick B., 109
  - Harrison, 108, 109
  - John, 108
  - Jonathan, 108
  - Joseph, 108
  - Julia M., 110
  - Noadiah, 108
  - Rowland, 108
- Lowell, John, 14
  - John A., 14
  - Lucy B., 14
- Luther ancestry, 325
  - Caleb, 327
  - Charles B., 325, 328
  - Frederick, 327
  - John, 326
  - Lottie H., 329
  - Samuel, 326, 327
  - Samuel M., 327
- Manchester ancestry, 310
  - Benjamin, 312
  - Gilbert, 311
  - James, 311
  - John, 311
  - Lusanna M., 312
  - Thomas, 310
  - William, 311
- Marshall ancestry, 214, 219
  - Abel, 217
  - Alfred A., 214, 217
  - Cora M., 221
  - David, 219
  - Etta E., 218
  - George A., 218
  - Isaac, 219
  - James A., 220
  - John, 215, 216
  - Jonas, Dr., 216
  - Joseph P., 219
  - Ralph W., 221
  - Simon, 216
  - Thomas, 216
  - William, 220, 221
  - William L., 219, 221
- Martin, Benjamin, 361
  - Ephraim, 361
  - John, 360
  - Richard, 360
- Mason, James, 324
  - John, 324
  - Samuel, 324
  - Sampson, 323
- Maxfield, David, 259
  - Edmund, 259
  - John, 258
  - Timothy, 258
- Maynard ancestry, 345
  - Amory, 346
  - Grace E., 349
  - Isaac, 345
  - John, 345
  - Lorenzo, 348
  - Mary, 349
  - Simon, 345
  - William, 348
- Mayo, John, 302
  - Thomas, 302
- Meyer, Alice, 127
  - George A., 126
  - George L., 126
- Milne, Alexander, Rev., 3
  - James T., 365
  - Mattie J., 365
- Morgan ancestry, 209, 334
  - Aaron, 340
  - Calvin, 342
  - Charles H., 342
  - Daniel, Gen., 334
  - David, 339
  - Elisha, 209
  - Harriet C., 344
  - Hiram, 342
  - Joseph, 339
  - Lessie L., 344
  - Miles, 338

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Paul B., 334, 344
- Rebecca A., 344
- Sara G., 209
- Morton ancestry, 246
  - Alice, 250
  - Andrew J., 250
  - Eleazer, 248
  - Ephraim, 248
  - George, 247
  - Herbert A., 246, 250
  - Job, 249
  - Nathaniel, 248
- Mosher, Constant, 170
  - Daniel, 170
  - Hugh, 170
- Nichols ancestry, 259
  - Abbie B., 261
  - Alice A., 261
  - Charles, 259, 260
  - David, 260
  - Edmund, 260
  - Edmund L., 261
  - John, 259
  - Louis C., 261
  - Mary A., 261
  - Richard, 259
- Nickerson ancestry, 110
  - Alexander, 112
  - Israel, 111
  - James, 111
  - Jephtha, 111
  - Robert, 111
  - William, 110, 111
- Oakman, Thomas C., 319
- Palmer, Alden, 267
  - Alonzo S., 268
  - Gershon, 266, 267
  - Oliver, 267
  - Walter, 266
- Payne, Henry C., 23
  - Lydia, 25
  - Orrin P., 23
- Peckham, John, 307, 308
  - Joseph, 308
- Phillips ancestry, 400
  - James, 400
  - Joshua, 400
  - Leavitt, 401
  - Michael, 400
- Pike ancestry, 379
  - Benjamin, 381
  - Herbert A., 379, 382
  - Hezekiah, 381
  - John, 379
  - Joseph, 380, 381
  - Julia M., 382
  - Mary E., 382
  - Nathan C., 381
  - Zachariah, 381
  - Zebulon, 380
- Pratt ancestry, 224, 296
  - Benjamin, 297, 298
  - Charles K., 298
  - Edythe M., 227
  - Elias, Capt., 224, 225
  - Frederick S., 226
  - Greenleaf, 298
  - Jonathan, 224
  - Joseph, 297
  - Matthew, 297
  - Robert G., 226
  - Sumner, 225
  - Thomas, 224
  - William, 298
- Presbrey, John, 316
  - John, Capt., 316
- Prescorr, James, 146
  - Jedediah, 146
  - John, 146
- Putnam ancestry, 107, 392
  - Edward, 107
  - Everett L., 392, 393
  - George W., 393
  - Henry, 106
  - John, 106, 392
  - Joseph, 392
  - Levi, 393
  - Mamie, 394
  - Mary, 394
  - Seth, 393
  - Solomon, 108

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Stephen, 107
- Thomas, 107, 392
- Read, John, 43
  - Joseph, 43
  - Joseph E., 44
  - William, 43
- Rhodes, Eleazer, 89
  - Henry, 89
  - Josiah, 89
  - Stephen, 89, 90
- Rice ancestry, 150
  - Ebenezer M., 153
  - Edmund, 150
  - Elijah, 152
  - Elisha, 152
  - George M., 154
  - Thomas, 151
- Richards, Edward, 409
  - Josiah, 409
  - Nathaniel, 409
- Robinson, George, 329
  - John, 329
  - John H., 330
  - Nathan, 330
  - William, 329
- Roche, Edward, 26
  - James J., 26
- Rogers, Daniel, 171
  - Gideon, 171
  - James, 171
  - Thomas, 171
- Sanger ancestry, 33
  - Charles R., 34
  - Elizabeth S., 34
  - George P., 33, 34
  - John W., 34
  - Ralph, 33
  - Richard, 33
  - William T., 34
- Sargent, Jacob, 100
  - Moses, 100
  - Thomas, 100
  - William, 99
- Saunders, Edwin, 318
- Scudder, Charles, 19
  - Jeannie, 20
  - Samuel H., 19
- Shaw ancestry, 250
  - Anthony, 250, 251
  - Benjamin, 251
  - Frederick P., 251
  - Israel, 251
  - Job, 251
  - Nathaniel, 251
  - William C., 252
- Shumway ancestry, 263
  - David, 264
  - Flora F., 265
  - Harrison H., 264
  - Herbert H., 263, 265
  - Peter, 263
  - Zebina, 264
- Slade, Caleb, 371
  - Edward, 371
  - Samuel, 371
  - William, 371
- Soule ancestry, 74
  - Barnabas, 75
  - Enoch, 76
  - George, 74
  - John, 75
  - Moses, 75
  - William, 76
- Stearns, Samuel, Rev., 30
  - William A., Rev., 30
- Stowe, Calvin E., Rev., 29
  - Harriet E., 30
- Sturtevant, Caleb, 334
  - Jabez, 334
  - James, 334
  - Samuel, 333
- Sumner, Edwin V., Gen., 27
  - Elisha, 27
- Sweet, Henry, 52
  - John, 51, 52
  - Joseph, 52
  - Timothy, 52

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Talbot, Charles, 32
- Isabella W., 33
- Thomas, 32
- Thomas, Abraham, 310, 361
  - Benjamin, 309
  - Benjamin F., 310
  - Jacob, 362
  - Jeremiah, 362
  - Nathaniel, 309, 362
  - Sylvanus, 363
  - William, 309, 361
- Thurston ancestry, 193
  - Cora B., 195
  - Edward, 193, 194
  - Edward A., 195
  - Edwin C., 193, 194
  - Nathaniel S., 194
  - Ralph E., 195
  - Sarah H., 195
  - Thomas, 194
  - William, 194
- Townsend, Clara M., 315
  - William C., 315
- Trowbridge, Ada, 37
  - Daniel, 36
  - John T., 36
  - Thomas, 36
  - Windsor S., 36
- Tyler, Amelia A., 7
  - Joab, 7
  - William S., 7
- Valentine, John, 46
  - Samuel, 47
  - William, 47
- Villa, Joseph F., 72
  - Nicholas, 72
- Walker, James, Rev., 26
- Washburn ancestry, 236
  - Alice, 242
  - Elijah, 239
  - Elizabeth L., 241
  - John, 238, 239
  - John E., 236, 240, 241
  - John H., 241
  - Joseph, 238, 239
  - Lovisa, 240
- Wesson, Cynthia M., 15
  - Daniel B., 14
  - Rufus, 14
- Westgate, Caroline E., 67
  - Jerome B., 67
- Whiting ancestry, 405
  - Alfred, 407
  - Alfred N., 408
  - Isaac, 406
  - Mary C., 408
  - Mary E., 408
  - Nathaniel, 405, 406, 407
  - Timothy, 406
  - Winfred H., 408
- Whitney, David, 319
  - John, 319
  - Joshua, 319
- Whittemore ancestry, 189
  - Daniel, 191
  - Eli J., 192
  - Eric H., 189, 193
  - Jennie R., 193
  - Jeremiah, 191
  - John, 191
  - Oliver, 192
  - Reuben, 192
  - Thomas, 190
- Wilcox, Charles M., 402
  - Katherine, 403
  - Marshall, 401
  - Nancy B., 401
- Williams ancestry, 286
  - Adelaide N., 289
  - Benjamin, 288
  - George, 296
  - George, Col., 295
  - George W., 288
  - James, 287
  - Joseph, 295
  - Joshua, 287
  - Lewis, 284, 288
  - Narcissus, 296
  - Richard, 287, 295

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Samuel, 287
- Seth, 287
- Wilmarth, Daniel, 69
  - Jonathan, 68
  - Learned, 69
  - Nathan, 68
- Wolcott, Joshua H., 25
  - Roger, 25
- Woodward ancestry, 394
  - Caroline I., 399
  - Francis G., 396
  - George, 395
  - George W., 399
  - Gladys M., 400
  - Harold S., 400
  - Israel, 395, 396
  - John, 395
  - Mary, 397
  - Nathaniel, 394
  - Ruth F., 399
  - Walter F., 399
  - William, 394, 397
- Woodworth ancestry, 357
  - Amasa, 358
  - Benjamin, 358
  - Charles E., 357, 359
  - Ebenezer, 358
  - Ida G., 359
  - John, 358
  - John B., 359
  - John M., 358
  - Walter, 357, 358
- Worthy, Frank L., 208
  - Justin L., 207
  - Mary J., 208
  - Orrimill, 207
- Wright ancestry, 135
  - Asa, 136
  - Blanche, 137
  - Edgar F., 135, 137
  - Jacob, 136
  - John, 135
  - Joseph, 136
- Young, Amelia S., 322
  - Elmer B., 322





























ECKMAN  
INDERY INC.



APR 94

Bound-To-Place® N. MANCHESTER,  
INDIANA 46962

